

University of Rajshahi

Rajshahi-6205

Bangladesh.

RUCL Institutional Repository

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd>

---

Department of Theatre

PhD Thesis

---

2014-06

# Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

Amirujjaman, Md.

University of Rajshahi

---

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd/handle/123456789/629>

*Copyright to the University of Rajshahi. All rights reserved. Downloaded from RUCL Institutional Repository.*

# Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context)

© 2014

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান



University of Chittagong, Bangladesh

2014

# tmvj g Avj ` xfb i bvUfK bvi x Pwi T : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb T wEK cñ½

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial,  
Social and Psychological Context)

i vRkvnx vekte`vj tqi bvU`Kj v uefvM ucGBPwW tcMötgi Ask wntmte  
`wLj KZ

ucGBPwW Anfms` f©

MteIK

মোঃ আমিরজ্জামান

cflvIK, bvU`Kj v uefvM

ucGBPwW tivj bs 09025, tiwR. bs 0972, wkývel ©2009-2010

bvU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte`vj q

ZËyeavqK

W. TivPI miKvi

Aa`vcK, Bbw÷wUDU Ae evsj v`k ÷wWR, i vRkvnx vekte`vj q

mn-ZËyeavqK

W. Gm. Gg. dviæK tnvmvBb

mnthvMx Aa`vcK, bvU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte`vj q



bvU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte`vj q

Rp 2014

## †Nvl YvcĪ

00†mıj g Avj `x†bi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Ī : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb Ī wĒK cĥ½00 (Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context) kxl Ē GB Awfmx` f© Avgvi wbR Ī M†el YvKg† bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q-G wGBPW wWwM0 Avsıkk cıY w†m†e GwU wj wLZ n†q†Q| GB w\_wmm ev Gi Askıe†kl Ab` †Kv†bv cĪZ0v†b wWwM0A\_ev w†c0vgvi Rb` †ck Kiv nqıb| †Kv†bv RvbĪ , mvgıqKx, cy Ī K wKsev Ab`ıea †Kv†bv cĪKıkbvi AvKı†i I GB M†el YvKg†ev Gi wKq` sk cĪKıkkZ nqıb|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান  
c†vı K, bvU†Kj v wefvM  
wGBPW †ıvj bs 09025, wky`vel ©2009-2010  
bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q  
ivRkvnx

## চরিত্রগুলি

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি কখনো তখন, উদ্ভূত হয়ে আসে। চরিত্রগুলি : চরিত্রগুলি, মনোবৃত্তি। গভীর মনোবৃত্তি চরিত্রগুলি (Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context) অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি চরিত্রগুলি মনোবৃত্তি। গভীর মনোবৃত্তি চরিত্রগুলি। অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি চরিত্রগুলি মনোবৃত্তি। গভীর মনোবৃত্তি চরিত্রগুলি। অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি চরিত্রগুলি মনোবৃত্তি। গভীর মনোবৃত্তি চরিত্রগুলি।

ড. সিরাজুল ইসলাম

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি, অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

ড. এস. এম. ফারুক হোসাইন

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি, অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

অগ্নি অস্তিত্বের মতই চরিত্রগুলি

## mvi mstýc

Ôtmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Î : cwi evwi K, mvgwiRK I gb`Í wĚĶ cĕn½ŃŃ wk†i vbtgi eZġvb Awfm>`†f°evsj v††ki cĕ\_Zhkv bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb i vPZ bvU†Ki bvi x Pwi †Îi cwi evi, mgvR I gb`Í †Ěĵi wewfbœw`K Z†j aiv ntq†Q| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K vPwĪZ bvi x Pwi Î wētkøLY Kiv GB M†elYvi cĕvb j ¶| GB j ý` c††Yi Rb` cĕ\_wgK DcKi†Yi cvV-wētkøL†Yi gva`tg hveZxq wv×všÍ MĕY Kiv ntq†Q|

cvPwU Aa`vtq GB Awfm>`f°web`Í | Awfm>`†f° i iæ†Z fvgKv Astk M†elYvi thšw³KZv, j ý`, cwi wa, c×wZ, Ges M†elYvi KwV†gv mæú†K°avi Yv `vb Kiv ntq†Q|

Ôtmwj g Avj `xb I Zvii bvU`KgĖ kxl R cĕ\_g Aa`vtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`kĖ, bvU`Kvi wntmte AwefĖe, Zvii bvU†Ki wēlq I AwĪ½K wētkøLY Kiv ntq†Q| mĚ†i i `kK t\_†K tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`i Pbv`i iæ K†i b Ń AwĪ½K wētePbvq hv wQ†j v BD†ivcxq bvU`wĪ½K cĕfweZ| wKš Awki `k†K ga`h†Mi evsj v bvU` wbtq M†elYvKv†j ZrKvj xb evsj v bvU`i HwZn` Zv†K wētkl fvte Av†j woz K†i | evsj v bvU†Ki cĕPwj Z BD†ivcxq Mob cwi Z`wM K†i evsj v bvU†Ki wbr`^HwZ†n`i Av†j v†K AvaybK bvU`wĪ½K wbtq wZwb wbi xýv`i iæ K†i b| Zvii bvU`i Pbv%kj †Z gnvKwe`K ev`Í eZv, eYĖvZK bvU`i wZ, K\_vbvU`, AvaybK cvPwvj AwĪ½K, be`b†Mvôx bvU` cĕfwZ AwĪ½K I bvU`avivi msthvRb N†U| wZwb bvU`kĖb `ŃZv%Zev`x wki Z†Ěĵi wēkļmx| GB cwi fvlv Mĕ†Y wZwb `eðe†`i `ŃZv%Zev`x ag°kĖ Ńviv cĕfweZ ntq†Q†j b etj g†b nq| Zvii g†Z `ŃZv%Zev`x wki ZĚĵi ntj v wewfbœwki gva`g I AwĪ½Ki mgš†qi gva`tg GKwU ALĖ wki wĪ½K wēlbgP| G Kvi†Y Zvii bvU`wĪ½K DcvL`vb, K\_v, Mvb, bZ`, KweZv cĕfwZ wki vbl†½i msvgkĖ j ý Kiv hvq| Zvii bvU†Ki AwĪ½Ki tý†Î wZwb gj Z HwZn`evnx evsj v eYĖvZK bvU`wĪ½Ki aviv†K AvaybK bvU`fvebvi Av†j v†K `Kxq ifc

vb KtiqB| weiqebvimi tyt vZvb MoxY mgvR I RxebK tenk ,iaZi w tqB|  
bMiKw`K RbRxeb t\_K iia Kti cnsK RbMvxi Rxeb Zvi buKi weiq wntmte  
Gtj I cdivc` MoxY Rxebi pTB Zvi buKi gj weiq|

vZxq Aavtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi buKi bixi cwiewi K Rxeb mautKAvj vPbv  
Kiv ntqQ| evOwj cwiewi K eevq bixiv maviYZ cdiv`ZxR Rxeb hvctbi mKj  
tyt Zviv gj Z msvtii KZe` ev cjatli GK`QI wqsyvaxb| dtj cjatli  
kh`m/z, iUbKvth`wtqWRZ `vmx Ges msvvb Drcv`tbi hsj wntmteB GKRb bix  
cwiewi K Rxebi MvZ Avex| tmwj g `xtbi buK evOwj wmetEi cnsK bixi  
cwiewi K Rxebi Ggb wbg cwivzi pI cZdwj Z ntqQ| vKs` Zvi Avakvsk bix GB  
kLj fvZ AvMox| Rxeb hvctbi cpwj Z tcyvctui cievZ bv NUtj I Zvi bix Pwi ti  
gta` cZev`x gtfvfe j y Kiv hvq|

ZZxq Aavtqi wktivbg ntj v Obvix Pwi ti mvgWRK Ae`vb| GB Aavtq bixi  
mvgWRK Rxeb Zvi Ae`v-Ae`vb Avj vPbv Kiv ntqQ| bix Pwi ti mvgWRK Ae`vb  
chvj vPbv KitZ bixi Av`mvgWRK cwiPq, bix Pwi ti cZ mvgWRK AvPiY, `wofwz,  
mgvR bixi fvgKv, bix Pwi ti gta` mgvR ev`eZvi cZdj b cfwz w`K DtbwPZ  
ntqQ| maviYZ cwievi eevi gtZv GB Rbct` i mgvR eevl wZZvsk| wZZvsk  
mgvR eevq bix maviYZ bvbwea `elg`, wbcxob-wbhZb, 00-msNI`cfwz AvMvmbi  
wkKvi | tmwj g Avj `xtbi buKi mgvR RxebI Dtv Gtmq bixi GB msNvZgti  
RxbmsMog| Zvi i wPZ buK Avakvsk bixi Av`tZi Pevs msKU j y Kiv hvq|  
tmLvrb msNvZmsKj civaxb Rxebi eAvvq mvgWRK Rxeb bix Pwi ti Ae`v AZ`s  
bvRK wntmte cZdwj Z nq|

PZ`Aavtqi Avj vP` weiq bix Pwi ti gb`tEj wefbcw`K| bvbwea eAvbi  
KviY Avakvsk bix Pwi ti gta` gvwmK RuUj Zv we`gvb| bix Pwi ti AvteM, Abfwz I  
AvPiYi gta` hvi cve t`Lv hvq| Kw`yZ j y` ciY bv nlqv, kvixi K I gvwmK  
wbhZb, AZ`vK gvwmK Pvc cfwz KviY wefbcw` bix Pwi ti gta` wDtiwmm Ges

mvBtKwmm Dfq ai#bi gvbimK RulJ Zv ve`gvb| dtj Awakvsk bviX Pwi#i gb`I wE#K  
cEYZv glRvgx I aYsmg#x| GQovv eAbv, AcYZv, AšI 00 I e`Zvi dtj bviX Pwi#i  
gta` th t#vtai m#o ntqtQ Zv Zv`i AvμgYvZ#K Pwi#i K`enkto`i Ab`Zg KviY| bviX  
Pwi#i e`w#Zji t#t#i j`y Kiv hvq b#v iKg c#ZKj cwitek I Ae`vq Zv`i  
e`w#Zji veKvk h\_vh\_fvte N#Uwb|

Awfm#`#f# cAg Aa`vtq ce#Zx#Aa`vqmg#n c#B e`vL`v-wetkøIY mg#šZ K#i  
c#m#zKfvte wKQy weIq Av#j wPZ ntqtQ| mgM# M#elYvi djvdj#K KwZcq Dcjwä-  
KvV#gvq `wo Kiv#bvi #P#vI GLv#b Kiv ntqtQ|



## KZÁZv`Kvi

bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvfMi Gg.wdj. tcMög wntmte eZgvb MtelYvKg@i mPbv ntqWQtjv|  
cieZi®mgtq Gg.wdj. MtelYv tcMögW wGBPW tcMög `vbnšÍ iKvtj Avgvi kØ×q  
wkÿK ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi AvBueGm-Gi Aa`vcK W. `fiwPI miKvi GB MtelYvKtg®  
ZËyeavqK wntmte `wqZ; cvj b KiþZ mæSZ ntq AvgvtK KZv\_®KtiþQb| MtelYvKvtj Zvi  
KvQ t\_þK MtelYvi eü e`enwi K w`K nvþZKj tg tkLvi mþhM tctqW| Zvi mnþhMzv,  
wbþ`Rbv, civgk®I AbþcØYv GB MtelYvKg®h\_vh\_fvte mæúbæKiþZ mnvqZv KtiþQ| GB  
MtelYvi mn-ZËyeavqK W. Gm. Gg. divæK tnvmvBþbi cØm½K w`Kvbþ`Rbvi dtj  
MtelYvi AZ`šÍ RwJ I `jfn welq mnR ntqtQ| Zvi ZËyeavb Ges AbþcØYv Qvov GB  
MtelYvKg®h\_vmgtq mæúbæKiv Amæe wQtjv| Dftqi cØZ Avgvi k×v I KZÁZv |

MtelYvKg@i wefbae ch®q civgk®I Z\_` mieivn KtiþQb Rvvn½xibMi  
wekte`vj tqi bvUK I bvU`ZË; wefvfMi Aa`vcK kØ×q W. Avdmvi Avgv`, W. jydi ingvb  
I W. ikx`nviæb| Zv` i Mfxi kØv Ges KZÁZv RvbvB|

ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvfMi fZce®k¶K cØdmi tLv`Kvi  
wmi vRj nK, cØdmi gnvæš Ave`j Rvj j, cØdmi mvdKþex mvgv`x, cØdmi Avev`vD`  
nvmvb, cØdmi tgv. knx`j øvn, cØdmi gjq tFšvgK, cØdmi Ave`j gwZb ZvjK`vi,  
cØdmi wUGgGg bþæj tgvívt`Qi tPšajx, cØdmi kun`j ingvb, cØdmi knx`BKevj,  
cØdmi tgv. AvLZvi tnvtmb, cØdmi tgv. mvBdj Bmjvg, Avāj øvn Avj gvgb, GwUGg  
dinv`Rvgvb cjvk, W. tgv. tgv`Í wdrj ingvb`mq`, bþæi ingvb ev`Py W. tgv. Avāj  
nvjg cØgvwYK cØj\_ wk¶Kt`i `šiy KivQ cig k×vi mvt\_| wekte`vj tqi QvÍ Rxeþbi  
wefbaech®q Zv` i nwi`R ms`útk®eü wel tqi m½ cwíwPZ ntqW| wefbaemgtq cØqvRbxq

civgk<sup>©</sup>l mn̄thwMZvi Rb̄ webtqi mv̄\_ Avi l ̄šj Y KiwQ bvU<sup>©</sup>Kjv wefv̄Mi eZ<sup>©</sup>vb wk̄yK W. kv̄nwi qvi tn̄v̄mb, W. tgv. AvZvDi ingvb, ḡn̄s̄ Avj gMxi, KvRx i m̄igb Avdmv̄bv, tgv. n̄v̄ee RvKwi qv, gxi t̄gnē Avj g, Av̄wi d n̄v̄`vi, W. tK̄šikK mi Kvi, m̄gbv mi Kvi c̄ōj̄ wk̄yKt̄ i | GKB mv̄\_ ̄šj Y KiwQ m̄½xZ wefv̄Mi eZ<sup>©</sup>vb wk̄yK W. Kōc̄` ḡj̄, W. Av̄mZ ivq, W. gv̄diænv tn̄v̄mb, W. cv̄Ūbx t̄, kv̄qjv Zvmgxb, mb̄wR̄`v gB̄, W. `x̄beŪz cvj, Avj gMxi cv̄īf̄FR, gv̄ndRv LvZb, t̄`vj b mi Kvi, cv̄īwgZv nK, tm̄wbqv kv̄īwg b Lv̄b, m̄t̄j vK tn̄v̄mb c̄ōj̄ wk̄yKt̄ i | M̄t̄elYvKḡ m̄=úbæKivi Rb̄ Zvi v mvēȳwYK Dr̄m̄vn h̄yM̄t̄q̄t̄Qb v̄bw̄ḡt̄Ē | Z̄v̄t̄ i c̄ōZ Av̄ig KZÁ |

Avgvi KwZcq eŪy mn̄Kgx<sup>©</sup>l i fv̄Kv̄·j̄x wefv̄b̄v̄t̄e GB M̄t̄elYvKḡ m̄=úv̄` t̄b mn̄v̄qZv Kt̄īt̄Qb | Gi ḡt̄a` bvU<sup>©</sup>Kjv wefv̄Mi wk̄yK m̄t̄b mi Kvi, AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄` i A`w̄t̄fv̄t̄KU Aeš̄x b̄j̄æj l ivRk̄v̄nx vek̄t̄e`vj̄ t̄qi m̄=š̄j̄ Z m̄v̄s̄`w̄ZK t̄Rv̄t̄Ui c̄ō<sup>3</sup>b m̄v̄avi Y m̄=úv̄` K Rb̄ve Kvgiæj Bm̄j vg eveytek̄w̄KQyZ` , v̄b̄t̄` R̄bv l Ab̄t̄c̄ōYv w̄`t̄q Avgv̄t̄K mn̄v̄qZv Kt̄īt̄Qb | GQov̄ wefv̄b̄æmḡt̄q c̄ōqvR̄bxq ḡj̄`ev̄b civgk<sup>©</sup>l Z`-Dcv̄Ē w̄`t̄q FYx Kt̄īt̄Qb cv̄w̄qv w̄`t̄qUv̄t̄ii KvRx mv̄B` tn̄v̄mb `j̄vj Ges K̄w̄e, bvU<sup>©</sup>Kvi l M̄t̄elK mv̄Bgb RvKwi qv | Avgvi GBm̄Kj i fv̄\_x<sup>©</sup>l mn̄Kgx<sup>©</sup>l i c̄ōZ KZÁZv c̄K̄vk KiwQ |

GB M̄t̄elYvKḡ i iæ Kivi ci Av̄ig KgR̄x̄ēt̄b c̄ōek Kt̄īw̄j vg AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄` a (Av̄mK) | AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄` i v̄bēf̄nx cv̄i P̄vj K m̄j Z̄v̄bv Kvgv̄j l Kōv̄fv̄Rb m̄ȳc̄ōj̄ P̄p̄eZ̄x̄K KZÁ w̄p̄t̄Ē ̄šj Y KiwQ | AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄` i Avgvi c̄ō<sup>3</sup>b mn̄Kgx<sup>©</sup>Rv̄t̄n̄`j Avj g w̄t̄Uv Avgv̄t̄K tm̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi KvR Kīt̄Z AZ`š̄l Dr̄m̄w̄nZ Kt̄īt̄Qb | GQov̄ AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄` i Avgvi Ab̄`v̄b` c̄ō<sup>3</sup>b mn̄Kgx<sup>©</sup>l i ḡt̄a` t̄gvZ̄v̄nvi AvL̄` , R̄M̄b̄q cvj , ḡȳebj ingvb, t̄Kv̄t̄qjv kv̄īwg b, m̄j̄v̄Bqv cv̄i f̄xb iæby ḡv̄biv b̄rv̄vi j̄p̄v, m̄v̄` i b̄w̄` bx ev̄jv, BbRv eōḡ, wk̄D̄w̄j cv̄w̄cq, tm̄j̄ b̄v̄iv Z̄v̄wbqv, tivL̄m̄v̄bv i f̄cv, ej̄n̄vb D̄w̄īb, gv̄nḡj̄v ḡb̄e`x̄N<sup>©</sup> M̄t̄elYvKv̄t̄j Z̄v̄iv w̄t̄j̄ b Avgvi mvēȳw̄YK i fv̄Kv̄·j̄x | GQov̄ GB M̄t̄elYvKt̄ḡ wefv̄b̄æmḡt̄q mn̄thwMZv Kt̄īt̄Qb bvU<sup>©</sup>Kjv wefv̄Mi c̄ō<sup>3</sup>b wk̄ȳv\_x<sup>©</sup>l m̄fv̄Rb i v̄b Ges eZ<sup>©</sup>vb Qv̄Ī mv̄Bd |

c̄ōqvR̄bxq M̄š̄, m̄vḡw̄qKx Ges wefv̄b̄æR̄vb̄t̄j̄ i m̄Ūv̄t̄b c̄ōqB ivRk̄v̄nx vek̄t̄e`vj̄ t̄qi t̄K̄`x̄q M̄š̄M̄vi, ēt̄ī>` a M̄t̄elYv Rv̄`ni M̄š̄M̄vi, AvB̄veGm M̄š̄M̄vi, ḡt̄b̄w̄eÁv̄b wefv̄Mi

tmvgbvi MÖvMvi, buU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvMi tmvgbvi MÖvMvi, XvKvi tK>`iq cvej K  
jvBteii Ges fv½pv, cvebvi mPZb MYcvVMvfi i mnvnh` vbZ nqfQ| GB mKj cÖZôvbi  
me@h@qi KgRZPI KgPvi x` i AvšÍ wi K mnthvMZv KZÁZvi mvf\_ `šj Y Ki vQ|

Avgvi ucZv Avājn mvĒvi Avgvi cÖZuU mvdj` Kx th fxLY Dj ømZ vQfj b Zv cKvfi  
fvlv Avgvi Rlvv tbB| vZvb Avgvi GB MtelYvKg©m=úbcenfZ t` tL thfZ cvi fj b bv G `yL  
eY@vZxZ| Avgvi gv l qwn`v teMg G MtelYvKvj xb mgfQ Avgvi msmvfi i tRvqvj vbRi Kva  
Zfj vbq AvgvK vbf@ ti tLQb| Zvi Avb`Z gL GB MtelYvKtg© A`k` Pwj Kvkv³|  
Avgvi k@vfvRb kji -kvi wo exi gw³thv×v `mq` Avj x Ges i wgv LvZfbi Abtc@Yv AvgvK  
MtelYvKtg©vbtqWRZ ivLfZ mnvqZv Kfi tQ| GQrov Avgvi `x bvmfi mj Zlvv ZvB `xN@ b  
msmvfi i bvlv `vq GKvB cvj b Kfi tQb| Zvi mvf\_ Avgvi m=úR FY cKvfi bq|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান

# mPcĬ

<b>mvi mstȳc</b>	<b>N</b>
<b>KZÁZv ħKvi</b>	<b>Q</b>
<b>fvgKv</b>	<b>1</b>
vel q weei Y	1
Mtel Yvi j ǂ	3
c0mw½K mwnZ ħ chǂj vPbv I Mtel Yvi thšw³KZv	4
Mtel Yv c×wZ	6
cwi wa I mxgve×Zv	7
Awf m> ħfP i fcti Lv	7
<b>cŪg Aa`vq : tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©</b>	<b>9</b>
evsj v bvUK I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb	9
evsj vt`tki bvU`PP© I tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefie	16
tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí -`k	21
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kg©	23
K. AwbħKZ AħšŦY I msev` KvU	23
L. mc <sup>q</sup> el qK Mí Ges RvDm I wevea tej p	24
M. AvZi Avj xt` i bxj vf cvU I Pi KvKov	25
N. gbZvmxi	27
O. kKšÍ j v	28
P. emb	31
Q. wKĒbħLv j v	34
R. tKivgZg½j	40
S. nvZ n`vB	46
T. PvKv	51
U. ħheZx Kb`vi gb	55
V. niMR	58
W. ebcvsi j I cŪP`	61
X. GKwU gvi gv i fck_v	64
Y. wbg¾b	65
Z. ħcœi gYxMY I ElvDrme	67
_ . cĬ	69
` . ħfevqvj I avegvb	71

vØZxq Aa`vq : bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Rxeb	75
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K cwi Pq	76
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb	80
ZNj †Ki teMg	81
dn <sup>®</sup> mv†n†ei `x	83
nviq` mv†n†ei `x	84
cve`v	85
bZi	86
†MŠZgx, Abmeqv, wçöse`v I kKŠÍjv	87
Wwvj gb	89
bI kv`x	89
bi Rvrvb	90
kgj v	91
^KZix	92
dj gwZ	93
teMgx	95
nv`œ I P <sup>2</sup> bx	95
mxZv	98
Kwvj ›`x	98
cix	101
gwbiv teMg	103
myK	104
gvj wZ I Kgj v	106
g½wj	107
tbvj K	108
Aa`vc†Ki `x I Kb`v	108
mvšgvj v	109
wZwm, Kwi gb I wRvj	109
mpeZx	110
AveQv	111
bvi x Pwi †Î i cöZ cwi ewi K mvrsmZvi `†jc	114
K. KUw <sup>3</sup> I tgšwLK Am`vPiY Kiv	115

L. ̄xi h_vt̄hvM̄ gh̄ v I fiY-tcvlY bv t̄ I qv	118
M. kvixwi K vbh̄Zb Kiv	118
N. em̄o t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄ I qv	121
O. āf̄ nZ̄v Kīt̄Z evā Kiv	122
P. AvZ̄hZ̄vq c̄ōi wPZ Kiv	122
Q. t̄Rvi cēR̄ w̄t̄q t̄ I qv	123
R. m̄áúv̄Ē `Lj Kīt̄Z D̄`Z nI qv	124
S. t̄Rvi cēR̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv Kv̄t̄R ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv K_v gv̄b̄t̄Z evā Kiv	124
T. th̄ŠZ̄t̄Ki Kv̄īt̄Y vbh̄Zb Kiv	124
U. c̄ō̄Seq̄ < bvi x̄t̄K vb̄t̄Ri c̄ō>` ḡt̄Zv w̄t̄q K̄ti ̄v̄axb R̄xeb hvc̄t̄b evav t̄ I qv	125
V. Pj v̄t̄divi ̄v̄axbZv niY ev em̄ōt̄Z AvŪt̄K ivLv	126

**ZZxq Aāvq : bvi x Pwi t̄t̄ i m̄gv̄w̄RK Aēvb 128**

bvi x Pwi t̄t̄ i Av_̄m̄gv̄w̄RK cwi Pq	129
K. M̄p̄`ev M̄p̄K̄t̄ḡv̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ Aw̄ew̄w̄Z Kb̄v I M̄p̄ea-bvi x	129
L. w̄eaev I ̄v̄gx cwi Z̄` <sup>3</sup> bvi x	131
M. t̄ckvR̄x̄ex bvi x	133
bvi xi c̄ō̄Z m̄gv̄w̄RK AvPiY I m̄gv̄t̄R bvi xi Aēvb	134
K. mZ̄x̄ vn	135
L. th̄ŠZ̄K I cYc̄ō̄v	137
M. eūw̄evn	138
N. tek̄v̄v̄Ē	139
O. AcniY I th̄Šb w̄bcxob	143
P. bvi x μq-w̄eμq	151
Q. Kms̄`vi I w̄g_`v Acev`	152
R. t̄Rvi cēR̄ w̄evn I evj̄`w̄evn	158
S. Ā`K̄Z gv̄ZZj̄ I āf̄ nZ̄v	159
T. nZ̄v I nZ̄v̄t̄P̄ón	162
U. m̄áú`-m̄áúv̄Ē `Lj	163
V. M̄ōgxY-w̄ePvi	164
W. bvi xi gv̄`Kvm̄w̄ <sup>3</sup>	166
m̄gv̄t̄Ri c̄ō̄Z bvi xi f̄w̄gKv	168

<b>PZ<sub>Z</sub> Aa<sup>o</sup>vq : bvix Pwi t̂i gb<sup>-</sup> Ī Ēj</b>	<b>172</b>
bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Ÿv, AvPiY I c̄ŸZv	173
K. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Ÿv	174
L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I c̄ŸZv	184
gvbwmK ØØ I g†bv%Kj <sup>o</sup>	193
K. gvbwmK ØØ	193
L. bvix Pwi t̂i g†bv%Kj <sup>o</sup>	200
bvix Pwi t̂i e <sup>o</sup> w <sup>3</sup> Zj	208
bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Ÿ I thŠbZv	213
bvix Pwi t̂i ivR%awZK †PZbv	225
<b>Dcmsnvi</b>	<b>230</b>
<b>MŠcivÄ</b>	<b>245</b>
c̄Ÿ <sub>uq</sub> K DcKiY	245
mnvqK DcKiY	246
K. evsj v MŠ <sup>o</sup>	246
L. wewfbaecĪ-civĪ Kv, mvgvqKx I MŠ <sup>o</sup> c̄KvukZ evsj v c̄ŸŸ	249
M. we† <sup>o</sup> vk fvlvq ivPZ mnvqK MŠ <sup>o</sup>	251

## frvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xb (1949-2008) evsj v`tki c`ZvbwZkxj bvU`Kvi | Zvi bvU`Ktgp Ab`Zg `enkó` ntjv, AvaybK bvU`Ki Awl/2K, velq I Dc`vc`bi t`y`f`HwZwn`K evsjv bvU`avivi GK ai`bi mgšq | Zvi GB bvU`w/2K I bvU`aviv gnvKve`K ev`ÍeZv, eY`vZ`K bvU`i`wZ, K\_vbvU`, AvaybK cvPwj, be`b`Mv`ox bvU` c`f`vZ bv`tg cwi vPZ |<sup>1</sup> Mvb web`v`f`mi g`Zv Zvi bvU`Ki velqI `evP`c`Y` c`q c`ZwU bvU`K D`fV Av`m bMi`Kw`K RbRxeb t`\_`K c`š`K Rbc`i bvbv tk`Yi bvbv gvb`fi e`gwm`K Rxeb | GB `evP`gq RbRxebi GKwU D`j`øL`thvM` Ask bvix | Zvi bvU`Ktgp`wZZwšK mgvR e`e`vi t`fZi w`tq cwi ewi K I mvgwRK cwi t`ek te`to I Vv GB bvix I bvixi gb`Í`Ej D`NvU`bi c`qvm j`¶ Kiv hvq | e`Z, tmwj g Avj `x`bi Awakvsk bvU`K w`ekI , i`æ`Zji m`t`/2 vPw`Z nq bvixi msNvZgq cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Ae`v | bvix Pwi`f`i w`evP` I RuUj gb`Í`f`Ej c`Kvkl Zvi bvU`Ki D`j`øL`thvM` c`h`/2 | `Zšj GKwU M`teLYvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `x`bi bvU`K vPw`Z bvixi cwi ewi K Ae`v, mvgwRK Ae`vb I gb`Í`f`Ej c`avb c`avb w`K w`ekøLY Kiv m`æ` |

### velq weeiY

mvin`Z`i w`efb`ækvLvq tmwj g Avj `x`bi Ae`vb \_vK`fj I Zvi c`avb cwi Pq bvU`Kvi | Zvi bvU`K HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU`Ki i`wZ I t`Kškj t`K wZvb bZb Awl/2K Dc`vcb Kti`f`Qb | GB Dc`vcb t`Kškj eZ`g`v`b t`tk`w`et`tk mgv`Z I Av`fj vPZ |

mvin`Z`i GKwU D`j`øL`thvM` kvLv wnt`m`te bvUK `x`KZ | w`efb`æbvU`Zw`E`K bvU`Ki w`efb`æms`Av w`tq`f`Qb | evsjv `bvUK` k`awU Bst`i`wR `W`g`v`0 ev `t`c`ø`0 k`t`ai c`Zk`a | m`vaviY A`f`\_`W`g`v` ntjv Awf`b`f`qi D`f`i`f`k` wj wLZ mvin`Z`-w`ekI | c`0`Í`w`eZ M`teLYvq bvUK k`t`ai A`\_`q`b`f` R Kiv ntq`f`Q g`Avq`f`bi D`f`i`f`k` wj wLZ bvU`Kv`fi i`Pbv`f`K | w`\_`tqUvi ev bvU`i m`v`\_`

---

<sup>1</sup> Ai`æY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kv`fi i`f`k I mgM`0 (e`\_`ov: `B evsjvi w`\_`tqUvi c`Kvkb, 2000), c., 31, 48, 53, 75, 84; Avdmi Avng`, `0`g`f`Ai w`fj wR`0, g`f`Ai w`fj wR I Ab`vb` c`e`U (XvKv: M`šK, 1992), c., 75 |





## fvgKv

gb-ÍËj kãwli gþj iþqþQ gb| weÁvþbi fvlvq gb nt"Q Bw`þ I AZxw`þ Mõn" AbfwiZi gw-Í©cñZ Abfve I Dcj wã| GB AšÍt" Dcj wãB gvbþI i ewin"K Pwuj Kvkw³ i cãvb wlvqvgK| gþbvRMþZ ev AšÍþj vþK wlvqvkvj fve I fvebv, wPŠÍv I þPZbv, AvþeM, AbfwiZ I Dcj wãi mvt\_ msikøó e"wi³ i gb-ÍËj| G KviþY gb-ÍËj ejþZ gþbvRMZ msµvšÍ ev gvbwmK Mob I Ae-vþK wþt`R Kþi| GB MþelYvKþg©cwi evi, mgvR Ges gb-ÍËj Duj øwLZ avi Yv MþxZ ntqþQ|

### MþelYvi j ¶I"

tmwj g Avj `xþbi cõq cõZ"KwU bvUþK bvix PwiþÎi GKwU Dþj øLþhvM" fvgKv j ý Kiv hvq| Zwi bvUþK bvix PwiþÎi þfZi w`þq bvUþKi Kwnwb Aþk weþklZ evOwj bvbv RbþMvõxi bvix Rxeþbi eûgwîK mZ" DþbþwPZ ntqþQ| bvUþK bvix PwiþÎ wbgþYi þfZþi GB mþZ"i `þfc þKgb? bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi cõ\_wgK cwiPq, Zvþ`i tckv, þkãY wK? Zvþ`i Rxeb AwfÁZv I `wóf w½ þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi cwi ewi K cUfwg Ges Zvþ`i mvgwMþK cwi w`wZ þKgb? mvgwRK Rxeþb bvix PwiþÎi Ae-v I Ae-vb þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi Rxeb hvctb wZZwšK mgvR e"e-v I `wóf w½i cþve Ges cõZdj b iþqþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎi AvšÍ tmþúþKþ w`K, þjv þKgb? cwi ewi K I mvgwRK Rxeb bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi cõKv I weKvþk wK aiþbi fvgKv `Zwi KþiþQ? bvix PwiþÎi Pwi wîK `ewkó" I cwi YwZþZ Gi weþkl cþve AvþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi gb-ÍwËK Ae-v I cþYZv, þjv þKgb? cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK bvbv cwi w`wZ I Ae-vb bvix PwiþÎi gvbwmK Ae-vþK wbgþY KþiþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎi Avþi-AvþiþYi gþa" Zvi ewntcKv þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi gþvþe`bv I gvbwmK RwUj Zvi aib þKgb? Ñ cõ Í weZ Mþel Yvq Gme cõkã Reve AbymUþbi þPóv Kiv ntqþQ| Duj øwLZ wRÁvmvi Avþj vþK cõ Í weZ Mþel Yvi cãvb j ¶I" tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþK bvix PwiþÎ weþkøLY| Mþel Yvi mþbw`ø j ¶I" wZbwU:

K. cwi ewi K cUfwgþZ bvix PwiþÎi cõKv, weKv, øø I mvgwMþK cwi w`wZ weþkøLY Kiv;

L. cþwuj Z wZZwšK mgvR e"e-vq bvix PwiþÎi mvgwRK Ae-vb wþYq Ges bvix PwiþÎi Dci Zvi cþve I msNvþZi `þfc weþkøLY Kiv; Ges

M. bvi x Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ī Ē; AbymÜvb Kiv |  
cŃmwlzK mwnZ" chŃj vPbv I M̂tel Yvi thšw³KZv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK wbtq G chšĪ tek wKQyAvtj vPbv ntqtQ | cŃtg G,tj vi Avtj vP" wltqj cŃZ `wó t` l qv hvq |

K. AiæY tmb | tmwj g Avj `xb bvU"Kvti i t̂k I mgMŃ e,ov: `ß evsj vi w\_tqUvi cŃKvk, 2000 | G MŃš' Dc" wncZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek wKQz bvUtki Awl½K I wltq qe"i Avtj vPbv | gj Z bvU"Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefŃe, Zvi bvU"Kvi RxeŃbi cŃwZ I wbxŃv cteŃ bvUtki chŃj vPbv Ges wKĒbtLvj v, tKivgZg½j, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, heZx Kb"vi gb, niMR, ebcvsij, cŃP" bvUtki Awl½K I wltq qe" wbtq mswŃŃ Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ MšwłtZ | GQrov tmwj g Avj `xtbi ga"htMi evsj v bvU" mæúwKZ M̂tel Yv KtgŃ chŃj vPbv, bvUtki AvĀwj K fvl v mæútkŃ bvU"Kvti i GKwł K\_vj vc Ges Kj KvZvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi gĀwłqZ bvUtki Z\_ wbtq AwZ mswŃŃ Avtj vPbv I DĪ wncZ ntqtQ |

L. gwđ`j nK I AiæY tmb (mæúv`K) | mvZ ml`v (tmwj g Avj `xb Ń 50Zg Rbšewł Ńx k³vNŃ) | XvKv: mwnZ" cŃKvk, 2008 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi 50Zg Rbšewł Ńx Dcj tŃŃ cŃKwłKZ `ß evsj vi wewfbræwłó bvU"e" w³Zi I mgvtj vPtki cŃŃ wbtq msKwj Z G MŃš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi KwZcq bvUK thgb: wKĒbtLvj v, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, niMR cŃwZ bvUtki wltq I Awl½K web"vm, bvU"Kvti i wki`kŃ, e" w³MZ tšZPvi Y, Kj KvZvq XvKv w\_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK, Rbšewł Ńx BZ" w cŃ½ bwłZ` xN" Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Mšwł cŃŃ msKj b n l qvq wewfbræcŃtŃ tmwj g Avj `xtbi KtqKwł bvUK thgb mswŃŃŃ fvtē Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tZgwb KtqKwł Dtj øLthwł Pwi Ī I mswŃŃŃ fvtē Avtj wPZ ntqtQ j ŃŃ Kiv hvq |

M. ivtg`ygRg`vi (mæúv`K) | w\_tqUvi (tmwj g Avj `xb t̂i Y msL"v) | XvKv | 37Zg el,Ń1g msL"v, 2008 | ĀtgwmKwłtZ wtkl fvtē Avtj wPZ ntqtQ wewfbræbvU"e" w³Zi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi m̂½ msłkøó e" w³eŃMŃ e" w³MZ tšZPvi Ygj K tj Lv |

fvgKv

cñ½µtg Zvi `yGKwU bvUþKi velq I Aw½K wbtq AwZ msw¶B Avtj vPbv j ýYxq |

N. nvmvb kvnwi qvi (mæúv`K) | w\_tqUvi I qvj v | XvKv | 10g el, 1-2 msL`v, Rvbgvwi - Rþ 2008 | cwî KwUþZ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi gvbMVB I wki`v`k, Zvi MtelKmÉv, mtevevi Zvi bvUþKi Aw½K I velq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | cwî Kvi wefbaecËÜ bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³ Rxeb, wki`x Rxeb Ges Zvi mþóKg© mæúþK©cö\_wgK avi Yv cvl qv hvq |

O. jydi ingvb | Kvþji fv`ci tmwj g Avj `xb | XvKv: tiv`jv cKvkbx, 2009 | GMvþi wU `fvqZb wekó cËÜ web`Í G Mðš' wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefie, wki`v`k, e`w³ AwfÁZv I wki`eZ, gZi cñ½, KtqKwU bvUþKi weþkøIY thgb: kKšÍ jv, PvKv, heZx Kb`vi gb, niMR, ebcvskj, cöP` cfiwZ Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Dvj øwLZ KtqKwU bvUþKi bvbv w`K weþkøIþYi wfZþi cñ½µtg wKQyDþj øLþwM` bvU`Pwi þîi msw¶B weþkøIYI mibteikZ ntqtQ |

P. tgrt Kvgiæj nvmvb Lvb (mæúv`K) | tmwj g Avj `xb : Aa`mgwvcZ MxZ | gwibKMÄ: Zvj KbMi w\_tqUvi, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi gZii ci ZvþK Ges Zvi iPbv wbtq wefbaecË-cwî Kvq þ`þki wekó e`w³eM©, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mþ` , mnKgx©, bvU`eÜz, YMðxmn AmsL` gvbþI i AmsL` tj Lv cKwvZ ntqutj v Ñ Mðš w tmBme tj Lv wbtq mvRvþv ntqtQ | Mðš w þZ cKwvZ tj Lv, tj v gj Z bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbþK wbtq mgKvj xb gvbþI i gj`vqb | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvt\_ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`fvebv I `kþbi wfiÉ, e`w³ tmwj g Avj `xb I wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi wefbaew`K, ZvþK wbtq tj Lv KweZv BZ`w` G mskwv Z Mðš' cKwvZ ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK I bvUþKi wefbaew`K wbtq AwZmvgvb` Avtj vPbv GB Mðš' j ý Kiv hvq |

Q. jydi ingvb | evsjv bvUK I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi Avtj vPbv wbtq evþi wU cËÜ mvRvþv GB Mðš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi bv`wbK I `vkþK w`K, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK iPbv

tcöyvcU, Zvi bvU†Ki mætebv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi 60Zg Rb†RqšÍx D`avc†bi  
`šyZ I e`w³MZ Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³MZ tivRvbvgPv w†q cKvkZ  
Ôir bwj wçô eB†qi mgv†j vPbv, RvZxq bvU` Aw½K w†q MÖg w\_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj  
`xtbi cÖvm, MÖg w\_tqUv†i i lô RvZxq m†sj †bi AwfÁZv I Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj  
`xtbi bvUK w†q cÖdmi wivRj Bmj vg †Pšajxi ÖD†Q†`i Kó w†Q†`i tkvKÖ  
cÖ†Üi mgv†j vPbv, bvU`-e`w³Zi nvexe Zvbfxi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi mwK†g®  
Zj bvgjK Av†j vPbv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÔ bvU†Ki mRb%kj x I  
†j vKHwZ†n`i AbjnÜvb, kKšÍjv bvU†Ki msj v†ci `vkÖK AwfçÖq I bv`wbK  
gj`, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K Av\_®mvgwRK cwi †cöyZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki  
w†Kí cÖwZ w†q Av†j vPbv K†i†Qb|

R. Avdmvi Avg` | Ög†Ái w†j wRÖ | g†Ái w†j wR I Ab`vb` cÖÜ | XvKv: MÖŠK,  
1992 | G cÖÜ MÖŠ` tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK w†q GKwU enr cÖÜ i†q†Q | cÖÜw  
gjZ XvKv w\_tqUvi cÖhwRZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÔ, ÔKi vgZg½j Ô I ÔnvZ  
n`vBÖ bvU†Ki mgv†j vPbv | G cÖ†Ü GB bvU†q gÁvq†bi mgv†j vPbvi cvkvcwk  
Aw½K, w†q I cÖZwbwZ†xj wKQzPwi † w†q ms†jß Av†j vPbv i†q†Q |

m½Z Kvi†YB Gme MÖŠ` I cÖ†Ü bvi x Pwi ††i Av†j vPbv cÖavb` cvq bv hv cÖ`Í w†Z M†elYvi  
cÖavb j`† | tmwj g Avj `xtbi Dci i wPZ G i Pbv\_tjvi \_iæZi Acwi mxg | M†elYv w†q†i  
mv†\_ c†iv††f†te mæúK®ß GmKj cKvkZ MÖŠ` I cÖÜmsKj bmg† GB M†elYv mæúv`†b  
mnvq†Ki fvgKv cvj b K†i†Q |

**M†elYv c×wZ**

GB M†elYvq cÖ\_vgK Drm n†jv tmwj g Avj `xb i wPZ hveZxq bvU`Kg® GBme bvU†Ki cv  
w†kø††yi ga` w†qB M†elYv Z\_` msM†xZ n†q†Q | GB ai†yi cvw†kø†Y M†elYvi  
HwZnwmK c×wZi GKwU †Kškj | mnvqK DcKiY w†m†te Zv†K w†q hveZxq i Pbv, bvUK,  
bvi x Pwi † w†qK i Pbv BZ`w` e`eüZ n†q†Q | Z†e M†elYvi cÖqvR†b Zvi `xN®†bi mnKgx®

## fvgKv

I GKvšÍ NubôRb, veukó I vbfPkxj e<sup>w3</sup>eM<sup>©</sup>thgb wevfbaemgtj vPK, bvU<sup>u</sup>vetklÁ, bvU<sup>u</sup>vb<sup>u</sup> Rk, bvU<sup>u</sup>wf<sup>u</sup>tbZv cÿt e<sup>w3</sup>i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Avtj vPbv Kti Zv t<sup>u</sup>tkl cÿqvRbxq Z<sup>u</sup>-DcvÈ msM<sup>h</sup> Kiv ntqtQ|

### cwi va I mxgve×Zv

gÁbvUKB tmwj g Avj `xtbi cävB KwZ| Zte tUwj wfkb Ges teZvti cwi tek<sup>u</sup>bi Rb<sup>u</sup>I wZvb wKQz cvDwj uc `Zwi Kti wQ<sup>u</sup>tj b| GB MtelYvKtg<sup>©</sup>tk<sup>u</sup>lv<sup>3</sup> Gme cvDwj uc<sup>u</sup>tk M<sup>h</sup>Y Kiv nqvb| ZvB G MtelYvKtg<sup>©</sup> cwi va ntjv tmwj g Avj `xtbi cKvkZ cY<sup>h</sup>/<sub>2</sub> gÁbvUKmg<sup>u</sup>| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU<sup>u</sup>tk cÿZvbvaZ<sup>u</sup>xj Ges tMŠY Dfq bvix Pwi<sup>u</sup>ÎB itqtQ| Ggbvk bvU<sup>u</sup>tk Dcw<sup>u</sup>wZ tbB tKej Ab<sup>u</sup> Pwi<sup>u</sup>Îi g<sup>u</sup>Li msjvc I eY<sup>h</sup>vi g<sup>u</sup>ta<sup>u</sup> w<sup>u</sup>tg bvU<sup>u</sup>tki KwinubejÈ D<sup>u</sup>tj øL itqtQ Ggb bvix Pwi<sup>u</sup>ÎI wPwi<sup>u</sup>Z ntqtQ| G MtelYvKtg<sup>©</sup>Hme tMŠY Pwi<sup>u</sup>Îtk vetkl <sup>u</sup>iæZ; t<sup>u</sup>lqv nqvb| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU<sup>u</sup>tki msL<sup>u</sup>v thgb wecj bvU<sup>u</sup>tki bvix Pwi<sup>u</sup>Îi msL<sup>u</sup>vI A<sup>u</sup>tbK| cÿZ<sup>u</sup>KwU Pwi<sup>u</sup>Îi Dc<sup>u</sup>ti ZvB mgvb `w<sup>u</sup>cvZ AZ<sup>u</sup>šÍ KwB| e<sup>u</sup>-Z Zwi bvU<sup>u</sup>tki tmB mKj bvix Pwi<sup>u</sup>Î vetkøLY Kiv ntqtQ Ñ bvU<sup>u</sup>tki Kwinub we<sup>u</sup>-Ívti Ges cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb<sup>u</sup>-Í wÈK t<sup>u</sup>cÿ<sup>u</sup>v<sup>u</sup>vc<sup>u</sup>tU hv<sup>u</sup> i D<sup>u</sup>tj øLthvM<sup>u</sup> fvgKv AvtQ|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK vbtq wj wLZ cÿU I M<sup>h</sup>šÍ msL<sup>u</sup>v Kg| vetkl fvte Zwi bvU<sup>u</sup>tki bvix Pwi<sup>u</sup>Î <sup>u</sup>tjv m<sup>u</sup>útk<sup>©</sup>wj wLZ gšÍ e<sup>u</sup> tbB ej t<sup>u</sup>j B P<sup>u</sup>tj | ZvB GB MtelYvq bvix Pwi<sup>u</sup>Î m<sup>u</sup>útk<sup>©</sup>wfba<sup>u</sup>tkv<sup>u</sup> AvfgZ ev gZvgZ L<sup>u</sup>ð<sup>u</sup>bi t<sup>u</sup>Kv<sup>u</sup>bv AeKvk wQ<sup>u</sup>tj v bv|

### Awf<sup>u</sup>m<sup>u</sup> `t<sup>u</sup>f<sup>©</sup> i<sup>u</sup>ctiLv

Awf<sup>u</sup>m<sup>u</sup> `t<sup>u</sup>f<sup>©</sup> fvgKvq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ cÿm<sup>u</sup>/<sub>2</sub>K msÁv, MtelYvi D<sup>u</sup>t<sup>u</sup>ik<sup>u</sup>, cÿm<sup>u</sup>/<sub>2</sub>K mwnZ<sup>u</sup> ch<sup>u</sup>qj vPbv, MtelYv c×wZ Ges cwi va I mxgve×Zv| gj MtelYvKg<sup>©</sup>w<sup>u</sup>eb<sup>u</sup>-Í ntqtQ cuPwU Aa<sup>u</sup>v<sup>u</sup>tq| MtelYv Kv<sup>u</sup>R cÿ<sup>u</sup>ÿ I ctiv<sup>u</sup>y fvte e<sup>u</sup>eüZ cKvk<sup>u</sup>vmg<sup>u</sup> msh<sup>u</sup>y<sup>3</sup> ntqtQ Awf<sup>u</sup>m<sup>u</sup> `t<sup>u</sup>f<sup>©</sup> me<sup>u</sup>kl Astk Mšc<sup>u</sup>wÁ w<sup>u</sup>ktiv<sup>u</sup>vtg|

cÿg Aa<sup>u</sup>v<sup>u</sup>tq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ evsjv bvU<sup>u</sup>tki ms<sup>u</sup>ÿ<sup>u</sup>ß BwZnm I bvU<sup>u</sup>Kvi wntmte

fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mgKvtj evsj vt`tki buU`PPH aviv I buU`Kvi  
wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefE, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí`kE Ges tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
buUtki AwzK I weiq web`vm cñ½|

wZxq Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K Rxeb hvcb,  
AvšI tmxúK I mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti cZ cwi ewi K mvnsmZvi `fjc, bvix Pwi tti  
cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb Avtj wPZ ntqtQ|

ZZxq Aa`vtqi Avtj vP` weiq ntjv bvix Pwi tti Av`vvgwRK cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti  
cZ mvgwRK AvPiY I `wóf½, mvgwRK mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti mvgwRK Ae`vb,  
mgvtRi cZ bvix Pwi tti fvgKv|

PZL`Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti gb`ÍwEK w`K AbymÜvtbi jty` Avtj wPZ ntqtQ  
tcYv, AvteM, AbfWZ, AvPiY I cEYZv, AvšI I gtbv%Kj, bvix Pwi tti e`w<sup>3</sup>Z; bvix  
Pwi tti tcY I thšbZvi `fjc Ges bvix Pwi tti ivR%wZK tPZbv|

cAg Aa`vq Dcmsnvti bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb`ÍwEK cwi tciyZ  
wetkøLY t`tk cñS avi Yv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk wPwZ bvix Pwi tti aib Ges `vZšj  
wePvi I wetkøLY Kiv ntqtQ|

# cŭg Aa'vq

## tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU'Kg©

### GK. fvgKv

bvUK iPbvi cŭg w`tk tmwj g Avj `xb cvŏvZ" cŕvmeZ bvU'w½K AvExKZ Kti bvUK vbgŕY iia Ktib| wKš' µtg evsj v bvU'i mÿ xN©BwZnm chŕj vPbvi gva'tg wZwb wPivqZ evsj v bvU'tKi b`bZwĚK mĤ AbjmŪvĤb iZ nb Ges ZviB avivewwKZvq wbgMœnb evsj v bvU'tKi AvajbKvqĤb| Gi dj `ŕfc ga'hŕMi cvPwj bvU'w½tKi AvajbKvqb, eYŏvZK evsj v bvUK, K\_vbvU" cŕvZ bvU'w½K cŭZŏvi gva'tg tmwj g Avj `xb AvajbK evsj v bvU'tK be'avivi ifcKvi wntmte wĤRi GKwU `ŕZš; `Zwi Kitz mÿg ntqŕQb|

bvU'Kvi wntmte mĚti i `kĤK evsj v`tki bvU'tK tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefŕe gjZ Mœc w\_tqUvi tKw`K wekte`vj tqi bvU'PPŕ ga`w`tg| Aviki `kĤK Zvi bvU'`kŕ cvtĚ hvq evsj v bvU'tKi HwZn" AbjmŪvĤbi mĤĤ| tmB mĤĤ iPbv KtiĤQb AmsL" gĀ bvUK hv mgKvĤj evsj v`tki bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZtZ bZb aviv `Zwi KtiĤQ| evsj v bvU'tKi hŕMvšĤ i mwŕKvix bvU'Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb I bvU'Ktgŕ cwiPq cŭvĤbi j`ÿ" evsj v bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wki`v`k©bvU'Kvi wntmte Zvi Awefŕe, Zvi bvU'tKi Aw½K I welq `ewPĤ" GB Aa'vtqi weteP"|

### `ß. evsj v bvUK I bvU'Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb

evsj v bvU'tKi BwZnm AbjmŪvĤb t`Lv hvq, JcwbtewkK AvgĤj evsj v bvU'tKi bvU'KviMY cvŏvZ" bvU'MoĤbi Av`tk©cŕvmeZ ntqŕQĤj b| hw I JcwbtewkK AvgĤj i eŭ AvĤM t\_ĤK GB RbcĤ` bvU'PPP I bvU'tKi aviv cœngvb wŕĤj v Ges tmB avivewwKZvq evsj v bvUK Zvi wBR`^HwZtn"i AvĤj vĤK cwiċŕ I weKvk jvf Kitz cviĤZv Ñ wKš' fviZeĤŕ meŕĤi wŕUK DcwbteĤki cŕvte evsj v bvUKI ZrKvĤj cvŏvZ" bvU'v`tkŕ cŕve gyŕ \_vKĤZ cvĤiwb| G mZ" Dcj wĚ Kti tmwj g Avj `xb wŕ`wk bvU'avivi cŕve t\_ĤK evsj v bvUKĤK thgb gyŕ Kievi cŕvm tbb tZgwb wKĤoi w`tk `wŕ wbe× Kti evsj v bvU'tKi AvajbKvqĤb



Ae`vb ivL4Z m4Pó nb| evsj v bvU4Ki BvZnv4m tmwj g Avj `4bi f4gKv vbY4qi j 4j`  
e4j`gvY Av4j vPbvq evsj v bvU4Ki `4iYxq e`w3Zi tMiwmg tj4e4`4di (1749-1817)  
mg4qi evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 t\_4K iia4 K4i eZ4vb Kvj ch4Í evsj v4`4ki bvUK I  
bvU`PP4 wewfb4evK\_4j v m444K4avi Yv `vb Kiv th4Z cv4i |

D4bk kZ4K th B4tiR c4fveZ ga`weE tk4Yi nv4Z mgv4Ri tbZZj G4m c4o N  
R4ebvPi4Yi me4j4t4 Zviv w4tj v gj Z BD4ivcxq Av`k4b4nvix|<sup>1</sup> m4v4Z`-ms`4Z4Z GB  
tk4Yi tbZZj c4Z4v t4tj BD4ivcxq-ms`4Zi t`k4qKiY Kg4B Zjw4S4 nq Ges  
Aegj`w4qZ n4Z \_4tK ev0v4j i c4P4b Ges ga`h4M4q m4v4Z` I m4s`4ZK H4v4Zn`|<sup>2</sup> d4j  
BD4ivcxq m4v4Z` ms`4Zi c4f4te ga`h4M-DEi evsj v w4k4i -m4v4Z4Z` m4j 4ó4f4te GK4Kg t0`  
N4tU| `4f4weK4f4te evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 av4vqI GB wew`Qb4Zv Av4evh4P4c c4v4j w4j4Z  
nq| cv4P4vj K\_KZvi th av4v K4t4e`-M4t` DcvL`vbeZ4h4t4 I Vvi m444ev4v w4tj v Jc4b4t4nk4K  
ms`4Z I w4k4i b`4bi c4f4te Zvi M4v4Zc\_ c44v4v4Z nq wfb4e4t\_| tmwj g Avj `xb g4b K4ib,  
G Kvi4j 4Av4v4` i DcvL`vb n4q DVj b4f4j , bvU` n4q DVj K4w4g I Av4ó is X40i msj4v  
m44j bv|0<sup>3</sup> c4P4b I ga`h4M4i bvU`gj K c4v4t4kbv w4t4k4Z ga`h4M4i g4j4 Kve`, M4v4Z4M4ve`  
I gnv4v4t4e i bvU`gj K c4v4t4kbv, wewfb4e4j x4j w4el4qK bvU`w44qv, M4v4Z4Kv, bv\_M4v4Z4Kv,  
w4k4el4qK bvU`, M444iv, f4v`y Zmy av4v4j, ag4Rv, kb`c4j4Y, t4M4i4v4Z4Z Dc`w4c4Z  
c4v4vj mn cieZ4K4v4j i Rb4v4t4j tj4vK4bvU` Av4w4K Av4K4v, cv4v4vb ev w4K`Qv, K4v4M4vb,  
M4v4xi M4vb, gv`vi c4t4i i M4vb, iq4vb, f4v4vb hv4v, m0 c4f4v4Zi av4vq Av4v4bK evsj v bvU4Ki  
th exR DB n4Z cv4t4Zv Zv Jc4b4t4nk4K Av4t4j ev4v4M44 nq| A\_4 ev0v4j i nv4v4i eQ4i i  
w4k4i -ms`4Zi av4v4v4v4Z4v4 evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 th i4c ev0v4j i vbR`^b`bZ4v4E4K c4\_  
w4k4v4Z n4Zv Zv B4tiR kv4bv4t4j cv4v4Z` m4v4Z`-ms`4Zi c4f4te m4j 4ó4f4te wfb4e4t\_ ev4K  
tbq| d4j t`Lv hv4 D4j 4v4L4Z H4v4Zn`ev4x evsj v bvU`w4w4K ev tj4vK4bvU`w4w4K4i m444ev4v 4gk  
j4x4gvY n4q BD4ivcxq Av4v4` bvUK Ges cieZ4K4v4j BD4ivcxq e`v4Ki4Yi k4L4j tg4b  
i4v4Z evsj v bvUKB e4j P4v4Z n4Z iia4 K4i | j4j4Yxq th, evsj v bvU4Ki GB c4v4w4v4Zi c4g  
tm4cv4b vb4g4Z nq t4w4f4w M`w4i4t4Ki c4v4K4i4bv Ges ev4v4w4 g`w4v4t44i Kg44v4t4m mgK4j4v4b

1 w4b4q t4v4i, evsj v i m4gv4RK BvZnv4mi av4v (K4j K4Zv : c4w4Feb, 1968), c., 188-223 |  
2 j4j4di i4ng4b, bvU` w4el4qK c444 (X4v4v : evsj v GK4v4W4x, 2001), c., 3 |  
3 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00`4J c44400, M4g4 w4t4q4v4i, `ek4v4L-Av4v4 1408 ms4L`v, c., 7 |

BDtivcxq gÅAi Av` tj Kj KvZvq BstirR` i Aemi weþbv` b Ges e`emvqK Kvi tY Mto I Vv  
 0I i tcø nvDm0 (AvbgwbK 1753Ñ1756), 0nbD tcø nvDm ev K`vj KvUv w\_tqUvi0  
 (1775Ñ1808) cFwZ BstirR m0 Dþj øLthvM` i ½vj q c0Z0vi gva`tg|<sup>4</sup> GiB avivevnKZvq  
 cieZx©Kvtj Avtiv wKQz i ½vj q c0Zw0Z nq| Gi gta`, 0vgtmm weþ÷vi c0BtFU w\_tqUvi0  
 (1789Ñ1790), 0tnvtqjvi tcø m w\_tqUvi0 (1797Ñ1824), 0Gt\_wbqvg w\_tqUvi0  
 (1812Ñ1814), 0tPŠi ½x w\_tqUvi0 (1813Ñ1839), 0`g&g& w\_tqUvi0 (1817Ñ1824),  
 0eVKLvbv w\_tqUvi0 (1824), 0mvu mym w\_tqUvi0 (1839Ñ1849), 0I wittqUvj w\_tqUvi0  
 (1853Ñ1872) cFwZ Dþj øLthvM`|<sup>5</sup> BwZnvmti mvÿ`c0vY t\_tK Rvbn hvq th, Dwj øwLZ  
 i ½vj qmgþn tmšwLb BstirR AwftbZv-AwftbT x KZK BstirR buUK gÅvqZ ntZv| fvlvMZ  
 Kvi tY, Ggb wK mvaviY ev0vjt` i c0ekwæKvi bv\_vKvq GB mKj buUK ev0vjt` i wki im  
 DcftvftMi Z0v tgUvtZ AcviM w0tjv|<sup>6</sup> wKŠ, 1795 mvtj iækt` kvq tMivmg t`Í cvbwFP  
 tj tet`d KZK Kj KvZvi tWgZj vtZ c0g ev0vjt` i w\_tqUvi bvþg L`vZ 0te½vj w\_tqUvi0  
 c0Zw0Z ntj evsjv bu`PPA BwZnm bZb ct\_ aweZ nq| tMivmg tj tet`d te½vj  
 w\_tqUvi KZK 1795 mvtj i 27 btfæf BstirR buUK 0` wWmMvBR0-Gi evsjv ifcvšÍ i  
 0Kvi wbK mse`j0 gÅ` Ktib| MtelþKi gtZ, 0mæEZ BnvB c0g AwfbxZ evsjv buUK  
 ...|00<sup>7</sup> gjZ GfvteB `ia nq cv0vZ` bu`w½tK iwPZ buUK 0viv cv0vZ` bu`  
 cwitekbiwZtZ Dc`wcz evsjv buUK I bu`PPA bZb hvT| cieZx©Kvtj evsjv buþKi  
 GB aviv cwicp KiþZ `iayweþ`wkt` i gta`B bu`kvjv `vcb Kti bu`PPA mxgve`\_vtKub,  
 bu`w0q weEevb ev0vjt` i ½vj q `vcb Kti bu`PPA Dt` `vMx ntq I tVb| Zte Zviv buþKi  
 BDtivcxq iwZi m½ c0Pxb ms`Z bu`iwZi I GK aiþbi mgšq NwUtqUvtj b| c0g ev0vjt  
 c0Zw0Z bu`kvjv `wcz nq c0bKkqvi VvKa c0Zw0Z 0m`y w\_tqUvi0 (1831) c0Z0vi  
 gva`tg thLvþb tk` wczqti 0Rvj qvm wRvi0 I DBj mb Abw`Z ms`Z bu`Kvi fefwZi  
 0DEiivgPwi Z0 AwfbxZ nq| 1933 mvtj k`vgevRvti c0Zw0Z nq 0bexb emj bu`kvjv0

<sup>4</sup> mþi kP`a`gT, evsjv buþKi weeZ0 (Kvj KvZv : K`vj KvUv eK nvDm, 1973), c., 174|  
<sup>5</sup> we`Í wii Z`0e` : Agj wgt, Kj KvZvq weþ`kx i ½vj q (w0Zxq ms`iY, tKvj KvZv : `vk`B G`v0  
 tKvs vj wgtUW, 1416); k½i fAvPvh© evsjv i ½vj tqi BwZnvmti Dcv`vb (Kvj KvZv : cw0ge½  
 ivR` cY`Í K cl©, 1982), c., 28|  
<sup>6</sup> AwRZKqvi tNvl, evsjv buþKi BwZnm (cÅg ms`iY, Kvj KvZv : tRbvtij wEvm©q`v0  
 cwe0kvm©c0BtFU vj wgtUW, 1970), c., 20|  
<sup>7</sup> Zt`e|

thLvfb 1835 mtj 6 At±vei gÃ´ nq Ôe`vmy`iô hv evOwj cÔZwôZ i½vj tq cÔg evsj v  
bvU†Ki gÃvqb etj `KZ|<sup>8</sup> mtg wet`kt`i tkLvfbv bvU`PP† cÔZ evOwj bvU`vtgv`xt`i  
AbjvM Avtiv we´ÍZ ntq I†V| Aí Kv†j i gta`B cÔZwôZ nq K†qKvU côm× bvU`kvj v| Gi  
gta` D†j ØL†hvM` Ôfej MvOqv bvU`kvj vÔ (1858), Ôcv`vi qvNvUv e½ bvU`vj qÔ  
(1859Ñ1873), ÔRvovm†Kv bvU`kvj vÔ (1866Ñ1867), ÔtkvfvevRvi cÔB†FU w`tqUvi K`vj  
tmvmvBvUÔ (1865Ñ1867) Ges ÔeûevRvi e½ bvU` mgvRÔ (1868Ñ1875) cFwZ|<sup>9</sup> Gme  
g†Ã Kvj xc†bœwmstni (1840-1870) ÔetµvtgveYRvÔ (1857), ÔmveÎx-mZ`evbÔ (1858)  
Ges Ôgvj ZxgvaeÔ (1859), ÔivgbvqvY ZK†Zie (1822-86), ÔKj xbkj me©Ô (1854),  
ÔteYx-msnviÔ (1856), Ôi Zvej xÔ (1858), b`Kgvi iv†qi ÔAvfÁvb kKŠÍj vÔ (1855),  
D†gkP>`<sup>a</sup> v†g†i Ôeaevvevn bvUKÔ (1856), hZv`†gvnb VvK†i i (1831-1908)  
Ôe`vmy`iÔ (1835), gvB†Kj gajnb`†Ëi (1824-73) Ôkv†vÔ (1859), ÔG†KB vK etj  
mf`ZvÔ (1860), ÔKvKgvi xÔ (1861) BZ`w` bvUK gÃ´ nq|<sup>10</sup>

bvU`PP† Pwn`v DË†ivËi epxi m†\_ m†\_ evsj v bvU`mwn†Z`i BvZnv†m Av†iv  
AmsL` bvU`Kv†i i D`e NU†Z \_†K| wetkl f†te j`y`Yxq th, bvU†Ki Kv†vnb I fvlv evsj v  
ntj I G mg†qi Av†Kvsk bvUK MVbveb`v†m BD†ivcxq bvU`iwx†K PevŠÍ Av`k`v†m†te  
M†Y K†i | dtj Dvbk kZ†K Jcv†tevkK Avg†j i bvU`iPbv I cv†tekbvi GB cFv†ei  
†fZi w`tqB Av†vbk evsj v bvU†Ki hv†v`i iæ nq| M†el†Ki g†Z:

Kj KvZv†Kv`K G-me bvU`PP†Avvi I Dvbk kZ†Ki i½imvcÔ evemys`vZi `j i mPP†  
gv†S evOwj fvegvb†m cvÔvZ` I Av†vbk Rv†b †PZbv mÃv†i D†j ØL†hvM` f†gKv cvj b  
K†i | cKZc†j wet`kt`i cÔZwôZ i½vj tq bvU`wfbq I Atcivi Ab†Ki†Y I Ab†v†Y  
cieZx†v†j M†o I†V Av†vbk evsj v bvUK I bvU`kvj v|<sup>11</sup>

evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP† GB avivev†nKZvq Av†f†e N†U †R. vm. \_β, ZvivPiY vmK`vi,  
ivgbvqvY ZK†Zie (1822Ñ1886), gvB†Kj gajnb`†Ë (1824Ñ1873), `xbeÛz v†g†

<sup>8</sup> e†R>`bv\_ e†`vcva`vq, e½xq bvU`kvj vi BvZnv†m (5g ms`iY, Kvj KvZv : e½xq mwnZ` cv†i r,  
`PÎ 1386), c, 21|  
<sup>9</sup> m†i kP>`<sup>a</sup>g†, evsj v bvU†Ki weeZ†, c, 251-258|  
<sup>10</sup> AvRZ Kgv†i†Nv†, evsj v bvU†Ki BvZnv†m, c, 20-26; m†i kP>`<sup>a</sup>g†, evsj v bvU†Ki weeZ†, c,  
244-266; v†k†i emy GKK eQ†i i evsj v w`tqUvi (Kvj KvZv : bvf†bv, 1973), c, 1-2|  
<sup>11</sup> m†Kgv†i vek†m, evsj v†`†ki bvU`PP†I bvU†Ki aviv (XvKv : evsj v GKv†Wgx, 1998), c, 1|

(1830Ñ1873), wVwi kP>^a tNvl (1844Ñ1911), gxi gkviid tnvfmb (1847Ñ1912), tR`wZwi>bv\_ VvKi (1848Ñ1925), AgZjvj emy (1853Ñ1929), gfbvtgvnb emy (1831Ñ1912), wDfR>`jvj ivq (1863Ñ1913) cDjL DfjØLfhvM` bvU`Kvfi i | G mKj bvU`Kvfi weL`vZ bvUK\_ t\_jvi A¼ I `k` wefvRb i xwZ, Kwnubi µgcwi YwZi we`Ívi, msjvc iPbv tKŠkj, bvU` AšÍt` gÁvqb wbt`Kv, iPbvixwZ Abjvnti bvUtki tkwYweb`vmKiY cFwZ w`tk `wó w`tj mýúó cZxqgvb nq th, G\_ t\_jv BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi cFveRvZ Ges tKvfbv tKvfbv t\_jfÍ G\_ t\_jvZ ms`Z bvUtki cFvel j`yYxq | Dcwi vj ØwLZ bvU`Kvfi i gta` gajm`b `fEi bvUKI BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi cFvecp wKŠ gajm`b `E BstiR Jcwbtekk Kvtj `iayBstiRt` i ev BstiR fvlvq ivPZ wki Aw½KB bq, ØwK-divm-j wZb cFwZ t`k A\_ K wUtb>Uj wj UvfiPvi Øvivi AbcØwYZ ntqtQb | ... gajm`b K`vnmK`wvj wUj gta` wj wi K`wvj wU ARØ Kti GK ØZvØZev`x wki ZfEj mÜvb titL wMtqtQb Avgv` i Rb` | Ø<sup>12</sup> wKŠ gajm`b `fEi mgKij xb evsjv bvUK wQjv gj Z BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi AbjvmfbB Ave× | Jcwbtekk Avgj t`tk evsjv bvU`iPbv I PPF avivq BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi th AvbMZ` weivRgvb, A`vewa tmB avivB evsjv bvUtk AwewQbØvte µgvMhigvY | hw` I evOvj i mvs`wZK HwZtn`i Amvgvb` wb`kØ cØPxb I ga`hfMi HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU` Yv bvU`gj K KtZ`i tfZi w`tq AvaybK Kvtj i evsjv bvUK I bvU`ixwZ wlvqZ nevi kZfvM m`fobv itqtQ etj tmwj g Avj `xb veklrm Ktib |

BwZnvfmi µgavivq Dwj ØwLZ bvU`Kvfi i Ae`ewwZ cti i ex`bv\_ VvKi i (1861-1941) nvtZ evsjv bvUK wR`^ifc I ixwZi Avkfq AvaybK ifc jvf Kti | Mteltki gtZ:

i ex`<sup>a</sup> bvUtki Mvb `kx t` kR eYØvZK-i xwZi Abjvix, MxwZangZv Gi ggMZ mj; ms`Z A\_ev BDfivcxq bvU`kvf`y<sup>3</sup> ixwZi cDZ AÜ AvbMfZ`i cwietZ<sup>©</sup>tmLvfb cZ`y Kwi Awiej cixy`v-wbixy`v | e`Z Kve`bvU`, bZ`bvU`, MxwZbvU`, ifcK, mvsfKwZK hZ AwfavqB wPwYZ Kiv tnvK bv tKb evOjv bvU` mwnfZ`i BwZnvfmi m`úY<sup>©</sup>-Zšj`ewktó`i Awakvix etj tm\_ t\_jv Øi ex`<sup>a</sup> bvUKØ G mvariY cwipfqB wekó | i ex`<sup>a</sup> bvUtki cfer<sup>®</sup> wekóZvB cDjY Kti th Dwk kZtki tktli `kK t`tk vek kZtki ZZxq `ktki gta`B evOjv bvUK ms`Z I BDfivcxq ixwZi k;Lj gy<sup>3</sup> ntZ mýg nq |<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup> tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvývrKvi, ØKt\_vcK\_b : tmwj g Avj `xtbi m½Ø, Knb K\_v, tmvtnj nvmvb Mwje I bl kv` Rwgj m`úv. (XvKv: i x`f, 2008), c., 39 |

<sup>13</sup> j ydi ingvb, bvU` wclqK cØÜ, c., 18 |

ie`bv\_ VvKi B cŭg cvŏvZ" bvU`Ki MvZcŭkZ, ōōmsNvZ, `k`vbgvP cŕfjZ MVvweb`v`mi  
weciXZ tmŕZ `votquŕj b| Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj x vbtq wekó MtelK AvRZKgvi tNvI  
Dŕj øL KŕiŕQb:

Zvni bvU`K `vb I Kvj mgŕŭ th vkw\_j Zv, `k`ms`vcbv I Pwiŕŕi AvMgb-ubMŕb mŕŕŭ  
th D`vmbZv ŕ`Lv hvq Zvrv cvŏvE" bvU`Ki ev`Íeibŏv, msnvZ I `p web`v`mi cŭZ  
Zvni âŕÿcnxb AeÁvB thb e`³ Kŕi |<sup>14</sup>

evŐvj i `xNŕ ŕbi vbR`^ mvs`vZK HwZn`ŕK `ŕKviceŕ evsj v bvU`mvinŕZ"  
cŐ`avivi AvaybK bvU`ixvzi th exR ie`bv\_ tivcY KŕiŕQŕj b Zvi avivewvKZv ivŕjZ  
nevi tKŕŕbv mŕŕebv cieZx`Kŕŕj j ŕ Kiv hvq bv| bvU`Ki fve, Avv½K I cviŕekbi vZ  
vetePbvq ie`bv\_ cieZx`evsj v bvU`mvinZ" I bvU`PPŕZI cvŏvZ" bvU`ixvzi cŕveB mŕ úó  
nŕq I ŕv|

ie`bv\_ VvKi ŕ\_ŕK tmwj g Avj `xb chŕÍ evsj v bvUK I bvU`PPŕ w`ŕK `wŏ w`ŕj  
ŕ`Lv hvq, bvUK I bvU`PPŕ BwZnvŕm tek KŕqKwŭ Dŕj øLŕhvM" evK mŕ úó | thgb: bebvU`  
Avŕ`vj b, tckv`vi bvU`kvj v Ges Mŕc w\_ŕqŭvi Avŕ`vj b| GmKj Avŕ`vj b I bvU`PPŕ  
aviv Rbŕ w`ŕqŕQ AmsL" cŭ\_Zhkv bvU`Kŕŕi i | thgb: gŕb ivq (1899ŕ1988), Beŕng Lwv  
(1894ŕ1978), AvKei DÍxb (1895ŕ1978), gŕn`ª\_ß (1910ŕ1984), kPŕ`bv\_ tmb  
\_ß (1892ŕ1961), weRb fÆvPvh©(1915ŕ1978), Zj mx j vnox (1897ŕ1959), mŕj j  
tmb (1924ŕ), Rmxg D`&xb (1903ŕ1976), Avej dRj (1903ŕ1983), Avhg Dwi`b  
(1904ŕ1973), bjæj tgvŕgb (1908ŕ1989), vnkŕ`vi Avej Rvdi (1919ŕ1975),  
kIKZ Imgvb (1917ŕ1998), `mq` Iqv xDj øvn (1922ŕ1971), gŕxi ŕPŕajx  
(1925ŕ1971), AvmKvi Beŕb kvBL (1925ŕ), Avvbm ŕPŕajx (1929ŕ1990), kŕŕgŕ  
(1915ŕ1997), Drcj `E (1929ŕ1993), Avj vDwi`b Avj AvRv` (1932ŕ2009), ev`j  
mi Kvi (1925ŕ2011), mvC` Avnŕg` (1931ŕ2010), tgvvZ PŕÆvcv`vq (1934ŕ2012)  
cŕj\_| Kvvvbi msMVb I NUbvi Z½Zv, `k`cU vbgvP, msj vc iPbv ŕKŕkj, gÂvqb vbt`kŕv,  
welqe` I iPbv ixvziZ wevfŕœcvŏvZ" BRŕgi vbcŕ e`envi, Pwiŕ vPŕY ŕKŕkj cŕfjZ w`K

<sup>14</sup> AvRZKgvi tNvI, evsj v bvU`Ki BwZnvŕm, c., 29|

weŧePbv Kitj Dwj ōwLZ weL`vZ bvU`Kviŧ`i bvUŧKi ifc I iwxZI cvŌvZ` aviYvcŧhZ Ń hw` I Zvŧ`i bvUŧKi e³e` I Kwivub wPŦŧY Gŧ`ŧki gvbŧI RxebvPiYB VvB tctqtQ|

evsj v bvUŧKi GB avivevwnKZvq Dcwiwj ōwLZ bvU`Kviŧ`i thvM` DEimwi wntmte 1970 mtj ŐAnbŧKZ AŧŧŧYŌ bvUŧKi gvaŧg gĀbvUŧKi bvU`Kvi wntmte hvŦv`iia Ktib tmvj g Avj `xb| cŌg w`ŧKi mŧŧKŧg©wZvbl DEicjæŧŧ`i jwj Z cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZI cŧfvecp avivŧKB KwŧŧZi mt\_ enb Ktib| Dŧj ōL` th, evsj vŧ`ŧki gw³hŧxvEi Kvj cte© evsj v bvU`PPŧ D¾wweZ th MwZkj aviv cŧZvqZ cŧngvb ntZ`iia Kti Zv evsj v bvU`mwnZ`ŧK Dcvi w`ŧqtQ Aviv AmsL` KwZŧvb bvU`Kvŧii| Zbŧa` Dŧj ōLŧhvM` ggZvRD` &xb Avng` (1935Ń), ħmq` kvgmj nK (1935Ń), Avāj ōvn Avj gvqj (1942Ń2008), gvqj ikr` (194Ń), wRqv nvq`vi (1936Ń2008), Gm.Gg. tmvj vqgvb (1953-2001), gvbub nxiv (1956Ń) cŧŧ| gw³hyx cieZx©GmKj bvU`Kvi welqe` I AvwzK wŧŧq bvbv cixŧv-wbixŧv PwŧŧŧŧQb Ges Zvŧ`i mŧŧKŧg©evsj v bvU`mwnZ`ŧK mgx KŧiŧQ| Zte Gŧ`i bvUKI Avakvsk ŧŧŧŧ cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZ cŧfweZ|

Gfŧe tŧŧŧ`d cieZx©evsj v bvU`mwnZ` I bvU`PPŧ th aviv mŧŧ ntqtQ Zvi B AbjYb cŧŧ`ŧkv eQŧii I Avak Kvj aŧi evsj v bvUŧK mĀwi Z ntq Pŧj ŧQ| hw` I bvUŧKi welqe` I AvL`vb web`ŧm evsj vi gvbŧI RxebvPiY, mgmvgwqK cwiŧŧŧŧZ I Rxebŧeva DŧV GŧmŧQ wewfŧæ` wŧfŧŧZ wKŧ`iPbv iwxZŧZ eiveiB evŌwj bvU`KviMY cvŌvZ` bvU`avivi gŧŧŧŧŧ| U`ŧRwW, ŧivgwUK U`ŧRwW, KŧgwW, dvm©Ges gZev`mgŧni gŧa` KwmmRg, ŧivgwUimRg Ges cieZx©Z Dwbk kZŧKi ŧŧŧI w`ŧK cvŌvZ` th wŧqwj Rŧgi hvŦv`iia nq Ń evsj v bvUŧK `xNRvj Zvi B mvabv jŧ Kiv ŧmŧQ| GQrov wmwŧj Rg, G- ŧŧŧwRg, mŧwi qwj Rg Ges wŌZxq wewfŧxvEi cvŌgv bvU`mwnZ` th AvemwWRŧgi Awefŧe NŧU Zvi avivl evsj v bvUŧK wewfŧŧŧe cŧŧŧ ntqtQ| cvŌvZ` bvUŧKi cĀ¼ iwxZ, cieZx©Z `ß A¼, wZb A¼ GgbwK GK¼ iwxZi bvUK Ń bvU`Kwivub`iia ntq ivBwRs A`vKkb ŧŧŧK KvBŧg- ntq Avevi axŧi axŧi dwjs A`vKkŧbi gvaŧg bvUŧKi Pŧvŧŧ cwiYwZ NUvŧbvi ŧKŧkj Ń bvU`ga` wewfŧŧŧŧŧ tmU, j vBU, Kw÷Dg, `k`vŧŧŧ i cŧŧŧZi Dŧj ōL Ń bvUKŧK mŧŧŧŧŧŧ A`vKkb cŧvb KiŧZ wbiŧŧŧi msjvc wŧfŧŧZv I Pwiŧ iPbvi ŧKŧkj BZ`w` cvŌvZ` b> bZwĒK k;Ljv tgŧb bvUK iPbvi ŧKŧkj B `xNRvj aŧi evsj v bvUKŧK c\_ ŧ`wLŧq

Ptj tQ| vKŠ' tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi Mtel Yvgj K MŠ' ōga`hMi evOj v bvU" (1996)Ń-tZ cŃvY Ktib, cvŃvZ" avivi bvUtki GB mKj k;Lj v t\_tK m=úY©wfbŃvte evOwj i wbr^-^i xwzi m=tebvqg bvU"aviv D¾xweZ wQtj v cŃpxb I ga`hM Ges Dwj ŃwLZ bvUtki avivtk wixjv Kti evOwj i wbr^-^avivi AvaybK bvUK mRtbi AvKv•jv `xNRvj Aetnwj Z itq tMtQ| GB `vqteva t\_tK evOwj i wbr^-^mvs^-wZK HwZtn"i avivq tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v bvU"wwzK wbtq bZb wixjvq eZx nb| evsj v bvUtki cKZ BwZnm I wKko LjRtZ wMtq mtg wZwb wvŃZ nb th, ŃŃvRvi eQtii evOj v bvUtki AvwzK mvabvtZB Avgvt` i RvZxq bvU"i xwzi cKZ D¾xwv m=Ńe |ŃŃ<sup>15</sup> dtj wZwb evsj v bvUtki wbr^-^aviv I MwZ-cKwZ Abhvqx bvUK wbgvŃY `p cZ`qx ntq I tVb Ges i iæ Ktib bZb wixjv|

**wZb. evsj vt`tki bvU"PPŃ I tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefŃ**

cŃtgB Dtj ŃL Kiv `i Kvi th, MŃc w\_tqUvi bvU"PPŃ tFzi w\_tqB bvU"Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi RbŃ I weKvk Zi wšZ ntqtQ| cŃ½Z MŃc w\_tqUvti i mPbv I `ewktŃi w\_tK `wŃ wbtjyc Kiv thtZ cvti |

Awef<sup>3</sup> evsj vq cŃg MŃc w\_tqUvi avi Yvi RbŃ cvŃŃg et½ Pwj Ńtki `ktK Ńfvi Zxq MYbvU" msN (AvB.wc.wJ.G)Ń-Gi gva`tg| gj Z, mgvR e`tj i Zxe<sup>a</sup> AvKv•jvq AewwR"K gtvrfve wbtq t`tki meŃÍti i wgwj Z kw<sup>3</sup>tZ msNex GKwU Avt`vj b cŃZŃv KivB wQtj v MŃc w\_tqUvi Mto tZvj vi gL" DŃÍk" Ń hvt`i KivR wQtj v AewwR"K vKŠ' `vqUv tckv`wii | A\_vŃ GB bvU"aviv Avmtj GKwU Avt`vj b, hvi wKko wvwnZ AvtQ fvi Zxq MYbvU" mstNi DŃ`vtMi gta" | BwZnvŃmi mvj" t\_tK Rvbw hvq th, tbZZi tcŃtY I ivR%wZK gZv`tkŃ Ńt;Ń ZrKvj xb MYbvU" mstN fvŃb aitj tmLvb t\_tK ,Yx wKí xiv tewi tq Gtm GKwvK MŃc w\_tqUvi msMVb Mto tZvtj b Ń hvi gta" ŃeüifcŃŃ (1948) cŃZwŃZ nq cŃg|<sup>16</sup> Gici Ńvj Uj w\_tqUvi MŃcŃ ev Gj .wJ.wR (1949), ŃtkŠfwKŃ (1957), ŃMŃeŃ (1957), my`ig&

<sup>15</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ŃŃK\_vbvU", K\_vcyŃŃ, bvUtki Kvk, ivRxe ŃgvqŃ m=Ńv. (XivKv : mwPcŃ, 2005), c., 96 |

<sup>16</sup> `kŃ tPšajx, ŃMYbvU" mŃ-N fvŃb I Zvi Kvi YmgŃŃ, MYbvU" Avt`vj b (cwi gwRZ I cwi ewaZ ZZxq ms`iY, Kj KivZv : AbŃŃ, 2009), c., 279-292 |

(1957), ōw\_tqUvi BDwbUŌ (1958), PZi ½ (1958), K`vj KvUv w\_tqUvi (1959), ōbv`xKvi Ō (1960) Ges Avt̄iv eū `j cōZwōZ nt̄Z\_vt̄K|<sup>17</sup> bZb DĪxcbvq `i iæ nq Māc w\_tqUvt̄i i hM| `faxbZv DĒi fvi Zel`Z\_v cūōget̄½ bZb Kt̄j et̄i D¾meZ nq tj vKvkj̄vi MYgva`g Ń bvU`wkí PPF bZb bvgavix msMVb Māc w\_tqUvi Ń IvU I mĒi `kt̄K hvi PōvšĪ weKvk j̄y Kiv hvq| wKš; Gmgt̄qi AwāKusk gĀwqZ bvUt̄Ki iPbv I cōhvRbvi wZi wQ̄t̄j v JcibtekkK bvU`i wZi Av`tk`AbcōNYZ| Ab`w`tk cūōget̄½i Māc w\_tqUvt̄i i GB Pvj wPĪ m` wef³ ceēt̄½ (eZgvb evsj vt̄`k) j̄y Kiv hvq| ZrKvj xb ceē½ A\_v` tmmgt̄qi evsj vt̄`tki Māc w\_tqUvi PPF BwZnv̄t̄mi w`tk `wō wbe× Kit̄j t`Lv hvq th, cĀvt̄ki `kt̄K XvKvq cŪg Māc w\_tqUvt̄i i cŪ\_wgK mPbv nq XvKv wekpe`vj q tKw`K ŌW̄gv mvt̄Kjō (1956) cōZōvi gva`tg|<sup>18</sup> ŌW̄gv mvt̄Kjō bvUK wbePb, gĀvqb I cōhvRbvq bZb `wōfw̄zi cwīPq t`q hv Gt̄`tki bvU`PPF MwZt̄K teMevb Kt̄i | ŌW̄gv mvt̄Kjō cōZōvi cōq GKhm ci 1968 mvt̄j wRqv nvq`vi I AvZvDi ingv̄t̄bi Dt̄`v̄t̄M XvKvq cōZwōZ nq ōbvMwi K bvU` m̄cōvqō|<sup>19</sup> ḡj Z ceēt̄½ (eZgvb evsj vt̄`k) D³ `wJ bvU` t̄j i gva`tgB Māc w\_tqUvt̄i i exR tiw̄cZ nq| Zte Māc w\_tqUvi Avt̄`vj t̄bi weKvkZ Ae`v cwīj w̄yZ nq ḡy³ h̄t̄xvĒi 1972 mvt̄j i evsj vt̄`tk|

1971 mvt̄j ḡy³ h̄t̄x̄i mḡt̄q evsj vt̄`tki AmsL` ms`wZcōY gvbj Kj KvZvq kiYv\_x© Rxeb AwZewnZ Kt̄ib| ZLb Kj KvZvi Māc w\_tqUvt̄i i mvt̄\_ Zv̄`i cōZ`y cwīPq Nt̄U Ges Kj KvZvi Māc w\_tqUvt̄i i cōZkēwZkxj Kvh̄t̄tg ḡy n̄t̄q `faxb evsj vt̄`tk Māc w\_tqUvi Avt̄`vj b cōZōvq Zviiv Avkvev`x n̄t̄q It̄vb| 1971 mvt̄j ḡy³ h̄t̄x̄i mḡt̄q ZiæY Kwe I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbI cwō Rvgt̄qūQ̄t̄j b fvi t̄zi AvMi Zj vq| Ab`w`tk tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi mnKgx̄Pv, hviv `faxbZv cieZi`XvKvi bvU`PPFq ḡt̄` f̄w̄gKv w̄t̄qūQ̄t̄j b, Zv̄`i

<sup>17</sup> cweĪ mi Kvi, bvU`gĀ bvU`i c (wZxq ms`iY, Kj KvZv : cōyv cKvkbx, 1397), c., 243-244 |  
<sup>18</sup> ŌW̄gv-mvt̄Kj i Kv̄Ri ḡt̄a`B wQj evsj vt̄`tki AvRt̄Ki w\_tqUvt̄i i m̄t̄ | hv Avgv̄`i t̄cōYv n̄t̄q Avt̄Q Māc-w\_tqUvi PPFq| ō Kvgvj Dwi b bxj y ōōKv̄t̄j i hvĪvq XvKvi w\_tqUvi ō, XvKv gnvbMi xi bvU`PPF(XvKv : evsj vt̄`k wkí Kj v GKv̄Wgx, 1992), c., 79 |  
<sup>19</sup> Ō1968 mvt̄j i t̄kt̄i i w`tk ŌMāc w\_tqUvi Avt̄`vj bŌ-G wek̄m̄x Kt̄qKRb Drmvnx bvU`Kgx̄P cōPōvq bvMwi K bvU` m̄cōv̄t̄qi Rb̄| `j MVt̄bi f̄vebv cŪg AvZvDi ingv̄ I wRqv nvq`vt̄i i gv\_vq Gt̄m̄Qj | ō m̄weiv gubi, evsj vt̄`tki bvU`PPF(XvKv : i`vgb cvevj kvm, 2007), c., 46 |



c0q c0Z`tK gpr³hyKvjxb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgtq tmLvbKvi w\_tqUvi t`tL bZbfvte Avtj woZ I DÍxmcZ ntqtQb| tmwj g Avj `xb wQtb b`f Kvjxb tmB AwfÁZvi Askx`vi | wevkó mgvtj vPK I bvU`MtelK AiæY tmb G cñt½ Dttj øL Kti tQb:

1971-G gpr³hfxi w`b\_wj tZ, ej vB evúj", mevB wQuUtq cotj b| tmwj g Ptj wMtquQtj b AvMiZjvq| KweZv tj Lv Qvov c0q Avi wKQß Kivi wQj bv| G mgtqB Kj KvZvq| wMtquQtj b KtqKevi | Kj KvZvi w\_tqUvi t`Lvi AwfÁZv ZvK Avtj woZ Kti | e`Z tmwj tgi mnKgxPv, hvivB `faxbZv-cieZxXvKvi bZb w\_tqUvti gL` fmgKv wbtquQtj b, Zv`i c0q c0Z`tKB gpr³hyKvjxb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgq tmLvbKvi w\_tqUvi t`tL tQb Ges Zvi im M0Y Kti tQb| `f Kvjxb AwfÁZvq tmwj gl tmB `tj wQtb b|<sup>20</sup>

evsj vt`k `faxb ntj gpr³hfxi Av`tk©Abc0YZ wKÍc0Y gvby t`i gta" bvUtKi c0Z fvtjvevmv Gt`tki bvU`PP¶ ty`tK bZb DÍxcbvq D`xß Kti | e`Z, `xN©PueYk eQtii wef`wk kvmb, tkvly I wbhZtb mwnZ" I ms`wZi iaex `xvi Ltj hvq| bZb c0YpvAtj" tqtZ I tV t`tki me©Ítii gvby | ms`wZ I bvU`RMtZi gvby I Zvi evBti vKtZ cvtib bv| Zui v Avtiv mwpkxj Ktg`tgZ I tVb| 1972 mvtj 0w\_tqUvi 0 bvU`tmv0xi hvÍvi ga" w`tq `faxb evsj vt`k bZb D`tg bvU`PP¶ hvÍv i ia nq| M0c w\_tqUvi PP¶ Avtiv mynsnZ nq 0w\_tqUvi 0 bvU` t j i mgmvqwk XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K 0bvU`Pµ0 (1972) c0Z0vi gva`tg| gj Z GB Kvj cteXvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`PP¶ th tRvqvi mwp ntquQtj v Zv ZiæY Kwe tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxefti 0vi DtbPftbi mfhM Kti t`q| GQvov `faxbZv ce0Zx© mgtq wky`K gpxi tPšajxi kvwYZ w`Kwb`Rbv I AbtC0Yvq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awef0e Zj wšZ ntquQtj v etj Rvbw hvq| G cñt½ tmwj g Avj `xb GK mvjvrKvti Dttj øL Kti tQb wky`K gpxi tPšajx ZvK etj wQtb b:

KweZv hw`wj LtZ Pvl tZv Rxebv` Avi iex`bv`i gtZv KweZv wj LtZ nte, cvite? cvite bv| GitPtq fvtjv KitZ cvite hw`bvUK wj L| Avi th th bvUK wj Lte, tm tm Avgvi mnthwMZv cvte| Zvici wZwb wJ.Gm. Gwj qtUi wntj t±W t0R eBw cotZ ej t j b| m`vti i GB K\_wU Avwg ti tLwQj vg| Ges GLb GB mgtq Gtm Avgvi gtb nq th,

<sup>20</sup> AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti t`k I mgM0(e\_sov : `ß evsj vi w\_tqUvi cKvkbv, 2000), c, 16-17|

GKRb cKZ wkÿtKi K\_v hw` tgb Pj v hvq, Zte Zvi GKUv D`PZv `Zvi nte ev tm GKUv RvqMvq tcŠvteB|<sup>21</sup>

gj Z, gpxi tPšajxB nt`Ob tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeftbi tcŦYvi cŦg gvBj dj K, th tcŦYv XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`PPŦ tcŦYvctU Avtiv weKwKZ ntq I tV| cieZŦZ m` gw<sup>3</sup>htxvEi evsj vt`tk XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`j ŦbvU`PμŦ-Gi m½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi mæúK©wcz ntj G Kvj cte©Zvi bvUK iPbv MwZkxj ntq I tV| BwZcte©1968 mvť wZwb cŦg tiwWI bvUK ŦnecixZ ZgmvcŦ, 1969 mvť cŦg wUwF wdKkb Ŧvj weqvgŦ hv evsj vt`k tUwj wfktb ŦNvg tbBŦ butg 1970 mvť cŦwvi Z Ges 1970 mvť cŦg gÂbvUK ŦAvbtkZ AšŦYŦ iPbv Kiťj I tmwj g Avj `xb GB Kvj cte©A\_Ŧ 1972 mvť bvU`Kvi wntmte Zvi iiaei w`tki Dťj ŦLthvM` bvUK Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ Ges ŦRwŦm I welea tej ŦŦ iPbv Ktib| Dwj ŦwLZ GB bvUK `wli gta` w`tq iiaei nq evsj vt`tki gÂbvUtk bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb AwfhvŦv|

1972 mvť WwKmycŦhvRbv Kti ŦRwŦm I welea tej ŦŦ bvUKw Ges tm eŦti XvKv wekte`vj tqi nj ,ťjvi bvU`-cŦZthvMZvq bvUKw cŦg cŦvi cŦq| Ab`w`tk 1972 mvť B euePb Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ cŦhvRbv Kti mwŦ Kti ClŦxq mvdj` hv mæZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki cŦg gÂvqb|<sup>22</sup> cti eQi 1973 mvť bvU`Pťmi cŦhvRbvq gÂ`nq tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŦG. tçvwmf I gj mgm`vŦ bvUKw| GKB eQi cŦZwŦZ nq ŦXvKv w\_tqUvi (1973)Ŧ bvU`j Ŧ hv`i cŦhvRbv, wkí PPŦ `kŦ, j`y` I Dťi k` evsj vt`tki Mæc w\_tqUvi PPŦq bZb gvŦv thvM Kti | cŦZŦv j Mæť\_ťK AvgZi AwfbæAv`kŦbtq GB bvU`ťj i m½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi `Zvi nq wkí x Rxeftbi wbi wev`ObæmsthvM| GB Kvj ceŦK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeftbi Dťj ŦLthvM` Aa`vq wnmvte wPwýZ Kiv hvq| KviY cŦZŦvi ci t\_ťK XvKv w\_tqUvti tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bZb bZb ifc I iwZi wbi xýv `xN©Kvj aťi mvdť`i mvť\_ Pj tQ| ŦXvKv w\_tqUviŦ cŦZŦvi iiaetZ Zvt`i mwbw`Ŧ A½xKvi wŦťjv Ŧ

<sup>21</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ŦAvj vctb tmwj g Avj `xbŦŦ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvývrKvi), w\_tqUvi I qjv, 8g el©4\_©msL`v, Aťævei ŦwWtmæť 2006, c., 118|

<sup>22</sup> AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvi i`ťk I mgMŦ c., 17|

00gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I i xwZi weiæf× wbr`^bvU`Kvi , wbr`^bvU`Kgx©Zwi |0023 gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I i xwZi weiæf× wbr`^bvU`Kvi `Zwi i GB msKí µtg tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi ntq I Vvfk Zi wšZ Kti | GiB avivewnzKvq 1973 mvfj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK 0m0ev` KvU00 c0hvRbvi ga` w`tq 0XvKv w\_tqUvi 0-Gi hv1v`iae|24 1974-75 mvfj tmwj g Avj `xb i Pbv Ktib Zxeª m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK 0gbZvmmi 0| Dcwij 0vLZ c0Z`KwU bvUKB cv0vZ` bvU`w½tKi Kvq FYx| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Rxeftbi`iae w`tKi G bvUK\_tjv AvqZtb t0vUv, tKvfbwU tcv=vi agx© tKvfbwU ev`Í eev`x bvU`w½tKi AbjmiY Kti t0| cv0vZ` A`vemv0 I mvUvqvi avgZvI Gme bvU`tKi Aw½tK j`y Kiv hvq|

cv0vZ` bvU`i xwZi FY`fU enb Kti bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi hv1v`iae ntj I tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx©Dfj 0LthvM` i Pbv 0kKšÍ jv (1977)0 bvU`tK cv0vZ` bvU`i xwZi Mv0 tft0 tewitq Gtm wbr`^t`kR i xwZ Awme®vfti i Df`vftMi w`K t\_tK c0g wbi x`y v j`y Kiv hvq| kKšÍ jvftK wbtq fvi Zetl`0th tčšivwYK Avtj L` Mto DfvtQ ZvtK e`tj w`tq t0 tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0kKšÍ jv0| Zte Aw½KMZ w`K t\_tK bvUKwU ms`Z bvU`tKi AmsL` `enk0`tK aviy Kti t0 Zv my`úo| cv0vZ` aviv t\_tK ms`Z aæc`x Aw½tK Zwi AbjmiUvbx wki xi Mfxi `w0 we`Í Z ntq t0 Zv mntR AbvgZ nq| 0kKšÍ jv0 bvU`tK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`wbg0Y th becZ`q t`Lv hvq 0kEbtLvj v0 (1978-80) bvU`tK Zv cwicY0fc jvf Kti | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq, 00kKšÍ jv ntjv Avgvi DcKtj i gtZv, Gici Avi fvetZ nq w| Avvg GwMtquQ mybw`0fvte|0025 tmwj g Avj `xb my`úoB 0kKšÍ jv0 DcKj t\_tK Kj tctj b 0kEbtLvj v0 bvU`tK Gtm| G bvU`tK wZvb cv0vZ` cfwieZ bvU`i xwZi cwiz`vM Kti Hwzn`evnx evsjv bvU`i xwZi AvaybKvqtb AM0ni nb| Avi Gt`y`f1 tmwj g Avj `xtbi t0Yv`j w0tjv i ex`ªbvU` mvinZ` Ges 0uj wckv0i Mí mgr|26 gj Z 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t\_tK tmwj g Avj `xb tK bZbfvte Awme®vi Kiv hvq| KviY 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t\_tK cieZx©0tKivgZg½j 0 (1984-85) I 0nvZ n`vB0 (1987-89) chšÍ ev0wj i wbr`^HwZtn` wewbvgZ eY0vZK

23 XvKv w\_tqUvi, 00h`xvEi Kvtfj i gA00, MYms`wZ, XvKv w\_tqUvi, 2q el`0g msL`v`ekvL 1389, c., 38|  
24 AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvfti i`f`k I mgM0 c., 17|  
25 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00Avj vctb tmwj g Avj `xb00 (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvjvrKvi), w\_tqUvi I qvjv, c., 128|  
26 j`ydi ingvb, 00eZPvix wki x,00`B evsjv i w\_tqUvi, 2q el`0g msL`v, wwtm`f 1999, c., 197|

evsj v bvU`ixwZi `tfc wbyxZ I cõZuõZ nq| bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZP  
Dþj øLþhvM` Aa`vq wbygZ nq ðPvKvõ (1990), ðheZx Kb`vi gbõ (1992) Ges ðniMRõ  
(1992) Ñ GB bvU`Îqxi ga` w`tq| evsj v eYðvZK bvU`ixwZi wbi xyvi AwfÁvb `tfc GB  
bvU`Îqx ðK\_vbvU`õ bvtg AwfwnZ ntqtQ| evsj v bvU`Ki wbr`^Aw½K AbymUrmymtmwj g Avj  
`xtbi cieZP wbi xyvi dmj ðebcvisij õ (1997) I ðcðP`õ (1998) bvUKðq| mgKvtj i  
wkí iæwP I RxebtevatK aviY Kþi Dfq bvUK iþZ ntqtQ wei x cvPwj i Av`tkø eYðvZK  
Aw½þKi PevšÍ wbi xyv cieZx©wbg¾bõ (2002), ð`Yðevqj õ (2006), ðcyõ (2007),  
ðavegvbõ (2008) bvUK\_þjvtZ j ý Kiv hvq| bvU`Ki Aw½þKi GB wePÎ msthvRb gj Z  
`Zwi ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi wbr`^wkí fvebvi Avþj vtK| ZvB tmwj g Avj `xbþK Awie®vi  
KiþZ Zvi wkí-`kð cñt½ Avþj vPbv cðm½K| Zvi wkí-`kð I bvU` wbgP`k j x GþK  
Actii cwiciK|

**Pvi. tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí-`kð**

tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wbr`^bvU`kðbi bvg w`tqwtj b ððZv%ðZev`x wkí ZÉð| `eðet` i  
`ðZv%ðZev`x ag© kðb RxeVZv I cigvZv ev `ðv I mþoi we`QbZv I wjþbi aviYv  
cõZdwj Z ntqtQ| A\_ø Ckþi-Rxte tf` I Aþf` `þ mæÜB eZøvb|<sup>27</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb  
GB `ðZv%ðZev`x `kðbi mþ½ wPivqZ evsj v bvtU`i Aw½K web`vtmi GKwU mvhR` LþR  
cvb| Zvi e`vL`v Abþvqx, wkí ZÉj wntmte `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ntjv cõgZ, GKB Aw½þK  
GKwaK i wZ I þKŠktj i ifcvqY; wðZxqZ, þKvþbv wv`ø Aw½þK i iæ ntj I µgvštq H  
Aw½þKi wePþwZ; Ges ZZxqZ, wekvj cUfwg I `ewþÎ`i gta` meø GK msnZ HK`|<sup>28</sup>  
ððZv%ðZõ kã wefvRb Kiþj cvlqv hvq Ñ `ðZ I A%ðZ A\_ø `þ Ges GK| dtj Gi  
AwfawbK A\_© wovq `ðþzi A%ðZ A\_ø `þtqi wjþb GK A\_ev GþKi gta` `þ| `þ  
GLvþb eüþKI wþ`R Kþi| Gfvte `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉj A\_© wovq, wv`ø wkí Aw½þKi  
þfZþi eü wkí Aw½þKi GK aiþbi thŠw³K mgšq| A\_ø ðmKj `ðZ wkí i wZþf`

<sup>27</sup> ýw` ivg`vm, `eðe-im-cðvk (Kuj KvZv : G þK mi Kvi G`vU þKvs, 1379), c., 132-133|  
<sup>28</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ðevOj v þðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉj ceøcið, `þ evsj vi w\_tqUvi, 1g el©2q  
msL`v, 1998, c., 378-379|

A`xKvi ceR iPbvi KvVtgv, fW½ I mtevewi wkí i bvbv Dcv`vþbi GKwU `ZtùZ`gkY hv meþtk tgšuj K Ges bvbv i xwzi msthvM mþEj| Aþf`vZþ|<sup>29</sup> `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí i xwz cñt½ Ab`Í tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvl`:

`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj GtKi gta` eü Ges eüi GtKi gta` j xb nevi `þvšÍ iþc ga`hþMi evOj v mwnZ` t\_þK cþZ `þvšÍ Dc`vcb Kiv hvq| aiv hvK cvþWj | G GKB mþ½ bvU`, bZ`, MxZ, KZ`, K\_v, Kwnbx, DcvL`vb, i vMi vWYxi wevPÎ mÂq, Zvi GK t`tn thb wlvLþj i mg`Í `evPÎ`, GK AwefvR` `Ymþ½þZ Rj Rj Kti|

GB wkí ZtEj cþve mþokxj iPbvi týtÎ `i ayAw½K bq fvlvþf` A\_þ c` M` t` I A`xKvi Kivi cþvm t` Lv hvq|<sup>30</sup>

Gfve evsj vi cþxb I ga`hþMi Awakvsk mwnZ` I bvU`aviv `ØZv%ØZev`x i xwzþZ weþkøLY Kiv mþe| GKwU mþoktgvþ tþZti eüwkí i xwz Aþf`vZþK ntq mþRZ GB ALÐ wkí aviv Ebvesk kZvãxi ceRvj chšÍ Ae`vnZ wQþj v| `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK ZrKvj xb HwZn`evnx evsj vbuþþK weþkøø Kitiþ t` Lv hvq GKB bvtU` bZ`, MxZ, eYþv, AveþE, KZ`, Kve` Ñ A\_þ mKj wkí avivi ALÐ mgšq mwaZ ntqtQ| tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v wkí - mwnþZ`i wþivqZ Motþbi GB weþkl `eþkó`þK aviY Kþib| KviY Zvi gþZ, öwkí ZtEj kvLv-gKj hZB EaYþvqgx tnvK, Gi gj Uv t` kKvj, fþMvj I Rbcþ` B vbe×|<sup>31</sup>

Dwj øwLZ %ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb Aa`vtqi mPbv gj Z ÖkEþLvj vð bvUþKi gta` w`þq| mþZivs ej v hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi `i iæi w`þKi cvðvZ` bvU`w½K cþveZ bvUK ÖAwþþKZ AþšYÖ t\_þK ÖkKšÍ j vð bvUK chšÍ i Pbv mgn wQþj v Zvi wkí x Rxeþbi cþwZ ceþ cieZþ Kvtj ÖkEþLvj vð bvUK t\_þK `i iæ Kti gZi Aewa Zvi bvU`w½K evsj v bvUþKi wvR`^iþc-i xwz cþveZ| weþq-weþ`vþmi evsj vi weþfþe þkíY I mþcð vþqi Rxeb hvþþbi bvbv SÅvÿä DcvL`vþb mgþ Zvi bvUK mgn| Zvi bvUþKi GB wevPÎ Aw½K I weþq weþ`vþmi we`Í Z Avþj vþbvi gta` w`þq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi `vZšj I Ae`vb Abþveb Kiv mþe|

<sup>29</sup> Zt`e, c, 360|

<sup>30</sup> Zt`e, c, 359-360|

<sup>31</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ö`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj, g½j mÜ`v, tdeþqwi 1995, msL`v 16, c, 4|

**cvP. tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kg©**

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Ki msL`v cP`i | Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj xi gta`I AmsL` aib I bZb  
aviYv cvl qv hvq| Zvi bvU`Kvi Rxe`bi weifbæchf`q bvU`Ki Aw½K I wełtqi t`y`f` bvbv  
cix`y`v-vbix`y`v I `wofw½ j`y`Yxq| GB Astki Avtj vPbvi gj wełq ntj v tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
bvU`Ki cD`ugK cwi Pq, wełq I MVb%kj x|

**K. Awb`KZ A`stY I msev` KvU`B**

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŐAwb`KZ A`stYŐ bvU`Ki iPbvKvj 1970 muj Ges Őmsev` KvU`BŐ i wPZ  
nq 1973 mtj | ŐAwb`KZ A`stYŐ Kue Avnmvb nvexe m`u`w` Z tivev`ti mwnZ`cvZv  
Ő`wbK cwK`-`vbŐ-G cD`g cKwkZ nq|<sup>32</sup> cieZx`mg`q 1973 mtj ingvb cKvkbx, XvKv  
t`\_`K cKwkZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi cD`g MŠ` Őmc`wełqK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUKŐ-G AŠÍ`P` nq  
bvUKw| Ab`w`\_`K Őmsev` KvU`BŐ evsj v GKv`Wgx t`\_`K 1981 mtj cKwkZ ŐRw`m I wevea  
tej pŐ MŐši AŠÍ`P` | bvUKw cD`g gAwqZ nq bwmi Dw`l b BDm`tdi wbt` Rbvq ŐXvKv  
w`\_`qUvi Ő t`\_`K 1973 mtj |

ŐAwb`KZ A`stYŐ wełtqi w` K t`\_`K GKw HwZnwmK bvUK Ő` mj Zvb g`p`\$` web  
ZNj`\_`Ki weP`I RxebvPiY wPw`Z ntq`Q bvUKwU`Z | bvUKwU`i MVb cvŐvZ` bvU`w½K  
cFweZ | wełq I Aw½`\_`Ki w` K t`\_`K cP`ij Z HwZnwmK bvU`Ki Ab`eZ`B j`y` Kiv tM`j I  
wKQy`tgŠij K wPŠÍ`vi `ny`i I bvUKwU`Z cvl qv hvq Ő` hw` I `k` ev A¼ wefivR`bi t`y`f` GB  
bvU`K cP`ij Z bvU`w½`\_`K mPivPi e`eüZ cD`g A¼ ev cD`g `k` Ő` Gfvt`e wefwiRZ bv Kti  
eis `k` , t`j v`K K, L, M BZ`w` wktivbv`tg wbt` k`Kiv ntq`Q | bvUKwU`Z wełqe`-` I Pwi`I  
wbg`P`y` hw` I MZvb`w½K wKŠ`cD`x`Ki eügw`l K e`envi AZ`ŠÍ` mg`x |

ŐmOev` KvU`BŐ bvUKI gj Z cvŐvZ` bvU`Mo`tb wbg`Z | GB bvU`K e`½`-we`æ`c  
`x`xbZv DĒi evsj v`\_`tki Avf`ŠÍ`ixY k¼vgg ivR`%bwZK cwi w`wZ D`V G`tm`Q | msjvc I  
cwi w`wZ wełg`P`Y A`vemw`©bvU`Ki Qvqv Av`Q bvUKwU`Z, mivUvq`ti i g`Zv e`½`-we`æ`c I

---

<sup>32</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ1, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`u`v. (XvKv : gvI j v e`f` vm`©2005),  
c, 423 |

mgvbfite j`y Kiv hvq| gjZ msjvc c`avb buUKuLi NUbvc`evtn im`oj Rg e`envti  
gy<sup>3</sup>ht`xvEi evsj vt`tki mvgwRK, ivR%awZK, mvs`wZK bvbv Aeýtqi wPÎ Dc`wicz  
ntqtQ|

**L. mc`elqK Mí Ges Rvðm I vevæa tej p**

Úmc`elqK Mí Ő Ges ŐRvðm I vevæa tej pŏ buUK `wU i wPZ ntqtQ 1972 mvtj | Úmc`elqK  
Mí Ő 1972 mvtj i 8 A±vei ŐeúePbŏ buU` j KZR evsj v buU`gÂ kZel`D` hvcb Dcj t`y  
XvKvi Kwimix wj bvqZtb cŏg gÂ` nq| buUKuLi wbt`Rbv w`tquQtj b Avgxiæj nK  
tPšajx| cieZx`eQi 1973 mvtj ingvb cKvkbx, XvKv t`tK cKwKZ tmuj g Avj `x`bi  
Úmc`elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUKŐ MŐŠ` buUKuL gy`Z nq|<sup>33</sup> Ab`w`tK ŐRvðm I vevæa tej pŏ  
1981 mvtj Ab`wU buUKmn MšivKvti cKwKZ nq evsj v GKvtWgx t`tK|<sup>34</sup> bwmí Dwi`b  
BDmtdi wbt`Rbvq buUKuL 1972 mvtj XvKv wekte`vj tqi AvšÍtnj buU`cŐZthwMZvq  
cŏg gÂwqZ nq|<sup>35</sup>

Úmc`elqK Mí Ő buUKuL A`vemw`AwiztK tj Lv| A`vemvW`p maviY Kwmbi tFZti  
buUKuLi msj vt`c mvstKwZKZvi `Zt`Z`e`envi j`y Kiv hvq:

dnr`| Kx Kivi AvtQ Ń ativ I Uv G Nti i gta`B Ń

`x : AvZtK Dtv Ń tm wK|

dnr`| n`wG Nti i gta`B| Lvti wbtP AÜKvti | Kvjt v j`w wcv`Qj Ń PKPtK dYv Ń weI  
Qto gvti Ń Zxe`weI Ń mvB Kti Ń mvB Kti AvgvtK Kvgv eumtq w`tj v|

wZub A`vfwek KtÉ ej tZ ej tZ GK GKcv GwMtq Avtmb| `x mgvb wvQz`\_vtKb|  
Mj vi `t Zxe`nq|<sup>36</sup>

cvc tPZbv I ivR%awZK tPZbvi wbcY wPÎY G buU`K wfbet`vZbv `Zwi Kti tQ| tQvtUv  
cwimti i G buU`K tKv`bv `k` wefvRb bv`vKtj I msjvc iPbvi aib, Kwmbi MVb cŏwZ

<sup>33</sup> tmuj g Avj `xb, mc`elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUK (XvKv : ingvb cKvkbx, 1973), c., 76|

<sup>34</sup> tmuj g Avj `xb, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvngMŐ1, c., 423|

<sup>35</sup> AiæY tmb, tmuj g Avj `xb buU`Kvti i `t`k I mgMŐ c., 17|

<sup>36</sup> tmuj g Avj `xb, Úmc`elqK Mí Ő, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvngMŐ1, c., 137|

w`K weŧePbvq MZvbMvZK cvõvZ` bvU`i xviZi AbMvgx| mgmvgvqK ŌRvŌm I wevea tej pō  
bvU†KI Zvi ceZb ŌmcŌel qK Mí Ō bvU†Ki g†Zv A`vemW©bvU`avivi cŧve i†q†Q Ñ Zŧe  
bvUKvU ŌmcŌel qK M†í Ōi t††q kvYZ I mv\_Ŕ| bvU†Ki Pwi Ō ,†jvi vbw`Ō tKv†bv bvg tbB,  
tQv†Uv tQv†Uv msjvc Ges Zv h\_v\_©mvs†KvZK| mgKvjxb mgq†K Z†j ai†Z GK cŌvp  
nZvkv bvUKvU†Z Qv†q i†q†Q| A`vemW©bvU†Ki g†Zv NUbvi msMvb KL†bv KL†bv  
G†jv†g†jv g†b n†j I cwi w`wZ webgŧY AŠÍ tw`Z mvgÄm` AU†| bvUKvUi Kvrw†Z  
AbeiZ ifcK I cŌx†Ki e`env†i mgKvjxb mgq†K aivi tPóv mŧúó|

**M. AvZi Avj x†` i bxj vf cvU I Pi KvKov**

tmwj g Avj `x†bi bvU`Kvi Rxe†bi w`†K `wó vbe× Ki†j t`Lv hvq Zvi bvU`K†g©úóZ `vU  
fvM cwi ù†| GKvU Zvi `iiaei w`†Ki Dcv†tek cŧveZ bvUK Ges Ab`vU nvRvi eQ†ii  
evsjv bvU†Ki HwZn` cŧveZ| tmwj g Avj `x†bi `iiaei w`†Ki bvUK ,†jvi w`†K j`y` Ki†j  
t`Lv hvq, Ō†MvovKvi K†qKvU bvU†KB, A`vemW©I m`vUvq†ii Av`j nq†Zv mgKvjxb  
cvõvZ` wkyv I AwfÁZviB cwi Yvg, cieZxŔv†j hv†K mgv†jvPbv K†iB tmwj g Zvi  
`KxqZvi hv†v `iiaei K†i†Qb|ŌŌ<sup>37</sup> wKŠ` GB `KxqZvi cŌ\_g wP†y`i AvfvM cvl qv hvq ŌAvZi  
Avj x†` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvU†Ki g†a`| bvUKvU i wPZ nq 1975 mv†j | GKB eQi wW†m††i  
i†g` ygRg`vi KZŔ m`úw` Z Ōv\_†qUvi Ō cwi† Kvq cŌvkvZ Ges PÆMŌ†gi ŌAvi`gŌ bvU`j  
KZŔ gÄ` nq|<sup>38</sup> Ab`w`†K ŌPi KvKovŌ bvU†Ki i PbvKvj 1976 mv†j | bvUKvU cŌ\_†g bvg  
wQ†jv ŌPi KvKovi WK†gUwi Ō| bvmi Dwi b BDm†di vb†` Rbvq 1977 mv†j bvUKvU c\_bvUK  
w†m†e cwi†ekZ<sup>39</sup> Ges 1994 mv†j evsjv†`k Mæc w\_†qUvi tdW†i kv†bi ŌbvPvI iv`Ív  
bvPvI Ō c\_bvUK m†j b MŌŠ` cŌ\_g cŌvkvZ nq|<sup>40</sup>

ŌAvZi Avj x†` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUKvU†Z evsjvi K.I.K mgv†Ri RxebvP† weaZ| G  
bvU†K cvU-PvI x†` i `b w` b Rxeb, AvPvi wek†m, ms`††i t†Z†i gnvRbx tkv††Yi K\_v

<sup>37</sup> AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kv†i i `†`k I mgMŌ c., 19|

<sup>38</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ1, c., 294, 425|

<sup>39</sup> Z†`e, c., 425|

<sup>40</sup> bvmi Dwi b BDm†d m`úv., bvPvI iv`Ív bvPvI (XvKv : evsjv†`k Mæc w\_†qUvi tdW†i kvb,  
1994), fv†Kv|



cpe<sup>©</sup> ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi G bvUtk cŃg evOwj i wPivqZ Mí K\_bixiZi AbyniY j`y Kiv hvq|<sup>41</sup> bvUKuUz t`Lv hvq cŃg ex wŃZxq ex`K RxebwFÁZvi wbgŃ Mí tkvbvq | Amy` AvZti msjvtci tFZti I j`yKtq AvtQ Ggb ARm<sup>a</sup>Mí | `fveZB msjvtci gva`tg cvŃvZ` bvUtki A`vKkbangZvi tKŠkj GLv`b jvf Kti`tQ wPivqZ evsjv bvUtki DcvL`vbangZvq | bvUKuUz tKv`bv `k`wefvRb tbB Ges bvUtki `ia`Z th ce<sup>©</sup>K\_v Ask itqtQ Zv K\_`tki eYŃvi ifcvqY:

wbPz fvg Ń DPzDPz Niemo | el`eki`Z UBU`af cvwb Ń kv`Z mviv cŃŠÍ fti hvq LwbK ktm` | cvU cŃvb dmj |

tngtŠÍ i `ia Ń gvVfi Kzvkv bvg`Q Ń w`Ktj i tiŠ`<sup>a</sup>bxj `iZg MŃg | cvUKvUv tkl ntj Pvlx O`j tbq tklZg KvŃ t\_`K cvtUi ifcvj Avk | tmB Kte cvU KvU`Z AvZti i Wwb nv`Zi AvOj KvUv wM`tqOj | tm KvUv Nv ntZ ntZ GLb Zvi Rxeb mskq |<sup>42</sup>

j`yYxq th, HwZn`evnx evsjv bvUtki eYŃvavgZvi m`fi mÜvb itqtQ bvUKuU Motbi gta` | mgmvgvqK iPbv ŐPi KuvKovŃ bvUtki eYŃvZK bvU`ixiZi Avfvm j`y Kiv hvq | evsjvi bvUtki wPivqZ Mí K\_bixiZ GLv`b Pwi`fi eYŃvq cKv`kZ:

ReYi | cvŃtg | tmvbg`x b`x | DRv`b hvq b`b Ń fvuU`Z Avtm wgvvcwb | m`KbvI AvmOj b`cj `wK | Avnv cvsMvk gv`Qi g`Zvb MZi wQj Zvi | KtZw`b tRv`wq tRvqvi MRŃ Kti Ń evNvZivi BPvi tPv`L bxj Av\_b Ń tXD-Gi AvtM j vdvq Zvi | m`KbvI QUdU Kti Ń Pj ReYi | cj vB b`cj |

tm Kq Ń tRvqvi WwKtj v gws Ń D\_vj Kwi`tQ eK | mviv ivBZ m`Kbv Kv`b | wenvtb mevi mv`\_ hvwZ nwe `wiqvq | cvYŃvq gvQ tg`j fv`jv | ivZ tcvnvq Ń Zeym`Kbv BbvB webvB Kti | Awg KB `Bivi w`tk bvl fvmvevi WvK Avm`tQ |<sup>43</sup>

msjvtci wbgv`kx ch`e`yY Kij t`Lv hvq, msjvtci Ašt`w`Z mfi itqtQ MxZj Zv I wP`angZv | Pwi`fi gta` w`tq eYŃvi Ggb Dcv`wZ cŃvY Kti cvŃvZ` bvU`wz`tki Qvqv

---

<sup>41</sup> j`ydi ingvb, ŐAwefŃei AwFÁvb : kKŠÍ j`vŃ, Kv`j i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb (XvKv : tiv`jv cKv`kx, 2009), c., 43 |  
<sup>42</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb iPbvmgMŃ1, c., 279 |  
<sup>43</sup> Zt`e c., 320-321 |

\_vKtj I HwZn`evnx evsj v bvUtki yxy cfev i tqtQ bvUtk | GQovon bvUKuUtz Mvqob  
t`vni t`i Dcw`wZ I bZ`MxZ t`tk Abgvb Kiv Am½Z bq th, evsj v bvUtki HwZn`i  
tfZti bvU`Kvi µtg AMñi nt`Ob |

**N. gpbZvmxi**

1974-75 mtj tmwj g Avj `xb i Pbv Ktib Zxe<sup>a</sup> m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK ōgpZvmxi ō |<sup>44</sup> bwm  
Dwi b BDMtdi wbt`Rbvq 1976 mtj bvUKuU XvKv w`tqUvti i cñhvRbvq gÁwqZ ntj GK  
AfZce©Avtj vob mjo nq | bvUKuU 1986 mtj evsj v GKvtWgx KZK cñkKZ tmwj g Avj  
`xtbi ōZbw gÁbvUK ō MŠf<sup>3</sup> |

ōgpZvmxi ō bvUtki Kwinb cwi tek tbi e`½-we`æc cwij wryZ nq wKŠ' GLvtb  
welqeb`vtmi Mfxi Zv Avti KUz wfbq bvUKuUtz m` w`axb t`tk nek kZtki efrvq I  
cjr Rev`x mf`Zvi we`Ívti i t`fc DtbwP tbi tPón Kiv ntq tQ | bvUKuU wgdwRK`vj KtgwW  
wntmte L`vZ | KviY mg`Í bvUKuU nvm`im I Mvfb ficj | M` I ct` i wPZ msjvc, nvm`  
imvZK Mvb, bZ` me wgvj tq cñmtbi aib I cwi tek wevbgfY msev` KvUfbi avitZ tj Lv  
G bvUKuUtz tmwj g Avj `xtbi i Pbv%kj x Avti v kmYZ ntq tQ ejv hvq | ōgpZvmxi ō bvUtk  
NUbvi cwi ctk wntmteB e`eüZ ntq tQ msMxZ | bvU`NUbv cwi Z`<sup>3</sup> nqub wKŠ' Mí ev  
AvL`vtbi mtj\_ hys ntq tQ wPÍawgZv I msMxZ | mg`Í AvL`vb msMxZi GKUv wetkl mj I  
Zvtj evav | gvbm`enkto`I cñZu Pwi t`i gta` GB mj Zvtj i Q` itq tQ | Avti v j`yYxq  
th, ōgpZvmxi ō bvUtki mPZbfvte cvöZ` A¼ wefvRb thgb cwi Z`<sup>3</sup> ntq tQ tZgub bvU`k`  
tKvtbv cñvMZ `k` wefvRbi wZi I AbMvgx bq | `k` cwi eZBKvtj cøvKWwvix mtOi  
Dcw`wZi gta` teLUXq bvU`i wZi AbjmiY cZ`y Kiv tMtj I bvUKuU th wetkl Zvj I mji  
evav Zv e½t` kxq |<sup>45</sup>

evsj v bvU`-HwZn`i cñQbæQvc cvl qv tMtj I tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi GB cñwZc tē

<sup>44</sup> cñtg bvU`Kvi bvUKuU bvgKiY KtiwQtj b ōgpZvmxi d`vUwmō | cieZx©Kvtj Bsti wR d`vUwm  
kñu ev` w`tq Gi bvgKiY Ktib ōgpZvmxi ō | tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbw gÁbvUK (XvKv : evsj v  
GKvtWgx, 1986), c., 223 |

<sup>45</sup> j ydi ingub, ōAwefñei AwfÁvb : kKŠÍ j wō, Kvtj i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb, c., 44-45 |

bvU`K cvõvZ` bvU`iwxzi k;Lj tK m`úY©A`Kvi Ki tZ cvti bwb | A\_v® tmwj g Avj `xtbi m`óKtg©Hwzn`MZ `t`kxq bvU`wz`tki aviv ZLbi m`úY©DB nqwb | Ômc©welqK Mí 0 (1972) t\_`tK ÔgpbZvxi 0 (1974-75) chŠÍ tmwj g Avj `xb th bvUK\_`tj v wj tL`Qb, Zv gj Z bvMwi K Rxe Ges G Rxe tbi bvbv RvUj Zv tK tK`^`Kti | wKŠ' memgqB bvU`Ki welq I MVb wbtq wbi x`y v Ki tZ tPón Kti tQb tmwj g Avj `xb |

### 0. kKŠÍ jv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`m`fti i gta` ÔkKŠÍ jv 0 GKwU D`j øL`thvM` m`óKtg© bvUKwU i wPZ nq 1977 mvtj | XvKv w\_`tqUvi bvUKwU c\_`g g`AwqZ Kti 1978 mvtj | bvUKwU wbt`k`v w\_`tqU`tj b bwmí Dwi b BDm`d |<sup>46</sup> 1986 mvtj bvUKwU evsjv GKv`Wgx KZŠ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔwZbwU g`AbvUK 0 MŠ' c`KwvKZ nq |

ÔkKŠÍ jv 0 bvU`Ki wewkóZv htZvUv bv bvU`%kj xi R`b`, Zvi I tP`tq tenk fvi Ze tI P wPivqZ kKŠÍ jv c`jvY m`úY©bvU`Kv`ti i bZb e`vL`v ev c`pgg`vq`ti Kvi tY | kKŠÍ jv tK w`ti th tcŠi wYK Kwnwb c`Pwj Z Zv m`úY©e`tj tM`tQ bvU`Kv`ti i wfbæ`w`f`w` I e`vL`vq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔkKŠÍ jv 0 bvU`Ki Kwnwbi t`y`t`I th bZb teva weaZ Zv tZ Mfxi fvtè `w` wbe x Ki tj j`y` Kiv hvq, AvaybKKv`tj i gvb`t`i wPŠÍ v-tPZbv, gvbexq Abf`wZ I Rxebhvct`bi Zxe` msKU c`Zdwj Z n`tq`Q | gj Z, ÔkKŠÍ jv 0 bvU`K GB Rbct`i wq\_`tj v tK tft 0 gvb`t`i Rq-civRq Avi Aweig j ovB`ti fvlv Amw`v`ti i t`fZi w`tq bvU`Kvi gvb` I c`KwZi Awe t`Q` i fci gta` th Uvbc`tob Ń gvb`t`i Amxg AvKv`y`v Avi Zvi kixix mxgvi msNv`t`Zi th exfrm j xj v`Lj v Zv Amw`v`ti i tPón Kti tQb |<sup>47</sup>

ÔkKŠÍ jv 0 bvU`K bvU`Kv`ti i Kwem`Evi Mfxti KwvK I kvkZ Aw`Í`t`Zi R`b` th AwvZ© GKB m`t`½ bk`i Zvi weia`x` th AvZ`v` j`y`K`t`q`U`t`j`v, Zvi B c`Za`v`wb tkvbw hvq kKŠÍ jvi AŠÍ``t`b |<sup>48</sup> ÔkKŠÍ jv 0 ZvB n`tq D`v`t`Q c`jvY`K Avk`q Kti gvb`w`K Abf`wZi

<sup>46</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbwU g`AbvUK, c., 225-26 |  
<sup>47</sup> Avby gyn`a`š, Ôtmwj g Avj `xtbi m`ó K\_v0, w\_`tqUvi l qjv, `kg el©, 1-2 thŠ\_ mSL`v, Rvby`wi-R`b 2008 c., 96 |  
<sup>48</sup> tmv`tnj nwmv b Mwj e I bl kv` Rwgj m`úv., Knb K\_v, f`wgKvsk |

ifcvqY| Kwnubweb`vm chqj vPbv Kitj t`Lv hvq, tmwj g Avj `xtbi OkKšÍj v0 buUKuW  
 cijvY ev Kwij `vtmi OkKšÍj v0 bq| cKwZtc0yx kKšÍj vi ivRv `pššÍ i c0Z fvij vevmv,  
 vbqyZ vba0i Z Kó, AwfÁvb RuUj Zv, `x wntmte `ghp`vq vbtRtK Ges vbtRi wki  
 mšÍ vbtK Avaw0Z Kivi tPón BZ`w` c0h½ G buUtk tbB| gvbeqx AvKv`ývq Rxeb-gZi,  
 `M0biK cFwZi 00B GLvfb c0KU| gj Z buUKuWtZ kKšÍj vi AhwPZ RbthšYv Ges  
 gvbtli cPbkxj kixti vbw0Z vebtKi AvZ`nvnvKviB gj wclq ntq DtvfQ| ivRv wí ksKi  
 `xwctqvMe`\_v, hšYv BZ`w` tK tK>`aKti gvbtli cPbkxj Zvi wclatx GK t`t0ni AvtqvRb  
 t`Lv hvq G buUKuWtZ N t`Lv hvq civRtqi M0wbtZ wclwgti AvZf »Zvi wbg0  
 AvZ0v | tmB mvt\_ buUtk c0Zdij Z ntqtQ kKšÍj vi gvbeqx kixieEi bkij ZvtK  
 AwZmugi c0Z`vkv| kKšÍj vi Rtb0i inm`gqZv, vbtm½Zv, GKvKxZi, nvnvKvi, AhwPZ  
 lohtšj tfZti cJxfZ ntZ \_vtK cW\_exi mKj cPbkxj gvbtli Rxtbi A\_0AbymUvtbi  
 e`vcKZv| dtj `fM0 mvt\_ gtZP, t`eZvi mvt\_ t`eZvi, t`eZvi mvt\_ gwU msj M0Rxtbi  
 AvcvZ msNtI0 dmj wntmte kKšÍj vi Rbftggb Zvi tfZti Amnvqteva RvMvq N tZgwb  
 gvbtli msKxY0Rxeb I Awbevh0gZi c0Z NYvteva `Zvi Kti |<sup>49</sup>

OkKšÍj v0 tcšiwYK KwnubtK wfvE Kti `fM0 mvt\_ gtZP 00gq c0Kv N t`eZv  
 Avi gvbeK Rxtbi msNvtZi Kwnub| wKš' AbymUrmj `w0 wbeX Kitj t`Lv hvq, GB  
 msNvtZi gta` itqtQ cW\_ex I gvbtli msKxY0RxtbK c0Z`vL`vb Kti `fM0 wclvj Zv I  
 AgitZi AvKv`ýv| `M0gj Z GLvfb ifcK gvT | wfb0e w0fiv½ t\_tK gtb Kiv thtZ cvti th,  
 gtZP i`3gvstmi m½ m0úK00b0Kti Ptj hvl qvi Zxe`B`QvUvI GK aitbi Amy`Zv, Rxeb  
 t\_tK cvjqb|<sup>50</sup> wKš' Mfxi `w0 w`j j`y Kiv hvq, `M0I gtZP mxgvnb wctvta Mto I Vv  
 GKvU Pwi tti AvZ0v` i tfZti jYKtq AvtQ tk0Y-00I | `M0I gZfK hw` `yU tk0Y wntmte  
 wPwyZ Kiv hvq, Zvntj t`k Kvij i tPšni`xtZ GwU tk0YMZ ivR%0wZK msNvZ I gv`3i c0Z  
 A½yj vbt`R | GB wctiva ci`úiwctivax `B tk0Yi, Awakvi ewAZ `p0j i mvt\_ civpugkij x  
 ýgZvi wctiva| G AvZ0v` ZvB mgM0 gvbeRvviZi | gj Z, kKšÍj v-cjvYi ivRb0wZK

<sup>49</sup> Kugia3/4vgvb Rvrv½xi, 00tmwj tgi gÁ buUK00, w\_tqUvi I qjv, `kg el, 1-2 thš\_ msl`v,  
 Rvbywi Rp 2008, c., 90|

<sup>50</sup> Ai0Y tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU'Kviti i `t`k I mgM0 c., 34|

b> b-fvl` G buUtki gta` bZb e`vL`vq nta Dtvto mgKvj xb ivR%awZK mstkøI | G mZ` wbg@fvrte gvbl tk tgb wbtZ nte th, \_w©I qvi ©Ges tWfj cW&KvwUtz` M@gtzP KLtbv wjj b nq bv| hw` nql tmUv Aw`i wKQy|<sup>51</sup> buUtki kixti GB tPZbv cPbkxj gvbtli bkj Rxeib tiwM, tkvK, gZii cãZ GK Zxeª Dtcÿvi tçÿvctU mgKvj xb vek| ivR%awZK tPZbvi Avfvm cvl qv hvq| buU`Kvii Mfxi mRbxkw³tz e`wó I mgwóI Uvbcctob h\_vh\_ fvlvq ev-gg nta I tv|<sup>52</sup> ivR%awZK lohtšj th øø kKšÍjvi gta` `Zwi nq tm øtøI ^fc, M@I gtz© ifctki gta`I e`vcKZv ^Zwi Kti | mgvtj vPtKi gtz:

kKšÍjvi Avmj msNvZ wbnZ Zvi AvZvøtøI tfZtiB| tgbKv` tM@ Aáiv| vekwgt gtzP gvbl | Avi kKšÍjv Zvt`iB Kb`v|` M@GKuW Kbtp| Avi gZ`nt`Q ev`Íe| ev`Íe c\_w\_extZ tmwj g kKšÍjvK Dcw`Z KtiQb GKRB iæMægvbl wmvte| ZvB kKšÍjvi m½ c\_w\_xi th weta, Zvi Drm gvbl bq, Zvi RbMZ hšÿv| tm KLtbv ga`weE gvbtli cZxk bq| RivRxyøbtm½ gvbtli Drtcÿv (nvBtct`\_wUK`vj tgUvdi)|<sup>53</sup>

øtgNbv`eaø gnvKvte` gvBtkj gajm>b `E cjvYtk beZi e`vL`v`v`v`b cøvmx ntaQvbtj b| mšÍvb nvi`vbi wejv`c cjvYi cøvj Z`vbeifcx iveYI cvtki ggZv tKto tbq| tmwj g Avj `xbI kKšÍjv buUtki cjvYtk tft½ wbr`^e`vL`vq Dc`vcb Kti bZb `wofwzi Rb`w` tqtQb Ges hZ` t Rvbn hvq evsjv buUtki GuUB cøg cøvm|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi cøg cteP buUK`\_tjvi w`tk` wø wbe× Kiti mvaviYZ`vaxbZv DÈi evsjv`tki Av`\_mvgvwiRK-ivR%awZK mgm`vi Dc`vcb jÿ Kiv hvq| thgb øRwUm I weea tejpø buUtki wbt`^dwi, teKvi, ÿavZ`c`f`wZ RbRxeibi nvnvKvii tfZi m` `vaxb evsjv`tki A`\_awZK`el`tg`i wPÎ Dtv GtmtoQ| ømc`welqK Míø buUtki mvaviY gvbtli tetP`\_vKvi tgšvj K AvaKvi wbtq msktqi tfZti t`tki AwbuøZ ivR%awZK cwiw`vZ Ges Aw`iZvi wPÎ Ztj atitQb buU`Kvi | øG` tçøwvf I gj mgm`vø buUtki

<sup>51</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, øøAvj vctb tmwj g Avj `xb (mvÿvrKvi)øø, w\_tqUvi I qjv, 8g el© 4`\_msL`v, A±vei-wWtmøt 2006, c., 124|  
<sup>52</sup> wecøe evjv, øøGK mRb-bUivR wZvøø, w\_tqUvi I qjv, `kg el© 1-2 th`\_ msL`v, Rubgvwi-Rp 2008, c., 54|  
<sup>53</sup> gungj kwdK, øøkKšÍjvi kZZg gAvqbøø, mvBwnK wewPÎv, XvKv, 26 gvP©1980, c., 88|



eM<sup>6</sup> vi AwRRj ev AvRwRj Mötg Avtm Mögevxi m½ mpmúK©Zwi KiZ| Zvi e<sup>3</sup>Zv I K\_v-evZv<sup>6</sup> awoevR ivR%awZK tbZv` i Mvj fiv cÖZkëwZi gZv GKIKg tKŠZK mjo Kti N wKŠ' Zvi Df' k", tjvf I `v\_eiZv my`úo tevSv hvq| Mwi e K.I.K AvtkK| mvgvb" Rwg Rei`Lj ntq hvlqvi Dcµg ntj AwRRtK bwj k RvbtZ Avtm AvtkK| wKŠ' AwRR ZvtZ Kvb t`q bv eis wbtRi `iw` tPniv DtbvPibi Rb" wibaeAvtkK| emotZ wbgšY Av`vq Kti tbq| AwRRtj i KvQ t`tK UvKv tctq hw` tqtqi kti emoi tjvf tgUvtZ cvti Ges cÖq nvZQov nIqv eMvRwg nvZQov bv nq tmB Avkvq tQtj tqtq` i AvcmE mEj ZvtK wbgšY Kti AvtkK| cwi ewi K m`ú` dviwR-e`eüZ emtb Lvev t`qv nq AwRRj tK| emtbi tMšiegg BwZvm tRtb Zvi ivRbwZi AvZcÖvti KvR j vMvbi Rb" AwRRj tmUv wbtq thZ Pvq kni | cwi evti i mevB Gi Zxe<sup>a</sup>weñi waZv Kti | cÖY hvte Zey AZxZ HwZn" AvtkK nvZQov Ki te bv GB cZ`q t`Lv w`tj AwRRj tjvf t`Lvq, Zvi t`qv `yvrvi UvKvq tqtq` KZixi wntj ø nte| AvtkK wöavöþø tfrM| GiKg RwUj cwi w`wZi gta" %KZix AvZñZv Kiti AvtkK| cwi evti tkvtKi Ovqv tbtg Avtm| HwZn`evnx evmb AvMömb, tkvtK AvtkK| Dbv`MÖ`Í Zv Ges wibaeK.I.tKi KvQ t`tK eM<sup>6</sup> t`Iqv Rwg tKto tbi qvq Mögevxi cÖZevt` gti nq| cwi w`wZ teMwZK t`tL AwRRj I Zvi m½x Kig cvj vq| Rwi Zvi fwmæKZixi jvtki mvt` embwU Kei t`I qvi K\_v ejtj R%oK Mögevxi KÉaYwY tkv bv hvq:

GB evmb GB MötgB \_vKtev| tZvgvMv KvQ \_vKtev| GB evmb tMvti w`tZ w`gybv Avgiv| evmbLvbv tZvtj v| t`nvl tMivgevmtMvti t`nvl | ZvtMv Cgvbi Afve| ZvtMv eKti gta" mvtmi Afve| Zviv teCgvbtMvti gv\_v wöPzKBiv Qvjvg Kti | AZ`vPvi Kiti gL eBRv mn" Kti | evmbWv t`LvI t`LvI ZvtMvti |<sup>57</sup>

GBfite dviwRi evmbUv thb msMög I cÖZevt` i cÖZxK ntq I tV buU`K| Mögevxi Rvtb dviwRiv GKw b AZ`vPvix Rwg`vi I BstiRt` i weiaetx Mtr©DtvQvtj v| dviwRt` i e`eüZ G evmb ZvB HwZñi cÖZxK, Ab`vq-AZ`vPvix t` i weiaetx cÖZevt` i `yiK| GtK i yv Kiv mKtj i `bwZK `wqZj| Ab`w`tK Avtiv Mfxi fite `wö cñwii Z Kiti GB emtbi ifcwkÖ A`K Avtiv we`Í Z Kti t`Lvi I mthvM itqtQ| BstiR kvmbvgtj nvRvi eQtii HwZn`gg

<sup>57</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMö3, c., 37|

evsj v buUK ga`LÐtbi wkKvi ntq BDtivrxcq Abjvmtb Gt`tki buU`Kj v ueKukZ ntq I tV | Avgv` i HwZn` AwfÁvb Aeþnvi Z ntZ \_vtK | buU`Kvti i gvbm cwi gÐtj i GB teva | buU`Ki NUveþE cÖZKwqZ ntqtQ | evsj vi HwZn`gudZ buU`mæti tK i jvi GKUv Bw½ZI evmtbi ifctK buU`Kvi Ztj aivi cÖvm tctqtQb | buU`K `vbeifcx AvRwRj tK AvtktKi DfItk` ej tZ `rb :

H evmbUv ÑAvn vK tmv` i | HwZnwmK evmb | ...Avig tmB uecøex evmb cvBqwmQ | ... AvgvtK tZvgvi ci`v` vi evmbUv bRivbv t` I |<sup>58</sup>

Ab`w` tK wbtRi HwZn`, ucZcjæti i `šveRwi Z evmtbi Rt` AvtktKi gFLI m`q vgbwZ:

úrj Avctb Avgvi me wqv Rvb úRj H wRwblUv PvBteb bv | Avgiv estki ci esk H wPýUv ivBLv w`wQ | H evmbUv AvgvtMv Rxeþbi Pvqv `wq |<sup>59</sup>

GKuU wbræ evmbI Gfvte RxešÍ PwiÎ ntq DfvtQ buUKuUtz | evmtbi HwntZ`i cÖZ k`vi AbjYtbi gta` w`tq KJK I gnrRbx tkvtYi weiætx tRtM Dvevi AvnÝvbl buU`K DfV GtmtQ | ðevmbÕ buU`K ZvB Avengvb evsj vt`tki wPÎ wPwÎ Z ntqtQ | fvgnxb mveavewÁZ gvþli msMõgi cvkvcwk Zvt` i wbi bæRxeþbi nvnvKvi thšZtKi Kvi tY gvbmK I kvi xvi K Drcxob mKj B mvgwRK mgm`v | Mtel tKi gtZ:

efRQvi Af`šÍ tIB DB \_vtK MYZtšj exR-Zvi D`vi `bwZK gybeZvteva MYZšvpgK gvivZK A`i ifc AvZvcKvk Kti | ^^tZšx AvRwRj Avtj vP` buU`K MYZtšj cÖ³v-Rbmvari tYi Kj `vvt\_`m bvbwea KgPpx tNvl Yv Kti | wkš` GK `wi` K.I.K cwi evti iwýZ mý xN`w` tbi HwZn` ðdvtqRx Avt` vj tbi `švKõ ðevmbÕU hLb AvRwRj Dcnvi `tfc tctZ Pvq ZLwb Zvi ^^tZšx PwiÎUw `úoifc cwi Mõh Kti | mgKvj xb ivR%bwZK cwi w`wZ Ges mvgwi K ^^tPvti i (1982-84 chšÍ mgtqi cwi tctj tZ) ev`Íe cÖZKwZ ðevmbÕ buU`Ki D³ ðAvRwRj ð PwiÎ | NY` cY cÖvi wkKvi K.I.KKb`v `KZixi `cæti½i BwZeE cwi vrtg Zvi AvZ`hZ`v I `KZixi ucZvi Db` nI qvi ga` w`tq evmb buUK mgKvj xb

<sup>58</sup> Zt`e, c, 28 |

<sup>59</sup> Zt`e |



evsj v`tki Av\_©mvgwRK I ivR%bwZK Ae`vi cZ`y bu` wP`T cwiYZ ntqtQ|<sup>60</sup>

ŌembŌ buUKwU i AvL`vbweb`vm ŌkKŠÍ j vŌ wKsev ŌkĒbŤLv j vŌ buUŤKi gŤZv e`vcK I we`Í Z bq| wKŠ' j`y Yxq th, NUBveĒ tŌvŤUv wKsev eŤov tnvK tmwj g Avj `xb cŌZwbqZ Ggb GKwU buU`w½K I wel q wbgŤY wfbcwŤbctcŌyvcU I i xwZ tetŌ wbtqtŌb| `k`cU mwpŌi tŷŤĪ I j`y Kiv hvq bZb fvebvi chŤŤ AeKvk|<sup>61</sup>

**Q. wKĒbŤLv j v**

ŌkĒbŤLv j vŌ buUKwU i PbvKvj 1978-80| bvmi Dwi`b BDmpl wbt`wKZ GB buUKwU XvKv w`ŤqUvi cŌg gŤĀ AvŤb 1981 mŤj |<sup>62</sup> evsj v GKvŤWgx KZŤ 1986 mŤj buUKwU tmwj g Avj `xŤbi ŌwZbwU gĀbvuKŌ MŌŠ' cŤwKZ nq|

tmwj g Avj `xŤbi ŌkĒbŤLv j v buUKwU mweŤki DŤj ŌLŤhvM` Ũ i PbvixwZ I wel q mew`K t`ŤK| ŌgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvŌ ev Gwck wiŤqwj RŤg tj Lv G buUŤKi AvL`vb fvm thgb eŤov tZgwb GLvŤb aiv cŤotŌ AmsL` cŌwŠÍ K gvbl`Ť i RxeŤbi Ōwe| mgvŤj vPŤKi gŤZ:

Avgiv AwZ we`Ťqi mŤ\_ evsj v buUŤKi, weŤki KŤi, gĀbvuUŤKi GK AvŤqvRb j`y` Kw i wKĒbŤLv j v bŤgi buUŤK| GZ AvŤqvRb, GZ Pwi`Ī, RxeŤbi eügwi`K i fc-ifcvŠÍ i, `Ťk`i t`kR Dcv`vb, gŤĀi cŤwj Z aibŤK GŤKevŤi Dj Ucvj U KŤi t`qvi Ggb hv`Kix AvŤqvRb Avgiv BZtcŤe`Ť`wL bv| ... buUŤKi Pj wZ i fc ev aviYv tŤŤ0 thŤZ t`Lv hvq| gĀ buUŤK ciwbŤŤkxj eŤRvŤv aviYwKŤZ th buU`cŤvn Pj j wŌj Zv GLvŤb GŤm thb i xwZgZ av`v Lvq| RbRxeb ōogp KŤi tŤŤ0 thŤZ `vŤK, tKvb AvŤqvRb, AŤcŷv Ōvov, Ggb wK buU`KvŤi i f`Ťj wK AvŤqvRbŤK A`ŤKvi KŤi GKevŤi `kŤKi mŤ\_ GKaiŤbi gwUŤNŤ v tŤŤ MŤo Zj ŤZ `vŤK|<sup>63</sup>

ŌkĒbŤLv j vŌ buUKwU gj Z bvbŤkŤYi Ũ bvbv m`cŌ vŤqi weŤPĪ RxeŤbi AvŤj L` ntq

<sup>60</sup> j`y di ingvb, Ōevsj v`tki m`cŌwZK w`ŤqUvi PP©cŤ½ Ōni MRŌ,ŌŌ`Ť evsj vi w`ŤqUvi, c., 321|  
<sup>61</sup> ZŤ`e|  
<sup>62</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbwU gĀbvuK, c., 227-237|  
<sup>63</sup> Kugiæ¼vgyb Rvrv½xi, ŌŤtmwj Ťgi gĀbvuKŌŌ, w`ŤqUvi I qvj v, `kg el© 1-2 thŤ\_ mSL`v, Rvbgwvi -RŤŌŌ8, c., 91|

DfVtQ | GKwU tgj vK Avkq Kti MõgxY Rxeþbi mġ-`ġL, tkvLY-cxoþbi Qwe AvkþZ  
tPtqtQb bvU`Kvi | j vDqv mæc0 vq, Kwl Rrex tkŃY, Mvþqb, gnvRb, hvĪv`tj i gvbġ Gi Kg  
AmsL` tckvRrex gvbġ i mvguMõK Qwe weaZ ntqtQ bvUþK | ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi AvL`vbFvþM  
th Rxeþbi Mí t`Lv hvq ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþK Zv m`úYwfbþ e`Z ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi ci  
t`þK tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþKi velq web`vm evK vbtqtQ wfbæ ct\_| Zvi cieZx©  
bvUK, tj vþZ t`LþZ cvl qv hvq evsj vi wewfbæcŃšĪ K Rbcþ`i mvariY RbRxeb I Zvi  
wekvj K`vbFvm | GKviþY ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþK t`Lv hvq MõgxY evsj vi wv`ygmj gvþbi  
tj vKvqZ Rxeb I AvPvi-e`envi ev KZ`þK wNþi tgj v, hvĪv`tj i hvĪvcj v Ń Mõþgi `y`  
gvbġ, gnvRb, Rþj-fvmv j vDqv-mæú` vq BZ`w` tkŃtckvi gvbġ | Gi ga` w`tq MõgxY  
Rxeþbi iþ ev`Í eZv I GKvEi-cieZP evsj vþ`tki KwB AwfÁZv ifc tctqtQ |

ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþKi AvL`vb web`vþm bvUþKi PwiĪ, tj vi wZbvU tK>`a wPwýZ Kiv hvq  
Ń GK. UBvvg Mõþgi tmvbvB, GK`v th wQj Pwv, AvR w`b gRj | mþ½ ewQi, AZþZ tckvq  
th wQj Kvjġ `þ. behM Aþciv hvĪv`tj i AwfþbZviv Ń i we`vk, QvqvĪb, ebkþej v Ges  
Zv`i gþa` mæúþKp Uvbcþob I fvþj vevmv | wZb. tbšKvq Kti GþmþQ th j vDqv mæc0 vq Ń  
tm mæc0 vþqi B tgþq Wwvj gb | GQov kvqQj eqwZ I Zvi wkl`gsj v, Avþi v AmsL` PwiĪ Ń  
tgj vi gwj K B`y KŃUþ±i, hvĪv`tj i gwj K mþj tNv, gvþj Kv, Qþbxi Dþj ŐLþhvM` |<sup>64</sup>  
b`xi Zxi tNþI Mþo I Vv msMxZwccvmy Rbcþ`i G mKj bvbv tkŃYi gvbġ i mgšþq  
wecZxcZvq Kwnvb ntq DfVtQ msMõggġi | wKš`G msMõg e`w<sup>3</sup>i bq Ń msMõg mgw0i, tMvUv  
Rbcþ`i |

gwbKMÄ gnKgvi DĒi-cwõg AĀj, Uv½vBj tRjvi wKq`sk I hgvvi ce©Zxi  
tNþI Mþo I Wv we`Í xY©Rbc` ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþKi cUfvq | bvUþKi Kwnvb web`vm j ý  
Kiþj wZb aiþbi c`K, A\_P Awfbæggj Őþþi mgšþq `þ nq Ń GK. tmvbvBþqi Rvgi cĪZ  
B`y KŃUþ±i i tj vF I Zvþ`i Dfþqi Őþ; `þ. hvĪv`tj i Kkjþ`i mġ-`ġL, gvbweK AwvZ©,  
tbkv I tckvi Őþ Ges `þj i gwj þKi tj vþfi KvþQ vbtRþ`i B"Qv-Avb"Qvi vemRþ I  
tkvLY; Ges wZb. j vDqv tkŃYi Aw`Í ZMZ msMõþgi Avf`šĪ i xY tKv`j, RvZ`wfgvb I

<sup>64</sup> AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvi i t`k I mgM0 c., 36 |

tckve` tji c0P0v BZ`w | wKËbtLvj v tgj vi eY0` I Avb` gti cwi tetk GB wZb tkWYi  
msM0g wefbaNUbvi ga` w` t0 DÌ mcZ ntqtQ | dtj NUbv hZ etov ntq t` Lv t` q Zvi tPtq  
AtbK tenk etov ntq DfVtQ NUbvi AšÍ wbnZ Kvi Y |<sup>65</sup>

M0gxYtgj vK DcRxe` Kti i wPZ 0KËbtLvj v0 bvUtKi kixi e`et`Q0` mgKvj xb  
evsj v` tki ýwq0z M0gxY RxebB DfV Avtm | bvUtKi PwiT` tji vi Rxeb wPÎ ch0eytY  
mgvRi fv0tbi wPÎ cvlqv hvq Ñ cvlqv hvq tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i | Aw`Í tZi c0qvRtb  
bvUtKi PwiT` iv tckv e` j Ki tQ ev Ki tZ eva` nt`Q | thgb Ñ Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vc MmQi  
tckv tbq, ZmZi tQtj PwI Ges PwI i tQtj w` bgRj ntq hvq | tbšKvfvwm j vDqv` i  
tPvtLI mgZj Rxe tbi nvZQwb t` Lv hvq |<sup>66</sup> wKš` mgZj Rxe tbi PwI t` i Rxeb e`e`vI  
gnvRtbi wbcxotb wZvšÍ f`2j | GmKj bvbvmea Rxeb RvUj Zvq w` bgRj tmvB,  
hvT` tji ebktvj v wKsev tet` Wwj gb c0q mevB wR Rxeb etEi cwi va wQto tei ntZ  
Pvq | AcYZvi nvnvKvi dtU I tV mevi gtv0qte | bvg-cwi Pqnx mvavi Y gvbj Qvqi Ab,  
tmvB, ebkt, tMvj vcMmQ, Wwj gb, evQi, i w`vk c0q meKvU PwiT` i gta`B cvlqv hvq  
evsj v` tki c0šÍ K gvbtli RxebRweKvi ifcvšÍ tii KiaY BvZnm | wwk0 Mtel tKi  
gtZ:

0KËbtLvj v0 mvgwRK I tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii bvUK | GKRbtg bvbvb ifcvšÍ tii bvqK  
gMx tivMvuvšÍ tmvB | wKËbtLvj vi tgj vq Gtm Avgv` i ms`wzi objective ifci  
mt½ cwi Pq nq | A\_0 mgvR Af`šÍ ti w` gvb tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii e`MZ ifcu tm  
c0gevtii gZ cZ`ý Kti | hvT` tji bnvqKv ebkt, Kj yevQi Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vcMmQ  
c0Z`K ifcvšÍ wI Z Rxe tbi gg0 eZv etq teov`Q Aó c0i | j vDqv iæ`Í tgi mt½ NtU  
tmvBbtqi mektli ifcvšÍ i | j vDqv m0u` vtqi tg0q Wwj gtbi wPtE ifcvšÍ tii tXDtqi  
t`vj v, wKš` ce0s`vi etk tm wZcjæ tli tckvq wUtK`vKvi e`\_msM0g GK aitbi  
AvZwemR0 t`q tklvva | B`y K)Uv±i mvgwRK ifcvšÍ tii dmj A\_P wE AR0bi  
Ae`emZ cti tkYxMZ `fveetk tm wbtRB GLb mvgwRK ifcvšÍ i mva tB Zrci | A\_v0  
th tkvYhšj mgvRi tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i tK Zj wšZ I `æZZi Kti, B`y Zvi Pvj tKi

<sup>65</sup> Awe` ingvb, 00XvKv w` t0Uvi -Gi KËbtLvj v0, Leti i KvmR, XvKv, 6 wWtm0 1981 |

<sup>66</sup> Avdmvi Avng`, gtAi wUj wR I Ab`vb` c0U (XvKv : M0šK, 1998), c., 72 |

fvgKvq AeZxY©<sup>67</sup>

tešxRvZtKi cþRþbfi aviYv Ges BZvuj i Kue lwf`i tgUvgitdwm Kvtē`  
tcšivvYK ifcvš`i i aviYvq AbcōNYZ ntq tmwj g Avj `xb bvUKuUz Ztj GtbtQb  
mvꝞcōZK evsj v`tki Av\_mvgnRK I mvs`wZK cwi gDj tkvlyg`x mgv`ri ifcvš`i i  
wewfbomPÎ | G cñt½ bvU`Kv`i i fvl`:

wKĒbtLvj v`Z Avgvi th `vkōK cUfvg wQ`j v, tmUv ntj v, tešxRvZtK gvbt`i cþRþbfi ntj v  
evievi cvc Kivi dtj | cvv`YI MíUv AvtQ | t`eZvi Awfkvc j vM`j v, dtj tKD cv\_i  
ntj v, tKDev ntq tMj nwiY | nVv GKw`b Avgvi gtb ntj v Avgv`i mgvR e`e`v`ZB  
MíUv AvtQ | tRvZ`vi tPvL kvmtj v, K.L.K D`Q` ntq tMj | mvgwRK ifcvš`i i H Kv`tY |  
Avgiv GLv`b t`Lj vg th tmv`vB ntj v ZvZx, ZvZx ntj v Pvlx | Pvlx ntj v w`bgRj, w`bgRj  
ntj v dñKi | cōZUv Pwi` mgv`ri tKvb bv tKvb Ask w`tq e`tj hv`Q, ifcvš`i i ntq  
hv`Q | GB ifcvš`i i m`½ aæc`x ifcvš`i i c`vi vj vj Kti t`Lv |<sup>68</sup>

ŌKĒbtLvj vō bvU`Ki vekvj K`vb fvtm vPw`Z tgj vq Avmv hv`v`j, A\_MayAvaKvix,  
mgvR t`\_tK weZwvZ wQbgj AcKvZ``Ovqv, mgvRe`e`vi myekvj \_vevi PZi I cwi Kw`Z  
wKvvi tmv`vB, evQi, iæ`Íg, Wwuj gb, gvj Kv-cñvZt` i th ifcvš`i i kvj RbRxeb Ñ tmLv`b  
thgb nZkv I e`Avi AvZv` tkv`v hvq tZgub cōZev`x tPZbv I itqtQ tkv`K B`j Lp  
nlqvi gta` | bvU`Ki velqe`i GmKj RvUj evK`\_tj v ntq I tV vbiš`i cwi eZōkvj  
mgv`ri tPbv BwZeĒ |

ŌKĒbtLvj vō bvU`Ki gta` w`tqB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`w`ZK etov aitbi cwi eZō  
j`y Kiv hvq | GB Kvj cte`wR`^bvU`ZĒi I b`bZĒi Zvii Atš`t`Yi velq ntq `wvq |  
evsj v bvU`Ki m`xN`BwZnv`mi avivq RvZxq bvU`w`ZK wbg`Y eZx ntq I tVb wZub | RvZxq  
bvU`w`ZK ej tZ Aek` wZub tKvb wv`ō Aw`ZtKi K\_v etj b bv | wZub gtb Ktib, ŌcōPxb  
Ges ga`h`M ag`I t`j vKvPvimn bvbvb velqtK tK`^a Kti th mKj DcvL`vb I KtZ`i Rb`

<sup>67</sup> j`rdi ingub, Ōevsj v`tki mvꝞcōZK w`tqUvi PPPcñt½ ŌniMRŌ,Ō`ß evsj vi w`tqUvi, 1g el`  
2q msL`v, gvP`1998, c., 323 |

<sup>68</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, Ōtmwj g Avj `xtbi g`LvgvL (mvj`vrKvi)Ō, Knb K\_v, c., 59 |

ntqUj , tmB mKj welqB nt"Q RvZxq AwlztKi `enkó" | 69 GB aviYvq exgj ntq  
ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUK iPbvi mgq Zvi Dcj wä nq cvÖvZ" bvUtki GKgtLx Kwnubi mt½ evsj v  
bvUtki wetiva itqtQ | wZwb ga`htMi g½j Kvte"i MVtb j`y Ktib, ZvtZ itqtQ Kwnub  
Ges AtbK AbKwnub N` vekvj we`Ívti iWpZ ntqtQ vekvj GK Kve" | dtj ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ  
bvUtki wZwb g½j Kvte"i MVb iWZ AbyniY Ktib | 70 g½j Kvte"i Kwnubi Mob wbtmft`tn  
gnvKwe"K | dtj GB gnvKwe"K we`Ívi ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUtki KwnubtZ web"Í ntq I tV |  
G bvUtki Kwnubweb`vfm t`Lv hvq we`ÍZ Gi tčÿvcU, AmsL" Gi Pwi` N` G thb AmsL"  
Rxefti we`ÍZ Avtj L" | eYÖv I msj vti MvubtZ wbgZ ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUtki eUwe`Ívi x  
NUbvmttZ Avgvt`i tjvKRxefti mvgwRK I tckvMZ ifcvšÍti i wPÎ Dtv GtmtQ fvOv  
Rxefti Rulj dv` cÈwÁZ maviY tkiYi cÖZwbva tmvbb, be`ygzvtfvMx gnvRbx  
mæcÖvtqi cÖZwbva B`y gnvRbx tšKvi gms mæcÖvq, jvDqv mæcÖvq, hvÎv `j cFwZ  
gvbtI i wePÎ Rxeftv j x | we`ÍZ Kwnubi tčÿvcU wbgZ GB bvUtki tKvfbv avivwvK  
Mí cvl qv hvq bv | wekó Mtel K G cñt½ etj b:

GKuU Av`šÍ Kwnbx bq, eis cÖZ`wvK NUgvb LÐ LÐ KZK`tjv`tk" GKuU wPivqZ Mí  
Kvvtgvi AšÍ M® mtZ"i web`vmb GB bvUtki wekóZv | dtj bvUtki cÖvMZ Pj wZ cwimi  
tttQ tmtQ | Ges cvÖvZ" bvUtki mZxe<sup>a</sup> NUbvetËi e`tj G bvUtki Gt`tki g½j Kve"  
wKsev Ab`vb" Kwnbx Kvte"i wPivqZ eYÖvZK iWZwU bZb AwlztK cÖZwÖZ ntqtQ | 71

ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUKuU gj Z eYÖvZK bvU`iWZtZ wj wLZ | 72 G cñt½ bvU`Kvi gtb Ktib,

69 tmwj g Avj `xb, ÓKvRi fvlv M" wki xi fvlv KveZvÖ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvÿvrKvi),  
mvBwnK wePÎv, 4 tdeæqwi 1994, c., 31 |

70 ÓkÉbtLvj v iPbvKvtj GB mZ" Avgvi KvQ aiv w`tqUj th, GKgtLx Kwnubi qfivcxq iWZ  
Avgvt`i HwZn`evnx bvU`iWZi GKevti wecixZgtLx | aiv hvK g½j bvU" ev g½j Kve" N`  
Kwnub-AbKwnubi vekvj we`Ívti iWpZ nq tm Kve" | wKÉbtLvj v Ges cieZxRvtj Avtj v  
`ËUv bvUKNtKivgZ g½j I nvZ n`vB iPbv Kvtj g½j Kvte"i MVbiWZi avivUv gtb  
titLwQ | ÓÓ tmwj g Avj `xb, ÓÓtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU" e`w<sup>3</sup>ZÖ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
mvÿvrKvi), gwmK fvl K, tdeæqwi 1993, c., 11 |

71 Avdmvi Avg` , gtÁi wUj wR I Ab`vb" cÈÜ, c., 74 |

72 ÓeYÖvZK bvU" mæcÖZKvtj i evsjv bvUtki iPbviWZi GKuU wetkl aviv | eYÖv I msj vti  
gva`tg cvPwuj I K\_KZvi avivq LwbKuv AvaybKKvtj i Dcb`vm ev K\_vmwvntZ"i avtP iWpZ  
bvUKB eYÖvZK bvU" etj AvfwnZ | ÓÓ tmwj g Avj `xb, evsjv bvU`tkvI (XvKv : wkÿv I ms`wZ  
tk` , 1998), c., 229 |

ŌevOj v bvU†Ki mvgwMĀK `ewktó“i gta“ eYŌvaigZv Ges msj vcgylbZv ci `úti i cwi c†K Ń  
hw I Zv BD†ivcxq DrKá bvU†Ki msÁvq wvZvŠÍ †`vlven Ges mæEZ G Rb`B evOj v  
bvU†Ki NUbvi Zvov `v†K bv, b†Z“ I m½x†Zi cŌqv†M bvUK ntq I†V g†Āi Aj ¼vi |ŌŌ<sup>73</sup>  
d†j eYŌv I msjvc GB `ŌZ Mo†bi GK PgrKvi mgšq †`L†Z cvl qv hvq ŌwKĒb†Lvj vŌ  
bvU†K| Ab`w†K NUbvi ev†K ev†K m½xZ I b†Z“I cwi cY©bvUKwU i †`nveqe| GKwU  
wkí K†gP gta“ K\_v, Kwvwb, bZ“, MxZ, Kve“ c†fWZi mngš†q GK A%ŌZ i fc cwi j wýZ nq  
ŌwKĒb†Lvj vŌ bvU†K Ń hv†K `ŌZv%ŌZev`x wkí i wvZi Av`k©ej †Z ††q†Qb bvU`Kvi |

bvU†Ki we`ÍZ NUbv wefvR†bi i wvZ wntmte A¼ I `k“ wefvR†bi cwi e†Z©  
gnvKv†e“i g†Zv mM©wefvRb Kiv ntq†Q ŌwKĒb†Lvj vŌ bvU†K| gnvKwe`K Mo†bi bqul m†M©  
wbvgZ bvUKwU i mM†K A¼ wnmvte †`L†j I j ýYxq th, G†Z †Kvb Mfv% ev `k“ fvM †bB|  
Ab`w†K wKĒb†Lvj vi fvlv%k j x wvbgZ ntq†Q AvĀwj K K\_“ fvlvq wKŠ Zv m†Ēi| Kwe`K  
e`Ābvq cY©

tmvovB| KvKbjm c•Lxi ml qvj i b†Z i b†Z †Kgb wki wki vqv DV†j v kixj Uv| gv\_vUv wK  
cvK w†j v GKevi | fvej vg KbUv mvPv Ń evPb bv giY Ń

Qvqvi Āb| giY Ń giY| gi†Yi ††q mZ“ hw wKQy\_v†K ZvB†j Rbgfi Kó cvB K`vb |<sup>74</sup>

i aymsj v†cB bq eYŌvi AŠÍ g†j I Kwe`K fveve`Í vi cĕngvb:

AvKv†ki Pw µgk D¾j nq| w b†šÍ i tkl evZvm nvj Kv Rvo w†Z `v†K| mv†Si wKQy  
Av†M `ß mLv Zviv Ń tmvovB I evQi wKĒb†Lvj vq G†m †cŠQvq| tgj vq G†m tmvovB w†ti  
cvq Zvii wvR`wbZ`Kvi fwlwU| ZLb tmvovBi `ß †P†L te`bv I `šjZ cwY©v †\_†K `†Zg  
Agvem`vi gZB cŌQb††q `v†K |<sup>75</sup>

bvUKwU i AmsL“ cŌŌ<sup>3</sup>†Z Ggb Kve`gqZv Qw†q i†q†Q| MxZj wP†agx©fvlvi wvZi Avk†qB  
M†o D†V†Q wKĒb†Lvj vi fvlv%k j x| AvĀwj K fvlvi AŠÍ wv†Z Q` `ús`†bi gta“ wvbgZ  
ntq†Q Pwi †† i m²Zg AbfWZi `Z†Z`†fvcvqY|

<sup>73</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌŌK\_vbvU“, K\_vcyQŌŌ, bvU†Ki K†k, c., 99|

<sup>74</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌŌwKĒb†Lvj vŌŌ, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, mvBgb RvKwii qv mæúv. (XvKv :  
gvI j v e†`vm©2006, c., 117|

<sup>75</sup> Z†`e, c., 88|

KvVtgvweb`vm wePbvq ŐKĒbŁLvĵ vŵ bvUKŁK Őaĕc`x ev`Í eZvŵ ev ŐKwmK  
wi qvwj Rgŵ hv cKvi ŠÍ Łi ŐgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvŵ ev ŐGwck wi Łqwj Rgŵ AvL`v Ł`qv nŁqŁQ |  
Gwck wi Łqwj Rg cŁŁŁ½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvl`:

aĕc`x gnvKve` ev agŵŵŠi Kwnbx AbKwnbxi ŁcŵYvq mgKvj ŁK Ł`LvUŁKB Awg Gwck  
wi qvwj Rg ej ŁZ PvB | wKĒbŁLvĵ v teŠx RvZK I IwfŁ`i tgUvgi dwmŁmi ŁcŵYvq i wPZ |  
... A\_P G\_Łj vi Mı vsk GŁKevŁi B mgKvj i |<sup>76</sup>

ŐKĒbŁLvĵ vŵ bvUŁKi Abe` MŁı mgKvj xb RxbŁKB ZŁj Avbv nŁqŁQ | GŐvov gnvKvŁe`i  
AmsL` ŁŐvŁv eŁov Kwnvbi mgwŠZ iŁci we`ÍZ NUbvĕvnl G bvUŁK j`y Kiv hvq |  
gnvKvŁe` mnavi YZ AnaKvsk Pwi ĪB GKRB Dc`vŁŁKi gŁa` w`Łq wBR`^Pwi wĪK Aege jvf  
KŁi | ŁKivgZgŁŁj I Ł`Lv hvq GKRB eYŵvKvixi gŁa` w`Łq Pwi Īi gb`ÍĒ; RxbŁi  
e`vL`v, cwi w`wZ wevbgŵ, Pwi Īi Aegei DŁbŁPb cŁvŁZ cKwŁZ nŁqŁQ | GŐvov Ő9 mŁM©  
wKĒbŁLvĵ v bvUŁKi weŁqe`i wekvj Zv, ARmª gvbe Pwi Īi wgvŐj, RxbŁi weNŁsKj  
LvbvLŁ` ZvŁ`i AbeiZ c\_ cwi µgv Ges GB Pj gvŁZvq ZvŁ`i ŁcŐŁb bv ZvKvŁbv  
bvUKwŁŁZ gnvKwe`K e`wŁB GŁbŁQ |<sup>77</sup>

Dcwi D³ AvŁj vPbvq mŵ ūŵ th, ŐKĒbŁLvĵ vŵ bvUŁKi MvŁ c×wZŁZ bvU`Kvi cŐPxb I  
ga`hŁxq cRvDrme ŁKw`K Awj wLZ evsj v bvUŁKi mŁe` AwŁŁK-iwŁŁK e`envi KiŁZ  
ŁPŁqŁb | GŁyŁĪ cvŵZ` bvUŁKi cŐvŁj Z iwxzi weŁaŁx` wŵŁq evsj v bvUŁK Ł`kR iwxz  
cŵqvŁmi ŁyŁĪ ga`hŁxq gŁj Kve`mgŵ, kvive` LvŁbi we`vmy`i, kŁKŵKxZŵ, cvŐwĵ,  
hvĪv BZ`w` wŐj Zvi AvkŁ`j |<sup>78</sup> dŁj cŐvŁj Z evsj v bvUŁKi AwŁŁK thvM nŁqŁQ  
AwfbeZj | mZivs ej v hvq, AwŁŁKMZ w`K ŁŁK evsj v bvU`HwZŁn`i avivq i wPZ  
ŐKĒbŁLvĵ vŵ bvUŁKi gŁa` w`Łq evsj v bvUŁK bZb avivi mPbv nŁqŁQ |

## R. ŁKivgZgŁŁj

<sup>76</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, Őtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³ZŐ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
mvŵvrKvi), gwmK fvl K, c., 11 |

<sup>77</sup> Avdmi Avng`, gŁĀi wŁj wR I Ab`vb` cĒŪ, c., 76

<sup>78</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ŐK\_vbvU`, K\_vcyŐŐ, bvUŁKi KŁk, c., 96 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōtKivgZg½j ō bvUKuW i vPZ nq 1984-85 mvtj |<sup>79</sup> 1985 mvtj XvKv  
w\_tqUvti cōhvRbv wntmte bwmī Dwi b BDmjd bvUKuWi wbt`Rbv t`b|<sup>80</sup> tKivgZg½j  
bvUtki we`ÍZ AvL`vbwvvtm 1947 t\_tK 1971 mvj chŚÍ mgtqi evsjvt`tki  
ivR%bwZK-mvgywRK-A\_%bwZK-agxŕ cŕvZ wcltq bviKxq AZ`vPvti cñ½ aZ ntqtQ|  
wekvj AvL`vbwvvtm wv`y gvnj gvb, Mvtiv, nvRs, K`v\_wj K wL`a-vb, gvb, FwL, wvRov, Rwg`vi,  
tRtj, gws cŕvZ m`cōvtqi Rxeb hvctbi tfZi w`tq Dtv GtmtQ ZrKvj xb ivR%bwZK  
Aw`íZv, gvr`h\* I ht`vEi Aeýq cŕvZ cñ½| Gi mvt\_ mgšq NtUQ tj vKR DcvL`vb,  
DcK\_v I wKse`wśÍ i | Avi tj vKR fvli `ý cōqvM bvUKuW RwiZag`bwvŕktl GKuW f-  
Ltdi mgMŌAwvemt` i Rxeb hvctbi `šri K ntq DtvQ | G KviYB ōtKivgZg½j ō tj vKR  
Rxeþbi Rxebfvli`|<sup>81</sup> bvUtk bvbv Rbct` i, bvbv eYŕ, bvbv gvbþli, bvbv msKU I msNvtZi  
th e`vcK Qwe wPwÍZ ntqtQ ZvtK t`Lvbw ntqtQ wevfbaekŕ I tckvRvex cŕq mEi wU Pwi tI i  
gva`tg GMvti wU Ltđ | th Lđ\_ tj vtK cZxKx At`GMvi wU biK wnmvte aiv ntqtQ Ń Avi G  
biK mý`úófvte gvb| mþ| bvUtki bvqK tKivgZ GB GMvti wU biK GtKi ci GK  
AwZµg Kitj Avgiv Zvi AwZµtgi mvt\_ t`wL evsjvi wevfbaeRbct` i Aeýtqi fqven  
wPÍ | tKivgZ Pwi ũwU ntq DtvQ GB bviKxq Kwnubi K\_K | mgvtj vPtKi gtZ:

tKivgZ GB gnvKwe`K Kwnbxi K\_K | tKivgZ evsj v-Rbct` i AZxZ I eZgvb gvbvPŕi  
Dci w`tq tntU Pjv GK cw\_K | bvU`KwnbxtZ tKivgtZi KLtþv mµµq Ask\_vKtj I  
cKZctý Pwi ũwUtk bvU`Kvi `kŕ wntmte Dc`vcb KtiþQb | evsjvt`k bvgK GKwU  
i½gtÁi AZxZ I eZgvtbi AwfbaZ Kwnbxi `kŕ tKivgZ | ct\_i `ŕavtīi `k` t`tL  
Ptj tQ Awvīg tKivgZ | Zvi t`Lv G Rbct` i BwZeE tmwj g Avj `xb tgvU GMvtiv Ltđ  
`k`gvb Kti Ztj tQb|<sup>82</sup>

Kwnub web`vtm j ýYxq th, tKivgtZi Rbŕ t\_tK AÜZi chŚÍ cŕq mgMŌ Rxeb  
Kwnub GtZ weaZ ntqtQ | 1946 t\_tK iiae Kti evsjvt`tki `vaxZv cieZx`wevfbae

<sup>79</sup> j ydi ingvb, ōevsj vt`tki m`cōvtZK w\_tqUvi Ppŕcñ½ ōni MRŌ, ō `ß evsjvi w\_tqUvi, c., 309 |

<sup>80</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, c., 367 |

<sup>81</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK\_vbvU, K\_vcyQŌ, bvUtki KvK, c., 101 |

<sup>82</sup> Abjcg nrmvb, ōtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUtk cŕŚÍ K gvb| I mgvR-RxebŌ, w\_tqUvi I qjv, c., 140 |



Rbct`i gj`tevtai Aeýtqi wPÎmn `xN©mgtqi e`et`Qt` bvUKuUtz Dtv GtmtQ Ñ  
`faxZv msMög, mk`evg-Avt`vj b, iYú%vi, t`kfvM, ivqtUi dtj ýý`RwZmEvi msMög  
cFwZ Ges GiB tfZti Rxeþbi nZvkv I eÂbvi cwitcôýZ | cw\_K tKivgtZi SÂvÿä  
Rxeb t`tL GtKi cti GK bitKi gtZv wbggZv | Rxeþbi tkl tKv\_vq Ñ tKv\_vq mZ`,  
gvbþli g½j Ñ GmKj AgxgvsimZ cKæbþq GMvtiv t`vRL AwZµg KtiþQ tm | mgqetE  
NYqgvb tKivgZ t`tL nv½tiii avitjv gLmNýtii tfZi tKgb Amnvq mvaviY gvþli  
Rxeb |<sup>83</sup> tKivgtZi Rxeb AwfÁZvi ga` w`tq gvþli Aw`ÍZi | Ae`vtbi `tfc thgb  
wPwýZ Kiv ntqtQ tZgwb g½j gq my`i Rxeþbi AvKv`ývi cöZ my`úo Bw½ZI j ý Kiv  
hvq | bvUtKi tktl bvU`Kvi GB AvKv`ýv e`<sup>3</sup> KtiþQb th,

GB bvUK `kfb mvgwRKmþYi Kj`vY tnvK | cy` tnvK | th GB bvUK t`tLÑ mvgwRK  
g½j mvaþb tm thb Zrci nq | Ab`vq AwPvtii tklþYi weiatx tmv`Pvi nq | th GB  
bvUK t`tL tm thb kgjvi Acwi cþ`ãþYi wbi vcE`v weavb Kti | cw\_exi mg`Í`ãþYi Rb`  
tm thb ggZvi nvZ evovq | gvbe RbgþK mvgwRKMY thb `VMZ Rvbvq | GB bvUK `kfb  
eU`v bvi x thb dj eZx nq |<sup>84</sup>

mv`úit`wqK msNvZ, t`kuefvM, eb`v, `wfy, ivófvlv msMög, agöZv, cöj vfb  
t`wL`tq ags`Í`i, gw`<sup>3</sup>hyx cFwZ NUBv cèvtñ AvKxY©th RxeþK cö`ý Kiv hvq Ñ th  
nZvkv, eÂbv, Aw`iZv I gZi wPÎ cwijwýZ nq Zv eeP mf`Zvi mgZj` | tKivgtZi  
RxebwrfÁZv I hšýv ZvB GB Rbct`i cöZ`þKi hšýv ntq I tV | GQovov tKivgZg½tj i  
Aw`i Rxeb cèvtñi tfZti evi evi t`Lv hvq`ãf nZ`vi AgvbweK wPÎ | GKU`ãþYi tfZti  
bvU`Kvi AbšÍ` m`tebvi K\_v e`<sup>3</sup> KtiþQb | biRvntþbi bóãþYi cöZ ZvB tKivgtZi  
AvZPrKvi gg`þj KivivNvZ Kti:

tKvb t`vtl fjæb Ltm tMv tLv`v Ñ Rbg dj iþ<sup>3</sup> fvBmv hvq | gitþYi tnB cvti Av`g  
mj Z Ñ Gti Zng tKvtj bþv Zvvdþj i SgSug w`I | tnB cvti ZB evBov DwM tMv evRvb  
Ñ GB cvti h`v Zi bbxi Qvqv Lvb cto | Awg h`vb tLvqte t`wn Zti `wK | bl kv`xi  
fjæbUvi bþM ZB t`nv Kwim bþvgqv Ñ Ql qj iwnm Ñ AKvtj MeZcvZ K`v ABj Avgvi

<sup>83</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, öK\_vbvU`, K\_vcyQö, bvUtKi Kvk, c., 101 |

<sup>84</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMö2, c., 306 |

gv Rbbxi | Awg K`vb cY©kixj wbyv Ræjvevi cvijvg bv Ñ gvtqi eþKi `þ Lvevi cvijvg  
bv Ñ nvgv\_wovl K`vb nBtjv bv Avgvi | tKvb tdtikZv Ñ tKvb tdtikZv GB K\_vi Reve  
w`evi cviþev|<sup>85</sup>

tKivgZtK tev bI kv`x, `x bþRvnb I kgjvi åf i ývi Zxeª cÞÓv bvUþK t`Lv  
tMtQ| tkl evi kgjvi åf i ývi tPóvi `vq tKivgZtKB KiæYfvte enb KiþZ nq Ges Gi  
dtj `vbxq Mðgevmx KZR tKivgtZi PýzDrcvUþbi th AgvbwKZv t`Lv hvq Zv AZ`ŠÍ  
fqven| GI wbgð th, AvcoY tPóv mþÉj| bI kv`x I bþRvntþbi mæþgi wbyvcËv weavb Kiv  
mvgwRKfvte mæe nqub| tkl veva awl Zv bþRvntþbi Rxeb I åþYi wbyvcËv weavb KiþZ  
ZvþK wetq Kþi tKivgZ Ñ wKŠ` `xi gZt`n wbtq fvmþZ nq tbŠKvq| metþtI AÜ tKivgZ  
i³v³ kixi I tPvL wbtq Pþj AwbwÖZ MŠÍ te`i Dþi þk`| GmKj bvbv AwfÁZvq tKivgZ  
GMþivwU bviKixq cwi w`wzi tFzi PþtZ wMtq nþq Itv GKvtþi whi | Rxeþbi wbgð  
cwi Ywzi ga` w`tq þkve× whi wdti Avþmbwb wKŠ` AÜ I cwi YZ tKivgZ bZb tKvþbv biK  
ev Mðxi Dþi þk` c`mÁvj b Kþi |<sup>86</sup> wewkó MþelK Avdmvi Avng` tKivgtZi RxebšYvþK  
whi i mvt\_ Zj bv Kiþj I tKivgtZi cwi Ywz AÜ ivRv BwWcvþmi KiæY cwi Ywzi K\_v `þi Y  
Kwiþq t`q| BwWcvm Zvi wþtRi tPvL wþtR DrcvUz KþiwQþj b wKŠ` tKivgtZi tPvL  
agðUMðgevmx þksmfvte tRvi Kþi DrcvUþ Kþi | G cþt½ mgvtþ vþtKi e`vL`v ntþv:

tkl `þk` AÜ tKivgtZi be eþwrfgtL hvIvi AŠÍ wþnZ A\_©Rxeþbi Aweivg engvbZv|  
tKivgtZi G Pþv thb Ñ mþdwKm iþPZ ðivRv BwWcvmð AÜþZj AwfKvc mþgZ wbywzi  
Kivj Mðm t\_þK gy³ ntq be Rxeþbi `Mð ARvbw cþ\_ cv evovq|<sup>87</sup>

fqven cwi Ywzi tFzi w`tqI tKivgtZi Aweivg Pþvi cZ`tq gvbþli Rxeþbi msMðGB  
GLvþb eþov ntq DþvþQ| tkl chŠÍ CwWcvþmi gþZv AÜ tKivgtZi I Rxeb msMðg t\_þK  
cvjvþbvi tKvþbv mþhvM tbB Ñ AvaKvsk gvbþliB Zv \_vþK bv| mgMð bvUK Rþo ZvB  
tKivgtZi AwePj `xN©\_cwi þgy ewYZ ntqþQ| wewkó mgvtþ vþtKi gþZ:

wbiþyi tKivgZ Rxeþbi avivcvZ t\_þK wkyv MðY KiþZ KiþZ e`vmt`þei gZ gnvÁvbx

---

<sup>85</sup> Zþ`e, c, 286|  
<sup>86</sup> Avdmvi Avng`, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` cèÜ, c, 87|  
<sup>87</sup> j ydi ingvb, ðeivsj vþ`þki mþvæcðZK w`tqUvi PPPcþi½ ðniMRð,ð`þ eivsj vi w`tqUvi, c, 330|

nřq DřV Ges cĀvi Pig wKŁti AvřivnY Kři MřK DcvLřvřbi wĪ Kvj `kx<sup>9</sup>UvBřimqvřmi gZ  
AŪZij vř Kři | Zey AŪ I cwiYZ řKivgZ j j vřU cĀvi ewj ři Lv wbtq Zvi A`g` Rxeb  
wccvmvi hvřvřK ivřL Ae`vnZ | řkl hvřvř Gř řki mřaviY gvřřli cĀZF-řKivgZ Zvi  
Mřř ře`i w řK awřZ nq | nřřZv řmLvřbi řay ř`vhřLi wbnř`a AŪKvi A\_ev `xcŪ  
Avřj v |<sup>88</sup>

j řYxq th, ŪKĒbřLvř vŵ bvU`eřĒi e`vcK AvřqvRřbi gřZv řKivgZgřj bvUKwU  
GwřKagř<sup>9</sup> GwřKixwZ eřj B GK AvLřvřb GřZv Rxebři K\_v, GřZv `xNřvřřj i e`wB, GřZv  
msNvZ, GřZv Mřř i wē`řvi | Avevi AmsL` Pwiř ev RbRxebB řay bq GK řKivgřZi  
Rxebři řřZři I ř`Lv hvř `kke ř`řK eř Aewa Rxebři wewřbœcřřř | GKRB řKivgZB  
GKRřbř řhb eřgvřřli cĀZwvřZi Kři řQ | gj Z řKivgZ Pwi řři řřZi w řq wZbvU cĀřřbř  
RxebKvj ř`LřZ cvl qv hvř Ń řKivgřZi `kke`Kki, řřeb I eřKvj | Avi řKivgřZi  
GB RxebKřřj i řřZi w řq wZbairřbi mgqKvj I wPwřZ Kiv hvř Ń 47 Gi ř`kwřřw,  
gř<sup>3</sup>hř ce<sup>9</sup>Zx<sup>9</sup>mgq Ges gř<sup>3</sup>hř cieZx<sup>9</sup>mgqKvj | GB wē`řZ mgq I NUbvcēvn  
ŪřKivgZgřj Ū bvUřK gnvKwē`K e`wB j vř Kři řQ |

ŪKĒbřLvř vŵ I ŪřKivgZgřj Ū bvUřK Rxebři `b w`b ev`ř eZvřK wewřbœcřřř,  
DcK\_v, wK`Qvi Av`j tmwj g Avj `řbi `mř bvU`kj řřZ Dc`wřZ nřřř Ń řhLvřb  
wewřbœRwřZ, agřekřm, gvřřli cřřř, evřř vř řki BwZvř I Rxeb PPR bvbv Abř ½ | GQvov  
řKivgZgřj bvUřKi kixi eřĒ cvl qv hvř Ń evBřej, Ki Avb, w`ycřřř, řeřx cřřř, wMĒ-  
řivgvb cřřř, evřř v řřK Mu\_v, wewřbœDcRvřřř cřřř, bZ`-mřMxZ BZ`vKvi A<sup>TM</sup>řř wgvř |<sup>89</sup>

ŪKĒbřLvř vŵ bvUřKi e`eřZ bvU`wřřřKi avřřZB wř wLZ nřřř ŪřKivgZgřj Ū  
bvUKwU | ŪKřřř j vŵ bvUřK Lŵ wřřř Avi ŪKĒbřLvř vŵ bvUřK mMēřřRb ixwZi Avřřř th  
eYŵZřK bvU`ixwZi AMŵřřř j řř Kiv řřř ŪřKivgZgřj Ū bvUřKi GMvi Lřř wē`ř  
Kwřwřbi gřa` Zvi B avřvwnKZv j řřYxq | Gřřřř A wřřK wPřřřř vř tmwj g Avj `xb evřř v

<sup>88</sup> Avřřřř ingvb, ŪřKivgZgřj -nřřř, eĀvři gřa` Rxebři Abřř mřřebv evřřřř, cv`  
cŵ řřci Avřřřř (XvKv : řř Lbx, 2006), c, 17 |

<sup>89</sup> j řřř ingvb, Ūevřřř řřř mřřcĀZK w řřřř PPR cĀřřř Ūni MRŪ, Ū`B evřřřř w řřřřř, c, 331 |

cvPwj i xZi Abjvix g½j Kvte`i Aw½KtKB bZb ifc`vfb cðvnx vQtb|<sup>90</sup> g½j Kvte`i mpcwimi Aw½tKi tfZI w`tq th wekvj AvtqvRb wZvb DtbvPb Kij b tmLvb`i ayevOwj bq, GZ` Ætj i bvbv RvZtMvöxi Avb>`-te`bv-msMötgi BvZeË GMvti wU wefvRb ev cteP gta` weaZ ntqtQ| MteltKi gtz :

ÜKÉbtLvj vqð tivgub Kwe I wft`i Ötgvigidummo, tešxRvZK I wv`ycjvYi ifcvšÍ i wPšÍvtK AvajbK `eÁwbK `wófwi AvtjvtK mvgnRK I tcvkVMZ ifcvšÍ i ifc wPwZ Kivi ci AvtjvP` bvUtk [tKivgZg½j] wv`ycjvY I Bmjvqx HvZtn`i Abjvix bvU`Kvi mß bitKi concept tK tft½ GMvU bviKxq ftebi gta` tKivgZ I Zvi Pricvtki AZ`Pwiti Zi e`vKj AvZv` I ü`qvwZP cKvk NuUqtQb|<sup>91</sup>

mt`n tbB th, ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki AbtçÖYv`j wPivqZ Gwck Ges ag©kØ| wetklZ Gtz g½j Kvte`i cFve cøj | gj Pwi` tKivgtZi mt½ g½j kãw hy³ ntq buKUwi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ g½j Kve`mgñi bvgKityi i xZ wmvte| gvbtli g½j Kvgbvq t`ezvi RqMvb g½j Kvte`i mvaviY `ewkó`| ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki t`ezv Av`gmjZ|<sup>92</sup> Avevi Pðxg½tj thgb `M© gtzP wefvRb v`tK tZgub G bvUtki t`Lv hvq gtzP bitK hšYwKó tKivgZ Zvi me Afve, AwftwM Kvj cjæltK Rvbvq| AvKvki Zviv `tM© cZxK ntq GtmtQ tKivgtZi m½x wmvte| Avi tmB mv` ÖbvUKuUz Zvi KvjtvtKi th Ae`vb ZvtZ `M©gtzP gta` GKw AvajbK A\_P RxešÍ eÜbl thb `wcz ntqtQ| gtb nq bvU`Kvi `M©gtzP GKw mtPZb cÖZifci gva`tg gnvKvte`i e`wßtK `úk©Kiz tPtqtQb|<sup>93</sup> ZvQov th tKvfbv g½j gvttB cvPwj Ñ thLvb Kwnubi tçÿvcU we`ÍZ| GB we`ÍZ RxebvtjL` tKivgZg½tj i Mvb web`vtmI my`úo| bLjv Lð t`tK PvbZviv Lð chšÍ ewAZ wbhZZ tKivgtZi bviKxq Rxeb hvctbi tfZI w`tq mepnr cwimti Dtv GtmtQ wv`y gmj gv, wL`÷vb, Mvtiv, nvRs cFvZ agfej`x gvby | GQov K.I.K, wFLwi, j vWqvj, Wv³vi, Rvg`vi, bvtqe, cvj k, WvKvZ, ivRbxwze`, ivRvki, wRov, gms cFvZ tkwYi AmsL` gvbtli RxebviY Gtz wPwZ ntqtQ| Gi mv` mgwšZ ntqtQ tjvKR DcvL`vb, DcK\_v

<sup>90</sup> Zt`e, c., 327|  
<sup>91</sup> Zt`e, c., 326|  
<sup>92</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ÖK\_vbu`, K\_vcyQö, bvUtki Kvk, c., 101|  
<sup>93</sup> Avdmvi Avng`, gta`i wUj wR I Ab`vb` cÖÜ, c., 91|

Avi wkse`wšÍ Mí | dtj wekvj AvL`vbfwM tewóZ tKivgZg½j I GucK `enkto`i AšÍ MZ | GucK Ki MVb Kwnrb I Pwi tÎi mepr cwi mti wbigZ MVb tKŠktj GKvtj i hM I hšYvi wPtÎ weaz nevi gta`B GucK wítqwj Rtgí mv`RZv cŹcberntqtQ ōtKivgZg½j ō bvU`K |

DcLðmn tgvU GMvfiwU Ltð iwPZ ōtKivgZg½j ō bvU`Ki AvL`vber`vm cvŌvZ` bvU`Ki NUBv msNvZ t`K m`úY`wfbq G bvU`Ki cŹ`KwU Lð `ZŠ; I m`úY` Avevi mgMŌ Lð wgtj I GKwU ALwDZ mgšq i tqtQ bvU`K | Kvi Y cŹwU DcKwnrb Avj v`v `enkto`i ntj I NUBv I Kvj MZ HK` i tqtQ | bvUKwU i fvl`%kj xZI Av`Aj K fvlvi mevj xj Zv j`y Kiv hvq | tj vKR fvlvi tmš`h` I MwZgqZvq wbigZ ntqtQ Pwi tÎi fvertem | Av`Aj K fvlvi mste`bkj Zv I MxZj mj bvU`K Kve`ggZv `Zwi Kti tQ A`bK `v`b | Pbywggvi Pve`Ki AvNv`Z AvnZ tKivgtZi KvUv `v`M Qvtg` hLb tZtj i cŹj c`q ZLb tKivgZ etj :

GB `vn Ń Rvbjv `v Ń H th fivv wk`Ki Rvbjv Ń DĚi ce AvKv`k bvl Zviv DVtQ | AvNb gv`m gvS ivBtZ GB Zviv DvV | kBtj ø te` b Pvgov Rtgj ZI Ptj`y kwšÍ j`vM |<sup>94</sup>

cvŌvZ` bvU`i wZi th AbpZ` evsj v bvU`K `xN`vj ati t`Lv tM`Q tmLv`b tmwj g Avj `x`bi ōtKivgZg½j ō bvU`K ga`hMxq evsj v bvU`w½K I mgx DcvL`v`bi avivq GKxfZ ntqtQ AvaybK h`Mi Rxeb`eva I bvU`%kj x | gj Z evsj v`tki `xN`v`bi HwZn` I ms`wZi avivewwKZvq wbigZ th Rivxq bvU`w½K i Ašš`Y bvU`Kvi Kti wQtj b tmB cŹPóvi dmj ōtKivgZg½j ō |

**S. nvZ n`vB**

tmwj g Avj `x`bi cieZr`bvUK ōnvZ n`vBŌ-Gi i PbvKvj v 1987-89 | XvKv w`tqUv`i i cŹhvRbvq Ges bwmi Dwi`b BDm`di wbt`Rbvq bvUKwU i cŹg g`Avqb 1989 mvtj |<sup>95</sup> 1997 mvtj evsj v GKv`Wgx KZR MšvKv`i bvUKwU cŹkwkZ nq |

<sup>94</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, c., 251 |

<sup>95</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKv`Wgx, XvKv, 1997), c., FigKv, 165 |

ŪnvZ n`vBŌ evsj v`tki mgÿ<sup>a</sup>DcKj xq gvbŋli Rxeb msMŏtgi `ŝi K Ń DcKj xq tdbx-tbvqvLvji we`ÍZ Rbcŋ`i mŷ-`ŋL, AvteM-AbŷFwzi ifcvqY NŋtŋQ buŋtK| ceŊZx© buŋK ŪKĒbŋLvji vŌ-tZ aŋc`x ifcvŝÍiev` I ŪtKivgZg½j Ū-G mB t`vRŋLi tj ŝKK wekŷtm gvbe Rŋbŋi AmsL` webŋŋi weŷPŋifc cŹ`ÿ Kiv tMŋQ| Avi ŪnvZ n`vBŌ buŋtK Avie` iRbxi gZjĀqX im`vev` i Mí iŷwzi mŋ½ Rxeb`kŋbi cŲ`ifc aZ nŋqŋQ|<sup>96</sup> cŲP`i mŋdx ZwiĒK t`nevŋ` ejv nq, gvbe t`ŋn mBmgÿ` nŋŋzi fŷM`ŋi Lv, tŋv nŋv AmsL` b`x-bvjv-`ŋfc| gvbj GB fŷM`i b`x AwZµg KiŋZ AvRbŋ`e`vcZ| ŪnvZ n`vBŌ buŋtKi PwiĀ, tŋvI GB msMŏtg wj B|<sup>97</sup> Kwŋwŋweb`vŋmi tŷŋĀ G buŋtKi RxebŋK t`Lvi eŷgŷx cŲm j ŷ Kiv hvq| DcKj xq gvbŋli msMŏgx Rxeb hvŋŋbi eŋr NUbveĒ buŋKvŋi i Ab`vb` buŋtKi Zj bvq weij |

nvZ n`vB kãŷi gj ifc nŋ`Q mvZ-m`vB A\_Ų mvZ ml`v| DcKj xq tdbx-tbvqvLvji RbmŷaviY m Gi `tj n D`PviY Kŋi dŋj mvZ-m`vB AvĀwŋj K D`PviŋY `wovq nvZ n`vB| buŋtKi bŋŋi Avŷwŋi K A\_Ųmgÿ<sup>a</sup>ewŷYR` tevŷŋj I Ń ŪnvZ n`vBŌ tKvŋbv ewŷYR` Kwŋwŋb bq| cŹxKx Aŋ\_ŲGB mvZ ml`vi cŲqŷM bŷbvŋŷx Aŋ\_Ų e`cKZv aviY KŋiŋQ| G cŋŋ½ buŋKvŋi i e<sup>3</sup>e` Dŋj ōL Kiv hvq:

ŪnvZ n`vBŌ K\_wŷi A\_ŲmvZ ml`vŋ| buŋtK mgÿ<sup>a</sup>ăŋŋYi gvĀ `ŷŷ Mí etj Avbvi fŷŋwi | buŋtKi bŋŋi A\_ŲZ w`K t\_ŋK GB ăŋŋYi MíŋK i`x msL`vMZ ewŷYR` aŋi wŋŋj , mvZ ewŷŋŋR`i Avŷwŋi K A\_Ųŋj vŋbv hvŋe bv| fŷeMZ w`K t\_ŋK Avŷwŋi xi mŋ½ Avbvi fŷŋwi i cŲqI bŷbv ewŷŋŋR`i GKŷŷ| Avŋiv eŋr Aŋ\_ŲbuŋtKi cvĀcvĀŋ` i mevB Rxeb ewŷŋŋR` wj B| mgÿ<sup>a</sup>cwŋi PŷBŋZ nv`Ų Pŋ`bxi Rxeŋbi AvŋQ AŝÍ j Ų GK GKŷŷ mgÿ` tmLvŋb Rxeŋbi AwbevhŋKbŋŋePvi Nvŷwŋ tŷB| ZvB ŪnvZ n`vBŌ K\_vŷv GB buŋtKi AvŷwŋK wKsev weŋkl PwiĀi tŷŋĀ i ay cŲhvR` bq, mgMŲPwiĀ I mgÿ<sup>a</sup>fŋMŋj i mweŲ Aŋ\_ŲcŋŋŲ |<sup>98</sup>

evsj v`tki DcKj xq Rbcŋ`i GB th Rxeŋbi ewŷYR` Ń Zvi we`ÍZ tŷŷvŋŋU`wŋ cŋwŷi Z Kiŋ t`Lv hvq Ń Ziŋ½i weŷĀZvi mŷŋŋb mgŋ`ŋ `ÿ bweK thgb hŷ Kŋi Pŋj tZŷwŷ GBme DcKj xq gvbj I Rxeŋbi bŷbv tŷŋĀ msMŏgiZ| buŋtKi i iæ t\_ŋK tkl chŝÍ G iKg GKRb gŷvmsMŏgx gvbŋli mŷŷvr cvl qv hvq, hvŋ`i gŋa` GKRb Avbvi fŷŋwi | gŷŋqi

<sup>96</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|  
<sup>97</sup> Avdŷvi Avŋg`, gŋĀi wŷŋ wR I Ab`vb` cŲŪ, c., 99|  
<sup>98</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|

Mqbn Pwi Kti cwj t q tKvj KvZvi wLw`icj NvU t`tK tivgvA I AnbõqZvi c`\_ cv ewotqUj th hþK eqmx Avbvi N eü e` i Nþi eü AwfÁZv mÃq Kti tm buU`K Dcw`Z ntqtQ IvUvaŸ©GK cõ³b RvnmR wntmte| eqtmi fvi ZvtK KveyKitZ cvti bv N m`v Drdj ø tgRmR Avbvi ZvB tW½Biv cwL wkKvti tewtq cto evgbx Mõt| gwL wkKvi KitZ wMtq Amy` nþj k`wvj Kv Av¼ai x Avtm i`kñvi Rb`| ivZfi Av¼aixi KvQ tm gv`tj i Mí etj | mgý²RvntRi GB cõg Mí cvK-`kRtKI wbtq hvq cwL`exi bvbv`tk N wewfboe e`ti | GtK GtK Av¼aixi KvQ Avtiv AmsL` tjvgnlR Mí etj Avbvi N gvèvi fvtj wE e`tii Mí, tMvqvj> NvUi Mí, AvndKvi Ktj Ktj Nþi teovtvi Mí, evN nmZ I I KvMej Mí, evUwrfqvi mvc Avi mv`v Bùþi i Mí, fga`mvMtii Pwt`i Mí, me tkþl wi I wW tRnbþiv e`ti GK cvDÜ tbtUi Mí | Mí ejþZ ejþZ AZxZ Rxeþbi tmvbwj w`b\_wj i K\_v gþb Kti Avbvtii tetP\_vKvi B`Ov Avtiv cõj nq N Avi Gfvte Rxeþbi mxgvnxb m`tebvi tfZti gZitevatK AvZµg Kti tm| evafK`i DcvšÍ I ZvB Avbvi fvðwi k`wvj Kv Av¼aixi mv`\_ bZb Rxeþbi `tæcpivq msmvi-eÜtb Avex nq| iia nq AvtiK Rxeþbi hvÎv|

ÔnvZ n`vBõ buU`Ki AmsL` NUbvcõvtn mgf`i wkvj Zvi cvkvcwK gvbe Rxeþbi msýjã msNvZ dþU DþvtQ| Avi Avbvi fvðwi i ewŸ Mí I RxebvPiþYi gta` teo DþvtQ AvtiK I þWmx|<sup>99</sup> Avbvi fvðwi i eügvñK RxebwrfÁZvi mv`\_ mv`\_ GKB mgvšÍ ivtj cõKwKZ ntqtQ tçj I `cæNþi tgv`j AvZðð, Avbvi cÿ Rvgvtj i Rbþcwi Pþqi mþ`n I msNvZ, Ni fvOv P² bxi fvmgvb tek`v Rxeb, Ktj ivq tRþj cvovi wecbæRbRxeb, tj`þbi AcKwZ``cwi YwZ cFwZ| GfvteB ÔnvZ n`vBõ buU`K Avbvi fvðwi, nv`w P² bx, Bw`m, j þv, wQÍ v, gvj ynveR cõj Pwi þÎ i AvZþtPZbv GK GKwU mgf`i cÿxK ntq DþvtQ|<sup>100</sup> Avbvti i ágþYi DÍvg Mí thgb aiv ctoþQ Rxeþbi bvbv wecZxc cwi w`wZ N tZgvb DcKj evmxi cõZw`þbi ðvðK AvšÍ tm`úK® cõKwKZ ntqtQ| G buUKwU ZvB SÅvýã DcKj xq Rxeþbi aæc`x Dcj wä| wwkó buU` mgvtj vPK AvZvDi ingvtbi gšÍ e` `šZ®:

gnvKwe`K Aveþn mó GB iPvþK Rxeþbi Mfxi gg©úk®imNb I aæc`x avivcvZ ej þj

<sup>99</sup> Avdmvi Avng`, õXvKv w`tqUvti i cõhvRbõ, my`ig, 5g el©1g msL`v, fv`²KwZ® 1397|  
<sup>100</sup> Abycg nmvb, õtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi buU`K cõšÍ K gvby I mgvR-Rxebõ, w`tqUvi I qvj v, c,145-146|

AZiw<sup>3</sup> nte bv| nviwRtZi tLjvq ýZ-weýZ I iw<sup>3</sup>g tmš`th<sup>©</sup> fwlZ Avgv`iB  
wbZ`w`tbi hmcZ Rxeftbi tivRbvgPv ũnvZ n`vB0| GB bvU`K cĕwnZ R½gZv, tckj  
kw<sup>3</sup>Zi½ Avgv`i iay`úk<sup>©</sup>Kti bv`úp Kti| ...ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb  
Avgv`i Avtb<sup>©</sup> tnujltqi gZ 0l`i g`vb GÜ` `` mx0 Dcb`vtmi bvqtKi gZ GK I`i g`vtbi  
Mí tkvbvb| GB `p<sup>©</sup>0l`i g`vb0 bweK Avbvi fvŪwii iay Avgv`i mgý<sup>a</sup> ml`vi K\_vB  
tkvbvb bv, Rxeftbi wewKwKwbi nvŪi Mí I tkvbvb| Rxeftbi weýä tclwbj mgf`<sup>a</sup> Avbvi  
fvŪwii ml`v-mv½vtZiv nj nv`w P`bx, eRj, tgv`y jĕv, bvWy I Rvgvtj iv| Givl mgý<sup>a</sup>  
gšb Kti Rxeftbi RgvvtLjvq wQwbq AvbtZ Pvq gwv-KvĀb| ũnvZ n`vB0 A\_ŕ mvZ iKtgi  
ml`v GfvteB M0\_Z nq GB bvU`Ki kixti, A\_ĕn ntq Dtv e`vcKfvte|<sup>101</sup>

Avi GB Rxeb mgf`i mvZ ml`vi tfZti Avbvi fvŪwii bweK Rxeftbi AwfĀZvi Mí,  
DcKjevixi Rxeb Pp<sup>©</sup>, ms`wZ-ms`vi-wektm, AvPvi-AvPiY, mvgwRK Rxeftbi bvbvgtLx  
ev`ÍeZv, mgf`i m½ DcKjxq Rxeftbi msNvZ-msNI<sup>©</sup>ntq DtvŪQ bvUKwU i gg<sup>ĕ</sup>\_v|<sup>102</sup>  
mgf`i cKjxq Rbc`i bvbv tkwY I tckvi gvbl`\_tjvi Rxeftbi aib I e`vL`v Ab`mKj  
Rbc` t\_`K wfbq GLvtb Rxeb I Rxeftbi Dcvq Avjv`vfvte Q`ex ũ GKw`tk Rxeb,  
ms`vi, AvšÍ tm`útK<sup>©</sup> 00 Ab`w`tk RweKvi Kwv ev`ÍeZv me wgvj tq GB DcKjxq  
RxebhvĀvi AšÍ MZ cĕYZv mewKOB wfbogvĀv tctqtQ bvU`K| bvU`Kvti i fvlvq:

ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K Avgiv evsjv`tki mgf`i cKjxq AvĀwj K gvbtli Rxeftb mgf`i  
Zi½yävZv cĕ`y Ki`Z tPtqU| f-cĕwZi wtkl Avefn jwj Z etj DcKjxq AĀtj i  
gvbl`ix th mgý kwvZ Zv bq, eis Rxeftb Rq-civRtqi msM0tg mgý`K Zviv AwZµg  
Kti hvq KLt`bv KLt`bv| mgM0bvU`K `i wgti i e`i, fvvtj wĕi tmB tqtqU, fga`-  
mvMti i Pu`, wi l wv tRwbti v0i mĀvi t`jvd gvD`Uv A`ú÷ `tĕĕ Qut` fvfm Avbvi fvŪwii  
tPvtL| mg`Pvi tYi teva gZikh`vl Ae j β nq bv Zvi |<sup>103</sup>

cĕZ A`\_B Avbvi fvŪwii, Pp`bx, tgv`y jĕv, bvWy Rvgvj, Av½ix, tj`b, nv`w DcKjxq  
Rxeftbi M0 t\_`K bvbv cvtK-wecvtK gvbtli mnRvZ AšÍ MZ cĕYZvq Rxeftbi mvZ-mgý<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>101</sup> AvZvDi ingvb, ũwvKv w\_tqUvti i ũnvZ n`vB0 gZi AÜKvti Rxeftbi RqMvb00, cv` c0xtci  
Avtjvq, c., 90-91|  
<sup>102</sup> jrdi ingvb, ũevsjv`tki mv`cĕZK w\_tqUvi Pp<sup>©</sup>cĕ½ ũni MR0, ũ`β evsjvi w\_tqUvi, c., 331|  
<sup>103</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|



cnw t`q|

Awi½K wefePbvq ÔnkËb½Lvj vÓ I ÔtkivgZg½j Ó bvU½Ki Awi½K i wPZ be`Kvtj i I wWm etj L`vZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔnvZ n`vBÓ bvUKwU| ÔnkËb½Lvj vÓ bvUK i Pbv i gta` w`tq RvZxq bvU`wi½K i AbymÜvtbi dmj wntmte th evsj v eYÖvZ½K bvU` Awi½K i D™e NtU Ñ ÔnvZ n`vBÓ bvU½K tmB A½xKvi cpe<sup>63</sup> ntqtQ| ÔnvZ n`vBÓ bvU½K cvÖvZ` bvU½K i g½Zv tKvtbv GKK KwmbweË ev NUbvi Z½ tbB| bvU½K i Pwi Î ,tj vB thb GK GKwU Mí | dtj mgMÓbvU½K i tKv\_vI GKK tKvtbv Kwmbweb`vtmi cËYZv `p nqbv|<sup>104</sup> eis wKQych@µwgK `k`½K tlvj wU cte<sup>6</sup>FvM Kiv ntqtQ Ges GB LÐ LÐ `k`wPÎ wgtj cËZwU Pwi Î I Zvt` i Rxeb avivi th mvgwMÖK Qwe dtU D½VtQ Ñ ZvtZ i½qtQ gnvKwe`K we`Ívi | we`ÍZ Kwmbi e`wB½Z mgKvtj i wvwi tL D½V G½m½Q AmsL` Pwi Î I Zvt` i Rxeb| dtj G bvU½K gnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvq th AvL`vb wbvqZ ntqtQ Zvi Ab½cÓYvi Drm`j I ga`h½xq g½j bvU ev g½j Kve`| ÔnvZ n`vBÓ bvU½K cÞwj Z Avie` i Rbxi Mí K\_b i xwZi ga` w`tq th bvU`i xwZ wbvqZ Ñ Zvi mvt\_ wgtk AvtQ HwZn`evnx evsj v bvU`i xwZi gj `enkó` Ñ bZ`, MxZ I eYÖv| Ab`w`½K tdbx-tbvqvLvj xi we`Í xY<sup>6</sup>DcKj xq AÂ½j cÞwj Z fvlvi mvgwMÖK `enkó`i GKwU mvavi YxKZ fvlv½kj x wbvqZ ntqtQ G bvU½K| ÔnvZ n`vBÓ-Gi fvlvi xwZ Ges Rxeb½K thgb A%½Z `w½Z cZ`ý Kiv ntqtQ tZgnb A%½Z ntq D½VtQ Gi Mí K\_b i xwZ, eYÖv, msj vc, msMxZ, tj vKµµqv cÞwZ|

ÔnvZ n`vBÓ bvU½K i A¼ wefvRb cÞwj Z bvU½K i g½Zv bq| mgf` i tRvqvi fvlvi AbK i½Y bvU`ce<sup>6</sup>wefwRZ ntqtQ| mæZ mgj<sup>a</sup> Ges gvb½I i AŠÍ MZ cËYZ½K Ae j ½b Kti bvU½K i A¼ wefvRb evsj v bvU`mwntZ` c½g| GQvov eYÖv e`wZ½t½K Ab`Î Pwi t½I nvefve ev cwitæk eYÖvq cÞwj Z eÜbx wPý cwí Z`wM Kti½Qb bvU`Kvi | KviY bvU½K i tj L` I cwZ i½c G wPý memgqB GKUv weNomj½ Kti etj wZwb g½b Kti b|<sup>105</sup>

Dcwí D<sup>3</sup> Avtj vPbvq `p nq Ñ ÔnkËb½Lvj vÓ, ÔtkivgZg½j Ó Ges ÔnvZ n`vBÓ wZbwU

<sup>104</sup> Avdmvi Avng`, g½Ai wUj wR I Ab`vb` cËÜ, c., 99|

<sup>105</sup> Öeý`gvY bvtU`, eYÖv e`wZ½t½K Ab`Î Pwi t½I nvefve ev cwitæk eYÖvq cÞwj Z eÜbx wPý cwí Z`wM Kti wQ| bvU½K i tj L` I cwZ i½c G wPý Avgvi KvtQ eivei B GKUv weNæetj g½b nq|ÖÖ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB bvU½K i ÖfwgKvÖÖ, c., 13|

bvU`K Awl/2KMZ mv`k` i tq`Q | GB mv`k` mwbævZceR bvU`mgvtj vPK I MtelK GtK AwfwnZ Kti`Qb be`Kvtj i Tq`x etj | e`Z, ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ bvU`Ki i Pbv i xzi cwi cY`Zv NtU`Q ÔnvZ n`vBÕ bvU`K | Avt`iv j`ÿYxq th, bvUK wZbvU`tZ eûme`Ívix NUbvtm`Z I bvU`w`l/2Ki gta` Ašq i tq`Q | ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ, ÔtKivgZg`l/2j Ô Ges ÔnvZ n`vBÕ GB bvU`Tqxi gta` w`tq evsj v bvU`K bvU`w`l/2K I w`elq AvšZ w`lj wR i Pbv | tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvZ w`tq i iæ ntq`Q |<sup>106</sup> Awl/2K I w`elqMZ Aštqi Kvi`Y Tq`x etj AwfwnZ wZbvU` bvU`KB KvWtgvMZ w`e`Ív`i i tKškj wnmvte ga`h`Mi g`l/2j Kvte`i `t`eZx`AbynwZ Aw`Ígvb Ges aæc`x Rieb `k`bi iwk`cv`Z mgKujxb Rieb`K t`Lvi c`qvm Avt`Q | wZbvU` bvU`KB ev`ÍeZvi cšUKz aæc`xKvtj i `w`Ovqvq i wPZ hv`K bvU`Kvi aæc`x ev`ÍeZv bvtg AwfwnZ Kti`Qb | Ab`w`tK wZbvU` bvUKB eY`ÖvZ`K i xz`tZ i wPZ | GQvov evsj v bvU`Ki gj `euk`o` wntmte wZbvU` bvU`K Kg teuk bZ`, MxZ, eY`Öv, Kvirwb, msj vc c`f`wZi myngšq A`\_f` `t`Zi A`%Zi`f`ci m`k`Lj eÜb `Zvi ntq`Q | wbtm`t` tn Dcwbtek c`f`w`eZ bvU`w`l/2Ki ej q t`f`t`/2 mnm`eQ`i i evsj v bvU`i b`bZw`ÉK `w`ofw`l/2Z i wPZ GB Tq`x bvU`Ki gva`tg AvaybK evsj v bvU`Ki bZb m`ætebv m`w`o` ntq`Q |

T. PvKv

ÔPvKvÕ bvU`Ki i PbvKvj 1990 mvj | GKB eQi `mq` Rwgj Avntgt` i wbt`Rbvi bvUKw Bst`i wR fvlvq c`g g`AwqZ nq hy`p`i v`t`o` | XvKvi MšK t`\_t`K 1991 mv`j bvUKw MšvKvti c`KwKZ nq |<sup>107</sup>

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔPvKvÕ, Ô`heZx Kb`vi gbÕ Ges ÔniMRÕ GB wZbvU` bvUK Awl/2K wetePbvq Tq`x etj `xKZ | bvU`Kvi Zvi Dwj øwLZ bvUK wZbvU`tZ th i Pbvixzi c`QqM NwU`tq`Qb Zv`K ÔK\_vbvU`Õ etj AvL`wqZ Kti`Qb | Kvi Y`ej`tZ ej`tZ bvUK, tmRb`B K\_vbvU` | Ô<sup>108</sup> Ab`f`vte ej v hvq, K\_vi kvmtb bvUK i wPZ ntq`Q etj B Gi bvg t` lqv ntq`Q K\_vbvU` | M`pv`l/2t`b t`v`v`i` i m`t`/2 K\_K th wKm`nv etj b`Ñ K\_vbvU`i Awl/2K cwi Kíbvq tm

<sup>106</sup> Avdmvi Avng`, g`t`Ai w`lj wR I Ab`vb` c`ÈÜ, c., 71-72 |  
<sup>107</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, PvKv (XvKv: MšK, 1991), c., 41-45 |  
<sup>108</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ÔK\_vcyQÕ, PvKv, c., 43 |

iwiZi wkjvUvl mmpq vQtv etj bvU`Kvi DtvøL KtiQb|<sup>109</sup> ðnvZ n`vB0 iPbvKvtj  
bvU`Kvi Dcvä KtiQtb th, cvðvZ" bvUtki msjvc wfvEK MobUv Zvi c0`bxq bq|  
dtj Zvi K\_vbvU" K\_v I msjvtci tf` mýúó fvte Avjv`v bv ntq eis GtK Acti i  
mgvšÍ ivtj Aeß ntqtQ| Aveivg Mí K\_tbi tfZi w`tq msjvtci exR DB ntqtQ KLtbv  
KLtbv| A\_ K\_v ev eYðv ðvivB bvUtki Kwnub, cwi tek cwi w`wZ, Pwi tti `tfc I Zvi  
e`L`v, Kwnubi m`MgbZv, Pwi tti m`qv cFvZ wbgZ nt"Q etj Gi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ  
K\_vbvU" | cvðvZ" bvUK gvB msjvc wfvEK, tmLvfb eYðvi tKvfbv AeKvk tbB| wKš  
ga`htMi evsj v cvPwj Ges K\_KZvi cwi tekbvq j ýYxq th Ñ GtZ eYðv, MxZ, bZ" msjvc  
GKB HtK" MšZ | bvU`Kvi K\_vbvU" iPbvq tm wcl qUB AbyiY KtiQb|

ðPvKv0 bvUtki tcyvcU wbgZ ntqtQ Awki `ktki tkl w`tk MYAfyi vtb ivórq  
mštm wbnZ tnvmbwj bvgK GKRb knx` i tel qwi k jvtki wKvbn tLvRvtK tK`^ Kti |  
GB jvkK wbtq Mto DtvQ bvUtki Mí Ges tmB Mtí gvbweK m`úKp w` KUB etov Kti  
tZvj vi tPov Kiv ntqtQ Ñ tmB mv\_ dtU DtvQ mgKvj xb evsj vt`tki ivR%wZK tcyvcU  
I gvbti Aw`tzi msKU| bvUtk tel qwi k jvtki mv\_ Mtvovqvtbi AvZK m`úK`mwi  
gta" w`tq tel qwi k jvkuI tklKZ" m`úbenq| Avi fj bvg wKvbn mtgZ GB jvtki  
wKvbn tLvRvi Aveivg hvIvi gta" w`tq ggZv I `vqteva dwtq tZvj v ntqtQ ðPvKv0 bvUtk|  
bvUtki AšMZ mti itqtQ gZyteva I gvbti tkvken Ae`vi wtkøYx `wófwz Ñ  
gvbti mv\_ gvbti avZZtevtai mnRvZ m`úKp

ðPvKv0 bvUtki Kwnub AZ`šÍ mvaviY ntj I Dc`vcbvq Zv AmvaviYZ;j vf KtiQ|  
KvtKkix Mv0i cvto GKwU MÄ ÖGtj sRwb0| tm MtÄi nvmcvZvj t`tk AcNvtZ gZ GK  
htKti jvk`ekvtLi GK mKvtj GKwU Miæi MmwtZ cÄvk UvKvi wvbgtq MšÍ te" tctQ  
t`evi ktZ`DVvfbv nq| mwK wKvbi Afvte tKvfbv Mvtqi tKDB jvkuI `vq-`wqZ; wbtZ  
iwr nq bv| wKvbn LvtZ LvtZ Mtvovqv I Zvi m`xiv bqvbvj Mtg tcsQvtj tm Mtgi  
nvB`tj i cäv wkjK jvkuK bexbcfi i tKD etj mt`n Kti | ivZ KvU Avevi mKvj  
nq| wZxq w`tb bexbcfi tctQI t`Lv hvq jvku tm Mtgi tKD bq| ct\_ bexbcfi

<sup>109</sup> ðAwg K\_vi kvmtb bvUK iPbv KtiQ ZvB Gi bvg w`tqv K\_vbvU" | Mpvztb K\_K th wKmmv etj b  
t`vvi t` i m`G bvUtki AvZK cwi Kí bvq tm iwiZi wkjvUvl mmpq vQj | Ö Zt`e, c., 44 |

jvkenbKvix Ivtoimv\_ `vbxq Ivtoimj ovB nq| Mvtoqvbi wRtZ hvl qv IvdK bexbcfi i  
tjvtKiv Ab`vqfite AvμgY Kti AvnZ Kti | tμvta `ttL wjB Mvtoqvbi jvtki wKvbn  
LrtZ bZb MŠÍ te` i lbnq| Gw`tk eid Mtj PvUvB-tgvo jvk cPb ati wcttoiv mvi  
teta Avtm| wjB Mvtoqvbi `jvtZi Zvj tZ wcti gvti wcttoit` i | GKw AcwvPZ evRvti  
Gtm fvZ tieta Lvq Afz Mvtoqvbi I Zvi m½xiv| Gfite GKmgq Zviv Abfe Kti jvkWJ  
Zvt` i mvt\_ \_vktZ \_vktZ Zvt` i m½x ntq DvtQ| Aetktl mwK wKvbn LrtR bvtctq Zviv  
cPbaiv AAivZ hptki jvkW `vdb Kti GK kvY`xi evjpti | Ae`3 te`bvq AkcivZ  
Kti Mvtoqvbi N AtPbv ARvbn vbnZ hptkw ntq Dvt thb Zvt` i `Rtbi jvk |

`B w`tbi mgqKvtj NUgvb GB AvZ mvariY Kvnwv et3te`i MfxiZv I AvwzKMvtb  
wktivExY©iPbv ntq DvtQ| bvUKwJi NUbvi AŠÍ ivtj itqtQ c0Ynx GK gvbtli c0Z  
gvbtli fq, KZE`tevtai bvMwi K ZvM` Ges fvjtvevmv I te`bvi mwšj b| MZ kZtKi  
beYB `ktKi Uvj -gvUvj ivR%wZK tctyvcU mgmvguqK mgqKvj vbtqB GB teva Drmwv Z  
ntqtQ| G c0t½ tmwj g Avj `xb etj tQb, 00MYAfyI vbi bvtg cwvPqnx jvk AvgvtK  
e`vcKfite Avtj woZ Kti | tmB te`bv bvUtk AvtQ| ivR%wZK Awfc0q bvUtki kixti  
tbB, nqZ wktiv AvtQ| Awg Pvkv bvUtk mgKvtj i te`vtk wvR`^I `bmvMk fvlvq ifc  
w`tqv| 00110 ivR%wZK AventK Qwctq ZvB bvUtk aiv ctotQ wKvbnxb fvmgvb jvtki  
c0Z gvbtieK Abfe I AvwZ© Avi ev`Í e I ifctki web`vm I mgšq bvUKwJi AvL`vb eŠtK  
bZb gvTv w`tqtQ m`n tbB| 111

K\_vbvU` AvwzktKi c0g bvUK 0Pvkv0-i Mvbw%kj x wctk0Y Ki t j t`Lv hvq, PvkvZ  
tkvb `k` fvm tbB Avevi msjvcI Awengka bq| gtb nq mg`Í K\_vi tbc` GKRb  
eY0vKvix we`gvb N thgbwJ t`Lv hvq K\_KZv I cvPwj tZ K\_K ev cvPwj MvqbtK| vZvb  
GKvavti ejtQb, e`vL`v KitiQb Avevi Ab` Pwi tti nvefveI c0k0 KitiQb| Ab`w`tk  
Pwi t wftbZvMY `^^^Pwi tti e`vL`vi m½` xq msjvtci ewfz Ab` Pwi tti gb`Í E; eY0v  
KitiQb N AeZxY`nt`Qb bvtU` ewYz vbtmM© Aven, NUbv I cwvtek eY0vq| dtj K\_vbvU`

110 gungj kvdK, 00Pvkv : wKvbnxb jvtki vbtka AvZ0v`00, mvBwnK wvPtv, 20 el`36 mSL`v,  
Rvbtgwi 1992, c., 98 |

111 Aiæb tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti i `t`k I mgM0 c., 63 |

bv†gi GB bZb bvU`avi v wbtm†`†n evsj v K\_KZv cvPwj i avivi AvaybK ms`ci Y|<sup>112</sup>

K\_vbvU` OPvKv0-tK tQvUMr wntm†el `xKwZ t`Lv hvq, AvaybK Kve` wntm†el a†i tblqv th†Z cv†i N Avevi bvUK wntm†e gAv†tbi mKj m†ebvl G†Z we`gvb| Ab`w†K bvU†Ki th tKv†bv Ask†K mjv†iv†c Mvl qv th†Z cv†i | A\_@ ōc†ivUvB tM†qv Kve`, c†ivUvB GKwU bvUK, Ges GKB m†½ Mí I e†U|ōō<sup>113</sup> fvlviwZ j`y Ki†j t`Lv hvq, tmLv†b M` I c†`i t†` Ae jβ n†q Df†q i†ci msugk†Y fvlv%k j xl A†f`vZ†K n†q D†v†Q| dtj GKwaK wkí avivi msugk†Y GK A%Z i†c cwi M†h K†i `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†i avivq weKwKZ n†q†Q OPvKv0-i bvU` Ae†e| Ab`w†K eY†v I msjv†c I A%Z i†c t`Lv hvq bvUKwU†Z| tmwj g Avj `†bi `w†f†w†Z evsj vi wPiv†Z mwnZ` avivq `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†i th `enkó` Aw`Í gvb N K\_vbv†U`i i†ciwZ MV†b tmB Ab†c†Yv wQ†j v c†v†b Avk†j`j |

OPvKv0 bvU†K tKv†bv `k`fvM tbB e†U wKŠ` AvaybK K\_vbv†U`i `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj vi j`y` bvU†Ki Mí wefvRb iwZ wmv†e K\_vmw†i rmv†i i iwZ†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi K\_v†g† ev K\_v†cV, j`K I Zi½ wefvM Ab†mZ n†q†Q| Avi iPbv tKŠk†j Av†iv j`y Kiv hvq, ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A\_ÁvcKZv we`gvb N GB wek††m M`-c†`i `vno, Kgv, tmw††Kvj b e`env†i e†j e`e†Z iwZwU cwi Z`³ n†q†Q| dtj `vno Kgv QvovB thgb GKwU evK††K mjw†ØZfv†e h\_vh\_ A\_†qZv t`qv m†e N tZg†b bvU`Kv†i t`qv wP†y†i kv††bi cwi e†Z†††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i m†eav g†Zv ev†K`i Pj b†K wK K†i w††Z cv†ib|<sup>114</sup> bvUKwU†Z tKv†wU msjvc Zv wPw†y†Z Kivi Rb`I c†w†j Z tKv†bv wP†y†i e`envi I j`y Kiv hvq bv| c†h½ cwi eZ†, `xN`weivZ c†f†y†i Rb` bvU`Kvi ōŌ wP†y e`envi K†i†Qb| Avi weivZ Ges eY†v A\_ev msjvc Avj`v Ki†Z e`envi K†i†Qb ō★ō wP†y|

<sup>112</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, evOj v bvU†Kvl, c., 54|  
<sup>113</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ōōtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³Z†Ō (tmwj g Avj `†bi mv†y†vrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 9|  
<sup>114</sup> ōms`Z ōK\_vmw†i rmv†i ō Gi iwZUv†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi Mí wefvRbiwZ t††b P†j wQ| K\_vmw†i rmv†i K\_v†g† ev K\_v†cV Ges j`K I Zi½ wefvM PvKv†Z t††b P†j wQ| Gi j`y` AvaybK K\_vbv†U`i GKwU `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj v| ... PvKv† M`c†`i `vno N Kgv N tmw††Kvj b meRb `xKZ iwZ cwi Z`³ nj GB wek††m th ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A\_ÁvcKZv we`gvb| ZvB `vnoKgvi e`envi QvovB GKwU ev†K`i mjw†ØZ A\_Ávc†b m†e| DciŠ` Av†g PvB Av†gi t`qv wP†y kv††bi cwi e†Z†††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i m†eav†Z ev†K`i Pj bUv wK K†i t††b|ōō tmwj g Avj `xb, ōōK\_v†yQōō, PvKv, c., 44-45|

GQvov Ab` tKvfbv hwZ wPy w`tq kã ev evfK`i A\_©I ejvi aib wlv`® Kiv nqvbl  
`pvsÍ`tfc Dfj øL` :

Lei`vi bov Pov Kwim bv új dlvvtq hg Nti cwmvtq w`te ★ tcšpetj \ g, j evZvfm AhZ  
wlvhZ gagvwt`i c\_ cwi µgvi Mvb \ Mvfvovbv fvvtU Wvb nvfzi ZRØx fvvtKtq nv Kti  
tPtq \_vtK ★ Pti`i tfti wj Pzetb gÄixfZ GMvb i`tbQ KZ ★ wKŠ` GLb bxj AvKvk  
µtgB evto mhZvc ★ km`Uvov MvwtZ AcwiwPZ jvk w/K Zvi Dci w`tq tgšgwt`i  
Wvbvi wgvn Ovqv ★ tKb ? tn tLv`v tKb ?<sup>115</sup>

ØPvkvõ bvUfKi Mvbwv`vfm mefPtq etov w`K Gi Aveivg eYØv N` thgbvU t`Lv hvq  
AvavbK Dcb`vm ev Mfí | msj vtc me mgq tPZb-AetPZfbi mæúYfjc wPwí Z Kiv mæe bq,  
hv eYØvq ntq DVfZ cvti h\_v\_®PÍKí | GKvi fY bvU`Kvi gtb Ktib, ōcwi cvk,®Ges tPZb-  
AetPZfbi AtbK wKQß msj vtc aiv cto bv | GKUv RvqMvq msj vctK AmæúY®gtb nq |  
tmB `vbwU eYØv w`tq fivfbv DvPZ | Dci Š, XvKv w`tqUvi AwfbqfK AbKiy gtb Kti bv,  
GUv nt`Q Rxeb I RMfzi e`vL`v | ō<sup>116</sup> Hwzn`evnx evsjv K\_KZv ev kv`Mvbl eYØvi m½  
msj vtc cwi tekZ nq | K\_vbvU` i PbvKvtj Hwzn`evnx GB evsjv bvU`i wZi c`veB  
mý úofvte j ý Kiv hvq |

**U. heZx Kb`vi gb**

ØheZx Kb`vi gbõ bvUfKi i PbvKvj 1992 |<sup>117</sup> GKB eQi XvKvi MšK t`fK bvUKwU  
MšvKvti cKvkZ nq | XvKv w`tqUvti cØhvRbv I bwmi Dwí b BDmfdi wbt`Rbvq bvUKwU  
cŀg gAwqZ nq 1993 mvtj |<sup>118</sup>

`ß Ltð wef<sup>3</sup> ØheZx Kb`vi gbõ bvUKwU evsjvi mvgvRK-mvs`wZK Hwzn`i tFZti  
wkíx I e`w<sup>3</sup> gvbtli wbr`^AvteM-Dcj wä, Uvbcctob Ges wlg® GK cwi YwZfZ gvbtli

---

<sup>115</sup> Zt`e, c, 22 |  
<sup>116</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb ōtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w<sup>3</sup>Zfð (tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
mvšvrKvi), gwmK fvI K, c, 11 |  
<sup>117</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, heZx Kb`vi gb (XvKv : MšK, 1992), c, K\_vcyQ |  
<sup>118</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMØ4, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gvI j v eš`vm©  
2009), c, 739 |

Aw`Í ZpxbZvi Mí Ztj aiv ntqtQ| 0%aeZx Kb`vi gb0 ZvB AvZ`vebvKx Rxeþbi Avtj L`|  
cix I Kwj>`x `RtþB ciwRZ gvbex Ñ Zv`i Rxeþeva I wki`tevtai 0þ0 GwMtqtQ  
buUþKi Kwmb| buUKwU ci0g Lþð Aóv`k kZþK agRvte`i m½ MxwZKv cvj vi 0þ0i One  
AvKv ntqtQ| tmB kZþK g½j Kve`aviv ýxY ntq Gtj I Zv tj vKvPvi -wekþtmi bvbv `Í þi  
tKvbi Kg tetPwQtj v| Ab`w þK MxwZKvi gþZv cY%2 gvbe imim<sup>3</sup> c0j avivi Kvþj G t`þk  
c0j b ntqWQtj v cxiw`cRvi | tKvþbv GK c0v`0jLx Uvþb ýwq0z ag©ZwšKZv MxwZKvi  
c0Z0þx ntq DþVwQtj v BwZnm tm m`útk©bxie|<sup>119</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0  
buUþKi ga` w`tq thb tm bxieZv tft0 w`tj b|

ga`htMi MxwZKvi bvix Kwj>`x Ñ tm mgþq MxwZKvi c0Z0þx agPiy t`þK temtq  
Avtm wki`vbjvM I tc0gi Uvþb wKš`Ni t0to Kwj>`x th gwUþZ `wovþj v tmLvþb tm AvePj  
wekþm Avi Av`v wbtq `wovþZ cvij bv etj AvZ`hbtþi c\_ tetQ wbtqWQtj v| w0Zxq Lþð c0KZ  
Rxeþbi MÜgvLv GK bvix cix Ñ wki` I RxeþþK GK we>`þZ tgj vtZ tþtqWQtj v| wki`i tFzi  
w`tq Zvi th Ans`Zwi ntqWQtj v Zv AvZ`vebvKx|<sup>120</sup> buUþKi c0g Lþð ga`htMi wki`PPñ bvbv  
ifc c0`ý Kiv hvq Avi Zvi tFzi agþKw`K msKxYzv I wki`wPš`vi 0þ0 msNvZ wfb0gvÍv  
jvf KþiþQ| msKxYþ`i agvPiY me0v `vaxb wki`PPñ c0ZKþj Pþj þQ Ñ Avevi wki` I e`eüZ  
ntqtQ atgþ c0qvRþb| GB teva GKRB Kwj>`xi c0Y Dcj wä ntj tm wki`þK `Zš;þPnviq  
c0Zw0Z KþZ Pvq| wKš`tm e`\_nq| Kwj>`xi AvZ`aÝstmi c\_ tetQ tþl qvq wvlt` fþi  
I þv buUþKi KwmbE| Ab`w þK w0Zxq Lþð eZgvb mgqKvþj hvÍwki`i bvbvgtLx Aeýq  
c0`ý Kiv hvq| mgvþRi `w0f½, Z\_vKw\_Z mF`MþYi KwmZ bM00vZ GB wki`þK thgb bó  
KþiþQ tZgvb hvÍwki`i tectivqv Rxeþl msKU mw0 KþiþQ| hvÍwccvmy gvþl gþAi  
wki`i Awfbq t`þL gy» nb wKš`GB wki`i Rxeþ hvcb Ñ Zv`i e`w<sup>3</sup>MZ `þL-Kó,  
AvteM-AbywZi tKvþbv tLvR mvaviYZ cvb bv| tmwj g Avj `xb tmB me hvÍwki`i  
RxeþvPiY Ztj atþþQb bvbv NvZ-c0ZNvtZ| Avi Gi tFzi temtq GþmtQ gvþþl i AZB  
AvZ`vi aÝstmvþ` AvZ`vebvKx cwi YwZ| G buUþKi `þþði tkl cwi YwZ c0q GKB i Kg| wKš`  
wki`x I wki`PPñ aviv, mgq I mgvR, i xwZ-bwZ, ms`vi c0q meB Avj`v v| Ab`w þK wki`i  
webvK I wki`x Rxeþbi 0vþ0K cwi t`c0ýþZ `þDB Awfb0mþi MwU v|

<sup>119</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, 00K\_vcy000, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

<sup>120</sup> Zt`e|

c0g L#D Kwj >xi Ni t0to tei ntq Avmv i agvI tc0gi tgvtn bq N wktí i c0Z  
tc0gI tRtMwQjtj v Zvi | wczv-gvZv, GKgvI Av`tíi tevbtK wPiZti t0to Avj vtj i KvtQ  
Avtm Kwj >x | wKŠ' Avj vtj i mvt\_ Zvi msmvi `vqx nq bv | Ab`w`tk cbRtbt cix ntj I  
AvZ`hZ`vi A`gvN wbcwZ Zvi bZb Rb`KI M0m Kti | mgvR-msmvi, gvbti i bvbvgtLx 0>0,  
ixwZ-bxwZ, ms`vi mewKQz wgvj tq GKRB wktíxi Rxeb KLtbv KLtbv ntq I tV Kjyl Z |  
Kwj >x I cix tmB Ae`ytq AvZ`tebvtki w`tk aweZ nq | i aywktí PPF c0Z AmtšÍ vl bq,  
e`w3MZ Rxeftl cix Avi Kwj >x tc0gtkvK aviY Kiv gvbox | Amv`c0wqK tPZbv Avi  
tMvov-agv`tevtai cvi `úwi K msNvZ, mgvR KvWtgví `el g`gj K MVBweb`vm Ges djvdtj  
hLb webó nq wktí i `vaxb m`tebv ZLb c0Z wktíxi Rxeftb AZ`šÍ tL` Rgv nq N GB  
tL` Kwj >x Avi cixtk weavšÍ Kti tQ | Kwj >x Ges cix `Rtbt DftqB `cæft1/2i te`bvq  
gv`gvb | bvUtKi tktí i w`tk Rxeftbi RuUj Zvq cixi wejvc tkvov hvq:

Amg Avi Któi Av\_b, bvtPi Av\_b, mti i Av\_b, Avmti i Av\_b eBevi cwibv | ...Kte  
Avgvi GB Avmi cvjv tkl nte ! tKvb `v`tk wMqv tVKte Avmi N tL`vi Avitki KvtQ  
hvtebv ? H AvKvk Qtebv! bwK Kviv tQwq Kviv tQwqbv | ?<sup>121</sup>

Avbw0Z Dfík`nxb Rxeb cixi KvtQ `p0 ntq cto N Kwj >xl wekym f1/2i hšYv mn`  
KitZ cvtib | gj Z, wktí I Rxeb GB `tqi RuUj Zvi AveZ`bvixi mvgvM0K Qwe dtU  
DtVtQ 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUtK |

Mí K\_b cxwzi c0vte m0RZ 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUKwU K\_vbvtU`i AvwztK wbvqZ  
ntqtQ | GB K\_vbvtU` itqtQ PwiT wbitcy eY0v N PwiTíi wbtRi cwiv`wZ, gtbi nvefve,  
`šZ, B`Qv, AvKv`y`v, `tL-te`bvi eY0v N Avevi PwiTíi 0viv mvgvM0K cwiv`wZ, cwitek  
BZ`w`i eY0v | Aveij DEgcjæl A\_ev ZZxq cjæl t\_tK eY0v thb `k0Ki KvbtK wKó  
KitZ bv cvti tm KvitY eY0vi tytT ZZxq cjæl Ges DEg cjæl wgvktq t`qv ntqtQ |  
dtj eY0vi tytT m0o ntqtQ eúgvwKZv | Avevi GB eY0vi tFZti jwKtq itqtQ PwiTíi  
ARm<sup>a</sup> msjvc N hvi gva`tg th tKvbtv mgq AvKkb ev bvU`w`qv NUvbtv hvq | eY0v  
Ggbfite wbvqZ th c0q th tKvbtv Ask w`tq msjvc `Zwi Kiv hvq A\_ev eY0v wmvtef  
e`envi Kiv hvq N GgbwK mjtivc Kti Mvb wntmte e`envi I m`e | tmB mvt\_ G bvUtK

<sup>121</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, 0`heZx Kb`vi gb, c., 135 |



wewfbæcqvī I iṭqṭQ thLvṭb bZ` I MxZ Kiv hvq| dtj GKB mṃóKṭgṃkṭí i bvbv gvaṭgi msthvṭM GK Aṭf`vZK ṭ`nveqe MmZ nṭqṭQ| ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ K\_vbvU` ZvB `ŎZv%ŎZev`x wkí ZṭĒj vbLjZ ifcvqY| D`vniY ṭ`fc bvUṭKi Ask wṭkl GLvṭb Dtj ōL Kiv thṭZ cvṭi:

ṭ`e`Z wew`SZ Ń Zvi ṭVvU Kvṭc nqZ ev GB K\_v ej vi wbgṭĒ Ń AvKvKvix Zcm`vq be be bṃṭĪi mRb Kṭiv ṭZvgiv, GB `»bvixi bṭZ` ṭKvb cŎqvRb ṭZvgvṭ` i ? GB Zvi cṭ\_i cixṃv !

... ..

GKgZi cvi nṭq Avevi AvmṃQ Awg ṭKvb P`KvšÍ ōṭc| gvṭNi kvṭZ kṭm`i MŪ bxj Ń aṭgj tgN nq evqṃ Ī ṭi | mṭl`ṭṃṭZi njṃ eYṂqv AvKvṭk Nbvq| ZviB ṭfZi ṭ\_ṭK Dṭo Avṭm i ōṭeiṭŎi gvṭqv cvLxi SvK| gvṭMv AvmṃQ wṭṭi AvmṃQ Avevi | mṃmṭšÍ i GKRbv Ń ṭVvU k<sup>3</sup> nṭq I ṭV| wZvb bv eṭj I thb ev eṭj b GB K\_v, ṭZvgvi Mṭṭbi K\_vq Awēj fixo Kṭi ivŎv tgNvejx| wKš`gZṃccvmi dtj G K\_v eṭṭZ cvṭi bv th wṔ ṃṬB ṃṃqŎZ AwbZ` Ges wbi vKwZ AŪKviB Ckṭii cŎg I tgṂj K mRb| Avṭj v wṔṭĪi Rbṭ vĪx Ń Zv AŪKvṭii JimRvZ| ZvB Ckṭii evYx AŪKvṭii wki vq wki vq ṭ`qṃṭ ṭkøvKaṃb| aṃb wṔṭĪi i cṭeṔ| mṃZivs tn bvix, gṭZṭZvgvi wkí i wZ wēbŎ nṭe cŎKṭZi KgṔ vṭi |<sup>122</sup>

j ṃYxq th, ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ bvUṭKi i Pbv i wZṭZ mṃó nṭqṭQ GK Aewi Z eYṂvi XŎ| ṭKvbU wbiṭcṃ eYṂ, ṭKvbU PwiṭĪi AvṭeM Dcj wāi eYṂv Avi ṭKvbU PwiṭĪi msjvc Ń me GKvKvi nṭq DṭvṭQ bvUkṃṭZ| Zṭe GṭZ cvW I Awfbq wbgvṔyi ṭṃṭĪ `ṭeṔ`Zv `Zwi Kṭi bv eis eṃgwĪ K mRbkj msthvM `Zwi Kṭi bvU`Kvi -cvWK wKsev wṭṭ`RK-Awfbqwkí xi gṭa`|

ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ K\_vbvU` Aek` ŐvKvŎ K\_vbvU`i Mí wfvRṭbi j ṃK, Zi ½ i wZ i wṃZ nqṃb| `k` ev A¼ ev mMṃ Kwinṃbi Ggb wfvRbI j ṃ Kiv hvq bv eis Dcb`ṭmi gṭZv GKUvbv NUbvi eYṂv ṭ`Lv hvq| cvW Kivi mgq ev ṭ`Lvi mgq wkí im Av`ṭ bKvix Kwinṃbi ṃgcwī YwZ Abṃṃṭi B`Qv Kiṭj Gi wfvRb `Zwi Kṭi wṭZ cvṭib| Avevi Zvi I `iKvi nq bv KviY NUbvi ci NUbv ṭKej eYṂvi gṭa` wṭq cēwvZ| hṃZ wṔy wnmṭe bvU`Kvṭii fvl` gṭZ, gṃY RvUj Zv wṭklZ cvṭKi cvbiṃPi KvṭY AṭbKuv eva` nṭq

<sup>122</sup> Zṭ`e, c, 67-68|

`vno Kgyi wej vZixvZ cZ`veZB Kiv ntqtQ| Zte AafwZ wntmte e`euZ ntqtQ Kgy Ges  
`vno| GQrov msj vci cÖi tæc wPivPwi Z tKvj b wPy cwi Z`³ ntqtQ Ges Zte tmB `tj  
Wvtfki e`envi j`y Kiv hvq|<sup>123</sup>

**V. niMR**

tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx`bvUK ÖniMRÖ-Gi iPbv I cKvkKvj 1992| G bvUKwUI cKvukZ  
nq XvKvi MÖSK t`tK| Bqvg I úgvqb Kwei wngj wbt`Rbvq bvUKwUI cÖg gÁvqb Kti  
XvKv w`tqUvi |<sup>124</sup>

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÖniMRÖ bvUtK NwYSto weaY`Í GK MÖgxY-Rbct`i DrwY`B wPÍ  
Ztj aiv ntqtQ| gZ jvtfki mvf\_`jšÍ Sol thb Pwi`T ntq I tV| jvtfki ci jvtfki wbgÖ  
Amnvq cwi YwZ t`tL bvUtKi cÄvb Pwi`T Awet`i teva I `kfb bZb Dbv`bv mwó Kti |  
Awet`i mvf\_`kR-tkíZvi Mgb Kti AvKwZi wek| t`K wbiwKwZi wetk|<sup>125</sup> ÖniMRÖ  
bvUtKi Kwnub wbgZ ntqtQ ev`Í e NUbvtK tK>`a Kti | bvUtKi K`vcf`Q tmwj g Avj `xb  
Dtj øL Kti tQb:

1989 mvjtj i MÖgKvtj gwibKMÄ tRjvi niMR bvgK`tj GK cÖ qm`k Utb`Ww nq| tm  
UtbbWvi dtj GZ`Áj GK mgx Kwl Rixex Rbct`i cÖq mvgwMÖK webwó NtU| DošÍ Nti i  
Pvj wUb e`y wQbækvLv gZcwL-cklw` mn`a nZ AvnZ gvbtai t`n I LÖvsk cFwZ

<sup>123</sup> Ögy tYi RuUj Zv N wetkl Zt Avgv`i cVbiæwPi Kvi tY AtbKuv eva` ntq Avevi `vno Kgyi  
wej vZx wbtqg cZ`veZB Ki tZ nj | ZeyGevi AafwZ wntmte i ayKgy I `vno wPy e`euZ  
ntqtQ| msj vci cÖi tæc Kvj b cwi Z`³ ntqtQ, Zte Wvtfki e`envi ti tLuQ| Awg wekjm Kwi  
th, evsj v evK`ixvZi `tfweK avivq AafwZ I cY`hwZi e`envi B ht\_ó| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb,  
ÖK\_vcyÖÖ, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

<sup>124</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 739-740|

<sup>125</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb UtbbWv Stoi AwfÁZv Ges G bvUtKi mvf\_`Zvi GKvšÍ wB`^Abyf`tei  
thvMmvRk eYÖv Ki tZ wMtg niMR bvUtK AvKwZi wek| t`K wbiwKwZi wetk| Awfhv`Tv cÖht½  
Dtj øL Kti tQb, Ögfb nj N th AvKwZi RMZ t`K GLvfb (Sto weaY`Í niMR MÖtg) ZvtK  
tZv Awg wPib bv| hw`ev wPib N gvbtZ tZv cwi bv| e`ygvbe cÖYxKj tLPi I fvgPvix N  
bvbv `Í ti Rtb`v evto| Zvi ci µx GK nvlqv Gtm ZvtK wQbwfbæKti t`q| G bvUtK  
Aeiæx RMZ t`K Awet`i tkl Aewa thLvfb Gtm `wvq Zv fiÖtbi wvLj -b`xi t`tZi Kj  
N BÖvgvZ| G wKš`ifc t`K Ai fci RMtZ Avmv bq| G nt`Q AvKwZi RMZ t`K wbiwKwZi  
wetk| Awf`cÖvY| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb, ÖniMRÖ, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 312|



ev eYØvi tfZI w`tq Kvnrwb `ia nq Ges tkl Aewa Pþj | Ab` tKvþbv wefvRb thgb GtZ  
t`Lv hvq bv tZgnb cvðvZ` cFveZ A¼ ev `k` wefvRb ixiZI G K\_vbvþU` cØq mæúYþc  
bu'Kvi eRØ KþitQb Ñ hv gj Z evsj v HwZn`evnx kv`Í i ev Mí K\_b ixiZI Abyvix | Avi  
GiB tfZI w`tq wktí i bvbv wefvRb A`Kvicede KweZv, Mí ev Dcb`vm, Mvb, bZ`, vPÎ,  
msjvc cFvzi mgštq ØniMRØ ntq DþVtQ Abe` i Pbv | wefvRb ixiZI avivq hvþK bu'Kvi  
cwi`vi fvtv buUK ejtZ Pvb bv | Avi cvðvZ` bu'ixiZI wePvti wZwb buUK tjtLbI bv  
GvUI Zvi mý úo AwfgZ | Zvi gtZ, ØmwnþZ` emM-wefvRb BDþivc t\_tK Avg`vbxKZ | I  
Avgv gvb bv | KviY, Avgvþ` i wktí iævP vPiKvj B`ØZv%ØZev`x | ØØ<sup>129</sup> vbR`^wktí iævP, mgq,  
cwi`cwkþR Rxeb I Ae`vi cØqvRþb GKþK tfto eú KþitQ BDþivcxqiv | Avi e½xq  
wktí mðviv eúþK KþitQ GK Ñ Phþc` t\_tK g½j bu' ev g½j Kve`mgæ, ivgvqY, gnvfviZ  
cFvZ hvi wb`kØ | wktí gva`tgi htZv wefvRb itqtQ Zvi cØq mKj mæþebvB t`LþZ cvlqv  
hvq GmKj mýØKtgþ cØþxb I ga`hþMi GB wktí mwnZ`avivq AbcØvYZ tmwj g Avj `xþbi  
wktí x mËv weKvKZ ntqtQ Zvi bu'Ktgþ ga` w`tq |

**W. ebcvsi j I cØ`**

Øebcvsi j Ø bu'þKi i PbvKvj 1997 Ges ØcØ`Ø buUKvU i PbvKvj Gi ctii eQi 1998  
mvþj | mwnZ`cÎ `kj þtZ Øebcvsi j Ø buUKvU cØg cKvKZ nq 1998 mvþj i C` msL`vq |  
GKB eQi XvKv w\_tqUvi cØhvRbv Ges bvimi Dwi`b BDMþdi wþt`Rbvq buUKvU cØg gÁvqZ  
nq |<sup>130</sup> Ab`w`þK cØ` buUKvU Avdmvi Avgvþ` i wþt`Rbvq cØg gÁvqZ nq Rvrv½xi bMi  
wekþe`vj þq 1999 mvþj | MØ vMvti cØg cKvKZ nq 2000 mvþj kØeY cKvKbx t\_tK |<sup>131</sup>

evsj v HwZn`K bu'avivþK AýbætiþLB cØZwbqZ wixývq wþtRi Avw½KþK  
tftoþQb tmwj g Avj `xb | Rxeþbi GþKK cþeþ AwfÁZvq Zvi bu'þvrtai th weKvK  
µgvštq NþUþQ tmiUB ZvþK Avw½þKi bZb cØqvþM DØþ KþitQ | dtj K\_vbvþU`i cieZvþZ

<sup>129</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ØGgb cØZðvb Mto Zj þZ Pvb thLvtb Rbþtþte cY`mF`Zv-weþivax gvþj ØØ,  
Knþ K\_v, c., 19 |  
<sup>130</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : evsj v GKvþWgx, 2001), c., `k, 226 |  
<sup>131</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvimgMØ6, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gvI j v eþ`vm©  
2011), c., 565-567 |

Avtiv GKU bZb bvU`w/ztKi aviv j`y Kiv hvq ōebcvsij ō Ges ōcŀP`ō bvU`tK | bvUK `yU  
cŀq m`uYŀPfc cvPwj Aw/ztK tj Lv | cvPwj tK ejv hvq evOwj i meŀvB wkí imv`ŀ tbi  
Avavi | cvPwj Dcb`vm bq, Mí bq, KweZvl bq, Avevi me | GKB m`½ bZ`, MxZ,  
ivMivMYx, DcvL`vb, Pwi`ŀwfbq, eYŀvi GKU wkíMZ ifc I Ab`vb` `bqvqKZvi Aubevh©  
mstkøtI MWZ Gi t`nveqe | cvPwj gjZ DcvL`vb I eYŀvZK btU`i mivsj tB MWZ  
wkí ifc Ń hvZ evOwj i `ŀZv%ŀZev`x wkí iævPi gnvKwe`K Mob AššY AgjK bq gtb  
Ktib tmwj g Avj `xb |<sup>132</sup> wZvb gjZ tmB AššYB Kti tQb GB bvUK `yUi gva`tg | cvPwj  
`ŀZv%ŀZev`x wkí iævZi Drm`j Ń Avi ōebcvsij ō bvUKU ŀúZ ep`vqZb cvPwj | ZvB  
ejvB evúj` th, ōebcvsij ō bvUKI `ŀZv%ŀZev`x wkí Zt`Ej m`R vb`kŀ | ōebcvsij ō  
bvU`tKi Aw/zK wntmte cvPwj i Mob vbeP`tbi tcŀtbi KvhRviY bvU`Kvi Dtj ōL Kti tQb:

ebcvsij cvPwj i Mob vbeP`tbi cŀvZ GB AššY KvR Kti tQ th, evOjv DcvL`v`bi  
g`Wtj B AvaybKZv, mgKvjxbZv, Rxeb I RMZi bvbv`ŀ tii AvšI tm`u`tKŀ RvUj  
AveZmg`ni avZ m`e wkbv | Dciš`ms`Z I cvŀvZ` bvU` vbgŀY tKšktj i Awf`ÁZvq cvPwj i  
Dc`vcvtK GKvšI ifc Kve`, Dcb`vm I btU`i Aubevh©tj b`vm Kiv hvq wkbv Zvl e`S  
tbqv |<sup>133</sup>

G Kvi tY G bvU`tK mgKvjxb Rxeb I RMZ cvPwj DcvL`v`bi avivq tctqtQ AvaybK ifc |  
GQvov ōebcvsij ō bvU`tKi AvL`v`tb wewfbcē`ŀ i j`y Kiv hvq Ń wgv`K`vj` ŀ`i, gb`ŀ vĚK  
ŀ`i I mvgwRK`ŀ | melv wgtj GKUv gnvKwe`K A`vtcŀP | gnvKvte`i iævZ Abjv`ti  
ebcvsij g`vB` i Rxeb msMŀgi Avi AiY`vbx i Acvi tmš`thŀ tFZi w`tqI wj w`tKi  
ŀ`u` b hĪZĪ j`y Kiv hvq |

cvPwj i Aw/ztK AvaybK evsjv bvU`w/ztKi Aw`ŀZjLjR t`Lvi cŀv`tm Aw` cvPwj i  
meŀvĀtj cŀv`j Z cwi fvlvmg` thgb Ń w`kv, tev`vg, bvPwo, wkKwj, c`, K`v cŀv`Z  
e`eüZ ntqtQ ōebcvsij ō bvU`tK | mg`ŀ bvUKB web`ŀ ntqtQ vbgvj wLZ AveZŀ I  
cŀviveZŀb:

---

<sup>132</sup> ōcvPwj DcvL`vb I eYŀvZK btU`i GKv`x wkí ifc, evOwj i `ŀZv%ŀZev`x wkí iævPi  
gnvKwe`K Mo`tbi avPvI cvPwj tZ AššY thvM` | ō tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK\_vgtLŀ, ebcvsij, c,  
bq |

<sup>133</sup> Zt`e |

K. Mf` ewYZ Kwmbx ev NUBvi weeiY Ges Zvi e`vL`v N hvfK ej v ntqtQ OK\_v0 (tmLvfb Aek` Pwi tI i msj vcI wgtk AvtQ); L. cvI cvI xi msj vc, KLtbv Zv `MZ N hvfK ej v ntqtQ Ofvej vg0; M. Oc`0 ej tZ KweZv, KLtbv-KLtbv Zv i vMwFwEK Mvb; N. ObvPw0 N GI KweZv, Zte Zv bvP I Awfbtqi mnthvM Mvl qv nq Ges tm Mvb i vMwFw<sup>3</sup>K |<sup>134</sup>

Ab`w`K wej vZx i wZi Kgv, tmwgKj b QvovB evsjv evfK`i AKÉ cKvk mæe wKbv Zv wbi xytYi wbwgtÉ Obecvsi j 0 buU`Ki fvl`k j x wbgqY i ay AafwZ wntmte 0|0 I cYwZ wntmte 00 wPy e`euZ ntqtQ |

Obecvsi j 0 i ay `xNzg bq, gnvKwe`K Mob I `fvtei w`K w`tq ej v hvq D`PvKv`y x | th wekvj K`vbfvfm AiY`Pvix gv`vB bMv0xi mJ``L, wekvj, ms`v ti i `evP`gg Rxeb hvcb wPwZ ntqtQ evsjv buU`K tZgbw Lp GKUv tPvL cto bv | OnvZ n`vB0 i PbvKvj t`tKB tmwj g Avj `x tbi buU`K th Dcb`vm Aw1/2K j y Kiv hvq Obecvsi j 0 buU`K Zv Avtiv `uó ntq DfvQ |

Obecvsi j 0 buU`Ki AvL`vbfvM Mto DfvQ evsjv`tki enEi gqgbwmsni mLcj AAtj emevmKvix GK AL`vZ j Bc0q b`tMv0x gv`vB` i Rxeb, msNvZ, msNI`KZ`, ag` ms`vi I ms`wZ, Rxeb I cwi tek wbtq | cvno-AiY`Niv cKwZi mS`vb gv`vB b`tMv0x | evOwj gnvRtbiv bvbv tKSkj Zv` i RwgRgv nWZtq wbtZ Pvq | wKs` gv`vBiv Zv` i i<sup>3</sup>Rj Kiv wczcj ætI i wFuv QvotZ Pvq bv | Afvte GiB gta` t`ne`emvq bvtg weaev hpeZx g1/2wj | AvtiK evj` weaev mwKtK mgcY Kiv ntqtQ wktei KvQ | KviY gv`vBiv wktei cRvix | mwKtK wbtqI Pj ag`e`emv | i<sup>3</sup> gvstmi mwK t0g cto Awbtj i wKs` tm Rvfb wktei KvQ mgwZ nI qvq msmvi ag`Zvi Rtb` bq | GiB gta` evOwj gnvRbt` i tkvY Avtiv cKU AvKvi aviY Kti | Zviv `Lj Kitz Pvq gv`vB` i emZ-wFuv | gv`vBiv c0wZ wbtZ `vtK c0ZnZ Kivi | wKs` tm wef`tn tkl i yv nq bv | eis Ab` bivt` i mvf` awZ nq mKx | mwKi Mtf`Rb` tbq cvkweKZvi ay | t`eZvi Aj xK evab tf0 hvq | eUb w0to cvkweK ay Mtf`wbtqB Avbj -mwKi wgv b nq | Avi mwKi Mtf`teto DVtZ `vtK AvtiK AviY`K | GB cZ`vkv wbtq tkl nq gv`vB` i bv`wbK BwZnm Muv Obecvsi j 0 | G buU`Ki

<sup>134</sup> AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU`Kv`i i `f`k I mgM0 c, 75 |

e³e` ýıqòz b₇tMvòx gv`vBt`i ms®uZ, ag©ms`vi, Zvt`i Rxeb cêvtni gta` mxgve×  
\_v†Kub Ñ i vóbkuZ Ges mvgvRK `el tğ`i AvMõmbI D†V G†m†Q Óebcvsi j 0 buU†K |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÓcÖP`0 buUKuU m`weewnzv GKRb beea† m†c t†tU g†i  
hvl qvi ev`Íe Kvnwb wbtq Mto D†V†Q | ÓcÖP`0 buU†Ki Kvnwb AZ`šÍ mv`vgvUvfvte `i iæ  
nq | kvgKfvOv Mõgi w bgRj hpeK mqdiPvb KvRj vKv`v Mõg wetq t†l bZb teš†K  
cvj wK†Z wbtq `M†n wdi†Q | cv†q t†tU mvZ-AvUMõg tcv†q teš wbtq tdiv nte N†i | GB  
hv†v, `M†n cÖ`veZ® Ges tdivi gn†ZP U†v†Rw wbtqB buUK | buU†Ki cv†-cv†x mevB  
mgv†Ri AZ`šÍ `wi`ªAstki m`m` | wetqi Rb` wZb nvRvi UvKv thvMvo Ki†Z Kvjj v LvUv  
mqdiPvb tkl m†f `k tWm†gj Rwg eÜK w††q wRZz gvZe†ti i c† AvBR†j i Kv†Q |  
wetq t†l ei-hw† bvbv c\_ cwo w††q M†n wdi† Av†m | wKš`m` weewnz t†v†K emi N†i  
`v†xi eÜ†b aiv t`qvi cÖKgn†Z©bxj nq mc®sk†b | t†v†K†K Kei t`lqv nq Ñ Avi  
t†v†a Db†E mqdi mvej -†Qwb n†Z t†v†Liv m†ci mÜ†b `M®Z©I j U cvj U Ki†Z \_v†K |  
tkl chšÍ m†ci mÜ†b cvq mqdi Ñ wK` mvc†K ýgv K†i w††q cÖZ†kva `úpvi gvbe  
ev†E t\_†K DÈY©nq tm | buU`Kvi G buU†K gbm v g††j i teúj v j wý` i cvjvi vecixZ  
wPšÍ v Øviv cvi Pwjj Z |

Óebcvsi j 0 buU†Ki g†Zv tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÓcÖP`0 buUKI cvPwjj tçYvRvZ |  
GLv†bl t`Lv hvq K\_v, ZZK\_v, c` , bPwo, tevvg, wKwj c†FwZ cvPwjj i Av½KMZ  
`enkó`mg†ni wLZ cÖqvM | ÓcÖP`0 buU†KI gnvKwe`K Mob j ýYxq | GQov eY®v, Mvb,  
bZ`, msjvc c†FwZi GK t`nev†e `ØZv%ØZev`x wK† Z†E†i A½xKvi c†tiwýZ n††Q |

**X. GKwU gvi gv ifcK\_v**

ˆggbmsn MxwZKv Aej ††b 0t`l qvbn gv`bv (1992)-Gi M†elYvax®wb†`Rbv Kg©t\_†K  
tmwj g Avj `xb KZ` w\_†qUv†i i aviv c†m††Z e`vcZ nb | GiB avivewnKZvq i Pbv K†ib  
ÓM†elYvMvi buU` : GKwU gvi gv ifcK\_v0 (1995) | tmwj g Avj `xtbi wbt`Rbvq buUK I  
buU`ZÈjvefvM Rvnv½xi bMi vek†e``vj q buUKwU cÖg g†Â Av†b |

ÓGKwU gvi gv ifcK\_v0 buU†Ki gva†g tmwj g Avj `xb 0wbl G\_wbK w\_†qUvi 0 ev Óbe`  
b₇tMvòx buU`0 wbtq KvR `i iæ K†ib | M†elYvMvi buU` ÓGKwU gvi gv ifcK\_v0 gvi g†`i

cØwj Z ug\_†K Aej ¢b Kti Mto D†V†Q | MPrv tWvgvi Kwnubi gta` w`tq M©l cw\_exi  
th msthM msKUG†x ntq D†V†Q bZ`-MxZ-msj v†c | gvi gv b\_r†Mvöxi agms`vi -AvPv†i  
cwi Pq weaZ gbwi gvsrmgß bvgK th cvj v gvi gv m=c0 v†q cØwj Z Zv GKvšÍ fv†e Zv†` i  
RvWZMZ | Drme-cve†Y gj th cvj wU cwi tenkZ nq Zv gj Z KZ`wfvEK buUK | tmB KZ`†K  
AvaybKKv†j i `w†Z mRbkxj fv†e cpmß Kti†Qb tmwj g Avj `xb | buUKwU Dcv`v†b hyß  
ntq†Q AvaybK w\_tqUv†i i tKškj Ges M†i i cwi Yv†g GKwU beZi e`vL`vi cØvm |  
wbixj`vMvi tKw`K GB D™tebv†K be` b†Mvöx buU` ej v ntq†Q G Kvi†YB | BwZnv†mi w`†K  
†PvL tdiv†j `p nq, KZ` I buUK cØPxbKv†j AvfbcwQ†j v | dtj wgmí, wMh, fvi Z,  
evsj v†`†k buUK DrcwEi mPbvj Mæc0q GKB iKg | tmKv†j wek†m t\_†K KZ` cvj b ntZv |  
Avi eZg†v K†j ag†ev†a wkw\_j hšm†Zvi M†m we`sz c0q KZ`†K tmš` h†ev†ai mavi Y  
AbfvZ t\_†KB g†A t`Lvi cØvm t†q†Qb tmwj g Avj `xb |<sup>135</sup> wi Pzqvj wfvEK ifcK\_v†K  
buU`g†A w†q Av†Z Ges GB Rbc†` i AmsL` bZwEK Rb†Mvöxi wR`^ms`wZi Av`vb-  
c0vb, j vj b I weKv†ki c\_†K Zi wšZ Ki†Z OGKwU gvi gv ifcK\_v0 i Pbví cØvm t†q†Q†j b  
buU`Kvi | eYØv, bZ`, MxZ I msj v†ci mgš†q GB KZ`buU†Ki AvwzK msMV†bI cvnw0  
gvi gv Rb†Mvöxi wR`^b`bZwEK `wfvz i cvkvcwK wPivqZ evsj v buU†Ki `ewk0`mgn  
AvaybK buU`%kj x†Z Z†j aiv ntq†Q |

**Y. wbg¾b**

tmwj g Avj `x†bi mve†kI D†j ØL†hvM` buUK Øwbg¾b0 | buUKwU i PbvKvj 2000-2002  
mvj | XvKvi ØµwšÍ K0 t\_†K c0g MšvKv†i buUKwU cKwKZ nq 2004 mv†j Ges XvKv  
w\_tqUv†i i 32Zg cØhvRbv w†me bvimi Dwi`b BDm†di w†`Rbvq c0g gAvwqZ nq 2007  
mv†j |<sup>136</sup>

G buU†Ki t†jvcU tKv†bv GKwU wv`Ø kn†i i wbg¾b†K tKv`a Kti | wKš` Zv

---

<sup>135</sup> ØKZ` I buUK cØPxbKv†j wj Avfbc wgmí, wMh, fvi Z, evsj v†`k N buUK DrcwEi tMvovi  
w`KUV me†`†k GKB iKg | tmKv†j wek†m t\_†K KZ` cvj b Kiv ntZv | Avi Avgiv KZ`Uv†K  
tmš` h†ev†ai GKUV mavi Y AbfvZ t\_†K g†A AvbwQ | Ø tmwj g Avj `xb, Øtmwj g Avj `xb :  
me`mvPx GK buU` e`w³ZØ (tmwj g Avj `x†bi mvjvrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 12 |

<sup>136</sup> XvKv w\_tqUvi , wbg¾b cØhvRbvi mjwfvbqi |



mĕĕj| wv` 0 f-Lĕĕi mxgvbv Qvvcĕq Gi tĕĕvvcU mg`Ī cĕ\_ex chSĪ wĕ`ĪZ nĕZ ĩ`Lv hvq| G KvĕĕY wĕk I GKĕesk kZĕKi wĕkRĕjo GĕKi ci GK hĕ-wĕMĕ, aĕY, nZ`v, KvĕvdD, wbcxĕĕbi fqvj wPĪ dĕU DĕVĕQ bvUĕK| tmwj g Avj `xb ĩ`k-wĕĕĕki Aw`ĕi gvbvPĕĪ Rĕĕĕbi aĕsm DbV` bvi bvbv aib G bvUĕK Zĕj aivi cĕvm tĕĕĕqQb| Fx cĕKiY I wĕlq wĕb`vĕmi gĕa` w`ĕq Mĕvmbgq cĕ\_exi exfrm ĩfcKĕĕĕi Avĕj L` 0ĕbg3/4b0 ĩ`ayevsj v bvUĕKB bq Nĕ wĕkpvU`mvnĕZ`I Dĕj 0LĕhvM`| KvĕY 0ĕbg3/4b0 wĕkpvU`wĕĕĕĕĕĕ 0ĕdvi-wĕqvĕj Rg0 ev mĕĕ ev`ĕZvi cĕĕg wv`k0|<sup>137</sup> eY0vZK bvU`ĕvZĕZ wĕcbĕcĕ\_exi fĕwĕĕĕr ĩPnvĕv DĕĕvPĕĕb GKĕU eĕov wvixĕv jĕĕ Kiv hvq bvUKĕUĕZ| cĕ\_exi wbg0 BvZnvĕ G bvUĕKi mij Kvnwĕĕĕĕ wĕk0Ygĕx Z`-Dĕvĕĕi im` hĕMĕĕĕq| wĕkĕgY tĕĕĕ GK AvMĕĕĕKi gZĕkh`vq kvĕqZ eUĕi mĕ1/2 ĩ`Lv Kivi mij KvnwĕĕĕZ wĕkĕĕi AgvbwĕK nZ`vhĀ, bvi-x-wĕĕi I mvaviY RbRĕĕĕbi e`vcK aĕsmj xĕvi gĕa` w`ĕq wĕk| cĕwĕ`wZ I Zvi fĕwĕĕĕZĕĕĕ ĩPnvĕv A1/4b Kivi cĕvm ĩĕĕĕQ bvUĕK| G ĩPbvUĕi Av1/2KI wbg0 nĕĕĕQ m1/2xZ, eY0v, msjvc cĕfĕZĕi Aĕĕĕq| 0ĕbg3/4b0 gjZ GKĕvĕĕi Dĕb`vm, AvĕĕbK KĕZv Avevi bvUKĕi eĕU| mnĕĕRB jĕĕYxq th, tmwj g Avj `ĕĕbi Zvi wvixĕvĕĕĕĕ wĕvPĪ mĕĕKĕĕĕĕ ĩfZĕi w`ĕq wĕĕĕwbg0Y ĕĕĕB bb-ĕRbwi K nĕq DĕVĕQb| Zvi tĕĕĕĕi w`ĕKi cĕĕ cĕZ`KĕU ĩPbv bb-ĕRbwi K| mvnZ`Zĕĕĕ; eMwĕfvRb ev ĕRbi wZvb AĕĕK AvĕMB A`ĕKvi KĕĕĕQb Ges wbg3/4b bvUĕKi gĕa` w`ĕq tmB cĕZ`qB e`3 nĕĕĕQ|

0Zv0Zev`x wĕĕĕZĕĕĕi avĕvq 0ĕbg3/4b0 bvUĕKI gnvKwĕ`K e`wB jĕĕ Kiv hvq| mvĕwĕĕĕĕ wĕĕj NUbvmĕĕn MYnZ`vi exfrm wPĕĕ th wĕkĕj AvL`vbfvM, PwĕĕmKj, Kvnwĕ-AbKvnwĕ-kvLvKvnwĕbi e`wB cĕwĕjwĕZ nq ZĕZ GĕĕK wĕqvĕj Rĕĕĕi A1/2Kvi I cĕĕe<sup>03</sup> nĕĕĕQ| ĩPbvĕvZĕZ Avĕĕi KĕU %wĕk0` jĕĕYxq th, evsj v bvU`ĕvZĕi avĕvq wbg0 GB bvUĕKi Av1/2ĕĕĕi mĕ1/2 hĕ3 nĕĕĕQ Mmĕĕĕĕ ĩPbvĕvZĕi cĕfĕve| cĕZ`KĕU cĕĕĕĕi GKĕU Dĕĕĕĕĕvbg Ges Gi fvĕvĕvZ jĕĕ Kĕĕj mnĕĕRB Zv AbĕgZ nq| `0vSĕĕ ĕĕĕĕ Dĕj 0L`:

mveĕĕĕgZĕĕ;

BĕZvgĕa` mveĕĕĕgZĕĕwĕĕq knĕĕi tek evovewo aĕĕĕbi ,Āb ĩ`iæ nĕĕj| GK`j cĕĕ wĕĕĕbi

---

<sup>137</sup> 0ĕbg3/4b ★ wĕkĕĕĕ avĕvq ĕdvi wĕqvĕj Rĕĕĕi cĕĕg Dĕĕĕĕĕ| 00 tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg3/4b eBĕĕĕ d`ĕc Ask (XĕKv : ĕwĕSĕĕ K, 2004)|

m̄ti ej t̄j b ★ i v̄t̄oī Aeqe Av̄t̄Q AvZ̄v̄ bvB | i v̄t̄oī RbMY bvbv gZ I c̄t̄\_i hv̄l̄x | AvZ̄v̄  
GKK I ALD | m̄Z̄ivs ALD AvZ̄v̄ ej t̄Z mi Kvi t̄KB eS̄vq | Avi mKj AvZ̄vi gwj K Ck̄j |  
Ck̄j mvēf̄šg ŷ̄gZvi Av̄aKvi x̄ weavq mi Kvi B m̄h̄ēj̄ ev c̄t̄Yc̄j̄ |

Ab̄wea Hkx c̄ōvY ēwZ̄i t̄K I Bgvb̄t̄qj K̄vU t̄\_t̄K c̄P̄i h̄v̄³ Avni Y K̄ti t̄`Lv̄t̄bv n̄t̄j v th  
★ m̄tēv̄P̄ kv̄m̄t̄Ki weiāt̄x Av̄f̄t̄h̄M P̄t̄j ★ wēt̄`t̄n ev tm̄w̄w̄k̄l bq | Kvi Y wek̄t̄k̄ō GB  
`vk̄ōKB et̄j t̄Qb th ★ i v̄t̄oī c̄āvb t̄Kv̄t̄bv Ab̄`vq Ki t̄Z cv̄ti bv |

G kn̄ti i GKRb ivR̄%̄w̄ZK `k̄P̄bi c̄ē³v G t̄\_t̄K w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ v̄b̄t̄j b ★ Zv n̄t̄j  
w̄d̄i gv̄k̄v̄t̄j i mKj K̄vR gv̄qv̄ā̄t̄g RbM̄t̄Yi K̄v̄t̄Q g` c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄t̄j I Zv mēš̄t̄k̄ b̄`vq |<sup>138</sup>

gj Z evB̄tej w̄Ksev t̄Kvi v̄t̄bi i P̄bvi w̄Zi c̄ōQb̄ēQv̄qv̄cv̄t̄Zi t̄f̄Zi `θZ̄v̄θZ̄ev`x w̄k̄ī av̄ivi  
m̄w̄b̄ēw̄ZK mḡš̄t̄q̄ Kivi t̄P̄ov̄ Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q G bvŪt̄K | c̄P̄w̄j Z t̄Kv̄t̄bv A¼ I `k̄` wēfv̄Rb bv  
\_vK̄t̄j I bvUK̄iŪt̄Z NUbvi gḡP̄b̄j̄n̄t̄i thgb AmsL` Ab̄ȳk̄t̄iv̄bv̄g i t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgv̄b cv̄ōv̄Z` bvŪt̄Ki  
ḡt̄Zv P̄w̄i t̄t̄i c̄ōek-c̄ōvb, tmU, j̄vBU I P̄w̄i t̄t̄i w̄ūqv-c̄ōZ̄w̄ūqv mḡt̄U t̄Kv̄t̄bv eȲōv ev  
v̄b̄t̄`R̄bv t̄bB | e`Z tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi v̄b̄ix̄ŷ̄v c̄tēP̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv bvŪt̄KB Ggb `ēw̄k̄ó` t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q  
bv | Ō̄lḡ¾̄b̄ō bvŪt̄Ki i P̄bvi w̄Z̄t̄Zi c̄ȲP̄w̄Z w̄m̄v̄t̄e i ay`v̄m̄o Ō̄|Ō, AāP̄w̄Z ev Aāēīw̄Zi Rb`  
Zvi K̄v Ō★Ō Ges msj̄vc tevS̄v̄t̄Z i aȳōt̄ō w̄P̄Y e`envi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | thgb:

AvK̄vk R̄t̄o Zvi v | P̄w̄i n̄xb AvK̄vk Ges b`x̄Z̄ieZ̄x̄k̄ni et̄j G kn̄ti i AvK̄v̄k̄ AMYb Zvi v  
t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q | w̄K̄Oz gv̄j̄vi AvK̄v̄t̄i m̄v̄R̄v̄t̄bv ★ w̄K̄Oz Av̄mb̄ēk̄i t̄Zi m̄P̄bvq `xc̄w̄j̄ Kvi Av̄t̄ēt̄M  
j̄vj̄ bx̄j̄ mēt̄R̄ teM̄w̄b i t̄o ŷ̄t̄Y ŷ̄t̄Y `x̄B n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v | ēÜzēt̄j ★

t̄ Av̄w̄g GK̄w̄U tm̄w̄gv̄t̄i BD̄bv̄B̄t̄UW t̄b̄k̄bm̄ m̄ēú̄t̄K̄©et̄j̄ w̄Qj̄ vg th ★ iv̄o³ I  
t̄b̄k̄v̄b̄t̄K̄ GK̄t̄Ī w̄gv̄j̄ t̄q̄ RM̄w̄L̄P̄w̄o ms̄MV̄t̄bi b̄vg R̄w̄iZ̄ms̄N |<sup>139</sup>

bvUK̄w̄Ūi i P̄bv īw̄Zi w̄`t̄K̄ M̄f̄xi `w̄ó w̄`t̄j̄ `úóZ c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄q th, bvŪt̄Ki e³te`  
m̄ēš̄t̄ ev`Í eZ̄v̄t̄K̄ aivi t̄P̄ov̄i t̄f̄Zi w̄`t̄q̄ tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi cēZ̄b̄ bvŪ`īw̄Zi GK̄w̄Ū mḡx̄  
īfc̄ v̄b̄vḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ō̄lḡ¾̄b̄ō bvŪt̄K̄ | e`Z, tmwj g Avj `xb̄ ev̄sj̄v̄ bvUK̄t̄K̄ th K̄weZ̄v, M̄i Ges  
D̄cb̄`v̄t̄mi mḡv̄š̄l̄ īvj̄ K̄ti Z̄j̄ t̄Z Av̄M̄ōx̄ Zvi `Z̄t̄ǖZ̄©c̄K̄vk̄ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q bvUK̄w̄ŪZ̄ |

<sup>138</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c, 86 |

<sup>139</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c, 79 |

**Z. `caeigYxMY I ElvDrme**

0ubg<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>b0 cieZx0-`caeigYxMY0 (2005) I 0ElvDrme0 (2006-2007) bvUK iPbvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wevP1 bvU`v1/2K h3 Ki tj b bZ`bvU` Aw1/2K | G bZ`bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb bvgKiY Kti tQb bvU`bZ`MxvZ ev bvUMxZbvP | G c0t1/2 Zvi gZ:

c0Pxb I ga`hMi b0`wbK aviYvUv AvaybtKi m00htsj`k`gvb ntj t`L1Z cvB GUv tmB tMv1i cvPwj bvUK hv fvlv AvejE I MvZ 0viv Ges m0uY2 btZ`i gva`tg w0`ubentZ cvti | tm Rb` Gi bvg w`tZ PvB bvUMxZbvP | A\_0 gj Z GUv bvUK N hv MxZ0viv cwi tekZ nte Ges Gi Awfbq c0vk2 nte btZ`i gva`tg |<sup>140</sup>

bZ`bvU` 0`caeigYxMY0 Pwi1 weevR2 msjvc cSvq N A\_0 eY0vZKixvZtZ wj vLZ | c0Pxb I ga`hMi c0q mg`I Kve`B ivMivMYx wfvEK bZ` I Awfbtq c0vk2 ntZv A\_v0 bvU`ifc Dc`vvcZ ntZv | 0`caeigYxMY0 iPbvKvtj bvU`Kvi gj Z GB fvebvq ZvvoZ ntqtQb | bvUKvUj Motb ZvB j y Kiv hvq m0uY0bvUKvUB MxZtcvthvMx Kve`, GLvtb ivMivMYxi Dtj 0L thgb Kiv ntqtQ tZgvb tKvb AskvU AvejE ev msjvtc ev eY0vq cwi tekZ nte A\_ev tKvb Ask bvPvvo ev bZ`mnhvtM MxZ nte Zv Dtj 0L Kiv ntqtQ | bvPvvoe3` i cwi tekbvq bvUKvUj Dtb3Pb | Gici G bZ`bvU`i kixti itqtQ K\_v, bZ`K, bZ`Kx, bvPvvo Ges mektl `w`I ePtbi tfZi w`tq bvU`Ki cwi mgvB | c`kxtl`h\_vivM, wejvej, Bgb Kj`vY, fvqtiv, ems1 evnvi, fxcj kx, wkeiAbx, `fiex, t`k cFvZ ivMi Dtj 0L Gi MxZ0evP1` I Zrm1/2 btZ`i `k`gvbZvtK mgx Kti tQ | btZ`i ty11 bvU`Kvi K\_vct`Q Dtj 0L Kti tQb, 0`caeigYxMY0 mvaviYxi mt1/2 fiZ ev gvYcixi wgy Aek`vex |<sup>141</sup>

0`caeigYxMY0 bZ`bvU`vU AvKvti AZ`s1 tQvU vkS` Gi MxZbZ`bvU` evsv bvU`HvZtni mv1\_ bvU`Kvti i wki tevtai thvMm1 wbvq2 ntqtQ | bZ`-MxZ I eY0vq ev K\_vi wgytY 0`caeigYxMY0-Gi Aw1/2K wbvq2 0ElvDrme0 bZ`bvU`I G mRb%kj x j y Yxq | G bvU` c0Pxb t`vnvi c0vZ tft1/2 bZ`Kti `j tK bvPvvoe3` ifcvS1 vi Z Kiv ntqtQ |<sup>142</sup> MxZbvU` 0ElvDrme0-Gi iPbv%kj x j y Kij t`Lv hvq, G bvUKvUj MxZ 0viv cwi tek1bi

<sup>140</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ElvDrme I `caeigYxMY (XvKv : RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008), c., 87 |  
<sup>141</sup> Zt`e, c., 110 |  
<sup>142</sup> Zt`e, c., 87 |

m½ Gi Awfbq c0k#bi mthvM mjo ntqtQ gj Z bZ`i gva`tg| bZ`bvU`i gj `ewkó`K  
aviY Kti i wPZ ntqtQ 0ElvDrme0 wKS' bvU`Kvi G bZ`bvU`K wfbæfMvT`i etj D`tj ØL  
KtiQtQb| Zvi gZ:

wj wqv i G`vU wj wtki tfZi NUbv msNvZ iex`bv\_ GK AevK Kiv tKSkj GKv½xKZ  
KtiQtQb wP`v½`vq| NUbv wP`v½`v k`vqvK Av`QbæKtiwb wKS' Avgvi tj Lv ElvDrme N  
wg`i wewP` NUbv w`Í wv Zi f`c MhY Kti LwbK wj w KZj nwi qtQ etj m`n Kw GRb`  
bb wj wqv cšiq G tj Lv ntq D`vTQ Pw` I NUbveúj | dtj Gi gta` bZ`bvU`i  
`fveatgP KvhKvi YmswKó wP`vZi NtU `vKZ cvti etj gtb Kw |

Zte GUvI gvbZ nte th N GKwU tMvT`i w0avivi c`vY N tklvea bvU`gta` AwAKZi  
NUbvi mwbek NUvZ tj LKtK eva` KtiQtQ| dtj G cY`zifc bZ`bvU` bq N Avevi  
bZ`bvU` th bq ZvI bq| A`vP GB bZ`bvU`i tMvT` wfbP<sup>143</sup>

MvT`i i QyAvi Lig Awv`v`i c`vYi wewP` Mí ElvDrmtè bvU`Kvi `yZvi mvT` mij  
`iLK bq eis eµ `iLKfvte bvbv Abym½ Dc`vcb KtiQtQb| Avi GB c`vYi tfZi  
MvT`i i bZwE`K cwi wP`vZi `Zt`Z`ifcvqY NtUQtQ| ElvDrmtèi me msjvcB MxZex|  
GQvov Gi M`Qt`i tfZi i m`ii c0qM mæe| mij c`h½ bvU`Kvi tKv`bv w`Í wv Z  
wb`k0v bv w`tj I bZ` c`h½ D`tj ØL KtiQtQb:

bZ`i A½ ms`vb wbgvY ElvDrmtè mvaviY bZ`NGi m½ fiZbvU`i nvZi gy` N I  
KtiYi GKv½xKiY NUvZ cvtib| Zte bvU`i GKevti Aw`Ztj gw`bZ` tti AwvRqv  
c`fYZ m`ii avPuv ti tL tm`tj Ges Ab`T `µmpv N Lvewi OAv N Pw`f N `gv` Kv c`fYZ  
gw` bZ`i thšw<sup>3</sup>K c0qM evAbxq|<sup>144</sup>

0ElvDrme0 MxZbZ`bvU`i gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb KZ` I bvU`i tmZeÜ i Pbv Kti  
MvT`i i b`Mv0x bvU`-KZ`K AvaybK bvU`wbgvYi mgvšÍ ivj Kti Ztj QtQb| 0GKwU gvi gv  
ifcK`v0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb be` b`Mv0x bvU`i th MtelYv `iæ KtiQtQb Zv G  
bZ`bvU`wT`Zi mP`Zw0Z ntqtQ|

\_. cJ

<sup>143</sup> Zt`e|

<sup>144</sup> Zt`e, c, 110|

ÓcŷŦŦ buUŧKi i PbuKvj 2007 | 2007 mvŧj i mvBwnK-2000-Gi C` msL`vi Rŧb` buUKWU tj Lv nq Ges mgq cŰvk b t\_ŧK MŠvKvŧi cŰvkZ nq 2008 mvŧj | 2009 mvŧj tgvnvŧŧ Rvmg Dwiŧ ŧbi vbŧ` Rbvq ÓcŷŦŦ buUKWU cŰg gÂvqb Kŧi evsj vŧ` k vkŧi Kj v GKvŧWgx |<sup>145</sup>

ÓcŷŦŦ buUKWU gwUKvUv w bgRj vmi vR Ges hgbv cvŧoi tqtq AveQv `áúŸi cŷ nvi vŧbi vejvc I `šZ tivgšŧbi DcvL`vb | vmi vR-AveQvi GKgvŧ cŷ gw bK emoi mvgtŧi GKWU AvgMvŧQ Mj vq dvm w tq AvZŧZ`v Kŧi vQŧj v Awfgvb Kŧi | vbqg Abŧvqx agxŰ KZ` QvovB gwUŧZ cŧZ tdj v nq j vkWU Ges tm Avg MvQvU i tKŧU tdj ŧZ nq | G NUBvi `yeQi ci GK cŰj kvŧZi ivŧZ vKQvUv DòZv tctZ GB `áúŸ AvgMvQvU i vkKo w tq Av`b Rj vq | GKw ŧK cŧo vbŧŧkl nŧZ \_vŧK AvgMvQvU i vkKo Ũ Ab`w ŧK eiev gvŧqi cŷ nvi vŧbi hšŸv wŸ\_Y ZxeZvq Rj ŧZ \_vŧK | gZ cŷŧi Rŧb` DŧŦM AvkŸv fŧvZ Ges KLŧbv KLŧbv ŧŸvŧfi gŧa` w tq Zvi v RŧvEZ cŷŧi AcŧYxq me D`Qym-AvKv`ŸvŧK `ŧi Y KiŧZ KiŧZ GK mgq MvŧQi vkKvŧK i cŷ etj fveŧZ \_vŧK | buUŧKi tŧŧi bZb mšŧvŧbi Zxe<sup>a</sup> Kvgbvq `x AveQv `vqx vmi vRŧK Zvj vK w tq vctŧi hvq tdtj Avmv hgbvi Zŧi |

ÓcŷŦŦ buUKWU mŧúY©eYŦvZŧK buU`wŧŧK tj Lv | AvL`vb web`vm mij `i vLk nŧj I vmi vR vksev AveQvi hšŸvmeKZ gŧLi nZvkv NUBvi gvW I tgvRvŧK evievi cvŧè w tqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xŧbi gnvKvme`K ev`Í eZvq vbwgŸ ŦvKÉbŧLv j vŦ, ŦŧKi vgzgŸj ŦŦ, ŦvZ n`vBŦ vksev Ŧebcvŧi j Ŧ buUŧKi gŧZv vekvj AvL`vb fŧvM Avi AmsL` Pwi ŧŧi Dcv`wZ G buUŧK Abŧv`Z | vkŠ` GKRb e`\_RbK vmi vŧRi `vii`Zvi Kl vNvŧZ vco msmvi Rxeŧbi ŦvŧŦK tcvŧvcU eYŦv-msjvc Avi Kve` I msMxŧZi vbLv cŰqvŧM ctU DŧvŧQ | buUKWU i iæ nŧqtQ GKvU bwiZ`xN`cŦ Í vebv ct`i gva`tg | buUŧKi tŧZi gvŧS gŧa`B Ggb AmsL` c` Qvotq AvŧQ th`ŧj v eYŦv ev mŸxZ vksev ZrmŧŸ bZ` mnŧhvŧM `k`vqŧbi mŧvŧv `Zwi KŧiŧQ | GKvU `w Í mŸxŧZi gŧa` w tq buUŧKi cwi mgwB nŧqtQ vkŠ` mŧúY©buUŧKi t`nveqe eYŦv Avi msjvŧci msŧgkŧY gZ`ntq DŧvŧQ | gj Z cŰg cŷæ l , wŦZxq cŷæ l vksev ZZxq cŷæ l t\_ŧK eYŦv Ges Zv cŰvŧki Rb` mŧfxi kâ Pqb Ges MxZj vŧŧ agx©fv l vŧkj x tmwj g Avj

<sup>145</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMŦ8, mvBgb RvKwi qv mŧúv. (XvKv : gv l j v eŧ`vm© 2012), c, 497-498 |

`xþbi buUþKi cãvb `enkó" | G buUþK eYþvi tmB Mfxi Zv Ab`vb" buUþKi Zj bvq AþbK  
mv`vqvUv wKŠ' GB mrvaviYxi tfZþiB cwi cwKþR cwi w`wZ I Pwi þîi AbyfwZi AŠÍ tþmþZ  
`ZtûZ©fve I fvlvq Zþj GþbþQb buU`Kvi :

DþV `vovq AveQv | hgvvi Zxþi i tgþq Ñ vekvj `Í b ùxZ | `xNj Pj | wbZþã^ fiv  
thšþþbi fvR hLb Ñ AfMþ þhb tm GLb Kvi æ tKD bq |

wmiþþRi Rxeþbi i/cK\_vi cix nþq Gþm Ñ GKUv `þþLi Mí Mþo w`þq tdi wdþi hþþe  
hgvvi Zxþi | ev`Í þe Ñ tm ZvB eþj Ñ

: Awg evþci `vþk PBj v hvþgv |

: tmLvþþ wK AvþQ |

: Awg ûbwQ Ñ bZb Pi DVþQ Ñ AvgvþMv Ni ewoi mþgvbvq |

`Í ä nþq hvq wczv | eþKi gwþK tiþL

þkvþK `þþL D\_vj AveQv

iþþþQ KzAvkvi þKvb avb

þKvb WvK | ...

Ggb thšþþb Ñ Bwi nxb Ñ

evBMb ewþP avb wPKbvj Avgb |

tmB th thšþþb | MwO fvOv Ñ tR`vr`wþkþki

A`vqx Lþov Ni | Zvi ci Xj Gþm

evb Gþm Ñ GBme Pi Ñ Kg©wctV wþþq tMþQ

MvþO i AZþj | i`iK gvþQi t`þk |

: AveQv Avgvþi QvBov hwe |

: n |

: GB GKk eQi Ni Kij vg Zvl |

: GB `vþk mh©I þV tWþþe | Gnvþb tmB b`x KB MwO fvOv | Avgvi gwþK hgvvi

Zxþi Rbþþj Nþo Dovevi cviþZv | bv cviþj Mj vq `wo w`þZv bv |<sup>146</sup>

---

<sup>146</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, cþ (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2008), c,67-68 |

buU`K `k` ev A¼ wefvRb i xwZ tbb wKŠ' wevfbaecñt½ bvbv Dcvl`v| vbtg web`-Í n`qtQ Gi Kwmbweb`vm| mZ` GKwU NUbv`K Aej `tb buU`Ki AvL`vbfvM Mto DVtj I Gi mt½ buU`Kv`i i wR`^ Rxebtevtai mgšq NtU`Q| eYb, msjvc, Kve`-MxZ ev`Í tei mZ`K wkt`i i mZ` gZ`KtZ buU`Kvi wmxn`Í Ñ ŃiMRŃ buUKwU hvi DrKá D`vniY| wKŠ' Zv mEj| ev`Í e NUbv`K tK`^ Kti tj Lv ŃcŃŃ tmwj g Avj `xtbi cwYZ eqtmi me,tjv tj Lvi gta` mnRZg|

`. -Y`evqvj I avegvb

Ń-Y`evqvj Ń buU`Ki i PbvKvj 2006| GKB eQi mvBwnK 2000-Gi C` msL`vq buUKwU cŃg cKwkZ nq| 2007 mtj buUKwU MšvMv`i cKwkZ nq mgq cKvkb t`tK| Ab`w` tK ŃavegvbŃ buU`Ki i PbvKvj 2004-2005 mvj| 2005 mtj kvxg tiRvi m`uv`bvq AvR`Ki KvMR cw`Kvi mwinZ` mvgvqKx meY`ti Lvi C` msL`vq buUKwU cŃg cKwkZ nq Ges 2008 mtj RvMwZ cKvkbx t`tK MšvKv`i cKvk cvq| ŃavegvbŃ wkgj BDMt`di wbt`Rbvq XvKv w`tqUv`i i wbcwZ cŃhvRbv| cŃg gA`-` nq 2009 mtj |<sup>147</sup>

Ń-Y`evqvj Ń buUKwU gvQ I gvQwKwmi`i DcvL`vb| -Y`Y`KÍ tjt`Ki tevqvj wKv`i i t`kvi gta` Ztj aiv n`qtQ tRtj m`u` v`qi Rxeb-RweKv, ms`vi, Kvg-tcŃ, mĵ-`tLi Mí| buU`Ki Kwmbweb`v`m t`Lv hvq, wej cvtoi tevev-bvix mvšgvj v fvtj vev`m wZigbtK| gvQ-wKvix wZigbtbi `v`v -Y`evqvj wKv`i KitZ wMtg gZi eiY Kti Avi GKBfv`te Zvi wczvl gZim¾vq| Ab`w` tK GB AhvntZ cw`evti AcNvtZi AwfKvc AvtQ etj mvšgvj vi mvt` wetq w`tZ m`šZ nq bv mvšgvj vi PvPv Lwv kv| evmvq e`x Kiv nq ZvtK Ñ wKŠ' e`x Ae`vq cwj t`q hvq mvšgvj v| KtqKw`b cti wetj i cwbtZ cvl qv hvq Zvi jvk| -Y`evqvj wKv`i i t`kv tNvti GKivtZ wZigb mvšgvj vtK wetq Kti Ñ Zvi mwbæ` jvf Kti| gvQ wKv`i i t`fZi wgtj wgtk GKvKvi n`q hvq wčŃRb nvi`vbi tkvK I e`\_v| gvbtli ms`v`i i Kv`Q gvbeK Abf`wZi civRq nq etU wKŠ' AwZ`K Abf`e gZinxb Ñ -Y`evqvj buU`Ki AvL`v`b tmB mZ` aiv c`otQ|

<sup>147</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŃ7, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`uv. (XvKv : gv l j v eŃ`vm© 2012), c, 394|

0avegvb0 bvU+Ki cUfvg tb1+KvYvi wewi wkw-`Mve+ii we-1xY©AAj tmvtgkix  
 b`x| ev0wj Ges Mv+iv+`i nVRvi eQ+ii msNvZ-hx-agš1 i c0uqvi e`vcK ANU+bi gta`  
 w`tq Pj +Z \_v+K `RwZi c0š1 K gvb+I i mgštqi wuqv| GiKg tcyvc+U tmnive bvtgi  
 GK gvnI+K vbtq 0avegvb0 bvU+Ki NUbv AveWZ| benZ-mjZxi Mncwv Z nvtgj v bvtgi  
 GK `x gvnI GK Aciv+nèvbtLvR nq| Kw b c+ i nvtgj v wdti Av+M Mf0Zx ntq| Mv+iv  
 GB +fte Avbw` Z nq th, t`eZv Z0 ntq GB Rbc`+K bZb t`eZv gvnI+K Dcnvi w`t`Q|  
 h\_vmg+q Rb+ tbq Kv+j v wgvk+gk GK tgvI kveK tmnive| tmnive m+g bneZ-mjZx  
 `múEi mš1 v+bi Av`ti etov ntZ \_v+K Ges hxRqx gvnI wntmte L`wZ jvf K+I | wKš'  
 GK iv+Z bnetZi c1/2ymš1 vb GQvK `c0f`+L tmnive+K RevB K+I t+vr w`tj Zvi c1/2j;  
 `+i nte| bneZ-mjZx mš1 v+bi Av+M` Kvgbvq Av+I K mš1 vbmj tmnive+K DrmM©Ki+Z  
 m+Z nq| wKš' RevB nI qvi AvM gntZ`cvj vq tmnive| Aetk+I bvbv c0š1 i N+I tmvnevi  
 wdti Av+M cfi ewotZ| Aetk+I Lp nI qvi wvgtE tmnive Mj v ewotq t`q D`Z Qwi i  
 bxtP| gvb+ Ges ci cKwZi GB `B Rxtei gta` cvi`úw K m+ú+K© wewfbae- v I  
 ev-1 eZv AvKv ntqtQ 0avegvb0 bvU+K|

MVb%kj x we+Pbvq 0`Yfevqvj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 `wU bvUKB eY0vZ+K avivi bvUK| 0cy0  
 bvU+Ki g+Zv G bvUK0+qi KwvwbI AmsL` Dcnk+ivbvtg fvM Kiv ntqtQ| msjvc, c` I  
 Aveij eY0vq MWZ bvU+Ki kixie+É ev-1 eZv I Kíbv wfo K+I+Q cKwZ I Rxt+bi AwgZ  
 m+ú+K©+tKB| tmwj g Avj `xb m+PZb f+te 0bvg3/4b0 t+K 0avegvb0 ntq 0`Yfevqvj 0 bvU+Ki  
 Mí+K AwaKZi evsj v DcvL`vbeZx©K+I Zj +Z t+qtQb| GQvov tk+I i w`+Ki GB wKí`+j vi  
 iPbvixwZ j`y K+I+ t`Lv hvq, Zv m+ú+Y©+Rbi wbitcy ntq D+V+Q| GRb` GUV Dcb`vm,  
 Kve` Avevi bvUKI | cKvK K`Yfevqvj +K Dcb`vm etj B AvL`wqZ K+I+Qb| gj Z Zvi tkl  
 w`+Ki tj Lvq wZvb K\_wk+í i tkwY wfvRb+K m+ú+Y©A`Kvi K+I+Qb| 0`Yfevqvj 0 wKsev  
 0avegvb0 A\_ev 0cy0 +KD Dcb`vm wnmvteI cv K+I+Z cv+I Avevi +KD G+K gÁwqZi K+I+Z  
 cv+I | dtj h+3m1/2Z Kv+Y Zvi GmKj m+ú+Kg+K tkwY+Z ev bb +RbwI K iPbv etj  
 AvL`wqZ Kivi c0vm t`Lv hvq|<sup>148</sup> 0`Yfevqvj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 Aw1/2KMZ f+te DfqB

<sup>148</sup> 0Aiaey tmb m+ú+Z N cKvivš1+I Avgvi iPbvixwZi +Rbi wbtq K\_v Z+I+Qb| tmšfvM` th N  
 Avgvi tj Lvi c0ZwU evK Zvi wKí wetePbvq aZ i+qtQ| wKš' Awg bb +RbwI K ntZ PvB|



0Zv%0Zev`x wkí i xwZtZ vlvqZ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq: 00kttí i eú wefvRbtK GtKi gta`  
jxb Kti t`evi th `k0 N mgM0ga`hM Ges c0q GK nvRvi eQi ati N evOvj x Rbct`i  
KtZ` I wkttí N ZviB avlvq i wPZ G Kve` | 00149 c0Pxb I ga`hMi Qt` ve x bZ`wfbq hyB  
KvrvbKve`B w0tjv g1/2j Kve` | Dvj 0wLZ bvUK0tqI evOvj i GB g1/2j cvPwj i avivK  
AvaybKvqtbi c0vm Pwj tqtQb tmwj g Avj `xb | GtK AvaybtKi mggvfb tcStQ w`tZ tPtqtQb  
etj Gi MVbMZ wlvqUvtK M`00tckx Kvte` Ges Gi gvbe fvebvi Av`k0Z w`KwUttK  
AvaybK Kvttj i `tj b`vm KtttQb | gj Z, AtstY ev wvixyv cteP GmKj wvPÍ bvU`KtgP  
gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb cwiYZ ntqtQb mgKvj xb evsjv bvUttKi Dtt 0LthvM` bvU`Kvi ifc |

### Oq. Dcmsnvi

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUttKi MVb%kj x I wlvq ch0tj vPbvi DcvttSÍ w00q KtiB ejv hvq N  
cv0vZ` bvU`w1/2ttKi c0FvegyB ntq evOvj i mnmª eQtii wvR`^ms`wZ, HwZn`, bvU`ixwZ  
Aapvifc cpRv0wi Z KttZ tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi bvUK iPbvi `k0 I tKSkj Z\_v wlvq I  
Avw1/2K wbtq tmttZi wvcixtZ `p Ae`vb `Zvi KtttQb | Zvi bvUttK my`ú0B `t`wk i xwZ I  
AvaybKZvtK GKmt1/2 Abfve Kiv hvq | ZvB iex`ª cieZx0Kvttj tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvttZ  
t`kR bvU`-HwZtt`i avlvq wvKwKZ AvaybK evsjv bvUttK be`avivi hvttv iia ntqtQ |  
Dcvv wj 0wLZ Avttj vPbvi t0tttZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUttKi MVb%kj x wvtePbvq my`ú0fvte  
Zvi bvUKmgtni gta` `wU ce0j y`Yxq N GK. c0wZ ce0: cv0vZ` bvU`ixwZi AbjmiY Ges  
`B. wvixyv ce0: nvRvi eQtii evsjv bvUttKi wvKtt0i gta` t`ttK AvaybK evsjv bvUttKi  
ifc-ixwZi AbjmiUvb | wvixyv ce0ttK Avttv KttqKwU ctePwefvRb Kiv thttZ cvtt | thgb:  
wvixyv ce0N c0g `Í i : a0c`x fvi Zxq bvU`w1/2ttKi AvaybK ifcvqY | wvixyv ce0N w0Zxq  
`Í i : t`kR bvU`ixwZi wvixyvi ttZi w`tq gnvKwe`K bvU`w1/2K ev Gwck wvqv wj Rttgi

---

tj LvttZv tj LvB N tm Zvi c0qvRttb wbtRi gvttv I Avw1/2KttK ttRbi wvttcyt Kti Zj ttZB  
cvtt | ... n`v Awg GB tPtqtQj vg N Avgvi tj Lvi ttRbi wvttcyt Zv | Kvty wvavex wkí tk0x  
wefvRbtbi wvtePbvq Awg GtKerttB etZ`Rb | AvRKvj mgvttj vPKtt`i `w0f1/2 Avgvi mªúttK©  
tm w`ttKB Movtt`Q t`LttZ cvB | `Y0evqvj ttK0vP-Z iPbv N Ggb wmvvSÍ Uvbt ntj B Avgvi  
Rtt` Zv ht`0 cvlqv etj MY` nte | 00 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00fvgKw0, `Y0evqvj (Xvkv : mgq  
cKvkb, 2007), c., 9 |

149 Ztt`e |

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©

cĀZōv| wbxÿv ce©Ñ ZZxq -Íi : eYĀvZK bvU`ixwZ I ^0Zv%0Zev`x wkí ZtĒji avivq  
K\_vbvU`i cĀZōv Ges wbxÿv ce©Ñ PZL`-Íi : cvPwj i Avw½KtK K\_vbvU` ifcvŠÍi |  
ersjv bvUtKi MVbneb`v̄tmi Ggb wbxÿv wej | i ayAvw½K weŧePbvU`ZB bq cĀP` I cvĀvZ`  
cĵvY, wevfbre agŧŧŧ, tjvKKwnub cĤwZi Avktq wZwb ersjvi cĀŠÍK RbRxeb t\_tK  
wekgvbtei th wekĵ e`wß Zvi bvUtKi weqneb`v̄tmi weaZ KtĵQb Ń Zvi MwZ-cĀwZi  
0ŧgĤi I `ewPĪ`cY© Avi Zvi GB weqneb`v̄tmi we-ÍZ NUbvU`tZ bixi Rxeb hvctbi  
bvbv Abj½ wekøYvZK `wofw½Z Ztĵ atĵQb| eÿ`grY MŧelYvi cieZ© Aa`tqi  
Avtj vPbv tmwj g Avj `x̄bi bvUtKi bix Pwi tĪi cwi ewi K Rxeb |

# ᄀZxq Aa`vq bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

## GK. fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk gj Z wczZwšK evOwj cwi evti i NUbv-cēvn Dtv Gtm̂Q | ZvB  
Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂ wczZwšK cwi evti i bvix Pwi t̂ | GQrov Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i Avi GKw  
gj `eikó` ntjv, Gme Pwi t̂ vbwē I kōRxx cwi evti i m`m` | cwi ewi K Rxeb G mKj  
bvix Pwi t̂i Ae`v-Ae`vb gj Z cjætli Aa`Í bZvK `xvi Kti weKwZ nq | mvaviYZ  
cjæl-kwvZ cwi evi e`e`vq KZŹ; ýgv, wvš mKj B cjætli nvZ, bvix Mv`  
AbMz I AvÁven `vmxvġ | D`Pwē, ga`wē, vbwē, wēnxb Ń mefkŲi cwi evti GKb  
mZ` cwi jwŹ ntj I `vb, Kvj I tkŲ tft` wfbœwfbœcwi evti i bixi cwi ewi K eÜb,  
tkvIY I eÁbv, cwi ewi K Ae`v-Ae`vbi gta` cv`R` AvtQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
bvUtki thmKj bvix Pwi t̂ AwZ ntq̂Q Zv`i cŲZtki cwi ewi K Rxeb-hvcb, m̂úK<sup>®</sup>  
aib, m̂úwZ I m̂nsmZvi `fj wKsev Ae`v I Ae`vb GKikg bq |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki cwi evti i aib cāvbZ GKK cwi ewi K KvVtgvtkw`K |  
thš\_ cwi evi tbB ej t̂j B P̂j | ewaZ I eūweevnKvix cwi evti i Qwēl Dtv Gtm̂Q tmwj g  
Avj `xtbi bvUtk | GmKj bvbv cwi tek-cwi t̂cŲy t̂Z Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂i weKv I  
cwi YwZ wfbœwfbœAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti | mgqKvj, mgvR e`e`v, tkŲwefw<sup>³</sup>, cwi ewi K  
BwZnm-HwZn`, ixwZ-bxwZ I `elg, tRŲvi gZev`, bvix Pwi t̂i cŲZ cwi ewi K AvPiY  
wKsev cwi evti i cŲZ bixi AvPiY I fvgKv, cŲwŹ gj `teva cŲwŹi vbwi t̂L tmwj g Avj  
`xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxebtk wētkŲIY Kiv m̂ē | Gme wētePbv Kti bvix  
Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb cŲZdwj Z Zvi cwi ewi K cwi Pq, AvšÍ tm̂úK<sup>®</sup>, cwi ewi K  
m̂nsmZv, Ae`v I Ae`vb cŲwŹ w`K D̂bWp̂ eZŲvb Aa`vtqi Afxó |

β. bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi Pq

cwi evti AšÍ f<sup>®</sup> wefbae e<sup>w3</sup> t` i gta<sup>o</sup> wbeo AvZkqZvi m<sup>u</sup> K<sup>®</sup> cwi evti i me<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> v  
 D<sup>t</sup> j øL<sup>t</sup> h<sup>v</sup> M<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>enkó<sup>o</sup> |<sup>1</sup> cwi evi gj Z mšÍ vb Drcv` b l c<sup>o</sup> Zcvj tbi Rb<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup> Ges <sup>o</sup> x-  
 cjæ<sup>t</sup> l i m<sup>u</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K<sup>®</sup> Øv<sup>o</sup> v wba<sup>o</sup> i Z nq | G Kvi tY weevn bvgK c<sup>o</sup> v i ga<sup>o</sup> w` t<sup>o</sup> q <sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> cZ nq bZb  
 cwi ewi K msMV<sup>t</sup> bi wfv<sup>o</sup> Ë Ñ thLv<sup>t</sup> b bvix wefbae<sup>o</sup> vte cwi Pq jvf Kti Ges mg<sup>t</sup> qi mv<sup>t</sup> \_ mv<sup>t</sup> \_  
 G cwi P<sup>t</sup> qi e` j nq | dtj GKRb bvixi cwi ewi K cwi Pq e<sup>o</sup> wea: Kb<sup>o</sup> v, <sup>o</sup> x, f<sup>o</sup> wMbx, Rbbx,  
 åvZea<sup>o</sup> , c<sup>o</sup> j<sup>o</sup> ea<sup>o</sup> , kv<sup>o</sup> wo BZ<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> | Zte cwi ewi K Rxeb bvixi Ae<sup>o</sup> vb gj Z w<sup>o</sup> wea: GK.  
 w<sup>o</sup> cZM<sup>t</sup> n Ae<sup>o</sup> vb; Ges <sup>o</sup> β. k<sup>o</sup> i vj t<sup>o</sup> q Ae<sup>o</sup> vb | bvixi GK Ae<sup>o</sup> vb t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K Ab<sup>o</sup> Ae<sup>o</sup> v<sup>t</sup> b D<sup>o</sup> E<sup>o</sup> i t<sup>o</sup> Y<sup>o</sup>  
 GKgv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> cš<sup>o</sup> v ntj v weevn | bvixi Av<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> vgv<sup>o</sup> RK Ae<sup>o</sup> v thgb t<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> K bv t<sup>o</sup> K b, weevnce<sup>o</sup> R<sup>o</sup> xet<sup>o</sup> b t<sup>o</sup> m  
 w<sup>o</sup> cZvi w<sup>o</sup> bqš<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Y Ges weevn-cieZ<sup>o</sup> R<sup>o</sup> xet<sup>o</sup> b <sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> gxi w<sup>o</sup> bqš<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Y <sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K | weevn Gfv<sup>o</sup> te bvix<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i Rxeb  
 w<sup>o</sup> bqš<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Y Kti |<sup>2</sup> tmwj g Avj <sup>o</sup> x<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> bi bvU<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Ki bvix Pwi tî i gta<sup>o</sup> l GB GKB w<sup>o</sup> P<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> cwi j w<sup>o</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Z nq |  
 Zv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i Aw<sup>o</sup> K<sup>o</sup> vskB cwi evti i cjæ<sup>o</sup> l ev KZ<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> cwi P<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> q cwi w<sup>o</sup> PZ |

mvaviYZ m<sup>u</sup> K<sup>®</sup> Ges K<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> q<sup>o</sup> wfv<sup>o</sup> Ë t<sup>o</sup> ZB e<sup>w3</sup> gvb<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> l i cwi Pq w<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup> n<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> q <sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K Ñ hvi  
 mv<sup>t</sup> \_ cwi ewi K Rxeb<sup>o</sup> l wbeo thvM<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i t<sup>o</sup> q t<sup>o</sup> Q | dtj bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi P<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> qi  
 t<sup>o</sup> y<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> l G mKj w<sup>o</sup> K GKB mv<sup>t</sup> \_ weP<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Z cv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> | G we<sup>o</sup> teP<sup>o</sup> bvq j y<sup>o</sup> Kiv hvq, tmwj g Avj  
<sup>o</sup> x<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> bi bvU<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K wefbae<sup>o</sup> i t<sup>o</sup> bi bvix Pwi tî i t<sup>o</sup> q t<sup>o</sup> Q | thgb: M<sup>o</sup> wea<sup>o</sup> , Aw<sup>o</sup> weevnZ Kb<sup>o</sup> v mšÍ vb, weaev,  
<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> gxi cwi Z<sup>o</sup> v Ges wefbae<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> ckvq w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> q w<sup>o</sup> RZ t<sup>o</sup> ckv R<sup>o</sup> xex bvix |

tmwj g Avj <sup>o</sup> x<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> bi wefbae<sup>o</sup> bvU<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K AmsL<sup>o</sup> Aw<sup>o</sup> weevnZ Kb<sup>o</sup> v l M<sup>o</sup> wea<sup>o</sup> -t<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> i bvix Pwi tî  
 j y<sup>o</sup> Yxq | msmvi e<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> cbv hv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i c<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> b KvR | c<sup>o</sup> P<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> j Z ev<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> j mgv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> R mvaviYZ M<sup>o</sup> wea<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i  
 cwi P<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> qi c<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> b Ae<sup>o</sup> j <sup>o</sup> b Zv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i <sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> gxi Ges Aw<sup>o</sup> weevnZ Kb<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> i t<sup>o</sup> y<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> cZv | tmwj g Avj <sup>o</sup> x<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> bi  
 bvU<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K l Gi t<sup>o</sup> Kv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> bv e<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> Z<sup>o</sup> µ<sup>o</sup> g j y<sup>o</sup> Kiv hvq bv | ōnc<sup>o</sup> we<sup>o</sup> l qK M<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> ō bvU<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Ki <sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> l bvix Pwi tî  
 i t<sup>o</sup> q t<sup>o</sup> Q Ñ w<sup>o</sup> enkó e<sup>o</sup> emvqx dn<sup>o</sup> mv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup> x l Zvi Kb<sup>o</sup> v t<sup>o</sup> giæ | dn<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> mv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup> x<sup>o</sup> i bvU<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K  
 t<sup>o</sup> Kv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> bv bvg t<sup>o</sup> b Ñ w<sup>o</sup> Z<sup>o</sup> v dn<sup>o</sup> mv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup> x GB Zvi c<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> b cwi Pq | ō Aw<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> KZ A<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> š<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Y ō bvU<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> K

<sup>1</sup> c<sup>o</sup> wea<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> mb<sup>o</sup> , B l gw<sup>o</sup> j vj gj Lvcra<sup>o</sup> vq, mgv<sup>o</sup> R <sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup> (9g ms<sup>o</sup> i Y, Kij KvZv : 1974), c., 107 |  
<sup>2</sup> BkivZ Avnt<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup> l Aw<sup>o</sup> mbj ingvb, ō bvixi Ae<sup>o</sup> vb l Aw<sup>o</sup> Kvi : GKw<sup>o</sup> l i<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> l v<sup>o</sup> ō, evs<sup>o</sup> j v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup> i  
 bvix : eZ<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> b Ae<sup>o</sup> v l Db<sup>o</sup> q<sup>o</sup> b c<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> ½, Avj gw<sup>o</sup> j n<sup>o</sup> mv<sup>o</sup> b D<sup>o</sup> ¾ vgvb m<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> v. (XvKv : w<sup>o</sup> BD<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> b f<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> ō  
 t<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> j w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> UW, 2005), c., 44 |

GKwU gvĤ bvix PwiĤ nĤ"Q mj Zvb gnrqſ web ZNj ĤKi teMg| buĤK Zvi l wbw ̈ tKvĤbv  
 bvg tbB| mj ZvĤbi teMg GB cwi PĤqB wZwb buĤK wPwiĤ Z nĤqĤQb| ŐG. Ĥcøwvf l gj  
 mgmĵŵ buĤK nwgĵ mĵnĤei ĵ, ŐmŐev KvuŐŐ buĤK GKRB ĵ, ŐgbZvmxiŐ buĤK  
 gbZvmxi i ĵ wġmm gbZvmxi cŕġ tMSY bvix PwiĤ ĵj vi cwi Pq Zviv KvĤiv Mpea; GgbwK  
 buĤK ZvĤ i tKvĤbv bvg l tbB| j ŸYxq th, ŐgbZvmxiŐ buĤK cwi Pq cv l qv hvĤ"Q wġmm  
 gbZvmxi wntġte A\_vŕ gbZvmxi i ĵ wntġteB Zvi GKgvĤ cwi Pq| ŐKwi g ev l qwj i kĤæ  
 A\_ev gj ġĵŵ Ĥ Lv buĤK GKwU gvĤ bvix PwiĤ cve`v gaymsMŕKvix Kwi g ev l qwj i ĵ|  
 ŐAvZi Avj Ĥ` i bxj vf cvUŐ buĤK bZy PwiĤwU cvUPv l x AvZĤi i ĵ| buĤK Gme bvix  
 PwiĤi wġkl tKvĤbv fwgKv bv \_vKĤj l ZvĤ i mvgvb" DcwĵZi ĤZi wġq bixi  
 cwi ewi K RxeĤbi wewfbwĵ K DĤV ĠġġQ| Dcwĵj øwLZ bvix PwiĤ ĵj v D"P, ga" l wæE  
 cwi evĤi i Mn` bvix| wKŠ ZvĤ i cwi ewi K cwi PĤqi ĤŸĤ wġkl tKvĤbv cv\_R" cwi j wŸZ  
 nq bv|

ŐkKŠĤj vŵ buĤK cævb bvix PwiĤ Fw l KĤYĤi cwj Z Avkŕ-Kb`v kKŠĤj v| tm M<sup>©</sup>  
 tek`v tgbKv l Fw wġkġġĤi Kb`v| buĤK buĤKvi Mxŕ loĤĤġi dmj wntġte  
 kKŠĤj vĤK Dc`wZ KĤiĤQb| wZ:gvZ...cwi Z<sup>3</sup> G bvix Zvi AvZĤcwi PĤqi ŐwŕŐKZv wġq  
 mgĤ buĤK DcwĵZ| GŐvov G buĤK AvkŕwacwZ ġvb KĤYĤi weaev tevb tMSZgx, weaev  
 tMSZgxi Kb`vŵq Abmeqv l wŕŕse`v cŕġ tMSY PwiĤ iĤqĤQ| ŐĤKivgZgĵjŵ buĤKi bvix  
 PwiĤ ĵj v nĤj v tKivġZi ĵ exivĵbv bĤRvnb, tKivġZi Lvj v bl kv`xi gv, tKivġZi  
 Lvj vZ tevb bl kv`x, kgjv cŕġ| bĤRvnb GKvĤi i ġvb ġw<sup>3</sup>Ĥx i mgġq wZcwi evi  
 ĤĤK ivRvKvi KZŕ AcüZ nĤq cwKĤw w bvb l ivRvKvi KZŕ wŕwZZ bvix|  
 tKivġZi Lvj v Mn` bvix, Awj wġqvi ĵ| Zvi GKgvĤ Kb`vmŠĤ vb bl kv`x ĵgx cwi Z<sup>3</sup>  
 bvix| ŐĤKivgZgĵjŵ buĤKi Aci bvix PwiĤ kgjv ġvbwmK fvimvġnxb| ĵgx cwi evi  
 KZŕ kvixi KfĤte wŕwZZ nĤq tm ġvbwmK fvimvġ nwiġq wZvi ewŕĤZ Awkŕ| ŐevmbŐ  
 buĤK GKgvĤ bvix PwiĤ eMŕPv l x AvĤĤKi Kb`v KZix| tm ġj Z thŠZĤKi KvĤY ĵgx  
 msmvi ĤĤK wZwŵZ nĤq wZvi ewŕĤZ emevm KĤi| Awkŕ wZvi msmĤi i Ab`vb" m`m`  
 Kw l RxeB `ŸvB Rvgj l Kvgj| ŐnvZn`vŐ buĤKi Mn` bvix PwiĤ ĵj v nĤj v Ť Avbvi  
 fvŕwi i cĤ Mn` wŕĤi ĵ teMgx, wġ`k tdiZ tġv`j weaev dĤĤi tġq nv`e l Avĵx|

ˆvgx, k̂i i wbtq teMgxi msmvi Avi wef`k tdiZ tgv`j cwi Rbnxb msmv̂i d̂dv̂Zv tevb  
nv`ve Avnk̂Z | Av̂ix weaev bvix N̂ gZ`ˆvgxi ewôZ Zvi GKvKx wbtm̂½ Rxeb | AvZk̂q̂ i  
gta` tKej gZ tev̂bi ˆvgx Avbvi fv̂v̂i i m̂½ thvMv̂thvM AȳYae\_vK̂Z †`Lv hvq Ges  
bvÛKi tk̂t̂l Avbvi fv̂v̂i i mv̂\_ weev̂ni gva`tg Zv̂` i bZb msmv̂i i mPbv nq | ˆheZx  
Kb̂vi gb̂0 bvÛK k̂Ki Mv̂q̂bi Kb̂v Kŵj >`x | wczv, gvZv I tQvU tevb kj ĉx̂K wbtq Zvi  
wczv̂ŵev̂i i mv̂\_ m̂ûK̂Q` nq cŵj t̂q wfb̂ĝej ̂x Avj vj Mv̂q̂b̂K wêq Ki t̂j | G  
bvÛKi Av̂i K̂ŵ bvix Pwi t̂ cixi weaev gv gŵbiv teMg | gŵbiv teM̂gi ˆvgx gv̂R`j nK  
gZi eiY Ki t̂j Zv̂` i GKgv̂ Av̂qi Drm cȳj bv̂Pi `j ŵ eÛ n̂q hvq | cŵev̂i i  
Aewk̂o GKgv̂ t̂ĝt̂q ĉx̂K Afv̂ei Kv̂iȳ hv̂v̂` t̂j Aŵf̂b̂i xi Kv̂R ŵ t̂q GKvKx gZ`ˆvgxi  
ewôZ ŵ b̂ŵZcvZ K̂i gŵbiv teMg Ges Aet̂k̂t̂l cȳj bv̂Pi `t̂j i m`m` i ŵK̂tei mv̂\_  
weev̂ni gta` ŵ t̂q bZb msmvi Rxêbi kĵæ nq Zvi | ˆebcv̂si j ˆ0 bvÛKi bvix Pwi t̂ i v n̂t̂j v  
N̂ ȳŶbi weaev b̂ŵZ m̂jK, gv̂`vB b̂t̂ĉbi Kb̂v gv̂j ŵZ, gv̂`vB ĉi cŵZi cŵj Z Kb̂v Kgv̂ v  
I evOŵj -gv̂`vB `v̂ȳvq ev`ŵFv̂v̂v̂ Avnk̂Z t̂mv̂bv̂ĝL | Âi emq̂mx weaev bvix m̂jK `v̂`vi  
Kv̂Q ĉȳcŵj Z | ŵk̂tei cRvq Drm̂M̂Z GB bvixi cŵi ewi K cŵi Pq XvKv ĉto hvq  
gv̂`vB̂` i aĝK̂Ẑi Kv̂Q | ˆĉP̂0 bvÛK ŵ bgRj m̂q̂di P̂v̂bi ˆx̂ t̂bv̂j K, wczv-gvZvi  
msmvi t̂\_̂K ŵ bgRj m̂q̂di P̂v̂bi ewôZ Ĝt̂j ev̂mi iv̂ZB mv̂t̂ci `sk̂t̂b t̂bv̂j t̂Ki gZi  
nq | ˆb̂ĝȳ̂b̂0 bvÛK Aa`vĉt̂Ki ˆx̂ I Kb̂v bvix Pwi t̂0q Aa`vĉt̂Ki cŵi P̂t̂q bvÛKi  
NUbvêt̂E Dc`ŵcZ n̂t̂q̂Q | ˆŶev̂q̂j ˆ0 bvÛK M̂n` P̂v̂vi Kv̂Q cŵj Z mv̂Ŝgv̂j v, t̂R̂t̂j  
cvovi weaev ŵZim, grm`R̂xex Lŵj kvi ˆx̂, grm`R̂xex Qŵj t̂gi ˆx̂ ŵR̂ŵj ĉȳ̂ bvix Pwi t̂  
i t̂q̂Q | gK ev teev mv̂Ŝgv̂j v t̂QvÛt̂ej vq wczv-gvZvi gZi ci t̂\_̂K wbtm̂š̂ v̂b P̂v̂P̂v-P̂v̂P̂xi  
cŵi ev̂t̂i cŵj Z | gv̂Q ai t̂Z ŵM̂t̂q ŵb̂t̂Lv̂R t̂R̂t̂j m̂p̂x̂t̂j i ˆx̂ ŵZim gv̂ Qvov cŵi ev̂t̂i Avi t̂KD  
t̂bB | ˆvgx ŵb̂t̂Lv̂R ŵK̂sev gZ n̂t̂j I bvÛK t̂m m̂p̂x̂t̂j i eD ŵt̂m̂t̂eB cŵi ŵPZ | ˆĉȳ̂0 bvÛKi  
AveQv ŵ bgRj ŵm̂iv̂t̂Ri ˆx̂ GB Zvi GKgv̂ cŵi Pq | ˆavegv̂b̂0 bvÛKi GKŵ gv̂  
D̂t̂j ȳL̂thvM` bvix Pwi t̂ m̂jZx M̂n` b̂nêt̂Zi ˆx̂ | ˆvgx b̂nêZ I gZ mZx̂t̂bi GKŵ ĉȳ̂ĉȳ̂  
GQvK̂t̂K ŵt̂q Zvi msmvi | ĝj Z bvÛK b̂nêt̂Zi ˆx̂ ŵf̂b̂eAb` t̂Kv̂t̂bv cŵi Pq D̂t̂b̂ŵPZ nqwb  
m̂jZxi | ˆb̂ĝȳ̂b̂0 bvÛKi Aa`vĉt̂Ki ˆx̂-Kb̂v Qvov Dĉŵi ŵj ȳL̂Z ĉȳ̂ me Pwi t̂ ȳ̂t̂j vB  
ŵb̂êE cŵi ev̂t̂i i m`m` Ges wêt̂kl fv̂t̂e j ȳ̂Yxq th, G mKj bvix Pwi t̂ i cwi ewi K cŵi Pq

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

wbYxZ ntqtQ cwi evti i DcvRbRxj cjæi ev KZf cwi Ptq Ges cwi ewi K m̂útkP m̂t̂ |  
thtnZlcPwj Z mvgwRK `wófW½Z MnKgPZ bvi xi `ZŠje`w³mEvi cY©cwi Pq tMSY tmtnZi  
cwi ewi Kfvte GmKj bvi xt` i Mpea-ev Mn` Kb`v wfbæ`ZŠjtKvttbv cwi Pq tbB |

cwi ewi K Rxe tbi mvt\_ m̂ú³ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi tckvRrex bvi xiv nt`Q Ñ  
ŌiKĒbtLvj vŌ bvUtKi tet`wb Wwj gb, ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvUtKi tgvwg gwSi tgq fvmgvb  
thŠbKgxP² bx, ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŌ bvUtKi hvĪwftbĪx cix Ges Ōebcvsij Ō bvUtKi fvmgvb  
thŠbKgxg½wj | tet` mgvR Wwj g tbi cwi ewi K Rxeb wbtm½ | ūKz m`f KZR Wwj g tbi  
`ŋgx i Dgvb (ingvb) Lp ntj tšKvq emevmi Z Wwj g tbi cwi ewi K Rxeb bm`vr nq | ūKz  
m`f i AZ`vvi I weowZ tckvRxeb wbtq wPwĪZ ntqtQ Zvi fvmgvb Rxeb | thŠbKgx  
P² bxi wetq nq mZxtbi Nti | `ŋgx tLj vab I `β mZxtbi kvixi K wbfZtb msmvi QvotZ  
eva` nq tm | μtg P² bx cwi YZ nq fvmgvb thŠbKgxZ | Ōebcvsij Ō bvUtKi fvmgvb  
thŠbKgxg½wj Pwi t̂wLi cwi t̂ŋyZ wfbæAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti t̂Q | cwi evti tKej ex weaev gv  
I GKgvĪ tevb itqtQ Zvi | mgvR-msmvi ZvtK A`úk` wntmte t`L t̂j I g½wj i thŠbKg  
t\_tK DcwRZ A\_B Zt` i Afvex Rxe tbi GKgvĪ Ae j æb | cix Pwi t̂wLi cwi ewi K  
Rxe tbi GKw we`ÍZ wPĪ itqtQ bvUtKi cŌg w`tk | cixi wczv cZj bvtPi `t̂j  
Awakvix Ges gv gubiv teMg Mn` bvi x | AK`šr wczvi gZi ntj msmvti Afve ZvtK mg t̂j  
cwi ewi K Rxeb t\_tK wewŌbæKti | gv gubiv teMg ZvtK hvĪv` t̂j wewμ Kti w` t̂j i iæ nq  
Zvi hvĪwftbĪxi A`úk` tckvRrex Rxeb |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK Dcwi D³ bvi xt` i cwi ewi K cwi Pq j y Kij t` Lv hvq,  
G mKj Awakvsk bvi x cŌšÍK wbeE cwi evti i m`m` Ges Zvt` i cwi ewi K Rxeb e`e`v  
mj ūófvte wczZwšK `wófW½ cwi Pwj Z | dt̂j cwi ewi K cwi Pq wntmte GBmKj bvi x  
cwi wPZ Zvi `ŋgx wKsev wczvi cwi Ptq | gj Z ciwbfP²kxj cwi ewi K Rxe tbi wbaŋi Z GKRB  
bvi xi `x, Kb`v wKsev gv wntmte gj cwi Pq wbr`Ō Ñ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKl bvi xi GB  
cwi ewi K cwi Pq I cwi t̂ŋy t̂Zi e`wZμg cwi j w y Z nq bv | mgvR cPwj Z wj ½wfvĒK th  
kŋ wefvRb Ñ thLvfb bvi x cpiærcv`bgj K KtgP mvt\_ RwoZ A\_vP mšÍ vb Drcv` b I  
cvj b, cwi evti i ŪbKgŋn Ab`mKj KvR wbtqWRZ |

AvZcwi P̂qi t̂y t̂i I t̂ Lv hv t̂"Q bvix ci Rxe A\_v<sup>®</sup> Ab t̂K Ae j æb K̂i wU t̂K Av t̂Q  
Zvi Aw t̂ Ẑi N̂ G mZ t̂m j g Av j `x̂bi bvU t̂Ki Dcwi w j øw LZ bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K  
Rxe t̂bi t̂f Zi w t̂q D t̂V G t̂m t̂Q | g j Z t̂m j g Av j `x̂bi bvU t̂K bvi xi GB cwi ewi K  
cwi P̂qi g j i t̂q t̂Q wew f b æ Pwi t̂i m v t̂\_ bvix Pwi t̂i Av š t̂ m æ ú t̂ K<sup>®</sup> aib I Ae t̂ bi  
Dci | d t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb h\_v\_<sup>®</sup> Ab æ veb Kiv t̂ t̂ Z cv t̂i cwi ev t̂i Zv t̂ i  
Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb I Av š t̂ m æ ú K<sup>®</sup> w e n k ø o n t̂j |

**wZb. bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Ae t̂ v I Ae t̂ vb**

DËi wa Kvi, m æ ú`-m æ ú w Ë I w m x v š t̂ M õ t̂ Y c õ e k w a Kvi, ý g Z v q b, m e<sup>®</sup> t̂ x a b f v t̂ e  
Ask M õ t̂ Y i m t̂ h v M c f w Z w e t̂ k ø t̂ Y i g a w t̂ q cwi ev t̂i bvix c j æ t̂ i g t̂ a Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb  
w P w ý Z Kiv hv q | e t̂ Z, Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ v b M Z w K t̂ t̂ K cwi ev t̂i c j æ t̂ i Z j b v q G K R b bvix  
A t̂ b K w c u t̂ q | Av a y b K h t̂ M I GB D c g n v t̂ t̂ k i t̂ g t̂ q w k i Ges bvix w Z x q t̂ k<sup>®</sup> Y i g v b | w n t̂ m t̂ e  
w e t̂ e w P Z | G Kvi t̂ Y cwi ewi I m g v t̂ R A w a K v s k bvix t̂ g Z v n x b, g h i<sup>®</sup> v n x b I m æ ú` n x b Ae t̂ v q  
Rxeb h v c b K̂i | g j Z, H w Z n w m K f v t̂ e B bvix-c j æ t̂ i m æ ú K<sup>®</sup> h t̂"Q A w a c Z t̂ I A a x b Z v i |<sup>3</sup>  
bvi xi c õ Z e l g t̂ I GB A a x b Ae t̂ v t̂ K e j g v b w m K Kvi t̂ Y m ó n q u b | Gi t̂ c õ t̂ b i t̂ q t̂ Q  
cwi ewi K-m v g w R K-i v R<sup>®</sup> w Z K K Z Ẑ; Z\_v t̂ g Z v i c f v e | A w t̂ g m g v t̂ R bvix-c j æ t̂ i m æ ú K<sup>®</sup>  
w Q t̂ j v m g Z v I m n t̂ h v M Z v i | m v g w R K f v t̂ e c v\_ t̂ K i a v i Y v w Q t̂ j v b v | w K š t̂ m g v š t̂ q bvi xi  
k õ k w<sup>3</sup>, m š t̂ v b D r c v t̂ b t̂ g Z v, t̂ h š b Z v, M w Z k x j Z v Ges m æ ú w Ë I A b t̂ v b A\_ w Z K  
m æ ú t̂ i I c i A w a Kvi w b q w š Z n t̂ Z i i æ n q | i a g v t̂ M n t̂ w j i K v t̂ R bvi x t̂ K m æ ú<sup>3</sup> K̂i  
Zvi f w g K v c j t̂ b i t̂ t̂ i I m x w g Z n t̂ q I t̂ v | G f v t̂ e w c Z Z w i š K g j t̂ e v a bvix I c j æ t̂ i  
g a t̂ Kvi c õ K w Z K c v\_ t̂ K e l t̂ g t̂ i f c t̂ q | GB e l t̂ g t̂ i d t̂j cwi ev t̂i bvi xi Ae t̂ v I  
Ae t̂ v b g j Z c j æ t̂ i A a t̂ b | bvi x t̂ i cwi ewi K Rxe t̂ bi B w Z n v t̂ m i G m Z t̂ m j g Av j  
`x̂bi bvU t̂ Ki bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb c h t̂ j v P b v K̂i I G K B w P t̂ c v l q v hv q | G  
Kvi t̂ Y Zvi bvU t̂ Ki bvix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂ b i v a y b, k h t̂ v m i w z b x, A b M Z w e k t̂ t̂ i t̂ v m x Av i

<sup>3</sup> ú g v q b Av R v t̂, bvix (Z Z x q m s t̂ i Y, X v K v: A v M v g x c k v k b x, 2012), c., 27 |



mšĭ vb Drcv` tbi hšĭ ntq DĭVtQ | bvixi weewnZ Rxebi ^ tjc Avĭj vPbvq Mtel K tMvj vg gjĭk` Dĭj ØL Kĭi tQb:

weewnZ Rxeb evn`Z Zvĭ` i ^vbšĭ i NUtZv GK cwi evi t\_ tK Ab` cwi evĭi | wKš' Gi dĭj Zvĭ` i th Ae`všĭ i NUtZv Ń Ašĭ Z mvgwRK ghP v I e`w³MZ mj\_ kwšĭ i w K w ĩq Ń tZgb gtb nq bv | eis AĭbKĭj tĭB eũweevn, Kb`weµq, evj`weevn I Amgeq` weevn, mvcZĭ; evj %ae` BZ`w` Zvĭ` i RxebĭK `weĭn I e`\_Kĭi w ĩZv | wKš' Gme Qrov ^vfweK weewnZ Rxebi tgĭqiv eũ Am`yb Ges `jmn cxob mn` Ki tZ eva` n tZb |<sup>4</sup>

tmvj g Avj `xĭbi bvUĭK I bvixi GB Ae`v I cwi ewi K tĭj vcu bvbfĭte DĭV GtmtQ | Zvi bvUĭK i bvixi Ae`v-Ae`vb weĭkØĭYi tĭj tĭ bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeb, Avšĭ tm`utĭK P aib, cwi ewi K `wofw½ cĭwZ weĭq Avĭj vKciv Kiv cØqvRb |

### ZNj tKi teMg

ŌAvbĭKZ Aĭš tYŌ bvUĭK i teMg Pwi tĭw i cwi ewi K Rxebi th Aĭ we`ĭ i cĭh½ bvUĭK DĭV GtmtQ Zvi gĭa` dĭU DĭVtQ tmvj g Avj `xĭbi Ab`vb` bvUĭK i Zj bvq m`uY`wfbetkØYi bvix Rxebi wPĭ | G bvUĭK i teMg GKRB mj Zvĭbi ^x | Ggb AwfRvZ tkØYi bvix Pwi tĭ tmvj g Avj `xĭbi Ab` tKvĭbv bvUĭK tB | wKš' Ab`vb` bvUĭK i bvix Pwi tĭ i mvĭ\_ Zvi cv`R` tKej tkØYMZ Ń cwi ewi K Rxebi wPĭ cØq AwfBĭ gvĭ Pvi evi bvUĭK Pwi tĭw i Dcw`wZ t`Lv hvq | cØgevi ivRcØmĭt` i gšĭv Kĭj Ń mj Zvĭbi AvZĭq evnvDwiĭ tbi gZi`Ø gl Kĭdi Rb` Avte`b Ki tZ, wØZxqevi mj Zvĭbi wR`^ ZveĭZ tLvKMĭ i Z, ZZxqevi I Abjfc Ges meĭkl PZĭ`evi ZveĭZ mj Zvĭbi Amy`Zvi Rb` Zvi kvixwi K Ae`v chĭeĭY Ki tZ | cØgevi cwi ewi K AvZĭq evnvDwiĭ tbi `Ø gl Kĭdi weĭq wbtq teMg mj ZvbĭK Abĭiva Ki tĭ tm tKej cØ`vL`vZB bq frĭbv I Dĭcĭvi wKvi nb | wØZxqevi cØxĭvi Z teMĭgi mvĭ\_ mj Zvĭbi t`Lv ntĭ Aj m I A`ĭxb w bwbcvĭZi Rb` nZvkvi K\_v teMĭgi KĭÉ tkvbv hvq wKš' G weĭtq mj Zvb ħĭjĭcnxb AvPiY Kĭi b | ZZxqevi cwi ewi K Rxebi AvjvcPwi Zvq mj Zvĭbi kvixwi K Ae`vi cĭh½ wbtq Avĭj vPbv Pĭj teMg I mj Zvĭbi | GB `ĭk` ivRKvĭR AZ`šĭ e`-ĭ I Bbĭmwĭwq Avµvšĭ mj Zvĭbi nZvkq

<sup>4</sup> tMvj vg gjĭk`, mgvR ms`vi Avĭj vj b I eisj v biUK (XivKv : eisj v GKĭwGx, 1984), c., 254 |

`xNRj m d̄tU I t̄V | PZy ēvi w̄av̄t̄>0 civfZ I ivR`cwi Pvj bvi RuUj Zvq gvbwmK f̄vte wech°Í mj Zv̄t̄bi kvixwi K Ae`vi Dbw̄zi Kvgbvq e`M0 teMg nwk̄t̄gi civḡt̄k°Rj mv Avt̄qvR̄t̄bi Abḡw̄Z Pvb mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q | w̄Kš' mj Zvb teM̄t̄gi Dw̄M̄Zvq `w̄o bv w̄ t̄q teM̄ḡt̄K Ky Z`vM K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄K GKv \_vK̄t̄Z w̄ t̄Z et̄j b | j ý Yxq th, c̄Z̄evi B teMg c̄Z`vL`vZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q bZev nZvkv I GKw̄K̄t̄Z; ch̄p°Í n̄t̄Z t̄`Lv t̄M̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄K | G avi Yv c̄P̄w̄j Z th, ivR`c̄avb w̄Ksev mj Zvb̄t̄ i c̄avb KvR ivR`cwi Pvj bv, msmvi ag°Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q AZ`šÍ t̄M̄SY w̄elq | m̄yZivs cwi ewi K Rxeb Zv̄t̄ i `x̄t̄ i Ae`v I Ae`vbi AZ`šÍ D̄t̄c̄yvi Ges G bvŪt̄KI Zvi e`w̄Z̄µg j ý Kiv hvq bv | ivóšq w̄Ksev cwi ewi K mKj t̄ȳt̄ĪB teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄Ksev c̄ĕkwaKvi , iæZpxb w̄nt̄m̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q bvŪt̄K | Dci š' bvŪt̄K mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi AvZ̄kq evnvD̄w̄i b̄t̄K ýgv Kivi Av̄t̄e`t̄bi c̄Z̄DĒt̄i mj Zv̄t̄bi `p̄en̄v̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i cwi ewi K Rxeb I Zv̄t̄ i `v̄áúZ`m̄áú̄t̄K°P Ae`v Dc̄j w̄ä Kiv hvq:

teMg: evnvD̄w̄i b̄t̄K ýgv K̄t̄i w̄ b |

mj Zvb: m`Ív Ab̄f̄w̄zi K\_v et̄j v̄bv | mgq hw̄ bv Kv̄t̄U t̄Zv n̄x̄t̄i ḡK̄U n̄v̄t̄Z t̄b̄to t̄`L | w̄Ksev Avi K̄ŌRb ev̄x P̄vB et̄j v |

teMg: (t̄µva I Aw̄fgvb w̄ḡw̄k̄Z̄ m̄t̄i) mj Zvb ... |<sup>5</sup>

c̄ŌgZ, evnvD̄w̄i t̄bi `D̄v̄t̄`k m̄áúY°ivR`w̄w̄ZK w̄elq Ges G w̄el̄t̄q mj Zv̄t̄bi e`w̄<sup>3</sup>MZ w̄m̄x̄v̄šÍ B P̄ov̄šÍ | Ḡt̄ȳt̄Ī teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄KQ̄gv̄Ī , iæZ; enb K̄t̄i bv | w̄ŌZxqZ, mj Zvb ivRKv̄t̄h°fx̄lY e`Í \_vK̄vq teM̄t̄gi GKvKx mgq th `t̄mn Zv mj Zvb Dc̄j w̄ä Kīt̄Z cv̄t̄i b w̄Kš' Zv̄t̄Z mj Zv̄t̄bi w̄KQzKievi t̄bB et̄j B w̄Zvb ḡt̄b K̄t̄i b | eis `vmx-ev`x w̄Ksev n̄x̄t̄i -ḡȳv w̄b̄t̄qB teM̄t̄gi msmvi -Rxeb Aw̄Zeww̄Z t̄nvK GgbUvB mj Zv̄t̄bi Kvg` | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K th Rxeb bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi eÜb `p̄p̄ | `vmx-ev`x, c̄Ōm̄v̄t̄ i Ab̄jM̄Z KḡP̄vi x mK̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi gh̄v°v I m̄áúyb D`Pzi n̄t̄j I cwi ewi K Rxeb `ŕḡxi Kv̄t̄Q w̄Zvb `vmx-ev`xi ḡt̄ZvB , iæZpxb | mj Zvb mvi w̄ b ivRKv̄t̄h°e`Í Avi teMg A`t̄i `vmx-ev`x̄t̄ i m̄v̄t̄\_ , w̄Ksev GKvKx mgq KvUvb | i w̄Ī t̄Z Kv̄šÍ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄\_ t̄`Lv nq et̄U w̄Kš' t̄Kv̄t̄bv Av̄šÍ w̄i KZv Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a` t̄`Lv hvq bv | Ab` thUKzmḡt̄q teM̄t̄gi m̄v̄t̄\_ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄ȳv N̄t̄U Zvi f̄t̄i D̄t̄V̄t̄Q nZvkv w̄Ksev gvb-Aw̄fgv̄t̄b | Zv̄B t̄µv̄t̄a mj Zvb̄t̄K teMg et̄j b, ŌAv̄ḡv̄t̄K

<sup>5</sup> t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, m̄c̄el̄qK M̄í I Ab`v̄b` bvUK (Xv̄Kv : ingvb c̄K̄v̄k̄bx, 1973), c., 6 |

Avcwb mn̄ Ki t̄Z cvt̄ib bv mj Zvb?006 ȳgZv, A\_ %awZK wfv̄Ē mj p nt̄j I cwi ewi K RxeB teMg wbtm̄½, Amnvq Ges D̄tcw̄ȳZ bvix| ewoi m̄yn̄w̄4Z M̄tn m̄w̄Rt̄q ivLv Avmeve-ct̄i i t̄Pt̄q tenk wKQzbq| ivRKvh̄cwi Pvj bvq ē\_ mj Zvb wbgw̄4Z wbt̄Ri GKvš̄Í Mn̄ȳti tmLv̄tb Ab̄Kv̄tiv c̄ek̄ tbB| bvŪt̄Ki t̄kl msj̄t̄c Zvb teM̄t̄gi D̄t̄i t̄k̄" mj Zvb̄t̄K ej̄t̄Z t̄kvbv hvq: 00`qv K̄ti Avgv̄t̄K GKv \_vK̄t̄Z `vI | Awg eo Kvš̄Í | GKv \_vK̄t̄Z `vI Avgv̄t̄K| Awg GKv \_vK̄t̄Z PvB, GB kh̄`vq GKvKx Ñ Zng hvI Ñ hvI |007 gj Z mj Zv̄t̄bi B"QvKZ GKvKx \_vK̄t̄Z Pvl qvi ḡt̄ā" w̄ t̄q cwi ewi K RxeB teMgB Awb"QvKZfv̄te GKv nt̄q ct̄ot̄Q|

cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb wetePbv Ki t̄j t̄`Lv hvq, mj Zvb ZNj̄t̄Ki teMg ZNj̄t̄Ki Kv̄t̄Q `x̄ h\_v̄t̄hv̄M" gh̄P̄ v cvqwb| wbt̄Ri ivRKv̄t̄h̄P̄ RvUj Zv wZwb `xi Dci Pwct̄q Zv̄t̄K gvbwmKfv̄te tnq K̄ti t̄Qb| `v̄gxi m̄vnPv̄h̄P̄K Zj̄ NK `vmx ev`x wKsev w̄t̄i Rni Z wbt̄q mgq KvŪt̄bvi mv̄t̄\_ Zj̄ bv K̄ti t̄Qb| d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi c̄Z̄ GKRb gvb| I bvix `ywn̄t̄m̄teB nxb aviYv t̄cv̄Y Kiv nt̄q̄t̄Q| cvi `úwi K fv̄t̄ei Av`vb c̄0vb, Ggbw̄K kvix̄wi K AvKv`ȳv̄t̄Z I mj Zv̄t̄bi Awbnv̄ μt̄g `p̄env̄ti cwi YZ nt̄q̄t̄Q| G Kv̄it̄Y cwi ewi K RxeB AcȲ0teM̄t̄gi mv̄t̄\_ gj Z tn̄t̄i t̄gi `vm `vmxi RxeB̄i t̄Kv̄t̄bv cv\_ R̄" tbB|

**dn̄P̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x̄**

0mc̄elqK M̄i 0̄ bvŪt̄Ki dn̄P̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x̄ I Zvi Kb̄`v t̄giā mv̄aviY M̄n̄` bvix| dn̄P̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄K w̄N̄ti B AvewZ̄Z̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q bvŪt̄Ki c̄0U| bvŪt̄K Zvi `x̄ I Kb̄`vi w̄t̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fv̄gKv c̄Z̄`ȳ Kiv hvq bv| Amr ḡbv̄dv̄t̄j v̄fx ē`emv̄qx Ges ivR%awZKfv̄te Ab̄`v̄t̄q Av̄t̄cv̄kKv̄gx dn̄P̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei Aš̄Í 000, ms`vi, Ab̄`v̄q mKj B D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q GKw̄U mv̄t̄ci i f̄c̄t̄K| wKš̄' gvb| w̄t̄m̄te Zvi gb`Í t̄Ēj Ab̄`v̄q̄t̄ev̄tai Qv̄qvcv̄Z N̄t̄Ūt̄Q Zvi cwi ewi K RxeB Ges hv M̄0m̄ K̄ti t̄Q Zvi `x̄ Ges Kb̄`v mš̄Í v̄b̄t̄K| `v̄gx-wcZvi Ab̄`v̄t̄qi gb`Í w̄ĒK c̄Z̄dj b cwi ewi K RxeB cwi ev̄t̄i Ab̄`m`m̄t̄`i I `úk̄0K̄ti t̄Q| dn̄P̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei m̄t̄½ Zvi `xi mv̄sm̄wi K Uv̄bc̄t̄ob tbB Ñ Kb̄`vi m̄t̄½ I Zvi mn̄Rv̄Z tm̄š̄n̄t̄`P̄ m̄úK̄0i t̄q̄t̄Q| Z\_wc dn̄P̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei `xi nv̄t̄ŪP̄ Am̄j, iv̄t̄Z fv̄t̄j v̄ Nḡ nq bv Ges Nḡv̄t̄j `ȳ`c̄et̄`t̄L| m̄sm̄t̄i i t̄`Lv̄t̄kvbv K̄ti

---

6 Z̄t̄`e, c, 28|  
7 Z̄t̄`e, c, 38|

Zvi w̄ b t̄Kt̄U t̄M̄t̄j I ˆvgxi ivR%awZK cvc mvs mvi K Rxeb gvbmK AkwišÍ i exR ecb  
Kt̄i t̄Q Zv m̄y úó | dt̄j DˆPwet̄Ei GB bvixl cwi ewi K Rxeb Dv̄M̄Ḡes ˆjw̄šÍ vM̄Oˆ  
gvbj |

**nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx**

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj mgm̄v̄0 bvŪt̄K nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx Pwi t̄ŪJi th cwi ewi K Rxeb D̄t̄V  
Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv gj Z eĀbvi | nwig` evg-ivRbm̄Zi m̄t̄½ R̄w̄Z Ń tm Av̄Ūvi M̄D̄t̄Ū KvR K̄t̄i |  
c̄t̄iv bvUK R̄t̄o t̄ Lv hvq tm Ges Zvi m̄Zx\_̄Pv w̄gt̄j tev̄gv ˆZwi K̄i t̄Z eˆˆÍ | w̄b̄t̄Ri Sw̄  
Sv̄t̄gj vi K̄v̄t̄Ri eˆˆÍ Zvq w̄bq̄w̄Z ew̄ot̄Z th̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv tm | ew̄ot̄Z Āt̄c̄ȳvi Z ˆxi c̄h̄½  
DV̄t̄j m̄Zx\_̄Q̄idK̄t̄K nwig` ēt̄j : Ūˆ t̄ m̄t̄ne | me t̄Q̄toQ̄to w̄ t̄Z cv̄i t̄j ew̄P | Ūˆ8 cwi ev̄ti i  
c̄ŪZ Zvi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv ggZv w̄K̄sev Uvb t̄bB Zv G msj v̄t̄ci ḡt̄aˆ ˆúó | hvi ˆvq̄fvi GKv enb  
K̄i t̄Q gj Z Zvi ˆx | w̄K̄Q̄ȳ b cwi evi t̄\_̄t̄K w̄bi ǣt̄Í k \_vK̄vq nwiḡt̄ i ˆx w̄b̄t̄RB ˆvḡt̄K L̄j̄R̄t̄Z  
P̄t̄j Av̄t̄m Zv̄t̄ i Av̄ˆÍ v̄bvq | ˆvḡx-ˆxi K̄t̄\_v̄cK\_b t̄\_̄t̄K m̄t̄R cwi Ū̄Ū n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄ i  
cwi ewi K Rxeb:

nwig` | ej w̄Q KvR | Ń ˆyPvi w̄ b ev̄m̄vq bv hv̄l qv̄Uv Ggb w̄K |  
ˆx | tm K\_v w̄K tev̄Svi ḡt̄Zv ēj̄x t̄Zv̄gvi Av̄t̄Q |  
... Kx KvR th Ń Pvi w̄ b āt̄i I ev̄m̄vq hv̄l qv̄ m̄ǣ n̄t̄ˆQ bv | ...  
nwig` | Ab\_̄R ˆK̄udqr t̄P̄t̄qv bv | ev̄m̄vq hLb ˆ i Kvi n̄t̄e hv̄tev |  
ˆx | GmeB h̄w̄ K̄i t̄e Ń t̄Zv m̄smvi cv̄Zvi h̄ȳ3Uv t̄K̄t̄bv gv\_vq Ḡt̄m̄Qj |  
nwig` | t̄Zv̄gvi tev̄ki f̄v̄M K\_vB ˆjev̄8ˆ Avgvi K̄v̄t̄Q | f̄v̄t̄j v Ń t̄Zv̄gvi K\_vi Reve n̄t̄ˆQ  
GB Ń f̄j K̄t̄i w̄Q | 9

nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei GB f̄t̄j i gv̄k̄j w̄ t̄q P̄t̄j t̄Q Zvi ˆx | m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i mgˆÍ ˆw̄q̄Z̄i tm GKvB cv̄j b  
K̄t̄i | cwi ewi K AeK̄v̄W̄t̄gvq c̄P̄w̄j Z f̄v̄t̄e m̄sm̄vi āt̄ḡP w̄K̄Oz ˆvq-ˆw̄q̄Z̄i w̄b̄w̄ ̄ ̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄K̄Sˆ  
nwig` tm ˆvq ˆw̄q̄Z̄i t̄Zv̄qv̄ v K̄t̄i bv | tm gj Z t̄ˆQvP̄vix : Ū̄N̄t̄i i ev̄aˆevaK̄Zvi ḡt̄aˆ

---

8 t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb, t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄01, m̄v̄Bgb R̄v̄K̄wi qv̄ m̄ǣv̄. (X̄v̄K̄v : gv̄l j v ēt̄ v̄m̄©2005),  
c., 106 |  
9 Z̄t̄ˆe, c., 108 |

Avig tbB| Avgvi c̄oqvRb nt̄j hv̄tev| bBt̄j evBt̄i \_vKt̄ev|<sup>10</sup> dt̄j nwig` mvt̄nt̄ei `xi  
cwi ewi K Rxeb AZ`šÍ vbt̄m½ Ges eĀbvi | nwigt̄` i cwi ewi K eŪt̄bi ḡt̄a` t̄Kv̄t̄bv  
fv̄t̄jvevmv ev ggZv th tbB Zv Zv̄t̄` i K\_vevZv̄q̄ m̄y úó| nwig` I Zvi `xi ḡt̄LvḡL  
KvUvKw̄Ji t̄fZt̄i aiv c̄tōt̄Q cwi ewi K m̄p̄ú̄k̄Zi Afve| GKw̄ t̄K `x̄ Zvi AwaKvi c̄ŪZôvq  
ḡt̄Liv Avi Ab`w̄ t̄K nwig` mvt̄ne e`Í Zvi cwiŪP̄ KvR vbt̄q| dt̄j `R̄t̄bi Rxeb `w̄ t̄K  
c̄ĕw̄nZ| gvSLv̄t̄b msmvi at̄ḡP̄ `vq-`vqZi | cwi Yvg Dfqt̄KB c̄w̄oZ Kt̄i t̄Q| bvŪt̄K ZvB  
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq `v̄gx-`xi AvšÍ tm̄p̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄a` w̄e`Í i e`eavb i w̄PZ nt̄q̄t̄Q| ḡj Z cwi ewi K  
Rxeb nwigt̄` i GKc̄w̄ȳK, D̄t̄I k`nxb Ges D`vmb AvPiY nwigt̄` i `x̄t̄K AwaKvi ewĀZ  
Kt̄i t̄Q| dt̄j cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi `x̄ b`vĥ` AwaKvi thgb nwi t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zḡwb Zvi Ae`v Ges  
Ae`vb `B̄ w̄ K t̄\_t̄KB Aw`Í Zpxb nt̄q̄ c̄tōt̄Q|

cve`v

ŪKwi g evl qwj i kĪæ A\_ev ḡj ḡt̄ t` LvŪ bvŪt̄K gaymsM̄h̄Kvix Kwi g evl qwj i `x̄ cve`v  
GKRb m̄vavi Y M̄p̄` bvi x| Kwi g evl qwj i mvt̄\_ Zvi AšÍ i ½ Nwbô m̄p̄ú̄K̄bvŪt̄Ki i iǣt̄ZB  
t̄Pv̄t̄L c̄tō:

Kwi g: t̄Zv̄t̄i Lv̄ḡl ZB n̄w̄j t̄M cve`v, i f̄cmv b`xi i f̄c̄vj x cve`v | (t̄m Gw̄M̄t̄q Av̄t̄m)  
cve`v: j ¾v bvB, Q`vt gi` |<sup>11</sup>

Kwi g evl qwj I cve`vi m̄vsm̄wi K Rxeb `v̄gx-`xi m̄p̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ Uvbv̄c̄t̄ob tbB Ņ Zv̄t̄` i  
AvšÍ tm̄p̄ú̄K̄P̄ AZ`šÍ m̄y p̄| w̄Kš' fv̄t̄jvevmvi Afve bv \_vKt̄j I Lv̄t̄`i Afve Zv̄t̄` i  
cwi ewi K Rxeb `t̄Zi^Zwi Kt̄i | i v̄Zfve cwi YZ nq t̄p̄v̄t̄a:

Kwi g: (t̄i t̄M w̄M̄t̄q) M̄í Km| ūm& IB Lv̄w̄j m̄vb̄K̄K bv̄t̄Ki Dci N̄j v̄m&wb | hv, Zv̄ḡK m̄vRv̄qv  
Avb |<sup>12</sup>

Kwi g evl qwj m̄y` i ēt̄b ga-m̄sM̄h̄ Kt̄i R̄w̄eKv w̄b̄ēm̄ Kt̄i | Avi Zvi Dci w̄b̄f̄P̄ Kt̄i  
cve`vi Rxeb | cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄c̄ḡ m̄t̄Ēj | ZvB Kwi g evl qwj i A\_©Dc̄vR̄t̄bi e`\_Zv

---

<sup>10</sup> Zt̄`e  
<sup>11</sup> t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, m̄c̄ēl qK M̄í I Ab`vb` bvUK, c., 65 |  
<sup>12</sup> Zt̄`e |

## bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

cve`v̂K nZvkvMÖ́ Í Kti | ýav ev Afve Zv̂`i msvmwi K tçĝtK mvguqK evavMÖ́ Kti eřU  
wKŠ' cve`vi Rb` Kwitgi `i t̂`i ZxeZv Dcj wä Kiv hvq bvÛtKi `i iæ t\_̂tK tkI chŠÍ |  
Ktj ivq cve`vi AKvj çv̂tY AaĐb̂w` Kwitgi AvnvRwi t\_̂tK Zv `úó tevSv hvq:

AvBR iv̂tZ cve`v bvB ĉwYçv Av̂tQ | Avi evN evN Avgvi t̂`v`Í | nvt t̂`v`Í | (mvgtb  
j ý` Kti) ZB Rvbm, Avgvi tçtUi gwa` ýav, eřKi gwa` tkvK | KBuQ̂tZv, ev̂Ni eřK I  
`KLy\_v̂tKÑZq evN cv tgBj `v thgp Kv̂t` bv! nuZ cv̂ti cve`vi tVv̂tU gD wQj | cve`vi  
Mj vq tgŠgwr̂y i Mvb | trv trv ti eD...(tK̂t̂ I t̂V |)<sup>13</sup>

cve`vi gZîtZ Kwitgi tkvKDb̂w` cwi YwZ cve`v-Kwitgi Af̂t̂ei msv̂ti I GK Mf̂xi  
tçĝgi m̂ú̂tK̂P `š̂iK ntq D̂t̂V̂tQ | cve`vi gZîtZ hŵ I Kwig evl qwj tkv̂tK Db̂w` ntq  
çto wKŠ' msvmwi K Rxêbi cve`vi m̂t\_ Zvi Av̂iPY Ât̂bK t̂ŷt̂B iřp Ñ GgbwK  
cwi ewi K tĥtKv̂bv ŵxvŠÍ Zv̂tK GKvB ŵt̂Z t̂`Lv hvq | evl qwj i GKK ŵxvŠÍ I  
ŵt̂`K̂k cwi Pŵj Z cve`vi cwi ewi K Rxêbi Ae`vI ZvB m̂y p bq |

## bZi

ŪAvZi Avj x̂`i bxj v̂f cvÛŪ bvÛtKi GKgv̂t̂ bvix Pwi t̂ cvUPvIx AvẐti i `x̂ bZj cwi ewi K  
Rxeb eĀbvi | bZi AvẐti i ŵZxq `x̂ | cŪg `xi gZîi ci 52 eQ̂ti i ex̂ AvZi ŵZxq̂evi  
weevn Kti t̂bv̂vi P̂ti i ĥeZx Kb`v bẐtK | AvẐti i m̂t\_ bZi eq̂t̂mi cv`R̂, bZb cwi tek,  
bvixi Dci Ab`v̂t̂`i GKt̂çk `ŵf̂ŵz, Kms`vi mKjB bẐtK wecĥÍ Ktît̂Q | dt̂j  
AvẐti i msv̂ti bZi gb t̂bB | G Kv̂i t̂y `š̂iZveRŵoZ ŵcZ::gvZ..ŵfUv̂t̂ZB tm ŵd̂ti tĥt̂Z P̂vq |  
bvÛtKi `i iæ̂t̂Z bZi ç̂ĥt̂z GmKj Z\_`i b̂t̂Z cvl qv hvq ç̂Ẑteik `B eřxi Kt̂\_v̂cK\_t̂b:

cŪg ex̂ | wK Ki ŵẐt̂Q |  
ŵZxq ex̂ | `i Rv R̂řov cv tgBj v Kv̂i ŵẐt̂Q | Ñ Mvb bv Kv̂i b eyŜ bv | ev̂ci ewo hŵZ  
P̂vq |  
cŪg ex̂ | KI wK | ewoUv KB th hŵe |  
ŵZxq ex̂ | Ai ç̂ti Luêt̂ki Av̂mi Av̂t̂Q |<sup>14</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ẑt̂`e, c, 73 |

<sup>14</sup> tm̂j g Avj `xb, tm̂j g Avj `xb i Pbv̂mgMÖ́1, c, 281 |

bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K RxeB

cwi ewi K RxeB bZi Ges AvZi Df̄tqB Am̄x| bZi Zvi msmvi RxeBbi cwi Pq  
tḡb w̄bZ cv̄iwb etj ˆogx w̄nt̄mte AvZi t̄K ˆKvi Ki t̄Z cv̄i bv| w̄cZ::gvZ...w̄fUvi  
b÷vj w̄Rqv Zv̄tK meŸY w̄N̄i iv̄tL| w̄KŠ' Amy' AvZi l Zv mn' Ki t̄Z cv̄i bv| ˆogx w̄nt̄mte  
Zvi c̄f̄Zj AwaKvi c̄Zôv Ki t̄Z P̄vq| d̄tj bZi gb l kvixi K ˆ t̄Zj tm t̄m̄t̄a d̄t̄m D̄t̄V  
w̄Zxq ex̄t̄K etj :

AvZi | D Av̄tm bv| Av̄m̄e bv| kvj xi gw̄M Ñ D kvj x̄ti Av̄w̄g Ñ K̄uQg i Bbv iv̄L D̄ti Av̄w̄g Ñ  
c̄ôg ex̄| Ai c̄ti Av̄Qi Av̄t̄Q Ñ tkvb KB AvZi | tḡšj w̄f Av̄m̄w̄j n̄w̄Riv w̄ḡj vl t̄ Lev|  
AvZi | D Kq t̄bv̄vi Pi h̄w̄e| Ñ Av̄w̄g gi t̄ZuQ Ñ Avi ZB Km t̄bv̄vi P̄ti hv̄ḡj| D̄ti Av̄w̄g  
iv̄Lgybv Ñ B t̄Miv̄t̄gi t̄Mvi ˆv̄t̄b D̄ti KeŸi w̄ ḡj<sup>15</sup>

ex̄ AvZi gj Z Zvi t̄m̄ev̄h̄Ziē Rb' GKRb ˆvmx w̄nt̄mte t̄bv̄vi Pi t̄ t̄K Av̄Zxq cwi Rbnxb  
h̄p̄Zx bZi t̄K w̄et̄q K̄ti w̄b̄t̄q Av̄tm| w̄KŠ' gZic\_hv̄T̄x GKRb et̄x̄i t̄m̄ev̄vm̄xi ḡt̄a' msmvi  
RxeBbi t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ mv̄\_RZv L̄t̄R cv̄qwb bZi Ñ msmv̄ti Zvi w̄bw̄j B̄Zv t̄ t̄K Zv m̄ȳ úo avi bv Kiv  
hv̄q| Dci Š' Āt̄b̄e Af̄ve l bZi t̄K cwi ewi K RxeB et̄ov ai t̄bi m̄sM̄t̄gi ḡf̄Lv̄ḡjL ˆv̄o  
Kwi t̄q̄t̄Q| AvZi i msmv̄ti bZi Ab' bvix̄' i ḡt̄Zv Aw̄f̄t̄hv̄Rb NUv̄t̄Z cv̄iwb| ZvB Zvi  
Av̄PiY c̄Z̄t̄ekx l cwi ev̄t̄i i mK̄t̄j i K̄v̄t̄Q Zv Amsj M̄e et̄j w̄et̄ew̄PZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| bv̄Ūt̄Ki  
GKch̄q t̄ Lv hv̄q, w̄R̄t̄b āt̄i t̄Q et̄j tḡšj w̄f KZ̄R kvixi K w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ˆKvi nq bZi  
Aet̄k̄t̄l AvZi i msmvi t̄ t̄K bZi cv̄w̄j t̄q hvl qv cwi ewi K RxeBbi c̄Z Av̄v̄nxb ZvB  
t̄Kej ˆZwi K̄ti bv Ñ Zv̄t̄K c̄Z ˆv̄L̄v̄t̄bi t̄f̄Zi w̄ t̄q c̄Z ev̄' l %Zwi K̄ti | f̄v̄t̄j vev̄m̄v̄nxb  
m̄x̄úK̄, Af̄ve, Av̄kv-Av̄Kv̄ȳvi ˆecixZ', m̄vḡw̄RK Kms̄' vi G me w̄KQz bZj cwi ewi K  
ˆv̄f̄w̄eK RxeBt̄K f̄x̄l Yf̄v̄t̄e ev̄av̄M̄Ÿ K̄ti t̄Q Ñ th ev̄av bZi Aw̄Z̄m̄g Ki t̄Z cv̄iwb et̄j tm  
ci w̄RZ l cj v̄ZK bvix w̄nt̄mte c̄Z K̄w̄qZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

t̄M̄ŠZgx, Ab̄m̄eqv, w̄c̄q̄se ˆv l kK̄Š̄l j v

gyb K̄t̄Ȳi msmv̄ti Aw̄k̄Z̄ w̄eaev tev̄b t̄M̄ŠZgx l Zvi Kb̄'v̄Ÿq Ab̄m̄eqv l w̄c̄q̄se ˆv Ges Zcw̄^  
w̄ek̄w̄ḡt̄ l ˆM̄c̄bUx t̄gbKvi cwi Z' ˆ3 Kb̄'v̄ kK̄Š̄l j v̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q ˆZwi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q ŌkK̄Š̄l j v̄Ÿ bv̄Ūt̄Ki  
w̄f̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄P̄T̄ | t̄M̄ŠZgxi ˆogx B̄j j ˆx̄ l Kb̄'v̄t̄' i ti t̄L ev̄bc̄Ÿ' h̄vb Ges t̄m̄Lv̄t̄b

<sup>15</sup> Z̄t̄' e, c, 283|

t̂^Qvq Abvnt̂i gZieiY Kt̂ib | Zvi t̂^QvqZi t̂fZi ŵtq t̂MŠZgxi msmvi Rxeṭbi | gZi Nt̂U | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i āvZv Kt̂Yĵ M̂n | GLvṭbB t̂MŠZgx | Zvi Kb̂v̂t̂q̂i bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb | Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵek̂ŵĝ | t̂gbKvi AbvKŵŷZ ŵgj t̂b kKš̂ĵvi Rb̂ĵ | ŵKš̂' t̂M̂bUx t̂gbKv Zvi D̂t̂f̂k̂' Pwi Zv\_̂Kt̂i gŵj bx b̂xi Zx̂i Kb̂v̂t̂K t̂dt̂j t̂M̂P̂t̂j hvb Ñ Aet̂k̂t̂i kKš̂ĵvi | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i gŵj Kt̂Yĵ cwi ev̂ti | ŵeaev t̂MŠZgx mvaviY M̂n' bvi x | bvUṭK Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb gvZmj f Avṭet̂M cŶn̂t̂q D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | Zvi M̂f̂R̂v̂Z Kb̂v̂t̂q thgb Zvi fv̂t̂j vev̂m | t̂^t̂n t̂v̂z t̂Zgub kKš̂ĵvi t̂ŷt̂f̂ | t̂Kv̂t̂bv cv\_̂R̂' ĵŷ Kiv hvq bv | Dciš̂ kKš̂ĵvi AmŷZvq t̂MŠZgxi D̂ŵM̂ẑv | ŵĵš̂f̂v mĝf̂ | bvUK R̂t̂o ĵŷ Kiv hvq | gj Z bvUṭKi t̂k̂t̂i kKš̂ĵvi cwi Pq D̂t̂b̂ŵPZ n̂lqvi cêcĥš̂f̂ | Zvi M̂f̂R̂v̂Z Kb̂v̂ ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ewi K Rxeṭb kKš̂ĵvi cwi ŵPZ n̂t̂q D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | kKš̂ĵvi gj cwi Pq D̂t̂b̂ŵPZ n̂t̂j t̂MŠZgxi gvZm̂Ēvq m̂t̂R̂v̂ti AvNvZ ĵv̂t̂M: ōm̂Z' ĉK̂ŵk̂Z t̂nv̂K | nvq gn̂ŵl̂ŵK̂Qŷ m̂t̂Z' i gŵLvĝŵL n̂t̂j gŵĒKv Uṭj | t̂v̂ | v̂l Ñ eĵt̂Z v̂l | t̂^t̂M̂P̂ b̂xj bÛbUx t̂MŠZgxi Aŵf̂k̂vc bv | GKRB Rbbx t̂m gv n̂t̂Z cv̂ti ŵb Ñ Avi GKRB gv Ñ t̂m i ayRbbx bq et̂j gv n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂j v bv | ōō<sup>16</sup> Kb̂v̂t̂' i ĉŌZcv̂j b | āvZv Kt̂Yĵ msmv̂ti i ŵŵqẐi cv̂j t̂b t̂MŠZgxi cwi ewi K mvaviY Rxeb AŵZeŵnZ n̂t̂Z t̂^Lv hvq bvUṭK | bvUKŵŵ tĥt̂nẐi kKš̂ĵvi t̂K t̂K̂^a Kt̂i t̂m̂t̂nẐi bvUṭK kKš̂ĵvi kvi x̂wi K | gvb̂ŵm̂K AmŷZvq ĉt̂iv cwi ev̂i B G ŵb̂t̂q êf̂f̂, D̂ŵM̂cêl t̂kv̂Kv̂nZ | Amŷ' kKš̂ĵvi ŵP̂ŵK̂rm̂vi GK cĥt̂q hLb Zvi m̂ŵZ'K̂vi cwi Pq D̂^ŵŵÛZ n̂q ZLb t̂\_̂t̂K cwi ev̂ti i m̂K̂t̂j i mv̂t̂\_B Zvi GK m̂ŷúó t̂^Ẑi^Ẑwi n̂q:

t̂MŠZgx | nvq kKš̂ĵvi Ñ nvq t̂Lx t̂ĝt̂q Ñ GB t̂^β nv̂t̂Z gŵj bx b̂xi Zxi t̂\_̂t̂K Avbv t̂m̂B ŵki Kb̂v̂t̂K D̂ōR̂t̂j ŵb Kwît̂q ĉŵĒ et̂^ĵ t̂X̂t̂K GKŵb et̂Ki Kv̂t̂Q Ẑt̂j tît̂Lŵĵvg | AvR ŵK̂Qŷĝt̂b t̂bB t̂Zvi |

kKš̂ĵvi | t̂ĝti t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb Av̂ĝv̂t̂K | GLb gv̂st̂mi t̂f̂Ẑti ŵet̂li t̂^v̂z t̂M̂t̂\_̂t̂Q Ñ D̂' i t̂\_̂t̂K St̂ît̂Q Kv̂t̂j v î<sup>3</sup>av̂i v | AnsKvi Zeŷt̂N̂v̂P bv | gvẐt̂^t̂n gv̂b | Kt̂i Q Ñ gvẐt̂^t̂n Ẑŵg Av̂ĝv̂t̂K t̂ĝti t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb t̂m̂B ŵb |<sup>17</sup>

<sup>16</sup> t̂m̂ĵ g Av̂j t̂^xb, t̂m̂ĵ g Av̂j t̂^xb i P̂bv̂mĝM̂ō2, m̂v̂Bgb R̂v̂K̂wî qv m̂<sup>3</sup>úv. (X̂v̂Kv : gv̂l ĵv et̂^v̂m̂<sup>3</sup> 2006), c., 74-75 |

<sup>17</sup> Ẑt̂^e, c., 78 |



## bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxeb

tm wK t̄ eZv bv gvb| Ñ Zvi AvZcwi Pq I cwi YwZ wbtqB tkI chŠÍ kKŠÍ jvi  
cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb Aw̄Í Zpxb ntq DfVtQ| tMŠZgxi gZv gvb KY| kKŠÍ jvK  
Kb̄v t̄ c̄Zcwj Z Kt̄i tQ| wKŠ' GB ØwØK cwi w̄ZtZ tmI weḡp| kKŠÍ jvi te` bvt̄eva  
ZvB cwi ev̄i i mKj t̄K mgvbfv̄te Q̄tq tM̄tQ|

### Wwj gb

ŪKĒb̄Lvj v̄0 buŪKi Wwj gb tet̄ w̄b bvix| buŪK GB tet̄ m̄ú<sup>8</sup> vq̄tK jvDq̄v etj cwi wPZ  
Kiv ntq̄tQ| gj Z, tet̄ t̄ i Rxeb fvmgvb Ñ t̄bŠKv̄ZB Zv̄t̄ i Ni-msmvi | Wwj ḡt̄bi t̄v̄gx  
iDgvb (ingvb) tK GK̄ v nZ̄v Kt̄i jvDq̄v̄t̄ i ūKg m̄<sup>9</sup> | Gici t̄ t̄K weaev Wwj ḡt̄bi  
GKvi msmvi | ūKg m̄<sup>9</sup> i Kz̄ w̄0 t̄ t̄K w̄b̄R̄t̄ i ew̄P̄tq̄ ivLv Zvi Av̄t̄i K Rxeb msM̄ḡ | gj Z  
mvi w̄ t̄bi Kg<sup>10</sup> t̄k̄t̄ i w̄i i w̄tm̄½ t̄bŠKvi fvmgvb Rxeb KgR̄v̄ŠÍ Wwj ḡt̄bi cwi ewi K  
Rxēt̄bi Lw̄Z w̄P̄Í Ñ w̄bāw̄i Z cwi YwZ | Zvi Am̄ú<sup>11</sup> w̄tm̄½ cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi Pvj w̄P̄Í i  
t̄fZi jvDq̄v ev tet̄ m̄ú<sup>8</sup> v̄t̄qi bvixi cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi Aw̄Zm̄vgvb̄ w̄ K buŪK d̄t̄U DfVtQ|

### bl kv`x

Ūt̄KivgZḡ½j Ū buŪKi t̄v̄gx cwi Z̄<sup>12</sup> bl kv`x w̄cZvi ewōt̄Z Aw̄k̄Z̄ | m̄ŠÍ vb nq bv etj  
k̄t̄i ewō t̄ t̄K tm w̄bh̄ZZ, c̄Z̄ vL̄vZ | Zey buŪK t̄ Lv hvq bl kv`x t̄v̄gx Rb̄  
c̄Z̄x̄ȳvi Z Ñ Zvi wek̄m GKw̄ b w̄b̄Ōq̄ tm Zv̄t̄K k̄t̄i ewōt̄Z w̄dwi t̄q w̄b̄t̄Z Aw̄m̄te | t̄KivgZ  
bl kv`xi t̄v̄gx K̄v̄t̄Q w̄P̄W t̄j t̄L w̄KŠ' Zvi DĒi Av̄tm bv | bl kv`xi c̄Z̄ t̄v̄gx cwi ev̄t̄i  
K̄v̄t̄ivi t̄K̄v̄bv ggZv t̄bB Ñ v̄q̄l t̄bB | buŪK t̄v̄gx- t̄x̄ mnR̄vZ m̄ú<sup>13</sup> t̄h m̄f̄ cvl qv hvq  
Zv gj Z f̄v̄t̄j vevm̄vnx̄b Ñ w̄biǣEvc | d̄t̄j buŪK miw̄m̄i bl kv`xi t̄v̄gx w̄Ksev k̄t̄i -k̄vi w̄o  
Pwi t̄ Dcw̄w̄Z bv v̄K̄t̄j I bl kv`xi msj v̄t̄c Zv̄t̄ i m̄t̄½ bl kv`xi Av̄ŠÍ tm̄ú<sup>14</sup> m̄nt̄R  
Ab̄t̄gq: Ūtniv th cvlvY t̄Mv | th cvlvY | Ū<sup>15</sup> GB cvlvY cwi R̄t̄bi Av̄t̄i K w̄P̄Í bl kv`xi  
w̄cZM̄t̄nI t̄ Lv hvq | gj Z w̄cZvi ewōt̄Z Aēv̄bi Z bl kv`x w̄cZv Af̄v̄ex Aw̄j w̄ḡqvi K̄v̄t̄QI  
μ̄t̄g tevSv ntq I t̄V | Ggbw̄K t̄x̄ I Kb̄vi c̄Z̄ Aw̄j w̄ḡqvi t̄<sup>16</sup> envi bl kv`x̄t̄K Zvj K̄ v̄t̄i

<sup>18</sup> Zt̄`e, c,240|

ewo fZ MñK t g P KvR Ki t Z eva K ti | wKŠ` pwi î Zvj K` vti i c0j vftb bl kv`xi mv t\_ Zvj K` vti i kvixi K m=úK©Zwi ntj bl kv`xi Rxeb cvtè hvq| KviY Gi t fZi w` t q tm tKej Zvj K` vti i mv g w q K thŠb-Dt ERbv vbi m t bi Dcvq wntmte e`eüZ ntqtQ| cwi w`wZ bZb w` t K evK tbq eÜ`v bvix etj cwi PZ bl kv`x AŠÍ tmËy ntq cotj | wgt` Acet` bl kv`x Ni-msmvi webó ntqtQ G mZ` DtbwPZ nq wKŠ` mgvR wKsev cwi ewi tKD Zv t K M0Y K ti bv| bl kv`xi M t f P Oqgv t mi a f Y nZ`v Ges bl kv`x vbi a t i k nevi ga` w` t q bl kv`x Pwi fîi Ki a Y cwi YwZ N t U|

gv t qi mv t\_ bl kv`xi cwi ewi K eÜb Mfxi ntj l bl kv`xi wczvi i a` a gwZ P Kv t Q bl kv`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb k t i ewoi g t Zv B Ki a Y wntmte D t V G t m t Q| KviY` v g xi ewoi mK t j i g t Zv wczvi mv t\_ l bl kv`xi cwi ewi K m=úK© Abv` t i i | wKŠ` Lvj v Z fvB t Kiv g t Z i mv t\_ bl kv`xi AvŠÍ tm=ú t K P Mfxi Zv wfbegv î v` Zwi K t i t Q bvU t K| mK t j cwi Z`wM Ki t j l t Kiv g Z GKv B bl kv`xi c t y` `wvq| bl kv`xi bó a f Y i c0Z t Kiv g t Z i ggZv m Mfxi: 00gv b t l i Qv l bv| KvM n\_ t b WvBqv wczcovq Lv t ev| Zvi Pqv Kei w` t j Avj øv L y k A t ev| 0019 gj Z 0 t Kiv g Z g 1/2 j 0 bvU t K bl kv`xi th cwi ewi K Rxeb dtU D t V t Q Zv vbZvŠÍ gh P vnx b| GLv t b j y` Kiv hvq cwi ewi K m=ú t K P aibl Agv b i e K| tKej bl kv`xi gv l t Kiv g t Z i` i` bl kv`x t K mv g w R K l cwi ewi K gv b l wntmte h\_vh\_ gh P vi Awakvi c0Z 0v Ki t Z cv t i bv|

bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv` R t b B cwi ewi K Rxe t b D t c w y` Z bvix| msmv t i i mKj Mñ` w j Kg` thgb Zv t` i GKgv î KvR t Zgvb úK t gi Ab`\_v ntj kvixi K j v A b v l` b w g i E K e`v c v i | gj Z, bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv cwi ewi K Rxe t bi g t a` t Zgb t K v t b v c 0 f` t b B| Zv t` i cwi ewi K t k v P b x q Ae`v wczZvŠK cwi ewi e`e`vi vbL y` c0Z d j b|

**b t Rvnb**

tKiv g t Z i` x exi v 1/2 bv b t Rvnb Kmgcj M0 t gi GKRb tgvq w 4 t bi t g t q| Zvi bZb cwi ewi K Rxe t bi m=0ebv` Zwi nq t Kiv g t Z i mv t\_ weevn eÜ t bi g t a` w` t q| wKŠ` weev t ni

---

<sup>19</sup> Z t` e, c, 242|

ivtZ AwZwi<sup>3</sup> i<sup>3</sup>ÿtYi KvitY biRvntbi gZi ntj tm mætebvi I gZi nq| GB f mgtqi gtaB tKivgZ-biRvntbi cvi úwii K mæútkP tfZi Mfxi cwi ewi K Av v ^Zwi ntqtQ| Af mgtqi gta biRvntb I tKivgtZi vgx-xi th cMvp eÜb jÿ Kiv hvq Zv AZŠÍ PgKc0 | tKivgZ x wntmte biRvntbK tKej gtb-c0tY fvjt vevmvi mvt\_ M0Y Ktiwb N cwiK í w b tmbvK vtæú alÿi dtj AŠÍ tmËy biRvntbi Mf0vtZi dmj th gZ mŠÍ vb fvgó nq ZvtKI gvbti ghP v w tqtQ| biRvntbi cwi YwZ tKivgZtK thgb e w\_Z Kti0 tZwb Zvi c0Z tKivgtZi t0j Avtiv cMvp Kti0| Ab w tK `tmgtq biRvntb I tKivgZ th ewotZ Avk0 cvq tmB ewoi KZP AvRj ggZtæva biRvntbi cwi Pq I AvŠÍ tmæútkP tÿtî wfbægvîv ^Zwi Kti0| AvRyb biRvntbK ag0Kb v wntmte M0Y Kti tKivgtZi mvt\_ weevtni mKj et`ve í B tKej Kti bv N biRvntbK tdiZ wbtZ Avmv tmbvvgqvi gv í vb iÿ úgwKI AM0n Kti | dtj bvUtK ag0cZvi fvjt vevm Ges tKivgtZi mgvbfwZ biRvntbi gZi-gnZ0KI AvteMNB Kti tZvtj |

**kgjv**

0tKivgZg½j0 bvUtKi kgjv Kvftbi `j nivtbi KvitY vgx-k: i KZR w b h0ZZ ntq gvbimK fvimvg nivitj wczvi msmvti ZvtK cpivq c0veZ0 Kitz nq| wczv-gvzv I GKgvî fvB tmfvbtk wbtq kgjvi cwi ewi K Rxefti c0Z"Owe Ztj aiv ntqtQ bvUtK| Kb vi cwi YwZ wczv-gvzv I Avk0Z tKivgZtKI e w\_Z Kti | wczv-gvzv-fvB I tKivgtZi mvt\_ kgjvi AvŠÍ tmæúK0fvjt v ntj I c0Ztenk tevev ekii mvt\_ kgjvi kvixi K mæútkP ci YwZ mewKQz Avgj cvtè t`q| gvbimK fvimvg nxb tevev eki I kgjvi thŠbmæútkP dtj kgjv AŠÍ tmËy ntq cotj mvgwRK I cwi ewi K `fvteB kgj vtK w b MpxZ ntZ nq| wczvi ggZtæva gnZ0cwi YZ nq ti vti | Ab w tK kgjvi Rxefti S0K vKtj I tKej mæyb evPvtZ tRvi Kti Mf0vZ NUvtbvi gtZv wmvŠÍ tKivgZ tgb wbtZ cvti bv| tevev eki , kgj vtK wbtq tKivgZ cvj vtZ PvBtj tm tPóvI e`nq| vgx i M0 I wczvi M0 N cwi ewi K Rxefti `w KB tklchŠÍ kgjvi Avbi v c` Avev m`j wntmte cwi YZ ntqtQ mvgwRK I cwi ewi K ms0vti i KvitY| dtj kgjvi th cwi ewi K Rxeb bvUtK weaZ ntqtQ Zv GKRB bvixi gvbweK ghP v f-j tæbi cvkvcwK mvgwRK I cwi ewi K AbvPvti i bk sm

tPnivt̂K DtbwPZ Kt̂i t̂Q | G bvU t̂Ki kgj v Pwi t̂wUi t̂y t̂t̂I GKB K\_v ej v hvq | mvgvb  
Kv t̂bi `j nviv t̂bvi R t̂b` `v̂gxi cwi ewi KZ R̂ Zvi Dci th w b̂i w b ĥZb Zv Zvi m̂v̂e R̂  
gĥ v̂t̂K f̂j ŷE Z Kt̂i t̂Q | Zvi cwi ewi K RxeB l `v̂m t̂Zi E t̂â DV t̂Z cv̂ti w b |

**^KZix**

Ōevmb̂ bvU t̂Ki ^KZix tĥŠZ t̂Ki Kv̂i t̂Y `v̂gxi m̂sm̂vi t̂\_ t̂K ĉZ `v̂L `v̂Z | `v̂gxi Avêp̂we  
hvl qvi UvKv ŵ t̂Z ^KZixi `wi `â ŵcZv Âŷg Ñ d̂t̂j bvU t̂Ki îîæ t̂ZB t̂` Lv hvq ^KZixi  
k̂îi Zv t̂K Zvi ŵcZvi eŵo t̂Z t̂i t̂L P t̂j hvq | k̂îi ^KZixi ŵcZv t̂K et̂j : Ō̂t̂n̂v̂t̂bb | Ñ UvKv  
AB t̂j gvBqv hv̂te Avgvi eŵo Z | bq GLb w\_Kv \_vK̂te v Ĝn̂v̂t̂b | Ō̂<sup>20</sup> Gici t̂\_ t̂K ŵcZvi  
m̂sm̂vi ^KZixi GK̂ĝv̂t̂ Avk̂q̂ `j | gvẐn̂xb ^KZix Ñ ŵcZv l `f̂v̂B R̂v̂gi -L̂ŵe t̂îi m̂sm̂v̂t̂i  
nv̂j ât̂i | ŵK̂Š' ŵK̂Ôŵ t̂bi ĝt̂a` ŵcZvi Af̂v̂ex m̂sm̂v̂t̂i tev̂Sv n̂t̂q l̂t̂v | Af̂ve Zv̂t̂` i  
cwi ewi K m̂âú t̂K̂P̂ f̂x̂Z b̂ŵo t̂q t̂` q | R̂v̂gi et̂j : Ō̂tev̂Sm bv t̂Zvi ĉv̂t̂Wi f̂v̂Z K̂v̂ĝt̂b  
Av̂t̂m | Ō̂<sup>21</sup> Ab̂` t̂ Zvi ŵcZv Av̂t̂k̂t̂Ki ĝf̂Ll ĉŌ̂q GKB K\_v̂i ĉj îv̂e ŷE t̂kv̂v hvq :

nvi v̂gR̂ŵ | ŵeqv ŵ ŵQ bvM̂ĉt̂i | G eŵo t̂Z ŵK P̂v̂m | ŵK P̂v̂B t̂Zvi | ŵK̂t̂mi ŵb̂M̂v Av̂B̂Q̂v̂m |  
Avgvi f̂v̂Ov N̂t̂i Av\_ b j v̂M̂v̂B̂t̂Z Av̂B̂Q̂v̂m bv | R̂t̂b̂ŷi ci ŵb̂t̂Ri gv̂l̂t̂i Lv̂B̂t̂Q̂v̂m Ñ L̂m̂t̂gi  
Ni f̂v̂OZv̂t̂Q̂v̂m | ev̂t̂ci N̂t̂i Av\_ b j v̂M̂v̂B̂Zv̂t̂Q̂v̂m |<sup>22</sup>

tĥŠZ t̂Ki UvKv tĥv̂M̂vi Kiv m̂âe bq et̂j `v̂gxi m̂sm̂v̂t̂i ĉZ `ve ẐP̂bi m̂t̂ĥv̂M̂ t̂bB ^KZixi |  
Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi Af̂v̂ex m̂sm̂v̂t̂i l̂ t̂m Aŵ` t̂Ẑj m̂sK̂t̂U gv̂b̂ŵmK̂f̂v̂te ŵeâŷ` t̂ n̂t̂q ĉt̂o | Ggb  
Ō̂v̂ŵŌ̂K cwi ewi K cwi ŵ` ŵẐt̂Z t̂kl̂v̂êâ ŵel t̂L̂t̂q Av̂ẐĥẐ`vi ga` ŵ` t̂q Zvi KîæY cwi ŶŵZ  
N̂t̂Ût̂Q̂ bvU t̂K |

gj Z ^KZix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂b `v̂gxi Ges ŵcZv Df̂t̂qi m̂sm̂v̂t̂i B ŵk̂Kon̂xb | t̂Kv̂t̂b̂ŵUB  
Zvi ŵb̂f̂P̂Zvi ev̂m `v̂b n̂t̂q l̂t̂v̂ŵb | `v̂gxi eŵoi kv̂îŵi K l̂ gv̂b̂ŵmK̂ ŵb̂ĥP̂Zb Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi

---

<sup>20</sup> t̂m̂ij g Av̂j `xb, t̂m̂ij g Av̂j `xb i P̂b̂v̂m̂gM̂Ō3, m̂v̂B̂gb R̂v̂K̂ŵîqv m̂âúv. (X̂v̂Kv : gv̂l̂j v êt̂ v̂m̂<sup>Ō</sup>  
2011), c, 15 |  
<sup>21</sup> Ẑt̂`e, c, 17 |  
<sup>22</sup> Ẑt̂`e, c, 31 |

msmvti I GKIKg tevSv ntq Zvi ^ffweK cwi ewi K Rxeb `p I wech^Í ntq cto| dtj AvZ^hZ^vi gtZv A^ffweK v^xvšÍ vbZ tm KÉv teva Ktiwb| ^KZixi cwi ewi K Rxeb Ab^vb^t^ i mvt\_ Zvi AvšÍ tm^úK^etkøLY Kiti t^ Lv hvq N^ ^vxi cwi evti Kvti v m^½ Zvi m^úK^m^p bq| thSZK tjvfx ^vxi kvixi Kfvte ZvtK cövi Kti N^ kjiil tgšLK Am^vPi tYi gva^tg cöZvbqZ ^KZixi K tkvLY Kiti tQ| kvixi K I gvbimK vbh^Zb thLv b vbZ^ -^bvg^EK w^l q m^úK^D bqb tmLv b Am^e| dtj ^vxi kiti i m^½ ^KZixi cwi ewi K mst^m fvj vevm^xb I AbvK^y^Z| Ab^w^tK w^Zvi ewotZ ^KZixi cwi ewi K m^úK^ fvj v-g^` GKB mgvšÍ i vj cöwvZ ntqtQ| mvgvqK cwi ewi K msK^Ui Kvity w^Zv-fvB^ i ^p^eni m^Ej| ^KZixi Rb^ Zv^ i Dv^M^vi gta^ w^tq mnRvZ ggZ^ertai cöZdj b t^ Lv hvq bvU^tK| msmvti Afve, thSZtKi UvKv msM^ni gvbimK Pvc, HwZnvmK evmb vbZtq Mötgi tbZv AmRR^tj i mvt\_ cwi ewi K msKU c^v^Z Kvity cwi ewi K th AkvšÍ Av^k^tKi cwi evti w^ivRgvb gj Z tm^JB w^Zv, fvB^ i mvt\_ ^KZixi m^úK^ gta^ `tZi ^Zvi Kiti tQ| wKš^ Awfgvb^ ^KZix ^vxi msmvti I thgb Avb^öZ Rxeb cö^y Kiti tQ tZgvb w^Zvi msmvti I tm vb^R^tK mKj mgm^vi tK^e^y tft^tQ| dtj AvZ^hZ^vi gva^tg tm GmKj Øv^ØK cwi w^vZ t^tK g^3 L^R^tQ| ^KZixi GB AvZ^hZ^v N^ evsj v^tki cöšÍ K Afvex cwi evti i Mtí i tFZti thSZK bvgK cövi KvQ bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi vbq^ w^P^ Z^tj atitQ|

**dj gwZ**

Üei Kgvti c^zj bvPö bvU^tKi Kvvwb GK^j Mvtqb KZ^ cwi tenkZ c^zj bv^Pi cvj vi tFZi w^tq Dc^w^Z| dtj i^3gvstmi tKv^bv bvixPwi^ G bvU^tK tbB wKš^ gj Mvtqtbi cwi tekvbq c^zj bv^Pi Avmti i Kvvwb^Z w^i Kgvti i ^x dj gwZ Pwi^tî i gta^ w^tq bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi w^vfb^w^ K cöwvZ ntqtQ| m^zivs w^i Kgvti i ^x Pwi^w^ bvU^tK c^zj bv^Pi Pwi^ ntj I Zv w^tkøltYi gta^ w^tq bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi w^vfb^w^ D^b^Pb Kiv hvq| bvU^tK gj Z w^i Kgvi I ^x dj gwZ GB ^ß Pwi^tî i cwi ewi K Rxebi Mí B w^Pw^Z ntqtQ| w^i Kgvti i `w^t^ i msmvi N^ Kgvti i KvR Kti RweKv w^b^ nq| ^x dj gwZ msmvi mvgj vq Ges msmvi mvgj v^bvi cvkvcwK tm n^wö cwi Z^tj bKkv G^tK ^vxtK h\_vmva^ m^vnh^ Kti | bvU^tKi cötg hLb t^ Lv hvq tMv^ ti vM I `tZi e^v\_vq tFvMv i æMöctj gwZ^tK

tm vb̄tRB Zvi cwi w̄v̄Zi eȲv̄ Ki t̄Q:

tMv` cvl t̄Z Kvb` Avvg ti  
Avgvi dj gwZ bvg nq ti |  
tc̄t̄Wi t̄cvj vq gi t̄Q Avó mb ti  
bvgwU wQwa i vg ti |  
mv`vi cBmvq bv Kj vq  
Aó c̄hi `vZ kj vq  
Ggb Kó t`q fMgvb  
Zvi ýwZ wK  
Kij vg ti |<sup>23</sup>

AKvt̄j mš́l vb nivt̄bv dj gwZ cv l `v̄Zi tiv̄M fM̄t̄Q wKš' wPwKrmv Kiv̄t̄bvi ḡt̄Zv  
A\_ %wZK Ae`v Zv̄t` i t̄bB | eZ̄ḡvbKvt̄j gwU i nwo-cwiZt̄j i c̄b̄j b D̄t̄V hv̄t̄"Q c̄w̄v̄÷K  
wbvgZ ev̄m̄t̄bi Rbwc̄q̄Zvi Kvi t̄Y | d̄t̄j Zv̄t` i Afvex msmv̄t̄i Ab̄æe`\_i wPwKrmvi Afv̄t̄ei  
ZxeZv d̄t̄U D̄t̄Vt̄Q | Avi GB Afve msmv̄t̄i wei Kgvi `x dj gwZi m̄w̄t̄K̄P̄ t̄ȳt̄l̄ i `t̄Z;  
%Zwi K̄t̄i | wei l dj gwZi K̄t̄\_v̄cK\_b j ý Kiv t̄h̄Z cv̄t̄i:

wei | gwMi KZv ūb | Avgwb̄fv̄t̄Z R̄t̄U bv t̄cvov gw̄i P Ñ Kq P" Pwi Ñ Avevi gv̄\_i gv̄Q  
dj ew̄o |  
eD | Avn̄t̄i Ñ KZ bv cvl vY ABQv l Z̄w̄g |<sup>24</sup>

HwZn`evnx Kgvi tckvi mv̄t̄\_ mgKvj xb hš̄mg\_x c̄t̄Y`i th wēt̄iva bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi  
Qvc dj gwZi cwi ev̄t̄i c̄t̄ōt̄Q | msmv̄t̄i dj gwZ Afv̄t̄ei mv̄t̄\_ j ovB K̄t̄i Kv̄š́ | GKvi t̄Y  
Ab`vb` thmKj Kgvi w̄cZw̄fUv wēw̄u K̄t̄i D̄Ei w̄t̄Ki t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄t̄k P̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄Q dj gwZi  
wei t̄K Zv̄t` i ḡt̄Zv t̄ kv̄š́ t̄i i AvKv̄\_ývi K\_v Rvbvq | wKš' wei vb̄t̄Ri tckv, w̄cZ.fwg  
t̄Kv̄t̄b̄w̄UB Qvōt̄Z b̄vi vR | GQvov mš́l vbnxb msmv̄t̄i fiel t̄Zi `c̄æthLv̄t̄b w̄æq̄gvb tmLv̄t̄b  
dj gwZ Ges wei Df̄q̄t̄KB nZvkv w̄N̄t̄i āt̄i ēt̄U Ñ wKš' dj gwZi ḡt̄Zv wei Rxeb m̄sM̄t̄g  
w̄cQcv n̄t̄Z P̄vq bv | ZvB tm AvZ̄h̄Z`v Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q̄l dj gwZi Nḡš́l ḡt̄ t̄t̄L w̄m̄x̄v̄š́

<sup>23</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c, 42 |  
<sup>24</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c, 43-44 |

e`j vq| dj gwZt̄Kl tm bZb Kti evPvi `c̄et` Lvq| wei nwo cwZj evbte Avi dj gwZ  
bvbbv i t̄o bKkv Kite N̄ hšj bvgZ c̄t̄i mvt\_ Zvt`i wkí `ȳ Zvi j ovB Pj te| dj gwZl  
bZb Kti tkvK-Zvc f̄t̄j tmB j ovBt̄qi Ask nt̄q l t̄v:

wei | ...Avig ht̄šj bt̄M bvivB Kiti mvm cvBwQ| Avig iO w`qv bKkv w`qv gvj evbvgj  
mvZ eit̄Yi tLjv tLjg| c̄Zj Mog| `iKvti wRwb̄tmi j t̄M GÆziO w`gyl gvbyl tZv Rš  
bv| iO t`Lt̄j K`i Kitev Avgv̄Mv wRwb̄tmi | GB iO hšj w`evi cvi tev| ZB bv mevi ḡt̄a`  
ivav Kt̄ōi QvP Zj evi cvim|

eD| cwi tZv|<sup>25</sup>

mvsmmi K Uvbc̄tob, Afve, gZmšl̄ vt̄bi `šjZPviY c̄f̄wZ cwi w`wZi t̄fZti wei l  
Zvi `x̄ dj gwZi cvi `úwi K msNI`thgb t`Lv hvq tZgb f̄t̄j vevmi mZxe<sup>a</sup>Uvbl j ȳ Kiv  
hvq| gj Z, wei Kgv̄t̄i i `x̄ dj gwZi c̄Z wei i f̄t̄j vevm Ges D̄t̄c̄ȳv `p̄it̄bi AvPiYB  
j ȳYxq| dt̄j bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l dj gwZi c̄Z wei i `v̄úZ` f̄t̄j vevmi D`MxiY `x̄ wnt̄mte  
Zvi , iæZj wKQlv `Zwi nt̄j l c̄Y`gv̄b̄t̄li gh̄P v`Zwi nqv̄b|

### teMgx

ŌnvZn`vB̄o bvŪt̄Ki teMgxi msmvi M̄p`-`v̄gx wQl̄v, k̄t̄i i Avbvi f̄v̄Dvi x Ges GKgv̄l̄ c̄j̄ Bšt̄K  
wb̄t̄q| teMgx M̄p`-bvix N̄ Ni msmv̄t̄i i KgB Zvi c̄āvb `wqZj| cwi ewi K RxeB teMgx gj Z  
t`m̄civqY, `wqZk̄xj bvix| GKgv̄l̄ t`ei Rvgj t̄K tm w̄bR mšl̄ vt̄bi ḡt̄Zv t̄QvU t`t̄K etov  
Kti t̄Q| wKš`Rb̄c̄wi Pq wb̄t̄q m̄w`nvb Rvgj w̄cZvi Dci i w̄M Kti Ni Qvov nt̄j gvZ...vbxq  
teMgx gḡm̄Z nq| Rvgv̄t̄j i c̄Z Zvi mnRvZ ggZvi Rb`-`v̄gx wQl̄vi mvt\_ teMgxi  
gZv%K`l̄ `Zwi nq| GmKj cwi ewi K Ōt̄ōi t̄fZi w`t̄q wQl̄vi i f̄p AvPiY `v̄gx-`xi  
Avšl̄ tm̄ú̄t̄K̄P w̄f̄w̄Ēt̄K `p̄j wnt̄mte c̄Zdwj Z Kti t̄Q|

### nv̄veI P̄l̄ bx

ŌnvZ n`vB̄o bvŪt̄K nv̄vePi P̄w`qvi w̄et`k t̄di Z t̄gv`j weaev d̄d̄i t̄ḡt̄q| weaev gv Qvov

---

<sup>25</sup> Zt`e, c, 54|

Zvi Ab" tKD tbB| `wi t`"i KlvNvtZ chP`Í Zvt`i cwi ewi K Rxebi msKUKvtj  
cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb tgv`ywbR ewotZ nv`æ I Zvi gvtK Avkô t`q| dtj bvUtK t`Lv hvq  
dzcvtZv fvB I weaev gvtK vbtq nv`æi cwi ewi K Rxebi eÜb iWPZ ntqtQ| Aí mgvti  
gta" tgv`yGes nv`æGtK Acti i cÖZ tçÖg Avm<sup>3</sup> ntq cto| wKŠ' msKU`Zwi nq e`v¼KtK  
emevmi Z tgv`j `x gwmbtK vbtq| tgv`yWavØtØ vm×všÍ nxbZvq tfvM Ñ tm wK gwmbtK i  
KvtQ wditi hvte bwiK nv`æK wetq Kti wcz.fwg Pi Pw` bvtZ t`tK hvte| tgv`j GB WavØØ  
nv`æK cmoZ Kti Ñ kwZ nq Zvt`i mæúK<sup>6</sup> fweI`r vbtq| nv`æ tgv`j msj vtc tmW  
úó:

tgv`y : ...BwÄb j vMvBb`v mæúvb, DVj vg gwmbtK j B Ñ nvqti e`v¼K| nvqti AvRe  
kni Ñ nvqti I qvUvi cj |...

nv`æ : mvi w` b wK GBme fvteb, GB k`vtgi K\_v, ti½tbi K\_v?

tgv`y : fvBetZ PvB bv wKŠ' fiev Avtm| Avm UP Kwi, UP Kwi! fvBM` ci xÿv Kwi |  
GB PvBi Avbv Ñ GKwW PvBZviv, Ab`wctW tj Lv| hw` PvBZviv DtW Zte Awg Öcvi tgbØ  
ntq hve Pti Ñ bv ntj Ptj hve Ñ

nv`æ : bv bv Wi Kti Ñ hw` Avctb Pwj hvltbi K\_v DtW| bv bv| I fvBQv!<sup>26</sup>

nv`æK tdtj tgv`yAetktl wditi hvq `x gwmbtK i KvtQ| Avi Pi BwÄgvtbi bltki wqvvi  
eo tQtj i mvt\_ AmæjZ mtËj| wetq nq nv`æi | wetqi w` b AvZthZ`vi tPóv Kti wedj nq  
tm wKŠ' wdi vbtZ kji i ewio t`tK Ztj vbtZ Gtj ewio t`tK cwj tq Avbvi fvØwi i ewotZ  
Avkô tbq nv`æ| Avbvi ZvtK eyStq kji i ewotZ cvvtZ mvg\_`htj I GK firmgvb AvkÖZ  
cwi ewi K Rxeb t`tK Avb"Qv mtËj| Avti K cwi ewi K Rxebi i iæ nq nv`æi |

nv`æi mvt\_ tgv`j eqtmi cv`R" cÖg Kwo eQi| GQovon tgv`j AvtMi GKilU `x  
AvtQ| Zv mtËj| bvUtK t`Lv hvq tgv`j dcyGes nv`æ DftqB tgv`j mvt\_ wetqtZ wetkl  
AvMöx| nv`æi AwaKisk mgq KvtU tgv`j K\_v tftē| tgv`tK thgb tm t`eZvi gtZv gvtb  
tZgvb tçÖcY©AwaKvi cÖZôv Kitz Pvq nv`æ| GQovon cvtbi gta" Suj w` tq tgv`j wRf  
cypotq t`evi gtZv i mKZvi mæúK<sup>6</sup> jÿ Kiv hvq bvUtK| Ab`vb" Pwi tî i mvt\_ nv`æ  
AvšÍ tmæúK<sup>6</sup> wetkøI tÿi tÿtî P<sup>2</sup> bx cñ½I Dtj ØLthvM`| bvUtK AvteM-Abfwzi Av`vb-

<sup>26</sup> tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZn`vB (XvKv : eisj v GKvtWgx, 1997), c., 46|



c0v̄bi cMvp m̄úK<sup>9</sup> ý Kiv hvq nv̄veP<sup>2</sup> bxi ḡta" | m̄L-`t̄L nv̄ve Ges P<sup>2</sup> bxi Rxebi  
 ḡta" cv̄R" ve-Í i | v̄KŠ'`R̄tbB cwi ewi K Rxeb AvkvZ bvi x | P<sup>2</sup> bxt̄KI t̄Rvi K̄ti wet̄q  
 t̄q v̄cZv t̄gmḡb ḡmS cv̄PkZ UvKvi t̄jv̄f ZZxq `x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄Ljvat̄bi Kv̄t̄Q |  
 `v̄fweKfv̄teB t̄Ljvat̄bi cwi ev̄ti v̄Zb mZx̄t̄bi Av̄aKvi c̄Zôvi cwi ewi K Kj n R̄uJ ifc  
 aviY K̄ti | t̄Ljvabl wet̄qi ci t̄t̄K kv̄ix̄vi K v̄bh̄P̄Zb i iæ K̄ti P<sup>2</sup> ixi Dci | mZx̄t̄`i  
 AZ`v̄Pvi , t̄bkv̄t̄Lvi `v̄gxi `p̄<sup>9</sup>envi t̄Kv̄t̄b̄m̄UB t̄ḡt̄b t̄bq bv̄ P<sup>2</sup> bx | v̄KŠ' msmvi t̄Qto cv̄j t̄q  
 Ḡtm̄l v̄cZvi msmv̄ti Acqv t̄ḡt̄q w̄nt̄m̄te µt̄g Av̄t̄iv , iæZpxb n̄t̄q l̄t̄v̄ tm̄ | bv̄Ūt̄K t̄`Lv  
 hvq msmvi Rxebi c̄Z exZk̄: D×Z P<sup>2</sup> bxt̄K t̄eta iv̄t̄L v̄cZv t̄gmḡb ḡmS | mgv̄R msmv̄ti i  
 Ggb t̄kv̄lY I R̄uJ Avēt̄Z<sup>9</sup>Av̄f̄gv̄bx P<sup>2</sup> bx cp̄ivq cv̄j vq v̄biǣt̄i k Rxebi c̄t̄- Ñ Ges  
 v̄bifcv̄q n̄t̄q cwi YZ nq fvm̄gv̄b th̄šbK̄ḡP̄Z | cwi evi v̄eP̄iZ P<sup>2</sup> bxi GB Av̄v̄K̄v̄<sup>9</sup>ýZ Rxeb  
 Av̄t̄iv msN̄v̄Zḡt̄i f̄qven cwi Yv̄Zi v̄t̄K av̄veZ nq th̄šbew̄nZ t̄iv̄t̄M Av̄µv̄šÍ n̄t̄j | bv̄Ūt̄K  
 AR̄v̄bv Am̄t̄ v̄b̄t̄q v̄cZvi ev̄v̄t̄Z c̄Z`veZ<sup>9</sup> Kiv P<sup>2</sup> bxi f̄qven ḡZi `t̄k̄i ḡta" v̄t̄q  
 v̄b̄ǣt̄M<sup>9</sup> gv̄b̄t̄i i cwi ewi K eǕt̄bi t̄f̄Zi th̄i b̄`Zv̄ l̄ t̄kv̄lY Zvi v̄bḡḡ ifc̄uJ d̄t̄U D̄t̄v̄t̄Q |

cici `uJ msmv̄ti i t̄Kv̄t̄b̄m̄Ūt̄ZB P<sup>2</sup> bxi m̄úúK<sup>9</sup> eǕb m̄j p̄ bq Ñ i iæ t̄t̄K t̄kl  
 ch̄šÍ cwi ewi K Akv̄šÍ i ga" v̄t̄q Zvi Av̄šÍ tm̄úúK<sup>9</sup> `t̄fc c̄K̄v̄k̄Z | k̄t̄i i ev̄v̄o I  
 v̄cZvi ev̄v̄o `t̄j̄t̄B ggZv̄nx̄b cwi ewi K m̄úúK<sup>9</sup> v̄P̄I cv̄l qv̄ hvq bv̄Ūt̄K | v̄KŠ' nv̄v̄i ḡt̄Zv  
 c̄Zt̄enk `v̄v̄ Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i i m̄v̄t̄\_ P<sup>2</sup> bxi Av̄šÍ tm̄úúK<sup>9</sup> m̄j p̄ eǕb j̄ ý Kiv hvq | Kvi Y  
 P<sup>2</sup> bxt̄K cwi ewi K Rxebi m̄L-`t̄L i meait̄Yi M̄i Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i m̄v̄t̄\_ B v̄eiv̄bḡq Kīt̄Z t̄`Lv  
 hvq | Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i t̄KI t̄`Lv hvq P<sup>2</sup> bxi v̄eov̄<sup>9</sup>Z cwi ewi K Rxebi th̄v̄M" mge`v̄\_x w̄nt̄m̄te |  
 P<sup>2</sup> bxi v̄eov̄<sup>9</sup>Z cwi ewi K Rxebi M̄i i t̄b Av̄bvi et̄j: ō̄ēßS̄uQ, ZBI G P̄t̄i i Avi  
 `kR̄t̄bi gZb m̄v̄Mi f̄v̄mv̄ nBQm | `ßevi v̄eqv̄ eB̄v̄j | `ßevi f̄v̄Ov̄j Ni, gv̄t̄ t̄`o  
 tev̄Q̄t̄i!<sup>27</sup> Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i i ḡt̄Zv P<sup>2</sup> bxi m̄L-`t̄L i Av̄t̄i K M̄f̄xi mge`v̄\_x Pwi t̄ n̄t̄j v̄ nv̄v̄e  
 Av̄bvi Qv̄ov GKgv̄t̄ nv̄v̄i m̄v̄t̄\_ B P<sup>2</sup> bxi cv̄i `úv̄i K Uvb c̄ej | P<sup>2</sup> bxi v̄biǣt̄i k n̄l qv̄ ZvB  
 nv̄v̄t̄K e`v̄\_Z I D̄v̄M̄ǣK̄t̄i | v̄KŠ' `v̄v̄ eR̄j , v̄cZv t̄gmḡb, M̄f̄<sup>9</sup>v̄i bx gv̄ Ñ cwi ewi Kfv̄te  
 Kv̄D̄t̄K K̄v̄<sup>9</sup>ýZ `i`x w̄nt̄m̄te `v̄ov̄t̄Z t̄`Lv hvqvb P<sup>2</sup> bxi cv̄t̄k | P<sup>2</sup> bxi gv̄ t̄ḡt̄qi cwi Yv̄Zi  
 Rb" e`v̄\_Z et̄U v̄KŠ' cwi ewi K `v̄of̄v̄z I cwi ev̄t̄i i KZ<sup>9</sup>v̄<sup>3</sup> i B"Qv̄-Av̄b"Qvi Kv̄t̄Q Zvi

---

<sup>27</sup> Zt̄`e, c, 27 |

gvZZòv| Mðx× n̂q D̂Vt̂Q| Gme m̂Ēj| gZiġL P̂ bxi KiæY cwi YwZi tkvKZvc P̂ bxi  
gv̂qi `xN̂R̂m̂ t̂Ui cvl qv hvq| bvU`Kvi P̂ bxi gv̂qi te`bvZ©Ab̂f̂wZi eŶv̂ K̂ît̂Qb  
bvÛt̂K: Ūgv Ĝj v̂bv m̂i K̂v̂, K\_v tevSv hvq bv, Ẑte tm `̂v̂-̂fv̂q ev̂av ĉto thb  
P̂ bxi âf̂ t̂\_̂t̂K gZi-kĥv Aewa mgM̂R̂xeb K\_v|<sup>28</sup>

ĝj Z, `̂v̂xi m̂sm̂vi Ges ŵcZvi m̂sm̂vi t̂Kv\_vl P̂ bxi t̂Kv̂bv ŵbivc` Ae`vb ŵQ̂jv  
bv| KviY ŵcZM̂n̂ t̂\_̂t̂K At̂\_̂P̂ ŵebĝt̂q Zv̂t̂K ZZxq `̂x̂ ŵnt̂m̂te tĥSb`v̂m̂xi ĝt̂Zv ŵêŵ n̂Z  
t`Lv hvq| Avevi `̂v̂xi m̂sm̂vi t̂Q̂to P̂t̂j Ĝt̂j I Zv̂t̂K nvZ-cv t̂êta N̂t̂i AvÛt̂K ivLv nq|  
d̂t̂j cwi ewi K R̂x̂t̂b P̂ bx ŵbZv̂š̂I eŵĀZ, Am̂nvq I f̂vm̂gvb bvix|

**mxZv**

t̂R̂t̂j m̂p̂x̂t̂j i `̂x̂ mxZv ŪnvZ n`vB̂ bvÛt̂Ki Av̂t̂iK f̂vm̂gvb bvix| m̂p̂x̂j gv̂Q̂ âît̂Z ŵM̂t̂q  
ŵb̂t̂Lv̂R̂ n̂t̂j GB bvixi îiæ nq m̂sM̂Ūĝ cwi ewi K R̂xeb| GK̂ŵ t̂K `̂ŵi`<sup>a</sup> Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵbZvB  
m`̂Ēîi K̂v̂Q̂ t̂\_̂t̂K ŵf̂t̂Û ĝŵÛ îŷvi m̂sM̂Ūĝ| `̂v̂xi ĝZi m̂sev` ŵb̂ŵŪZ n̂t̂j ŵbZvB m`̂v̂P̂ KẐR̂  
mxZvi R̂xeb m̂skq Av̂t̂iK R̂ŵÛj Zv `̂Zwi K̂î| Av̂b̂ŵŪZ m̂sK̂Ûvĉb̂R̂xeb t̂Q̂to Aet̂k̂t̂l `̂i-  
m̂á̂ú̂t̂K̂P̂ t̂`ei bv̂iæi nvZ ât̂i ĉŵĵt̂q hvq ĉP̂ŵj Z cwi evi, aĝ©I mĝvR̂ e`e`vi ĉĀZ  
â̂f̂ŷcn̂xb̂fv̂te| aĝĒiæ×, cwi evi ŵêiæ× îŵZ t̂f̂t̂o ŵêt̂q K̂î bZb cwi ewi K R̂x̂t̂bi  
m̂P̂bv mxZvi ĝt̂Zv m̂vĝvb` ĉĀš̂ÎK̂ bvixi R̂t̂b` AZ`š̂Î `̂t̂m̂v̂nt̂mi| gv̂b̂t̂li m̂á̂ú̂K̂©I  
cwi ewi K êŪ̂t̂bi t̂ŷt̂Ī f̂v̂t̂j v̂êm̂v̂B th ĉā̂vb ŵêt̂eP` ĉP̂ŵj Z mĝvR̂-m̂sm̂vi e`e`vi ŵêiæ̂t̂x  
`̂ŵôt̂q mxZv Zv h\_v\_`ĉŪ̂v̂Y K̂î|

**Kŵĵ>`x**

ŪheZx Kb̂vi gb̂ bvÛt̂K GKB bvixi `̂β̂ R̂t̂b̂f̂i `̂ŵÛ K̂ŵn̂ŵb Ẑt̂j aiv n̂t̂q̂t̂Q| ĉŪ̂ĝ R̂t̂b̂f̂i  
bvix Kŵĵ>`x PiP>`̂bx M̂v̂t̂qi êM̂`xĉv̂ovi k̂ĀKi M̂v̂t̂q̂t̂bi Kb̂v̂| eo ŵZb̂t̂êv̂t̂bi ŵêt̂q n̂t̂q  
t̂M̂t̂Q̂ Ñ GK̂gv̂Ī f̂v̂B m̂K̂t̂b̂P̂ `̂êðe aĝĒj ŵ<sup>3</sup> i K̂vîY M̂n̂Z`v̂M̂x| bvÛt̂K ŵcZv k̂ĀKi M̂v̂t̂qb,  
gv, t̂Q̂v̂Û tev̂b ŵgẐv̂j x, eŵôt̂Z Av̂îk̂Ī k̂¼i Ĝt̂`i ŵb̂t̂q ŵcZvi m̂sm̂v̂t̂i Kŵĵ>`xi cwi ewi K

---

<sup>28</sup> Ẑt̂`e, c, 121|

Rxeb wPwî Z ntqtQ | bvUtk Kwj > xi Rxeṭbi NUbv cēvtni gta" w̄ tq Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb, m̄útk<sup>®</sup> aib l weṭkl cwi eZ<sup>®</sup> t̂j v j̄ ȳ Kiv th̄Z cv̄ti | bvUtk m̄úo j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq Kwj > x w̄cZvi AZ"šÍ Av̄ t̂i Kb̄v Ñ gbmvi tgj v t̄ t̂K w̄dievi mgq Kwj > xi Rṭb" kwo, P̄yo, k̄t̄i ̄ j , Kw̄oi gvj v Avṭb k̄k̄i | Avevi gbmvi Mvṭbi ZĒK\_vi Mfxi Avṭj vPbvq l wbgM̄enq GKmvṭ\_ | Kwj > xl w̄cZvi ag<sup>®</sup> w̄<sup>3</sup> i Mvṭbi Abj vMx | Ggbw̄k tml KLṭbv KLṭbv Avm̄ti br̄tP, Mvq | bvUtki GmKj w̄w̄f̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄P̄ t̄ t̂K tevSv hvq w̄cZvi m̄t̄½ Kwj > xi ggZvi eÜb m̄y p | Ab̄w̄ t̂K ewot̄Z Avk̄Z̄ eṭpYm̄šÍ vb k̄t̄i i mvṭ\_ Kwj > xi m̄útk<sup>®</sup> aib cv̄t̄e th̄Z iiā K̄ti k̄t̄i Kwj > xi t̄c̄g cotj | Kwj > xi t̄fZ̄ti l Gi weṭkl c̄f̄ve ^Zwi nt̄Z t̄ Lv hvq |

k̄k̄i Mvṭqb k̄t̄i i mvṭ\_ Kwj > xi weṭqi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ gZ w̄b̄t̄Z eṭov tḡtq kj cx l eo RvgvB M̄Ue<sup>®</sup>v̄t̄mi ewot̄Z teovṭbvi D̄f̄ t̂k" avbK̄ov Mvṭq hvq Kwj > x̄t̂K m̄t̄½ w̄b̄tq | eot̄evb kj cx, f̄w̄M̄e<sup>®</sup>v̄t̄m̄i M̄Ue<sup>®</sup>v̄m̄, tevṭbi Kb̄v Āx̄ c̄Z̄ t̂K i mvṭ\_B Kwj > xi AvṭeM̄cY<sup>®</sup>f̄v̄t̄j vevmvi m̄útk<sup>®</sup> eot̄evṭbi ewot̄Z Ḡtm Avj vj Mvṭqṭbi Mvṭb Kwj > x tgw̄nZ nq Ñ ag<sup>®</sup> v̄b Q̄ov gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄\_ ̄ t̄L, Avb̄ - tē bv w̄b̄tq l Ggb Mfxi f̄veṭeṭMi Mv̄b MxZ nt̄Z cv̄ti GB t̄f̄te | Kwj > xi t̄fZ̄ti l īt̄q̄t̄Q w̄k̄i x m̄Ēv Ñ th̄ w̄k̄i Rxeṭbi c̄w̄gK m̄w̄ZKvMvi w̄b̄vḡZ nt̄q̄t̄j v ewot̄Z w̄cZvi w̄k̄i m̄Ēvi Kv̄t̄Q | Kvi Y w̄cZv k̄k̄i P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, ^ēòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ w̄el qK MxZ Mvq Ñ GKgv̄l̄ agx̄<sup>®</sup> KZ"gj̄K M̄t̄Zi D̄c̄t̄i Zvi AMva fimv | GB agx̄<sup>®</sup> imf̄w̄<sup>3</sup> i MvṭbB Kwj > x ^kke t̄ t̂K th̄šeb Aewa Zvi ḡt̄bi w̄ē Í Z f̄eṭb̄t̂K i w̄Ōt̄q̄t̄Q | w̄K̄š' eo tev̄b kj cxi ewot̄Z Ḡtm Avj vj Mvṭqṭbi MxZ cwi t̄ek̄t̄b Zvi w̄ē šq j v̄t̄M Ñ Kvi Y GB M̄t̄Z P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, ^ēòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ bvB Ñ gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄\_ ̄ t̄L tē bvi cq̄v̄ti ew̄`Z Avj v̄t̄j i Mv̄b | Ō̄w̄K̄š' at̄g<sup>®</sup> evB̄ti w̄K̄ gvb̄t̄mi m̄t̄\_ ̄ t̄L \_vK̄evi cv̄ti bv̄<sup>®</sup>29 Ñ bZb avivi GB M̄w̄ZKv mḡt̄Ü f̄w̄M̄e<sup>®</sup>v̄t̄m̄i D̄w̄<sup>3</sup> w̄J Kwj > xi ḡt̄b Mfxi Q̄vqvcvZ K̄ti | t̄`eZv bq Ñ gvb̄t̄l i Rxeb w̄b̄tq i w̄PZ GB M̄w̄ZKvi Mvṭqb Avj vj hLb Kwj > xi Kv̄t̄Q w̄b̄t̄R̄t̂K m̄t̄c w̄ t̄Z P̄vq Ñ Kwj > x ZLb Avṭiv AevK nq | Avj vj eṭj :

Aw̄g Ḡt̂Kk̄j, kb̄` Ni, Av̄gvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i w̄m̄`ȳi qv Av̄t̄g weṭÚt̄Q Kvj v KKR Kv̄t̄Ki t̄Vw̄l Ñ

<sup>29</sup> t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, ^heZx Kb̄vi gb (XvKv : M̄šK, 1992), c., 28 |

gb etj Avctbi `ßUv PiY hw` `ši Y Kwi Zte MxZ Avgvi nte Ñ tLv`vi Kmg!<sup>30</sup>

Akê mRj Kwj >`x gtb gtb etj :

wg\_v, wg\_v K\_v| Awig Z Kvjt v| Avgvi Rtbfi Pricvk wNiv gbmvi mvc dYv| wg\_v|  
...Kx Avðh`Avgvi cv `ßUv tmv` i GB K\_v Rtbfi cti GB c\_og Ñ bv bv wQt!<sup>31</sup>

th tqtq Kvjt v etj wetq tft0 wMttqvQj GKw`b Ñ tmB Kwj >`xK wbtq GKRB Mttqtbi ifc  
eYðvq g» nq tm| Rxeþb c\_og Ggb mgucZ tc\_og Kwj >`xl Abj vMx ntq cto| Avj vj `iay  
Zvi PiY `wU Pvq Ñ th PiY tm Zvi mwRZ MxtZi `bte` t`te| gvbfti i m\_`ytLi Avtj L`  
wbtq th MxZ Avj vj Mvq GLb t\_þK Zv nte Kwj >`xi tc\_og wbtq Ñ Kwj >`xi MxZ| Kwj >`x  
GKRb wki xi GB mgcYþK cZ`vL`vb KiþZ cvti bv| Avj vtj i tc\_og cto Kwj >`x Ñ  
Aetktl gnyj gvb Avj vtj i mvt\_ RvZ-Kj , cwi ewi wemRð w`tq cwj tã hvq tm| `iæ nq  
bZþ cwi ewi K Rxeb Ñ Kwj >`x Avi Avj vtj i | Avj vj Mvb Kti , Kwj >`xl Zvi mnþvMx|  
aj gj Mvtqi b`xi cvto Zvt` i bZb msmvi | Kwj >`x Avj vtj i ag`wfbzv tgšj ev`xt` i  
mv`ú` wqK `wofwzi tivlvbtj cto| ag`msµvšÍ Mvb bv Kti gvbfti `bw`b Rxeþbi  
Kvnrwb wbtq MxZ cwi tekþbi Rtb`l Avj vtj i Dci bvbv aiþbi Pvc `Zwi nq| Avmti GK  
exRb etj I þv: ðcwcô cvgi bgk`MY! MxZv wK ivgvqY cv tZvgw`þMi Kvto we`  
tvþK| GLb ag`b`vq ev` w`qv Kj Uv bvi xti Avmti emvBþQv|ðð<sup>32</sup> Avj vj þK AvnZ Kti  
cðvekvj x GK f-`vqx Kwj >`xK Ztj wbtq thþZ Pvq| tm hvlvq cwj tã evþtj l µtg  
Kwj >`x Avj vtj i m`úþK` gta` `þZi `Zwi ntZ `iæ Kti | Amy` Avj vj Mvb tQto w`tq  
cxti i gwi` nq| th Mttqtbi MxZ-e`bvq cvMj ntq Ni tQto wQtj v Kwj >`x tmB Mttqtbi  
Ggb cwi YwZ t`tL wbtRþK cwi wRZ gtb Kti tm| Avj vtj i GB civRq Kwj >`x Zvi Rxeþbi  
civRq wntmte wPwýZ Kti tQ:

PZL`w` b tfti th Avj vj wcti Avtm tm tKej cxicRvix| ZLb Zvi tPvtL tmB Kwj >`xi  
PiY, cvc-cþY`i cêj tmþZ fvOv Mtt0i ZU|

---

<sup>30</sup> Zt`e, c, 33|  
<sup>31</sup> Zt`e|  
<sup>32</sup> Zt`e, c, 57|

Amq cŭg Rtb̄ci wRZ nj vg|<sup>33</sup>

Avj v̄tj i KZKg<sup>©</sup>Kwj >`xi Kv̄Q cŹvi Yv etj gtb nq| KviY cŹPh<sup>©</sup>wcZ:cwi ev̄ti i fvtj vevm̄v tŹto th Avj v̄tj i mv̄\_ bZb Rxeb tet̄awŹtj v Ñ tm Avj vj Kve, MxwZKvi wkíx| Zvi Mvb cŹwj Z Mv̄bi avivi mgvš́i v̄tj bZb avivi msthvRb KtītŹ| mvgwRK tivlvbj , mv̄ú<sup>á</sup> wqK wbh̄Zb, Afve mKj wKŹi weiāt̄x Kwj >`x msMŹg Kti th fvtj vevm̄vY<sup>©</sup> cwi ewi K eŹt̄b myL wŹtj v Ñ Zvi Kv̄Q meB A\_Źxb gtb nq hLb Avj vj Mvb I Mv̄bi cqvi i Pbv tŹto at̄g<sup>Ź</sup> KegŹKZvi Kv̄Q c`vbZ nq| dt̄j Zxe<sup>á</sup> gv̄bwmK wbcxōt̄b Kwj >`x `v̄úZ`Rxeb wech<sup>©</sup>Í bvix| Kwj >`xi GB msmvi eĀbvB Zv̄K Avj vj t̄K cwi Z`vM Kti ARv̄bi D̄t̄t̄k` P̄tj th̄t̄Z cŹwY KtītŹ| Gici MxwZKvi GB bvix Kwj >`x GKw̄ b ga` iv̄t̄Z tbšKv t̄\_ t̄K j̄l n̄tq hvq `mj̄t̄` i nv̄t̄Z| Avevi wev̄u n̄tq hvq Av̄ti K ml `vM̄ti i Kv̄Q| Gf̄v̄te μ̄tg tm fvmgvb thšbKgx̄Z ifcvš́i w̄i Z nq| nVv GKw̄ b w̄t̄i Av̄tm Avj v̄tj i Kv̄Q Ñ Avj vj Zv̄K M̄Y Kīt̄Z D`Z nq wKš' Kwj >`x Zvi GB Rtb̄w̄ civRq wKŹZB t̄gt̄b w̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv Ñ vel Kiexi exR t̄L̄tq AvZ̄hZ`v Kti |

Kwj >`xi Rxeb̄bi Kw̄w̄bi GB μ̄gcwi Yv̄Zi ḡta` m̄ȳúó, wcZvi msmvi I Avj v̄tj i msmv̄t̄i ḡta` w̄tq cKwkZ Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb̄bi cv̄i Źw̄i K m̄úK<sup>©</sup>l cwi w̄w̄Zi ḡta` Āt̄bK cv\_Ź` ^Zwi n̄tq̄tŹ| cŹgZ, wcZvi cwi ev̄ti Kwj >`xi Av̄`t̄i Afve wŹtj v bv | cwi ev̄ti i mK̄t̄j i Av̄`iYxq wŹtj v tm | wŹZxqZ, k̄¼t̄i i mv̄\_ Kwj >`xi tcŹgi m̄úK<sup>Ź</sup> m̄t̄RB t̄gt̄b t̄bq Zvi cwi evi | ZZxqZ, wcZvi gbmvi -Mv̄bi ZĒj I cwi t̄ekbvi m̄½xl wŹtj v Kwj >`x | Ab`w̄ t̄K Avj v̄tj i mv̄\_ Kwj >`xi Avš́i tm̄ú̄t̄K<sup>©</sup>wkí v`k<sup>©</sup>Ges t̄cŹj GKmv̄t̄\_ h̄ȳ<sup>Ź</sup> | dt̄j A\_Źw̄ZK Kó m̄t̄Ēj bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb̄bi Avj vj -Kwj >`xi `v̄úZ` Rxeb Av̄b`cY<sup>©</sup>n̄tq D̄t̄VwŹtj v | wŹZxqZ, GLv̄t̄b I MxwZKvi mv̄\_ Kwj >`xi mi v̄m̄vi msthvM ^Zwi nq | ZZxqZ, mvgwRK f̄v̄t̄el b̄v̄b `elg`ḡj K Av̄PiY Zv̄` i cwi ewi K Rxeb̄bi w̄t̄kl c̄f̄ve ^Zwi Kīt̄Z cv̄ti w̄b | wKš' mēkl cwi Yv̄Z w̄t̄m̄te Avj v̄tj i gZv̄`t̄k<sup>Ź</sup> cwi eZ<sup>Ź</sup> Kwj >`xi Rxeb̄t̄K m̄úY<sup>©</sup>cv̄t̄è w̄tq̄tŹ | wcZvi ew̄oi m̄ȳ p cwi ewi K eŹb, mKj m̄t̄-m̄t̄ebv̄t̄K w̄emR<sup>Ź</sup> w̄tq̄wŹtj v th Kwj >`x Avj v̄tj i Mvb I tcŹgi Mf̄xi Zv̄ t̄`t̄L Ñ tmB Kwj >`x AvZ̄hZ`vi ḡt̄Zv w̄bg<sup>Ź</sup> w̄m̄v̄š́i t̄bq t̄Kej Avj v̄tj i

<sup>33</sup> Zt`e, c, 63|

Av`kM̄Z A`^QZv t̄ t̄L | cŭgevi cwi ewi K Rxeb Kwj >`x cZ`vL`vb Kti uŃt̄j v Avj vt̄j i  
w̄kí v`k̄Ges t̄cŭgi t̄mš`h̄I Awfbez̄i t̄ t̄L | w̄Kš` w̄Zxqevi Kwj >`x cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄K  
cZ`vLvb Kti t̄mB w̄kí v`t̄k̄P gZi t̄ t̄L | dt̄j Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb I AvšÍ t̄m̄ú t̄K̄P GB  
NvZ-cŭZ NvZ Kwj >`xi bvix Rxeb t̄K mi j %b̄wL K bq eμ%b̄wL K f̄vte weaŷsmx Kti Zt̄j t̄Q |

**cix**

ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŃ bvU t̄Ki cŭg L t̄Đi Kwj >`x c̄pR̄b̄y tgš̄i we Mv̄t̄qi c̄Z̄j bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i  
AwaKvix gv̄t̄R`j nK I gv̄biv teM̄t̄gi Kb`v ŌcixŃ | gv-evev Avi cix GB w̄ZbR̄t̄bi t̄Qv̄E  
cwi ewi | bvU t̄Ki w̄Zxq c̄t̄ēP īia t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq f̄v̄t̄j vevmvi Kgw̄Z t̄bB Zv̄t̄`i cwi ewi |  
gj Z, nVv̄r w̄cZvi gZi ci Afve cixi m̄v̄t̄\_ gv gv̄biv teM̄t̄gi M̄fxi ggZ̄t̄ev̄tai m̄ú t̄K̄P  
ḡta` `t̄Zi ^Z̄m̄i Kti | cix et̄j: ŌŌ Afve Avgvi c̄h̄bḡqx m̄v̄m̄Kv w̄kí x gv̄t̄K Avgvi KvQ  
t̄ t̄K w̄Qv̄t̄q t̄bq | ŌŌ<sup>34</sup> cwi ewi K t̄m̄š̄v̄t̄`P ḡta` et̄ov n̄t̄j I `w̄i `^a cix t̄K Zvi cwi ewi t̄ t̄K  
w̄Qv̄t̄q w̄t̄q Kw̄b t̄ckvq bv̄gv̄t̄Z eva` Kti | Avi gv̄t̄qi GKK w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ UvKvi w̄ev̄bḡt̄q hv̄T̄v  
`t̄j KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv cixi Kv̄t̄Q GK̄i Kg w̄eμ et̄j ḡt̄b nq | cixi w̄t̄v̄t̄<sup>35</sup> msj v̄t̄c G  
ḡt̄v̄t̄e`bv m̄ȳúó f̄v̄te c̄Kw̄kZ: ŌŌ AŪKv̄ti w̄t̄kt̄ā m̄Āi Ykxj tgN m̄ti t̄M̄t̄j Zv̄iviv  
S̄t̄Kv̄ḡt̄Kv Kti | B̄t̄`Q nq AĀw̄j w̄ Ōi ḡt̄Zv g` t̄L t̄Z | P̄x̄rKvi Kti ej t̄Z, KZ UvKvq w̄eμ x  
Ki t̄j gv̄?<sup>35</sup> mi v̄m̄i t̄Rvi Kti t̄Kv̄t̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv w̄Ksev kv̄ix̄m̄i K j v̄Ābv cixi  
m̄v̄t̄\_ N̄t̄U bv ēt̄U Ñ w̄Kš` DcvqšÍ inx̄bZvi Ae`v̄t̄K m̄vḡt̄b `w̄d Kw̄i t̄q GKc̄Kvi B̄t̄gv̄k̄bv̄j  
e`v̄é t̄ḡBw̄j s̄t̄qi w̄K̄Kvi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q cix Ges t̄m̄ GuU hLb ēs̄t̄Z cv̄ti gv̄b̄m̄K̄f̄v̄te Am̄y` n̄t̄q  
c̄t̄o | bvU t̄K t̄`Lv hvq cixi GB ch̄P`Í Ae`v̄ ev cwi ewi K w̄bḡḡZv Zv̄t̄K Avgj cv̄t̄e  
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | cixi te`bv Zvi eȲv̄q m̄ȳúó: ŌŌ...K\_v ewj bv gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ j ¾v̄q NYv̄q | Avwg ēs̄t̄Z  
cwi , L̄e w̄L̄Z̄f̄v̄te m̄<sup>2</sup> Ges Kv̄D̄t̄K ej v hv̄te bv, tev̄S̄v̄t̄bvI hv̄te bv Ggb GKUv NUBv  
Avgvi R̄x̄et̄b N̄t̄U t̄M̄t̄Q | ŌŌ<sup>36</sup> gj Z, cwi ewi K w̄bqg ḡt̄Zv `k̄ke`K̄k̄ti w̄cZv Ges w̄cZv ḡti  
t̄M̄t̄j gv̄t̄qi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ i w̄f̄v̄Ē t̄Z cixi R̄x̄et̄bi hv̄eZxq w̄K̄Oz̄v̄bāw̄i Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | cwi ewi K R̄x̄et̄b

---

<sup>34</sup> Zt̄`e, c, 107 |  
<sup>35</sup> Zt̄`e, c, 111 |  
<sup>36</sup> Zt̄`e, c, 110 |

## bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

bvixi GB wKkonxbZv Dcj wä Kti cixi cwi ewi I cPwj Z cwi ewi K e'e-vi cÜZ Awekym Rtb̂ N̂ hv Zv̂K Dk;Lj Rxeb hvct̂bi ct\_ cÖi wPZ Kti t̂Q| Dci Š' gvt̂qi wÖZxq weev̂ni msev̂t` tm Av̂tiv t`~QvPvix Dk;Lj Rxeb-hvcb iia Kti | Gfv̂te GKmgq Rxeb t̂K A\_ñxb D t̂i k'wenxb gtb nt̂j wÖZxq Rtb̂ñ̂ wel t̂L̂tq AvZñZ'v Kti cix|

^kke ^Kk̂ti wczvi fv̂tj vevmvq thgb tefo D t̂VwQ t̂j v cix N̂ hv t̂v` t̂j Awfbq Rxeb iia chŠÍ gvt̂qi mv̂t\_l t̂Zgub cixi m̂u t̂K P g v̂t̂v AZ`ŠÍ Nubō wQ t̂j v | wKŠ' Afve Zv̂t̂i wev̂QbæKti cwi ewi K GB AŠÍ i½ eÜb t\_ t̂K | fv̂tj vevmvi cwi ewi t\_ t̂K gñ t̂Z gvt̂qi Kŵb ŵm x̂v ŠÍ cixi Rxeb I cvi`úwi K m̂u t̂K P t̂y t̂t̂ etov ai t̂bi cwi eZ B wbt̂q Av̂tm Ges cwi ewi K eÜ t̂bi cÜZ Zvi ^Zwi nq Awek; Í Zv | cwi ewi K Rxeb i wbg gZv Zv̂t̂K A`v̂fweK gb`Í wÊK RñLj Zvi Ave t̂Z wbt̂q hvq | Gfv̂te cwi ewi K eÄbv I nZvkv cix t̂K Avgj e` t̂j t`q | GB bZb cix Avi cwi ewi K Rxeb i cixi gta` th cÖf` ^Zwi nq Zv t\_ t̂K gv̂b t̂l gv̂b t̂l cvi`úwi K m̂u t̂K P wev̂QbZvi wfbæi fc cÜZ`y Kiv hvq |

### gv̂biv teMg

cixi gv̂biv teMg cÖ³b hv̂t̂wfb̂t̂x | gv̂t̂R`j n t̂Ki mv̂t\_ m̂smvi Rxeb iia Kti hv̂t̂v̂ckv tQto m̂smv̂ti gtbŵb̂tek Kti b wZwb | Kb'v cix, GKgv̂t̂ mŠÍ vb wgv̂Uz`v̂gx gv̂t̂R`j nK wbt̂q Zvi tQvU cwi ewi cÜg fv̂O t̂bi g t̂Lvgv̂L nq N̂ wgv̂Uz AvÜvi MÖD t̂U P t̂j t̂M t̂j | AKv̂t̂j`v̂gxi gZi t̂Z Zvi cwi ewi i Dci Afv̂tei th LoM t̂bt̂g Av̂tm tmLv̂t̂b iKxe KZ R̂ cŷj bv̂t̂Pi` t̂j i c t̂R AvZñ'v̂r gv̂biv teM t̂gi Rxeb m̂sM g t̂K m̂u y`ech`Í Kti | c t̂Ki eÜK ivLv, GKgv̂t̂ Kb'v cix t̂K hv̂t̂v` t̂j Awfb̂t̂qi Kv̂t̂R j v̂Mv̂t̂bv meiv̂KQ B Zv̂t̂K ŵbZv̂ŠÍ eva` n t̂q Ki t̂Z nq | cwi ewi K Rxeb Ggb fv̂O t̂bi g t̂Lvgv̂L tm tev̂kw`b`v̂v̂t̂Z cv̂ti bv̂ N̂ iKx̂tei mv̂t\_B wÖZxq weev̂ni gta` w` t̂q bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb i m̂ t̂cvZ Kti gv̂biv teMg | GB ŵt̂kl NUBvi ci cixi m̂ t̂½ gv̂biv teM t̂gi ŵP i w` t̂bi g t̂Zv` t̂Z; ^Zwi n t̂Z t`Lv hvq N̂ KviY cixi fv̂tj vevmvi` t̂j Rtb̂Zxe`N yv | cixi mv̂t\_ gv̂biv teM t̂gi th Av̂ŠÍ tm̂u t̂K P m̂y pZv wQ t̂j v Zv Gfv̂te bó n t̂q hvq | cÜg`v̂gx gv̂t̂R`j nK I Kb'v cix Kv̂tiv mv̂t\_B fv̂tj vevmv-m̂u t̂v̂Zi Afve wQ t̂j v bv̂ gv̂biv teM t̂gi | wKŠ' ØŵØK Kŵb cwi t̂ĉŷZ Zv̂t̂K Rxeb i K t̂q Kŵw Amberh`ev̂t̂K wbt̂q Av̂tm N̂ cÜgZ,`v̂gxi gZi I

bvix Pwi ĩi cwi ewi K Rxeb

A\_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxvZv; wŦZxqZ, GKgvĪ tŦtj wgvUai wbi æĳĳ k Rxeb Ges ZZxqZ, `tj i  
i Kxĳei wekĳmNvZKZv| Ggb KĳqKwJ wbgŕ msKUB Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi wPĪĳK e`tj  
w ĳqĳQ| cixĳK hvĪv `tj w ĳq ĳ` qvi ĳfZi w ĳq gvbi v teMg cwi ewi K fĳĳe PevšĪ Ae`vq  
DcbxZ nĳqŦtj v| gĳ Z gvbi v teMĳgi cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, A\_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxvZvB Kb`v  
cixĳK hvĪv `tj wekĳ I wŦZxqevi weevĳni Awbevh`m×vĳšĪ i gĳLvgyL `vŦ Kwi ĳqĳQ|  
weĳkĳ fĳĳe j`ŷYxq th, mnvq-mæĳ, cwi ewi -cwi Rb nwi ĳq Kb`v cixi Rxeb Ki æY cwi YwZi  
w ĳK awieZ nĳqĳQ ũ Ab`w ĳK msmvi, cwi ewi cwi Rb nwi ĳq gv gvbi v teMg evPĳZ ĳPĳqĳQ  
bZb Kĳi | fĳLY `ecixZ` thgb gv-tĳqĳi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ aiv cĳĳQ ĳZgvb  
cwi ewi K iĳv ev`Ī eZvi bvbv iĳc I AšĪ mZ` DĳV GĳmĳQ ŦheZx Kb`vi gbŦ K\_vbvĳU` |

**myK**

Ŧebcvi si j Ŧ bUĳKi GKwJ ſi æZcY`bvix Pwi ĩ myK | myK ſ Yĳĳbi weaev bwiZ | wcz::gvZnxb  
GB bvix `v`vi KĳqQ cwij Z nĳqĳQ | myKi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ j`ŷ Kiv hvq ũ  
IvĳUvaĳ`GK eĳxi mĳ\_ nvRvi UvKv cĳY cvP eQi eqĳm weĳq nĳqŦQj Zvi | weĳqi ivĳZ ex  
gĳi ĳMĳj AKvj `eae` eiY KiĳZ nq myKĳK | AZtci `v`vi B`Ŧvq wĳĳei KĳPbx wntĳte  
DrmM`Kiv nq ZĳK | ĳmB ĳ\_ĳK wĳĳei cRv APŦvB myKi GKgvĪ KvR | KZ` wbfP ĳKvPĳ` i  
cĳyiqv Drmĳe ebR wĳKo evKi ſj`ŷ Zv w ĳq myK g` `Zwi Kĳi hv wĳĳei DĳĳĳK` DrmM`  
Kiv nq | `v`v ſ Yxb `æmŦ cĳvĳYi cĳvĳi i wbuĳĳĒ GB ĳKvPmæú` vĳqi atĳP i ſvKZĳĳ wĳš  
ĳmB ag`i ſvi `vq enb KiĳZ nq gvbieK AvĳeM AbfĳZmæúbomyKĳK | KviY wĳĳei KĳPbx  
wntĳte DrmM`Z nĳj wĳĳei Kwi Z Kvgbv evmbvi mĳ\_ AvgZi wbi wev`Ŧbæemevĳmi weavb  
ĳKvPmæú` vĳqi gĳa` `ĳKZ | Gfĳĳe cwi ewi K Ab`vb` `wqĳZi ĳPĳq `v`vi agĳckv I  
ſgZĳĳK wUwĳĳq ivLvi cĳvb Aeĳ`b nĳq IĳV myK | Avi agxŕ wekĳm gĳZ, wĳĳei KĳPbx  
wntĳte Ni-msmvi-ĳcŕ GmKj gvbeq weĳĳqi EĳaY`myK | wĳš' bv ĳ`eZv bv gvbyl Ggb  
weow`Z Rxeb myK ĳKvĳbvĳĳeB ĳĳĳ wĳĳZ cvĳi bv | cwi ewi K I mvgwRK mKj weva wĳĳa  
Dĳcſv Kĳi ĳm ĳcŕg cĳo Awbj ĳKvĳPi ũ `cæĳ`ĳL bZb Kĳi msmvi Rxeĳbi | Ab`w ĳK  
`v`v ſ Yĳĳbi eva`KRwYZ KviĳY gZi nĳj cwi ewi K fĳĳe GKv nĳq hvq myK | bUĳKi  
PevšĪ cwi YwZĳZ ĳ`Lv hvq, evŦwĳj fvg-`mĳĳ`i mĳ\_ gv`vBĳ`i mvæú` wqK msNĳĳ`Ab`  
AmsL` gv`vB bvixi gĳZv myK I awĳZ nq Ges Mf`Zx nĳq cĳo | eb ŦŦto AĳĳĳKB cwij ĳq



tMtj I `ptPZv myk i tq hvq | buUk AwšÍ tg Anbj Zvfk wetq Kti Nti tZvtj Ges AbvMZ  
mšÍ vbtk `xkuz t`q | bZb GB cwi ewi K eUtb myki cY®bvix-mEvi gvboxq ifcvqY NtU |  
vktei KPbxtK vke iyv KitZ bv cvitj I Anbj iyv Kti | buUkvti i eY®vq: Ővke hvti  
iyv Kti bvB Anbj Zvti vbR nvtZ Mov Mrgw`ti Ztj GtbtQ \0037

myk eUevrmj, Avb`-D"Qj, t`akxj | dtj myki mvt\_ cwi evi I tKvP mgvtRi  
mKtj i mvt\_ m`uK®AZ`šÍ Nvbô wntmteB buUk Dtv GtmtQ | evOvij i mvt\_ mvsu` wqK  
`v½vq Ni ewo, cwi Rbnviv tmvbgvLtk Avkô t`q myk | g½vj bvtgi th avg`gvb thšbKgx®  
Pwi t buUk vPwî Z ntqtQ N mgvR msmvi Zvfk A`uk` Ávb Kitj I myki KvQ tm gvbieK  
gh®vB cvq | buUk t`Lv hvq myki ewotZ Aejaxvq g½vj i hvZvqvZ I mlt`-tLi  
AvjvcPwi Zvi cñ½ Dtv GtmtQ | buUk Ab`bvix Pwi t thgb gvj wZ vKsev Kgvj i mvt\_ I  
myki m`utK® Mfxi Zv wetkl fvte tPvtL ctol | tgNj vj myktK fvjtvevtm N myki tmw  
ešZ tcti tgNj vtj i mvt\_ i vmKZv Kti | vKš`Avbtj i mvt\_B gvj Z myki Mfxi Abj vM j y  
Kiv hvq | mvsu` wqK `v½vq hLb agv® mvgvRK vevia vevb vech®Í ZLb mvmx Anbj wetq  
Kti myki cZ Zvi tçgi gh®vK cZvôZ Kti tQ | GgbvK al®yi dmj AbvMZ vki tKI  
tm `xkuz w`tqtQ myki cZ fvjtvevm I Zvfk cvl qvi Rtb` | dtj mntR my`uó nq myk  
Avbtj i m`utK® Mfxi Zv AZ`šÍ Nvbô | GQvov jydi gv`vi, btcb, mZxk, ivR`ª Ab`  
mKtj i KvQ I myki MhYthvM`Zv AZ`šÍ cçj | Ab`mKj Pwi tî i mvt\_ myki  
AvšÍ tm`utK® vq\_w`çv fvjtvevmcY®ntj I `v`v` Yxibi AvšÍ tm`utK®i týtî GK wetkl  
`tZj j y Kiv hvq N hLb t`tk myk ešZ cvti tm `v`vi ag®emv I ygZvi Rb` e`eüZ  
nt"Q |

buUk i vevfbaPwi tî i mvt\_ AvšÍ tm`utK® týtî myki GKvU Ae`vb `Zvi ntqtQ  
vKš` gvbj wntmte myki Rxbti vbggZv nt"Q agv® ms`vti i KvQ tm m`uY®Ave× | vKš`  
Rbñ Mct`tk thšeb chšÍ myki th cwi ewi K eÁbv buUk Dtv GtmtQ Avbtj i mvt\_ Zvi  
cwi Ytqi ga` w`tq Am`uY®vixmEvi m`uY®gvbemEva cwi YZ ntqtQ |

gvj Z, myk cwi ewi Kfvte GKRb Aw`Í Zpxb cêwÁZ bvix | `v`vi B"QvtZ  
evj`eqtm wetq I `eate`i tfZi w`tq msmvti Zvi Kvñ tKvbtv Ae`vb tbB | Dci š`v`vi

<sup>37</sup> tmvj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eivj v GKvtWgx, 2001), c., 222 |

agēemvi ĩ\_ēēüZ ntq Zvi gvbweK Awakvi webó ntqtQ| ĩ`v` , Yxtbi B"Qv-  
Avb"QvZB myki cwi ewi K Rxebi GKUv MıD ĩZwi ntqtQ ĩ dtj myki wbr`^e`w³mEyi  
weKvk thgb NtUvb tZgwb cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi tKvfbv my p I ĩ`vaxb Ae`vbI ĩZwi nqwb|  
myki AmsL` msjvtc wbtRi GB civaxbZv t\_ık gy³ nevi AvKv`ÿv j`ÿ Kiv hvq| G  
cĥt½` , Yxb-myki Kt\_vcK\_b j`ÿYxq:

: wktei KPbx ZB AKvj `eae` nBtj ci Zti gvbZ KiıQ wktei nvZ| GB AvgvMti RvZ  
tMvtZi wbgg \

: Avıg gwıb bv|<sup>38</sup>

myk ĩ`vaxb fvtē wbtRi c0`-Ac0` , fvtj v-gt` i `vq-`wqZ; wbtR wbtZ tPtqtQ| bvUtKi  
tktl cwi ewi K-mvgwRK I agxq i xıZ-bııZi cĥZ ĩÿÿc bv Kti Avbtj i mv\_ cwi ewi K  
eÜb ĩ`vctbi gta` w`tq Zvi civaxb MıDex Rxeb GKıU bZb 0` ĩZwi Kti tQ|

### gvj wZ I Kgj v

Ėbcısi j 0 bvUtKi Ab` bvix Pwi Ĩ gv`vB bĥctbi Kb`v gvj wZi cwi ewi K Rxeb `ımgq  
tbtg Avtm eva`K`RıwZ Kvi tY wczv bĥctbi gZi ntj | Afıteı Zvobvq bĥcb tMvctb Zvi  
emZ-wfUv weııı KtiıQtj v weavq bĥctbi gZi ntj ivRygnvRtbi tĥı Z `ıRb evOwj Gtm  
wfUv `Lj Kti | Ninviv gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv AwıwÖZ Mšı te` tKv\_vq hvte Ggb msKU  
gnZ`j ydi gv÷vti i mnthwıMzıv tgNj vj gvj wZık weevn Kti Zvt` i AwıwÖZ Rxeb t\_ık  
tdıvq| tgNj vtj i mv\_ gvj wZi `ııæ nq bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb| gvj wZ `ııæ t\_ık tgNj vtj i  
tcĥ cĥ`wk wQtj v wKš` tgNj vj fvtj veıvtZv myk tK| gvj wZ tgNj vtj i bZb msmvi Rxebi  
mPbvi gva`tg tmB wı fR mıııtKp mvsNıw R cwi w`wZi I Aemvb nq| mvsııı wıqK `vııvq  
gv`vBt` i Rxeb I wııvcEıv AwıwÖZ ntj Ab`vb`ı` i mv\_ tgNj vj I gvj wZi `ı` t`tk Ptj  
hvq|

Kgj v gv`vB ci cıwZi cıwj Z Kb`v| gv`vB Ab` mKtj wktei cRv Kti Ges tmLvıb  
GKK AwıacZ` , Yxtbi | tbZZ; ÿgZv cıwZ Kvi tY Kgj vi wczv ci cıwZ wktei cRv tQto  
`ııı, Kvj xi gĥc cĥZöıv Kti bZb cRvi cĥj b `ııæ Kti | ÿgZvi 0t0ı Kvi tY wbtRtK tm

<sup>38</sup> tıııı g Avj `ııı, ebcısi j , c, 24|

gv`vBt`i cPwj Z mgvR t\_+K cZ`vLvb Kti Avj v`v mgvR Mo+Z Pvg| ag©Ges mgv+Ri  
weciX tm+Z `votq Ggb 0v0K Ae`vi Qvqv ctotQ Kgj vi cwi ewi K Rxeb| G Kvi tY  
Kb`v Kgj v I wczv ci cwzi gta` i iæ nq mvsNm R cwi w`wZ| Kgj v we tQto Ab`+`eZvi  
cRv Ki +Z Pvg bv| Kvi Y mgv+Ri Ab` mKtj i mv+\_ Kgj vi th AvšI wi K m+úK©mU Kgj v  
wemR® w`+Z Pvg bv wczvi ^+ZvšK AvPiY I GKK wmv+šI | wKš' ci cwZ Zv+K G  
wel+q eva` Kti | dtj cwi ewi K kwšI thgb webó nq tZgwb wczv-Kb`vi m+úK© gta`  
e`eavb i wPZ nq| Ab`w`+K AvšI tm+úK© tÿ+ Av+iv RuUj Zv ^Zwi nq mZx+ki mv+\_  
Kgj vi th wbeo tçgi m+úK©e`gvb ci cwZ tm m+úK©I AšI ivq ntq `votj | eva`  
ntq wczvi cwi ewi K eÜbtK GKch®q A`Kvi Kti Kgj v I mZxk eb tQto `+ t`+k  
cwj +q hvq bZb cwi ewi K Rxebi AvKv•ÿvq|

e`Z gvj wZ I Kgj v Ae`v-Ae`v+bi w`K t\_+K Ab`vb` maviY bvi xi g+Zv|  
gvj wZi tP+q Gtÿ+ Kgj vi Ae`v tenk KiæY| Kvi Y cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi wR`^  
`wofw/2, wPšI v wKsev gZv`+kP`+Kv+bv`vb tbB| Kgj vi I tKv+bv mÿ p Ae`vb wczcwi ev+  
tbB| wKš' wczvi cwi ev+ Zvi , iæZpxbZv I iÿYkxj Zv cZ`vLvb Kti mZx+K wetqi  
gva`+g cwi ewi K Rxeb MV+bi ev`I evqb bvi x wntmte Kgj vi AZ`šI mvmx c`+ÿc|

**g½wj**

0ebcvsij 0 bu+Ki Av+i KuU , iæZpY©bvi x Pwi t̂i fvmgvb thšbKgx©g½wj | g½wj i wczv gvi v  
hvq RvgRgv mspvšI msN+I© g½wj i ^+gx Agj K0I wfuV `L+ji j ovB+q wbtLvR  
`xN® b| Zvi m+úK©` +i+bi K\_v tKvP+`i gta` cPwj Z Av+Q Ñ tKD gtb Kti gnvRb  
tRvZ`v+ i tj v+Kiv Zv+K Lp Kti , g Kti+Q Ñ tKD gtb Kti tm cwj +q mxgvšI tcwi +q  
P+ j tM+Q wbiæ+`+k| GmKj cwi w`wZ+Z wczv I ^+gxnviv g½wj tQvtUv tev Av i weaev gv  
wb+q Zxe^ A`wZK msK+Ui m+Lxb nq| tKv+bv DcvqšI i bv t`+L tm eva` nq M+Ä  
fvmgvb thšbKgx® tckv tetQ wbtZ| bu+K G cñ+½ bu`Kv+ i eY®v D×wZ+hm` :

wbi bcvv`vBt`i N+ i N+ i wfyv Av i mnvbfwZi thUKzLoKUv tm tctqWj Zv w`+q Afv+ei  
M+ni GK PZL®+ki QvDwb nq bv| Zvici GKw`b tKvb GK gnvR+bi `qv Zv+K tu+tb

wbġq hvq Mv wepġi Kwb A\_P AweKġ AvKvevKv cġ\_|<sup>39</sup>

thšbKġg©DcwRZ A\_ w ĩq gv-tevb wbġq Pġj g½wj i msmvi wKš' cwi ewi Kfvġe Zviv  
mgvRPġZ nq| dġj g½wj ĩġej ʘġ bvix nġj I Zwi cwi ewi K I mgvRK Rxeb AZ'šġ  
msKUCYġ g½wj i mvġ\_ Lġġġ i mʘúK©ġj bv I ġ' bvi Ń wbZvšġ AvġeMiwnZ e' emwqK |  
Ab'w ġK gv'vB mgvġRi Ab'ġ i mvġ\_ I g½wj i ġKvġbv fvġj vevmvi Avšġ tmʘúK©^Zwi  
nI qvi mġhvM tbB Ń KviY mKġj thšbKgx©nġmġe ZvġK A'úġ' Ávb Kġi Gwġq Pġj | wKš'  
Gme mġġj gvbġI gvbġI th mnRvZ fvġj vevmvi mʘúK©tmU ^Zwi nq ġKej mġKi mvġ\_ |  
mġKi wbġRi cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÁbvi | tm g½wj i mvġ\_ wbġRi ġKvġbv cv\_ġ' LġR cvq bv |  
tmKviġY ZvġK ej ġZ ġkvbv hvq, ŐAvngl Zi bvMvj MZi tevP wkevB VwKġi KvġQġi |  
Avgvġi fM w`qv `v`v bv ġUKv Kvgvq g½wj |<sup>40</sup> mġK fvġj vevmvi mvġ\_ Dcġvā Kġi g½wj i  
msMġgiZ wbtm½ Rxeb | Afve wKsev thġKvġbv msKġU ZvB g½wj i GKgvġ wbfpZvi ĩvb  
mġK | Gfvġe GKB mvġ\_ fvġj vevmv I ggZvnxvZvi ġġa' w ġq Avšġ tmʘúġK© RvUj I  
wevPġiġc Zġj aiv nġġġQ Őebcvsiġ Ő bvUġKi g½wj bvix Pwi ĩ wPġġY |

**tbvj K**

ŐcġP'Ő bvUġKi NUBveġġE tbvj K bvġg th , iæZcY©bvix Pwi ĩ iġġġQ Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeġbi  
wPġ Lġe mgvb' aiv coġj I Zvi ġġa' w ġq , iæZcY©wKQzweġq DġV GġmġQ | weġqi ġvāġg  
bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeġb th Aek'ʘġex iġcvšġi Zvi wblġZ wPġ AvġZ nġġġQ bvUġK |  
ġġfweKfvġe GKRB bvix wczvi ewoi cwi ewi K ej ġq teġo I ġV ġġxi ewoi cwi ewi K  
Rxeġbi mvġ\_ iġcvšġi wZ nevi Rġb' | GB iġcvšġi Avšġ tmʘúK©, wPšġv-ġPZbv, weġġm-  
Aweġġm, AvġeM-AbyfġZ, MġKgx© mKj weġġq | dġj bvixi ġġa' GK ARvov Avk½v I ^Zwi  
nq weġqi cġġġ½ | ŐcġP'Ő bvUġKi ġiæġZB ġ'Lv hvq w bgRj mġdiPvġbi mvġ\_ Kwl Rxeġ  
`wi`^wczvi GKgvġ Kb'v tbvj ġKi weevn mʘúbġġZ | weevġnvġEi Kb'v we`vq cġeġtbvj K I  
Zvi cwi evġi Ab'm`m'ġ' i th AvġeMNB Kvbvi cwi ġek ^Zwi nq Zvi ġfZġi iġġġQ  
tbvj ġKi cwi ewi K Rxeb e' ġj i wPġ | wKš' G`j I cYZv cvqwb | evmi Nġi mvġci Kvgġo

<sup>39</sup> Zġ'e, c., 54 |

<sup>40</sup> Zġ'e, c., 55 |

tbvj tKi gZi tfZi w`tq bZb th cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb ^Zwi ntquQtj v Zvi I Aemvb  
NtU Aí mgtq| Ab`w` tK cÖZtkva wntmte mqdi Pwtbi mvc LjR nZ`v `úrví Db` bvi  
tfZti cwi ewi K Rxeb I `cwebtó `x wetqm te` bvi Mfxi Zv Dcwj ä Kiv hvq G buUtk|

**Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v**

Übg¾b0 buUtk `wU bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K Rxeb j`y` Kiv hvq Ñ GKRb Aa`vctKi `x I  
Avti KRb Zvt` i GKgvî Kb`v| Aa`vctKi cwi ewi th wPî tmLvtb fv`tj vevmv, gvbweK  
gh`v I gj`vteva tKv`bwUj KgvZ buUtk j`y` Kiv hvq bv| wKš` GB mgx` cwi ewi K  
eÜtbi tPniv e` tj hvq AvKw`šK AbvKw`y` Z GK ee` NUbvq| Aa`vctKi wPš`v-tPZbv I  
`k` Ñ mgmvguqK mgvR I ivtóí gZv`tk` mv`\_ mvsNwl` R ntj wKQz`p`wZKvix` i Øviv  
Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v awl` nq| GgbwK Aa`vctKi wKtkvix Kb`wUj wFR tKtU tbl qv nq|  
Aa`vctKi `x Ges Kb`v Ggb ee` AwfÁZvq gvbwmK fvi mvg` nwi tq td`j | GKw` b Zvt` i  
Avi tKv`vL LjR cvl qv hvq bv| cwi ewi K mgx` GKwU Rxeb f-j` tbi GB wPî mvgnRK  
Ae`ytqi Mfxi Zv thgb Dcwj ä Kiv hvq Ñ tmB mv`\_ bvi cwi ewi K wbi vcE`vixbZvi  
fqvenZvl `iæ`Zj mv`\_ Dtv GtmtQ buUtk|

**mvSgvj v**

Ü`Y`evqvj Ü buUtki wczgvZnxb tevev mvSgvj v Mj` Pvpvi cwi ewi cwj Z| buUtk t` Lv hvq  
wbtmš`vb Pvpv-Pvpvi Kv`Q mš`v`bi `vb `Lj Kti`Q mvSgvj v| tevev tqtquU tKej Pvpvi  
cwi ewi B bq tR`j cvovi mK`j i Kv`Q Av`iYxq| thš`tbi cöi`x` mvSgvj v tçg cto  
wZig`bi | tçg hLb Mfxi Zvq Movq mvSgvj vi Pvpv wetqtZ wKQZB ivRx nq bv Dciš`  
ZvtK emotZ tRvi Kti AvUtk ivLv nq| mvSgvj v Awfgvb Kti cwj tq hvq Ges tkl chš`  
R`j Wte AvZ`hZ`v Kti | gj` Z cwi ewi K GKcw`y`K wmxvš`i i wbg` ewj nq mvSgvj v|

mvSgvj v buUtki i iæ`Z cwi ewi Zvi `faxb Ae`vb ^Zwi Kitz tcti wQtj v| wKš`  
mgtqi mv`\_ mv`\_ Zvi GB Ae`v Ae`vb cvt`è hvq| wczwš`K AvMm`tb Pj vt`divi `faxbZv  
niY, kvixw`K wbh`Zb c`wZ wbg` ev` í eZv gvbj wntmte Zvi tgš`j K Awakvi t`tK ZvtK  
ew`AZ Kti`Q| cwi ewi K Rxe`bi GB `ecixZ` I Amvi Zj ZvtK AZ`š` cmoZ Kti`Q

etj B ewo t\_ĳK cwj ĩq cwi ewi K eÜb t\_ĳK gy<sup>3</sup> ntZ tPtqtQ tm| bvUĳKi tkĳl mŶGvj vi  
t^OvgZzi gta" w ĩq bvixi wPŠÍ v l wmxĳŠÍ i cĳZ gy<sup>3</sup> i AvKv•ÿvB e<sup>-3</sup> ntqtQ|

**wZim, Kwigb l wRyj**

0^YŶevqvj bvUĳKi wZim tRĳj cvovi weaev bvix| gj Z, Zvi ^Ŷgx gvQ aiĳZ wMtq wbtLuR  
nevi ci t\_ĳK wZim Rvĳb bv tm maev bv weaev| evej gnvRb ^ŶgxĳK LĳR t`te etj Zvi  
eRivq wbtq hvq Ges GK gym AvUĳK tiĳL aŶ Kĳi| Mĳtg wdĳi wbhŶZZ wZim wbfZ  
cwi ewi K RxeB hvcb iia Kĳi| wKŠ' wZigbtK t`ĳL Zvi wbtm½ Rxeĳb bZb ^ĳe^Zwi  
ntZ iia Kĳi| wZigbl wŶawiŠZ ũ GKw ĳK mŶGvj v Ab" w ĳK wZimi tĳŶvKv•ÿv|  
wZigĳbi AvPiY wZimi gta" Avkvi mĀvi Kĳi wKŠ' tkŶchŠÍ wZigb mŶGvj vĳK wetq  
KiĳZ e"vKj ntq cĳo| dtj wZimi wbtm½ cwi ewi K RxeB wĳ ĩ i ½B iĳq hvq|

grm"Rrex Lwj kvi ^Ŷ Kwigb l grm"Rrex Qwj ĳgi ^Ŷ wRyj `RĳbB Mĳ" bvix|  
bvUĳK tMŠY Dcw" wZ mĳĳj Zvĳ` i cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi bvbv welq wbtLŶfvte DĳV GĳmĳQ|  
mvaviYZ MĳKZŶ B"Qv-Awb"Qvi Dĳi evOwj cwi evi cwi Pwj Z nq| AvaybK wkwÿZ kųi  
cwi evi Qvov Ab" mvaviY cwi evĳi bvixi gZvgZ t`evi Awakvi tbB| AvŠÍ tmĳúĳKŶ tÿĳĳ  
^Ŷgx i mvĳ\_ l iĳq hvq GKwU eĳov aiĳbi `ĳZj| Kwigb wKsev wRyj i cwi ewi K RxeB wPĳ l  
Zvi e" wZĳug bq| mŶGvj vi mvĳ\_ wZigĳbi weevn welĳq Kwigĳbi gĳZi tKvĳbv ŶiaZB  
^Zwi nq bv Zvi cwi evĳi| Avi wRyj mŶGvj vi Rxeĳbi KiæY cwi YwZ Dĳj wä Kiĳj l Zvi  
gZvgĳZi ^vb msmvĳi tbB| dtj grm"Rrex Qwj ĳgi ^Ŷ wRyj l MĳKgŶZ civaxb bvix|  
Aa ĩ b cwi ewi K Rxeĳb Zvi wR" e" w<sup>3</sup> mĳÿi weKvk AmĳúYŶ evavMŶ" ntqtQ|

**mŶZx**

ŶavegvbŶ bvUĳKi Ab"Zg bvix Pwi ĩ Mĳ" bneĳZi wŶZxq ^Ŷ mŶZx| MĳKgŶmŶZxi cwi ewi K  
Rxeĳbi cĳvb `wqZj| wKŠ' mvsmwi K bvbwea w K mvgvj w ĳZ Mj` NgŶmŶZxi cwi evĳi bZb  
ŶŶ ^Zwi nq gZ mZĳbi kvixi K cĳZeÜx mŠÍ vb GQvĳKi mvĳ\_ Zvi mĳúĳKŶ AebwZ ntj |  
wKĳkvi GQvK kvixi K weKj ½Zvi KviĳY gvbwKfvte wechŶÍ | dtj mŶZxi mvĳ\_ tm  
cĳZwbqZ `Ŷenvi Kĳi| GQvĳKi e"envi mŶZxi gbtKó Zvi cwi ewi K RxeĳK wewlĳq  
ĳZvĳj eĳU wKŠ' GQvĳKi c½Zj fvĳj v Kivi Rĳb" mŶZx AvcŶY tPóvi tKvĳbv KgwZ Kĳi bv|

GKchîq fvîj vevmv w`tq GQvîKi gb Rq Kti tbq tm| dtj buîKi tkl w`tK GQvK-  
mpeZxi AvšÍ tmâúK©mnR | Avb`gq nîZ t`Lv hvq| `vîgx bneîZi mvî\_l mpeZxi  
mâúK© NwbôZv cêj | tgj vq teovîZ hvî qvi cî\_ tbšKvq mpeZx | bneîZi th wîj b`k`  
ewîZ nîqîQ tmLvîb aiv cîotîQ Zv`i cwi ewi K eÜîbi Mfxi Zv| Ab`w`tK GQvK Qvovl  
tmvni ve bîgi GKwî gwîl kveK mpeZxi msmvîi mšÍ vîbi gîZv Av`i Yxq| wKš' GQvîKi  
c½î; fvîj v nî qvi evmbvq tmvneviîK RevB Kti tîvR t`l qvi wmvîšÍ tkvK | te`bvNb  
cwi tek `Zwi nq bneZ-mpeZxi cwi evîi | mpeZxi mîLi msmvîi tmvni vîei wîqvm e`\_vi  
tîZi w`tq GKwî Mfxi mZ` Dcîj wâ Kiv hvq Ñ Zv nîj v cîwîj Z cwi ewi avi Yvq mvavi YZ  
cîi wîkl tKvîbv `vb tbB| wKš' ûavegvbô buîK GKwî gwîl Pwi Î tîK Ggbfvîte wPwî Z Kiv  
nîqîQ th ZvîK bneZ-mpeZxi cwi ewi fî³ tKvîbv m`m` wfbæAb` wKz fvev hvq bv| gwîl  
tmvni vîei cîZ mpeZx-bneZ `âúwîEi fvîj vevmv | Dcîj wâ ZvîK buîKi tK`îq Pwi Î  
cwi YZ Kti tîQ|

ûavegvbô buîKi Mîp` bneîZi `î mpeZxi `vîgx-mšÍ vb tmev Zvi cîvb Aeî ðb |  
Av`k`nîq DîvîQ buîK | tm cîvbZ cwi evîi mKî tîK Lîk KîîZ me©v Zrci wîj v|  
bneZ Ges mZîbî cîZeÜx mšÍ vb GQvîKi Rxeîbi B`Qv cîîY mpeZîK wîîRi B`Qv-  
Awb`QvîK wemR© w`tZ t`Lv tîQ memgq| msmvîi i `vîgx mšÍ vîbi AbîMîZ wîîmîte wîîRîK  
`Zwi Kti B mîx nîZ tîqîQ mpeZx| cwi evîi Zvî Zvi Aa`î bZv mîEîl Ivo tmvneviîK  
nvi vîbi e`\_v | eÜ`vîZî AcYîZv Qvov mpeZx gîZ wîîRîK mevîKfvîte cwi evîi i mvî\_  
GKvîZîKti Zîj tîQ|

**AveQv**

ûcîîô buîKi GKgvî bvix Pwi Î AveQv| `kkîte wîZv-gvZvi gZi nîj GK AvZîq ZvîK  
kkîMîtg wîtq hvq| hîbvi fvîb kîMîtg Zîj tîq tîîj AveQv Avevi | Ni Qvov nq| Aeîkîl  
bvîbi cwi evîi Avkî tîj bvîbi ewo bvîvîxi Pi | b`wîMîf`îej xb nq| wKš' cîZevîB Mîtg  
avb nq cîî | Gici t`îK cwi ewi | mgvîR Acqv-mîcqv Dfîq cwi wPwîZB NîU AveQvi | mîg  
mevB ZvîK fîwîZi tîvîL t`LîZ îiæ Kti | Kvi Y mKîj i avi Yv `Zwi nq th, AveQv thLvîb  
hvq tmLvîbB mevîKQvîej xb nq wîavq Gi mvî\_ Zvi thvMmî i tîqîQ| Ggb Kîwîb cwi cwiKîZvîq

AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb i iæ nq w̄ bgRj w̄miv̄Ri m̄t\_ w̄tqi gva'tg | w̄KŠ' AveQvi GB cwi ewi K i fcvŠÍ i l tgv̄UB m̄tLi nq bv | Acqv AveQvi w̄tqi t̄fZi w̄ t̄q f̄tj v̄emvi t̄P̄tq gvgvi `vq l ḡy<sup>3</sup> etov n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | bvU'Kvi bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄Z eȲv̄q Z̄tj at̄i t̄Qb:

mevB f̄w̄Zi t̄P̄t̄L t̄ t̄L AveQ̄t̄K | GKgv̄ t̄t̄P \_v̄Kv t̄QvU gvgv Ñ eū` t̄ bwj > v M̄t̄Ä w̄i Kkv P̄vj t̄Ki K̄vR w̄b̄t̄j v Avi ḡt̄b ḡt̄b w̄`i Ki t̄j v Ñ t̄ḡt̄qŪt̄K w̄`vq Ki t̄Z n̄t̄e | t̄Zv c̄Z eQi Ñ et̄Zv̄i v̄N̄ w̄m̄t̄j U Uv̄z̄Bj cvebv t̄\_t̄K kZ kZ avbKvUv t̄j vK Av̄tm AvNb c̄t̄l | t̄m i Kg GK eQi Ñ w̄miv̄R bv̄t̄g GB gvBU'v̄t̄j i m̄t̄½ t̄QvU gvgv w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄`q AveQvi |<sup>41</sup>

d̄t̄j w̄ki Kvj t̄\_t̄K w̄eevnceR̄vj chŠÍ gv̄b̄m̄K f̄v̄t̄e P̄ig j w̄ÄZ l w̄bh̄ZZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q AveQv | Avc` ḡt̄b K̄ti Avcb gvgv | Zvi w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄`q At̄P̄bv GK w̄ bgR̄t̄i i m̄t\_ | w̄eev̄tn̄v̄Ei Av̄k̄Z cwi ewi K Rxeb th gv̄b̄m̄K cxob Zv w̄eev̄tn̄v̄Ei cwi ewi K Rxeb l j Ÿ Kiv hvq | KviY bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄\_t̄K t̄kl chŠÍ j Ÿ Yxq th, w̄miv̄R l AveQvi `v̄áúZ''Rxeb AZ''ŠÍ K̄j n̄cȲ Av̄Z̄h̄Z''vi Kiv ḡZ c̄t̄l i `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a'' w̄ t̄q c̄t̄iv bvŪt̄Ki th NUbveĚ v̄P̄w̄l Z t̄mLv̄t̄b AveQv w̄miv̄Ri ci`úi K̄t̄\_v̄cK\_t̄b Zv m̄y`úó | `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a'' w̄ t̄q ḡj Z `v̄áúZ'' Rxebi cvl qv bv cvl qvi te`bv Zv̄`i Ḡt̄K Ac̄i t̄K n̄v̄Zv̄w̄Zi ch̄q chŠÍ w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q | bvŪt̄K w̄miv̄R Ges AveQv Df̄q̄t̄KB Ḡt̄K Act̄i i M̄v̄t̄q n̄v̄Z Z̄j t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | cwi ewi K m̄áúw̄Zi t̄j k t̄Kv\_vl t̄Kv\_vl bvŪt̄K m̄gv̄b'' t̄P̄t̄L cot̄j l cwi ewi K m̄n̄sm Av̄PiY `R̄b `R̄b̄t̄K Ḡt̄K Act̄i i c̄Z̄v̄x̄ K̄ti Z̄t̄j t̄Q |

ḡj Z, c̄t̄l i `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a'' w̄ t̄q D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv̄`i cwi ewi K t̄y'v̄f, n̄Zv̄kv, A\_š̄w̄ZK Kó, `v̄gx-`xi `v̄áúZ'' Rxebi Uv̄bv̄ct̄ob c̄f̄w̄Z w̄elq | GmKj cwi cwi k̄R̄Zv̄q bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l AveQv w̄m̄x̄v̄ŠÍ t̄bq t̄m h̄gv̄bv cv̄to w̄d̄ti hv̄t̄e | w̄miv̄R th̄š̄b-Āȳg c̄j̄æ l Ñ w̄KŠ' AveQv th̄š̄ebeZx | AveQv P̄vq Zvi kb''M̄f̄c̄j x f̄t̄i bZb w̄ki Av̄m̄t̄e Ñ Zvi bvix Rxebi gv̄Z̄t̄Z̄j kb''Zv N̄ȳP̄t̄q t̄`t̄e | w̄miv̄Ri m̄sm̄t̄i AveQvi G `č̄æAevŠÍ i t̄f̄t̄e t̄m w̄miv̄R̄t̄K Z''M̄ K̄ti cwi ewi K Rxebi B̄w̄Z Uv̄t̄b | w̄miv̄Ri m̄t\_ Zvi m̄áúK̄i Ḡgb eūgv̄w̄l K cwi w̄w̄Z bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | AKv̄t̄j c̄ȳ n̄v̄iv̄t̄bvi t̄k̄v̄t̄K hLb `R̄t̄bB ḡn''gv̄b ZLb Zv̄`i Ḡt̄K Act̄i i c̄Z̄ th̄gb ggZ̄t̄eva c̄l̄i n̄t̄q l̄t̄v Ñ t̄Zḡvb hLb Zv̄iv `š̄Z K̄v̄Zi n̄t̄q l̄t̄v Ges

<sup>41</sup> t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, c̄t̄l (X̄v̄Kv: m̄gq c̄K̄v̄kb, 2008), c, 14 |



AbvMZ w tbi K\_v fvte ZLb Zv`i nZvkv I tÿvf GtK Actii cÔZ mvsNwl R mæútK<sup>®</sup>  
0vw0KifctK DtbvPZ Kti | bvUtK jÿ Kiv hvq Zv`i K\_v KvUvKvU nvZvrvwZ chŠÍ  
Movq| Aetktl wivRtK tQto Ptj hvI qvi wvxtšÍ i gta AveQv gv<sup>3</sup> LjRtQ Avi wivR  
ntq ctotQ vbtm½ Amrvq| nZvkv I tkvK tSto tdtj AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K eUtbi tce  
Ñ RxebtK mætebvqg wntmte cÔZwôZ KtîQ|

tmwj g Avj txbi bvixi cwi ewi K Ae<sup>-</sup>v-Ae<sup>-</sup>vb Avtj vPbvi DcvtšÍ ejv hvq th,  
ÿgZv I KZ<sup>®</sup>Zj wvwi tL wvbgZ ntqtQ Zvi bvUtKi bvix cjæti i ga<sup>-</sup>Kvi cvi tvi K mæútK<sup>®</sup>  
aibvU| Avi mgvR-msmvti ÿgZv I KZ<sup>®</sup>Zj GK<sup>®</sup>QÎ AvakZ<sup>®</sup> thtnZi cjæti tmtnZi bvixi  
cÔZ cjæti i AvšÍ tmæútK<sup>®</sup> aib elg<sup>®</sup>gj K, wbcxobgj K|<sup>42</sup> Ggb Amvg<sup>®</sup> mgvR I cwi ewi  
e<sup>-</sup>vq ZvB wbcxotbi bvbv aib tL<sup>-</sup>Z cvlqv hvq tmwj g Avj txbi bvix Pwi tîi  
AvšÍ tmæúK<sup>®</sup> cwi ewi K Rxeb wætkøltÿi ga<sup>-</sup> w tql Dcwi wj øvLZ bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K  
Rxebi Mtí jÿ Kiv hvq, Zvi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxeb t<sup>-</sup>fvweK wækvtki ct<sup>-</sup>  
awez nqub| cÔq cÔZ<sup>-</sup>KvU bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K RxebB eÅbv itqtQ Ges GKvi tÿ  
Avakvsk bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb nZvkvM<sup>®</sup> bvix| dtj Zv`i tKD tKD vbt<sup>-</sup>Í i½ vb<sup>-</sup>úp  
Rxeb t<sup>-</sup>tK gv<sup>3</sup> tctZ AvZ<sup>-</sup>hZ<sup>-</sup>v KtîtQ Ñ tKD msmvi Rxeb cZ<sup>-</sup>vL<sup>-</sup>vb KtîtQ Ñ Avevi tKDev  
gt<sup>-</sup> etR cwi ewi K Rxebi eÅbv etq teotqtQ tkl chŠÍ | Avi GmKj Kvi tÿ jÿYxq th,  
tmwj g Avj txbi Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi AvšÍ tmæúK<sup>®</sup>0vw0K I mvsNwl R| dtj tmwj g Avj  
txbi bvix Pwi tîi iv cwi ewi K Rxeb mÿ<sup>-</sup>i fvte t<sup>-</sup>vovtZ cvti vb| wv<sup>-</sup>ôZ cwi ewi K fvOb wKsev  
aÿsm Zv`i RxebtK Ab<sup>-</sup>R KtîtQ| evOwj cwi ewi e<sup>-</sup>vi t<sup>-</sup>fZti th mKj eÅbv I Amvi Zv  
itqtQ tmwj g Avj txbi bvUtK tmme tçÿvcUB tevk Kti Dtv GtmtQ| dtj Zvi bvUtKi  
bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxebi BvZnm ntq Dtv<sup>-</sup>tQ AZ<sup>-</sup>šÍ KiæY I gg<sup>®</sup>úkv<sup>®</sup>

jÿYxq th, Dcwi D<sup>3</sup> mKj bvix Pwi tîB gj Z c<sup>®</sup>vj Z cwi ewi K k;L<sup>-</sup>tj AvenZ<sup>-</sup>  
civaxb bvix| cwi evti Zv`i tKv<sup>-</sup>tbv ÿgZvqb tbB Ñ dtj tKv<sup>-</sup>tbv t<sup>-</sup>vaxb Ae<sup>-</sup>vbl t<sup>-</sup>Zwi  
nI qvi m<sup>-</sup>thvM nqub| GQvov tmwj g Avj txbi GB bvix Pwi tî, t<sup>-</sup>tv cÔZ<sup>-</sup>tK R<sup>-</sup>wvKvi R<sup>-</sup>tb<sup>-</sup>  
A<sup>-</sup>tb<sup>-</sup>i Dci w<sup>-</sup>f<sup>-</sup>pkj | dtj cwi evti GB civaxb I Avakvi ew<sup>-</sup>ÅZ Rxeb GKikg Kt<sup>-</sup>vi  
wbqšÿ e<sup>-</sup>vi gta<sup>-</sup> w tql Zviv Rxeb hvcb KtîtQ| gj Z t<sup>-</sup>vgx-mšÍ t<sup>-</sup>bi tmev Qvov msmvti

<sup>42</sup> m<sup>-</sup>tR<sup>-</sup>j AvDqj, evsjv bvUtK bvix, cjæti I mgvR (XivKv: AbšÍ cKvkb, 1999), c., 89|

## bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

GB bvix Pwi t̂i t̂j vi wfbœt̂Kv̂t̂bv fvgKv t̂bB | dt̂j ĉq̂ ĉẐKŵJ bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb i ŵb̂x, kĥv̂m̂ŵẑbx ŵKsev m̂š̂l̂ vb Drcv̂ b I cvj bKvix ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ev̂ti Zvi Aêv̂b ŵbav̂ŵ Z nt̂qt̂Q Ges GB Aâl̂ bZv b̂v̂v̂f̂v̂t̂e t̂k̂l̂Y I êÂv̂i t̂ŷt̂K̂ ĉẐŵẐ K̂t̂ît̂Q | thmKj bvix Pwi t̂i GB Ab̂k̂v̂mb ŵKsev ŵbcxob t̂ĝt̂b ŵt̂Ẑ ev mn̂ KîẐ cv̂t̂îŵb Zv̂t̂ i msmvi Rxeb Ẑv̂M̂ KîẐ nt̂qt̂Q | ŵKš̂ l̂v̂ĝx ŵKsev ŵcẐM̂n̂ cwi Ẑv̂M̂ K̂t̂îI Zviv Rxebi gv̂t̂b̂v̂b̂q̂b, ŷgZv̂q̂b, l̂v̂ax̂bZv Ges Ab̂v̂b̂ AwaKvi ĉẐv̂n̂ KîẐ cv̂t̂îŵb Ñ eis ŵb̂ŵẐ âŷst̂mi ŵt̂K̂ aŵeẐ nt̂qt̂Q | msmvi cwi Ẑv̂v̂ bvixi GB âŷst̂m̂v̂b̂ cwi YŵẐI mgv̂t̂Ri ĉP̂ŵj Z AeKv̂v̂t̂ĝvi m̂t̂½ m̂ŝk̂ôó | gj Z, ŵcẐẐŵš̂K̂ cwi ewi K êêv̂q̂ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj l̂v̂t̂bi AwaKvsk bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb ciMv̂Qvi ĝt̂Zv̂ îæẐp̂x̂b nt̂q̂ D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | ŵKš̂ Zv m̂t̂Êĵ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ev̂ti Zvi ŵt̂Ri Aêv̂ I Aêv̂b thgb m̂b̂v̂³ KîẐ t̂ĉt̂ît̂Q t̂Ẑĝŵb Zv t̂t̂K̂ gŷ³ t̂ĉt̂Ẑ t̂m̂v̂P̂vi nt̂ẐI t̂L̂v̂ t̂M̂t̂Q | GKvi t̂Ŷ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj l̂v̂t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i Aâl̂ b cwi ewi K Aêv̂ I Aêv̂t̂bi t̂ĉl̂ŷt̂Ẑ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂ bvix Pwi t̂i N̂t̂i l̂v̂v̂t̂b̂vi ĉq̂v̂t̂mi ĝt̂â bvixi êŵ³ l̂v̂ax̂bZv I êŵ³ l̂v̂Ẑš̂ĵt̂ev̂t̂ai ĉẐ AvKv̂ŷvi ĉẐdĵb ê³ nt̂qt̂Q |

### **cŵ. bvix Pwi t̂i ĉẐ cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi l̂t̂ĉ**

t̂m̂ŵj g Avj l̂v̂t̂bi b̂v̂t̂K̂ cwi ewi K m̂v̂ŵv̂Ẑi t̂P̂t̂q̂ cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi ŵP̂t̂ t̂êŵk̂ D̂t̂v̂ Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q | R̂ŵẐmŝN̂ KẐR̂ bvixi ĉẐ m̂K̂ĵ ĉK̂vî êl̂ĝ ŵêt̂ĵvĉ m̂b̂ (ŵm̂ŴI) Ab̂ĥv̂q̂x̂ bvixi ĉẐ m̂nsmZv̂ nt̂ĵv̂, ū̂b̂v̂ît̂K̂ k̂v̂îŵîK̂, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ I l̂v̂R̂ŵêK̂f̂v̂t̂e (sexual) t̂êb̂v̂n̂Ẑ, ŷŵẐM̂Ō̂l̂ I t̂v̂Q̂vĝĵK̂ K̂v̂R̂ K̂iv̂ I P̂ĵv̂t̂d̂iv̂i êv̂cv̂t̂i Zv̂t̂K̂ eŵÂẐ K̂iv̂|Ū̂<sup>43</sup> Av̂i ev̂sĵv̂t̂ l̂k̂i cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ AvBb 2010-G D̂t̂ĵø̂L̂ K̂iv̂ nt̂qt̂Q, ū̂cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ eŵĵt̂Ẑ cwi ewi K m̂v̂ú̂K̂©i ŵn̂q̂v̂t̂Q Ĝgb̂ t̂K̂v̂b êŵ³ KẐR̂ cwi ev̂t̂îi Aci t̂K̂v̂b bvix ev̂ ŵk̂i m̂t̂m̂î D̂ci k̂v̂îŵîK̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, tĥš̂b ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb A\_ev̂ A\_ŵl̂R̂ ŷŵẐt̂K̂ êP̂v̂B̂t̂e|Ū̂<sup>44</sup> A\_v̂ŵ cwi ev̂t̂îi t̂f̂Ẑt̂i t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ N̂Ûbv̂ ev̂ cwi ev̂t̂îi t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ êŵ³ i K̂vît̂Ŷ ĥŵ t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ bvixi ŵb̂R̂^m̂ĝŵx̂, l̂v̂ax̂bZv̂ A\_ev̂ AvẐŷgĥv̂i AwaKvi ŷŵẐM̂Ō̂l̂ n̂q̂ A\_ev̂ m̂ĝm̂v̂ m̂ŝK̂ĵ n̂q̂ Ges ĥŵ t̂m̂ k̂v̂îŵîK̂f̂v̂t̂e AvN̂v̂ẐĉŪ̂B̂, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂f̂v̂t̂e ŵecĥŌ̂l̂, tĥš̂b A\_ev̂ A\_ŵl̂v̂t̂e

<sup>43</sup> Katarina Tomasevski, *Women and Human Rights*, (New Jersey, USA: Zed Books Ltd., 1995), p. 24.

<sup>44</sup> av̂i v̂ŝ 3, ū̂cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ (ĉẐt̂îva I m̂ĵŷv̂) AvBb, 2010Ū̂, ev̂sĵv̂t̂ k̂ t̂M̂t̂RU, 2010 m̂t̂bi 58 bs AvBb |

ýwZMÖ Í nq Zte H NUbv̄K bvixi c̄Z cwi ewi K mwnsmZv wnt̄mte wPw̄Y Z Kiv hvq |

AvBb Abjv̄ti cwi ewi K wbh̄Zt̄bi t̄fc w̄køLY Kitj t̄Lv hvq bvixi c̄Z m̄vaviYZ Pvi aīt̄Yi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNw̄UZ nq: K. kvixi K wbh̄Zb, L. gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb, M. th̄šb wbh̄Zb Ges N. Aw̄\_R ýw̄Z |<sup>45</sup> kvixi K wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z Ggb t̄Kv̄tv̄ KvR ev AvPiY Kiv tevSvq hv̄ Øviv ms̄ȳä ēw̄<sup>3</sup>i Rxeb, t̄f̄, w̄bivc̄Ev ev kix̄t̄i t̄Kv̄b A½ ýwZMÖ Í nq A\_ev ýwZMÖ Í n̄lqvi m̄w̄tebv v̄t̄K | Avi gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z tḡš̄LK wbh̄Zb, Acgv̄b, AeÁv, f̄w̄Z c̄k̄k̄ ev Ggb t̄Kv̄tv̄ Dw̄<sup>3</sup> Kiv hv̄ Øviv ms̄ȳä ēw̄<sup>3</sup> gv̄bimKf̄ite ýwZMÖ Í nq | GQvov nqiw̄b w̄Ksev ēw̄<sup>3</sup> t̄axbZvq n̄Í t̄j̄c A\_v̄ t̄f̄w̄eK PjvPj, th̄vM̄t̄h̄vM̄ ev ēw̄<sup>3</sup>MZ B̄Qv ev gZvgZ c̄Kv̄t̄ki Dci n̄Í t̄j̄c, t̄Rvi K̄ti t̄Kv̄tv̄ w̄KQz Kit̄Z evā Kiv BZ̄w̄ AvPiYI Gi Aš̄f̄f̄<sup>3</sup> | Avi th̄šb wbh̄Zb nt̄Q th̄šb c̄Kw̄Zi Ggb AvPiY hvi dt̄j ms̄ȳä ēw̄<sup>3</sup>i m̄w̄t̄j, m̄w̄t̄j ev m̄p̄v̄t̄gi ýw̄Z nq | Avi Aw̄\_R wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z ēSvq bvix̄t̄K h̄t̄v̄ch̄<sup>3</sup> fiYt̄cv̄LY bv̄ t̄qv ev cwi gv̄Y ḡt̄Zv bv̄ t̄qv, bvixi DcvR̄ t̄Kto t̄bqv w̄Ksev Zv w̄bR B̄t̄Q ḡt̄Zv Līt̄P evav c̄v̄b Kiv, c̄Pw̄j Z AvBb Abjv̄ti bvixi c̄c̄ m̄w̄t̄ -m̄w̄t̄E t̄t̄K ew̄ÁZ Kiv w̄Ksev ēa Av̄aKvi c̄Qv̄t̄M evav t̄qv w̄Ksev Abgv̄w̄Z ēw̄Zt̄i t̄K w̄w̄v̄ ev n̄Í v̄š̄Íi ev n̄Í v̄š̄Ít̄i ūgv̄K t̄qv c̄f̄w̄Z | Dcv̄j øv̄LZ AvB̄t̄bi ēv̄L v̄b̄jv̄ti t̄m̄vj g Avj t̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i c̄Z cwi ewi K wbh̄Zb wnt̄mte kvixi K wbh̄Zb, gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb I Aw̄\_R ýw̄Z Ñ GB w̄Zb aīt̄bi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNw̄UZ nt̄qt̄Q | Zvi bv̄Ūt̄K bvix Pwi t̄i c̄Z kvixi K wbh̄Zb gv̄bimK w̄bcxob Ges A\_ w̄w̄ZK ýw̄Z gj Z w̄b̄w̄ēf̄c KgR̄v̄t̄i gvāt̄g msNw̄UZ nt̄qt̄Q:

- K. KUw̄<sup>3</sup> I tḡš̄LK Am̄vPiY Kiv
- L. t̄xi h\_v̄t̄h̄vM̄ gh̄v̄ I fiY-t̄cv̄LY bv̄ t̄Iqv
- M. kvixi K wbh̄Zb Kiv
- N. ew̄o t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄Iqv
- O. āf̄ nZ̄v̄ Kīt̄Z evā Kiv

<sup>45</sup> Zt̄e |

- P. AvZ hZ`vq c̄i wPZ Kiv
- Q. tRviceR wētq t` lqv
- R. m̄úwĒ `Lj Ki t̄Z D`Z n lqv
- S. tRviceR tKv̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z ev tKv̄bv K\_v gvbt̄Z eva` Kiv
- T. thŠZ t̄Ki Kvi t̄Y w̄bh̄Zb Kiv
- U. c̄Bseq` < bvix t̄K w̄t̄Ri c̄Q>` ḡt̄Zv wētq K̄ti `v̄axb Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b evav t` lqv
- V. Pj v̄t̄divi `v̄axbZv niY ev ewo t̄Z AvU t̄K ivLv

**K. KUw<sup>3</sup> I tgšwLK Am`vPiY Kiv**

tmvj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxe t̄bi w` t̄K `wó w` t̄j t` Lv hvq, Zviv AwakvskB cwi ev̄ti KUw<sup>3</sup> I tgšwLK Am`vPiY t̄ct̄t̄Q | ZNj t̄Ki teMg, nwig` m̄v̄t̄t̄ei `x̄, bZi wei Kgv̄t̄i `x̄, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi gv, ^KZix, teMgx, P<sup>2</sup>bx, m̄jK, Kgv, m̄jZx c̄Z` t̄Ki c̄Z KUw<sup>3</sup> I ijp fvlv c̄QvM Kiv n̄t̄t̄Q |

ŪAw̄t̄KZ A t̄š t̄Y Ū bvU t̄K m̄j Zv̄t̄bi AvPiY I D̄t̄c̄yvi Kvi t̄Y teMg t̄K fxlYfv̄te c̄w̄oZ n̄t̄Z t` Lv hvq | teM̄t̄gi msj v̄t̄c Zv `úo fv̄te aiv c̄t̄o t̄Q : Ūm̄j Zvb! w` b w` b Av̄c̄wb w̄b̄oi n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Qb | Avi Ḡt̄Z Awg me t̄P̄t̄q tewk `t̄L cvB | Ū<sup>46</sup> m̄j Zv̄t̄bi ijp I w̄b` ūn e`envi teMg t̄K wegl̄© K̄t̄i t̄Q | Kḡx̄b, m̄jn̄úK̄x̄b GK̄t̄N̄t̄q Rxeb hv̄c̄bB teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K ev`Í eZv | bvU t̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t` Lv hvq ivRKv̄th̄e`\_©m̄j Zvb ZNj K kh`vm̄x̄bx w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄el teMg t̄K c̄Z` vLv̄b K̄ti | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K m̄ú t̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄a` cvi `úwi K m̄úw̄zi NvUw̄ZB c̄KU n̄t̄q I t̄V |

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj m̄gm̄v̄Ū bvU t̄Ki nwig` m̄v̄t̄t̄ei `xi cwi ewi K Rxe t̄b m̄úw̄zi t̄P̄t̄q m̄w̄nsm w̄P̄t̄B t` Lv hvq | nwig` m̄v̄t̄ne m̄sm̄t̄i i t̄Kv̄bv t̄Lv̄R iv̄t̄L bv Ges `vq `w̄qZj cvj b K̄ti bv | G Kvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄i `v̄úZ` Rxe t̄b K̄j t̄ni w̄P̄t̄ mg`Í bvU t̄K d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | nwig` i ijp AvPiY I `j̄`envi Zvi `x̄t̄K fxlYfv̄te AvnZ K̄t̄i t̄Q |

---

<sup>46</sup> tmvj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄el qK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUK, c., 6 |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvU†Ki cvUPvl x AvZ†i i ṽx bZymsmvi Rxe†b Am̄x  
bvi x| Zvi tcŕnxb `v̄úZ` Rxe†b m̄nsm vP†B d†U D†V†Q| wegl©D` v̄mxb bZ†K AvZi  
μgvMZ v̄Zi ṽvi K†i:

tKgb j v†M Avgvi ṽ tKi†g tKi†g me Svcmv n̄vZ†Q| ṽ Avi ZB| hwZ Pvm t̄bvvi P†i |  
vPrKvi

K`vb hwZ Pvm| Avn&Avnđ n̄vcvq ṽ n̄vvgRv`x ṽ weqvi ci Ni cv̄ij `βevi ṽ Avgvi fij v  
MiæUv Lw̄j VvUvq ṽ m̄vZw`†bi R†i giw̄j gvBqvUv| vKŠK t̄Zvi t̄Pv†L c̄mb t`wL bvB|  
ZLb| bv ṽ AvBRI bv| D`PZg K†É ṽ AvBRI bv ṽ hLb Awg KeŸ†i hwZvQ| t̄Zvi  
t̄Pv†L c̄mb bvB| ṽ bvB †Kb n̄vvgRv`x iv|ŌŌ<sup>47</sup>

GKw`†K `v̄úZ` Rxe†bi tcŕnxbZv Ab`w`†K Ab̄v†i v̄b†úw̄l Z bZi cŕZ AvZ†i i fp  
e`envi | KUw<sup>3</sup> Zv†K cŕZv̄bqZ wech©Í K†i†Q|

ṽv̄xi ewo t`†K weZwoZ n†q v̄cZvi ewo†Zi b| kv`x gv̄vmKfv†e c̄m̄oZ n†q†Q|  
v̄cZv Av̄j v̄gqv Afv†ei m̄smv†i ṽv̄x cwi Z`<sup>3</sup> Kb`vi fvi v̄b†Z bvi vR| b| kv`xi v̄cZvi  
msj v†c Zv m̄y úó: ŌŌLm†g c†Q bv Nvo fv†O Avgvi ṽŌŌ|<sup>48</sup> ZvB b| kv`xi Avb`Qv m†Éj| t̄Rvi  
K†i Zv†K Zvj K`vi ewo†Z M̄nK†g©cv̄vq| Kb`v | ṽ†K tgšwLK Am`vPi†Yi cvkvc̄mk  
kvi x̄vi Kfv†e v̄bh†Zb Ki†Z D`Z nq Av̄j v̄gqv:

Av̄j v̄gqv| `β†ej v Dcvm Awg ṽ nBiv Lviv| ṽv| KB ṽv| KB| n̄vvgRv`x evRv gvBqv  
tc†U ai†Qvm| ... `β U†Kiv Kiæg Z†i AvBR|<sup>49</sup>

b| kv`x gj Z ṽv̄xi ewo Ges v̄cZvi ewo ṽ cwi ewi K Rxe†bi `β ch†qB v̄bM̄pxZ|

ŪnvZn`vBŌ bvU†Ki teMgxi cwi ewi K Rxeb| m̄vNw̄l R̄| ṽv̄x v̄Q†i vi m̄v†\_ cŕqB  
g†bv̄gv̄j b` n†Z t`Lv hvq teMgxi| bvU†K cŕZd̄w̄j Z v̄Q†i vi KUw<sup>3</sup> teMgxi cwi ewi K  
gh† v†K fj v̄ÉZ K†i†Q| v̄b†v̄<sup>3</sup> msj v†c Zv m̄y úó:

v̄Q†i v| G†i t̄Zv†i gv̄bv Kwi, t̄n†Zi K\_v j B c`vi -c`vi vBmbv| DV DV AwW ṽ hv Kv†g hv|

---

<sup>47</sup> t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i Pbv mgMŌ1, c., 284 |  
<sup>48</sup> t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i Pbv mgMŌ2, c., 240 |  
<sup>49</sup> Z†`e|

teMgx| GB"Pr Ktib Kv Avgtb?

uQi v| tPvc! hv KBwQ, \_ve tPvev Lvl t̂bi AvtM gtl eÜ Ki |

teMgx| t̂ b bv, t̂ b bv \_ve tPvev| ... Av-Í tQvWtj vt̂Ki -fve|

uQi v| wK KBwj ? wK KBwj ZB! ...

Avbvi | tZvtMv `BRt̂bi KB<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v-wKwj i Ryj vq Ni QwD Ni ZBj uQ Ut̂½ hvB| `B `D Nti Avm, ZI kwšÍ bvB|<sup>50</sup>

bl kv`xi gvtqi cÖZI Awj wgvvt̂K ifj AvPiY Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq| Œvmb bvU t̂Ki ^KZixi cÖZ k̂i i, -v̂gx cÖq cÖZ t̂K m̂nsm AvPiY Kti t̂Q| bvU t̂Ki i iætZB t̂ Lv hvq ^KZixi k̂i i ^KZix t̂K Acgvb mPK fr̂bv Kti Ñ Zvi wczv I cwi ewi Zt̂j Mwj t̂ q| ŒnvZ n`vBŒ bvU t̂Ki P̂ bxI -v̂gx Ges wczvi ewot̂Z tgšwLK Amv`vPiY jvf Kti t̂Q| Œebcvsij Œ bvU t̂Ki mŵKi cÖZ `v`v ,Yxb cÖqk ifj AvPiY Kti t̂Q| Avi G bvU t̂Ki Kgvj cvwj Z wczvi Kv t̂Q t̂ t̂KI A t̂mšRb`gj K ŵbŒi e`envi tct̂t̂Q|

ŒavegvbŒ bvU t̂Ki m̂eZxi cwi ewi K RxeB -v̂gx bnet̂Zi mvt̂\_ Zvi AvšÍ tm̂úK̂ th wP̂ cvl qv hvq Zv AZ`šÍ Mfxi | wKš' gZ mZxt̂bi kvixwi K cÖZeÜx mšÍ vb GQvK m̂eZxt̂K cÖg t̂ t̂KB m̂n` Ki t̂Z cvt̂w| bvU t̂K ZvB t̂ Lv hvq m̂eZxi mvt̂\_ cÖZwbqZ ifj e`envi Kti t̂Q tm| GQvt̂Ki Akvj xb fvlv cÖqv̂Mi gva`tg m̂eZx gvbŵKfv̂te AvnZ nt̂Z t̂ Lv hvq|

**L. -xi h\_vthvM` gĥ v I fiY-tcvlY bv t̂ I qv**

tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂K nwig` mvt̂nt̂ei -x, bl kv`x, kgj v, ^KZix, P̂ bx cÖZ`KwU bvix Pwi t̂ h\_vthvM` -xi gĥ v cvqwb| Zviv fiY-tcvlYmn -x wnt̂m̂te hveZxq AŵKvi t̂ t̂K eŵZ nt̂t̂Q|

ŒnvZ n`vBŒ bvU t̂K t̂ Lv hvq, msmvi Qvot̂Z eva` Kivi Rt̂b` -v̂gx I mZxt̂biv P̂ bx t̂K wbcvqZ t̂L t̂Z t̂ q bv Ñ ewoi `vmxev`xi t̂P̂t̂q| Lvivc e`envi Kti t̂Q| Ab`w t̂K ŒG· t̂cøŵmf I gj mgm`vŒ bvU t̂Ki nwig` mvt̂net̂K Zvi -xi cÖZ `wqZj I KZE` t̂K A`Kvi Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq| Avi Œt̂KivgZg<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Œ bvU t̂Ki bl kv`x I kgj v Ges ŒvmbŒ bvU t̂Ki ^KZix

---

<sup>50</sup> Zt̂`e, c, 37|

“vgxi ewio t\_tK weZwioZ ntq weZvi ewioZ Avkô vbZ eva” nq | `wi`^acwi evtîi GB “vgx  
cwi Z”<sup>53</sup> bvixiv fiY-tcvl tYi Awakvi t\_tKl ewAZ ntqtQ | GgbwK ^KZixK Zvi “vgx-  
kîi vbhZtbi Dcvq wntmte Afz<sup>53</sup> ivtL bvUtK Ggb Z\_” cvl qv hvq |

**M. kvixi K vbhZb Kiv**

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvixi cîZ kvixi K wbcxotbi AmsL” wPÎ j`ÿ Kiv hvq | bZz wei  
Kgvfii `x, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi gv, kgj v, ^KZix, AveQv, Pp bx cgyL bviK Zvt`i “vgx I  
kîi KZK kvixi Kfvte j wAZ KitZ t`Lv hvq | evKcîZeÛx mvsGvj v PvPvi KtVvi  
wmvšÍ tK Dtcÿv KitZ PvBtj Zvi Dcti I tbtg GtmfQ Agvbw K kvixi K wbcxob |

Wei Kgvfii cZj bpO bvUtK wei Kgvfii `xi `v=úZ” Rxeb msNvtZi wPÎ  
cîZdwj Z ntqtQ | wei i `x dj gwZtK `vZ I cvtq tMv` tivtM KvZivZ t`Lv hvq | Afvtei  
msmvti tm welfq wei i tKvfv afÿc tbB Ñ eis Zvi tckvMZ e`\_Zv I A\_ wZK msKtUi  
meUkztÿvf `xi Dci ewZ nq | wei dj gwZi Mvtq nvZ tZvtj : Őnvi vgrw Ñ tMv`wbi  
Qvl mvab Lvevi gb Pvq bv | gi gi gi |<sup>51</sup> dj gwZi mvsmw K `b`Zv I wei AvPitY  
weZò | K\_v-KvUvKwU AvtiK chq Abjfc `k` dtU I tV | G cîtt½ dj gwZ-wei i  
Kt\_vcK\_b D×wZthvM”:

eD | \_y\_ | teAv°Bj v cjæ | fPZ KBiv ewioZ nv`vBtQ | gtîl bv ej vB | gL t`L tj  
cvc |

wei | AvBR Zti k`vl dj gwZ | teRbW KwÉ | AvBR Zti k`vl |

eD | I gvti Ñ I eevti Ñ I fMgvbtî Ñ<sup>52</sup>

Gfvte mvaviY welfq vbZtQ dj gwZ cwi evtî kvixi Kfvte vbhZtbi wkKvi ntqtQ |

ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvUtKi kgj v bvix Pwi tîi th cwi ewi K Rxeb bvUtK t`Lv hvq Zv  
AZ`šÍ wbg | kgj vi cîZ cwi ewi K mvsMZvi aib Avtiv exfrm | mvgvb” Kvftbi `j  
nvi v bvi Rb” “vgx-kîi wgtj AgvbwK kvixi K vbhZb Kti | bvUtK tbZvi gL t\_tK th  
eYv cvl qv hvq Zv bl kv`xi cwi ewi K mvsMZvi fqven tPnvi tK DtbwPZ Kti tQ:

<sup>51</sup> tmvj g Avj `xb, tmvj g Avj `xb i PvmgMŐ3, c., 46 |

<sup>52</sup> Zt`e, c., 52 |

eQi LvfbK AvtM GKw b kgj v cūti tMvmj Kievi wMqv tnB gBiPvcvov ni i ewotZ N̄  
tRvov`fj i GÆv nviqv dvj vBQvj | ... `j nviṽbvi wBmV RvgvB ni t̄i Aṽi tPj vKv w`qv  
gvBiv gv\_v dvWvqv w`Qvj | ... `w w`qv evB>`v ivLQvj kgj vti | `Bw b Dcvm | tmB w\_Kv  
kgj v cvMj nqv hvq | GKgvm cvMj \_vKtbi cti hṽxi AvM w`qv kgj vti G ewotZ  
cvWvqv t`q Zviv N̄ RvgvBtZ Zvj vK t`q kgj vti |<sup>53</sup>

nviṽbv Kvṽbi `fj i Rb` kgj v kvi xii K wbhṽZtb gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄q tdt̄j | Ggb  
mwnsmZv m̄t̄Ej | `ṽgxi Rṽb` Zvi gb tcvto N̄ nviṽbv Kvṽbi `j wJ tm memgq LṽR teovq  
`ṽgxi KvṽQ wdt̄i hvevi AvKv·ṽvq | kvi xii K wbhṽZtb gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄j | `ṽgxi  
tPvL`ṽUv GLṽbv Zvi `ṽZtZ tMṽ AvṽQ N̄ nviṽbv `fj i m̄t̄½ m̄t̄½ ZvB `ṽgxi tPvL`ṽUvi K\_v  
evievi et̄j teovq tm | kgj vi cōZ cwi ewi Kfvṽe Zvi `ṽgx-kṽi i th wōi Zv t`wLṽt̄Q Zv  
AZ`ŠÍ AgvbieK | Ab`w t̄K wCZvi ewotZ Ae`vbKvj xb gvbwmK fvi mvg`nxb kgj v ekṽi i  
mṽt̄\_ kvi xii K wj̄ t̄b Mf̄Zx n̄t̄q cot̄j Zvi Dci t̄ivl`wō | kvi xii K wbhṽZb tbt̄g Avt̄m :

tbZv | GBevi nvi vgrw` N̄ Mj v wLcv gvi æg Awg | ...  
kgj v | Avt | I Kvnv Avgvi `g eÜ Kṽi K`v | Dn Avgvṽi evbṽQ K`v | ... Zvg bv Av` i  
Ki Zv tQwKvṽt̄j | I evRvb |  
tbZv | Pc | Pc nvi vgrw` | Rvṽbi Pqv Avcb tnB tcvj v bKkṽt̄j tMṽQ | Zi gṽZv gvBqv  
evBPv \_vKṽt̄j Kx j v f |<sup>54</sup>

kgj v Pwi t̄i gṽa` w`t̄q tmwj g Avj `xb cwi ewi K Rxeṽbi bvbwiea ØwØK Ae`v Ges  
cwi Yvṽg bvixi cōZ mwnsm AvPiṽYi wbḡ wP̄I Zṽt̄j at̄i t̄Qb |

ØnvZ n`vB̄ bvUṽK `ṽgxi msmvṽi Pṽbx i iæ t̄\_ṽKB cwi ewi K ghṽ v wbt̄q `wvṽZ  
cvṽi w | Kvi Y tLj vaṽbi Nṽi cṽeṽ `wJ `ṽg ve`g v b | Dci Š` ZZxq `ṽg wnt̄mṽe Pṽbx wBṽṽni  
wkKvi n̄t̄q t̄Kej mZxbṽi KvṽQB bq gvZvj `ṽgxi KvṽQ | bvUṽK tLj vaṽbi cṽg |  
wØZxq cṽy i `ṽg Pṽbx t̄K i iæ t̄\_ṽKB kvi xii Kfvṽe wbhṽZb i iæ Kṽi | Avi KṽqKgvṽmi  
gṽa` t̄bkvq Avm<sup>3</sup> tLj vaṽbi tPnivl cvṽe hvq | t̄bkvM̄Í Ae`vq tm | wbḡ kvi xii K  
wbhṽZb Kṽi Pṽbxi Dci | Pṽbxi msj vṽc cwi ewi K wbhṽZṽbi mwnsmi fC DṽV Gṽt̄mṽQ:

<sup>53</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM̄2, c, 295 |

<sup>54</sup> Zṽ`e, c, 304 |



Avi evtc gvT cvPKZMv tUKv LvB weqv w`j gvN gvTmi tZBK Zwi tL | gwiSi teUv tLj vab  
N hvB t`wL th Avj øvq w`tj Zvi AvtMi teš AvtQ `Mv | BMMvi mmbø nvi w`b tPwZ \_vtK |  
Avi BMMv N ctUi weve, Lvwj kwo e`j vq | Kq ŌI B ew` , cwB AvbŌ, ŌI B ew` , gwiP  
evUŌ | ... Avwg Lvwj bgvR cwO Avi tLv`vti KB N tLv`v, Avi gbZb kqZwB `t Ki! AwB  
thb GB wFwv Kvgivq evP | Igv, PtiZi Mitg Luj vej iKvq, tKitg tKitg Av`il  
iKvq | `ekvtL So Zdvb, tLj vab wgv Avwtgi `jv Lvq, wSgvq | tnvk \_vKtj gvBi  
abi | t`tLb `v`v, tej vDtiRi wbtP Nv N wctW AbI iKvqbŌ wK gZb |<sup>55</sup>

tLj vaŋbi cwi evti gj Z P`bxi mvt\_ kvixi K I gvbmK `piti mwnsmZv msNwUZ ntqtQ |

Ō`Yfevqv Ō bvUtk PvPv Qwj g wBkvix mvsGvj vi cŌZ mwnsm AvPiY Kti tQ | wZigb  
mvsGvj vi tŌgi m`uk©I wetqi cŌIve GB mwnsmZvi gj KviY | wZigtbi cwi evti  
AcNvtZi Avfkvc AvtQ Ggb Kms`vi wekvtmi Kvi tY PvPv Qwj g wKŌtZB Zvt`i m`uk©  
tgtb tbq bv | eis mvsGvj vi cŌZ Zvi th ggZteva Zv cwiYZ nq wŌiZvq | G cŋt½  
bvUtki msjvc I eYŌv D×wZthvM`:

Qwj g MtR© tV : nvi vgrv`x tenqv | `pKj v w`qv tMv`i cwi Awg |

... ..

Qwj g Swctq cto mvsGvj vi I ci | hvBZvtQvm tKvB | tKvBti | GtZvKv th gvby Kij vg  
wbtRi i`Nvg Sivqv N Zvi wK Ktbv gj`bvB | nvi vgrv` |

Qwj g Sj vtbv MvgQv tUt b wbtq mvsGvj vi `B nvZ tetŪ av`v tgi Nti tgtStZ tdtj  
t`q | GK Zxy`wPrkvi w`tq j Etbi jvj tP Avtj vq mvsGvj v Dtv Avtm tgtSi AŪKvi  
t`tKŌ Zvi Kcvj tKtU tmLvtb thb ev Avti Kw fq¼i i`yZtPvL tRtMtQ |<sup>56</sup>

kvixi Kfvte mvsGvj v j wAZ nq N ZvtK AvUtk ivLv nq Nti | cwi ewi K wŌi GB wbhZtbi  
cŌZevt` mvsGvj v cwj tQ wMtq AvZthZ`v Kti cwbtZ Wte | gj Z, mvsGvj vi AvZthZ`vi gta`  
w`tq cwi ewi K wbhZtbi GKw fqven wPŌ Dtv GtmQ Ō`Yfevqv Ō bvUtk |

gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvixi cwi ewi K RxeB eAbvi tPnvi vB tenkgvT vq  
j`y Kiv hvq | ŌKĒbtLvj vŌ bvUtki gvj Kvi ewYŌ GKw tj vKQovi gta` cwi ewi K RxeB

<sup>55</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 26 |

<sup>56</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, Yfevqv (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 96 |

bvixi cōZ th mwnsmZv Zvi vblL̄Z cwi t̂cōyZ Ztj aiv ntqt̂Q:

i wŪtejv i wŪ Awg Wnx fiv fvZ |  
LvBtejv LvB Awg Wwn cŌv fvZ | |  
gv̄tq̄ti KBI Ń Awg eoB m̄L AwŌ |  
m̄p̄ t̄t̄Zi ewio Lvqv Ni -w̄ Nw̄j bwP | |<sup>57</sup>

tjvKQovŪi t̄fZ̄ti mgvR-msmv̄ti vbh̄ZZ bvix̄`i Ae`vi KiaY wP̂I m̄y`úó |  
cwi ewi Kfv̄te vbh̄ZZ bvix mvi w̄ b cwi ev̄ti i R̄t̄b` i ŪbKv̄th̄® ḡt̄Zv Kv̄tR vbgM̄e\_vK̄t̄j |  
Zvi R̄t̄b` fv̄t̄jv Av̄nvi t̄Rv̄t̄U bv KL̄t̄bv | Ggbw̄K Kv̄iY AKv̄iY t̄t̄Zi ewio t̄L̄t̄q̄l Zv̄t̄K  
`ŋxi m̄smv̄ti c̄to \_vK̄t̄Z nq̄ | bvŪt̄Ki G QovŪi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q̄l bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeb  
mwnsmZvi vbḡi f̄c̄w̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

**N. ewio t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄` l̄qv**

tm̄wj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K ewio t̄t̄K weZw̄oZ Kv̄ivi ḡt̄Zv cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi j̄ȳ Kiv  
hvq̄ | Ōt̄KivgZḡ½j̄ Ō bvŪt̄K eŪ`v bvixi Acev` w̄ t̄q̄ bl kv`x̄t̄K, Kv̄t̄bi `j̄ nvi t̄bvi R̄t̄b`  
kgj v̄t̄K Ges th̄S̄Z̄t̄Ki UvKv w̄ t̄Z Acvi MZvq Ōevmb̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki `KZix̄t̄K `ŋxi cwi evi t̄t̄K  
weZw̄oZ Kiv ntqt̂Q |

**0. āy nZ`v Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv**

tm̄wj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K Mf̄evZ NUv̄t̄bvi AmsL` wP̂I j̄ȳ Kiv hvq̄ | A`x̄KZ Mf̄m̄Āv̄ti  
R̄t̄b` Āt̄bK bvix Pwi t̂ t̄`^Ōvq Mf̄evZ Nw̄t̄t̄q̄t̂Q | w̄K̄S̄ Kv̄t̄iv Awb`Ōvq Mf̄evZ NUv̄t̄bv ev NUv̄t̄Z  
eva` Kiv bvixi cōZ vbḡi mwnsmZv | Ggb wP̂I | tm̄wj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̂Q |

Ōt̄KZivgZḡ½j̄ Ō bvŪt̄Ki bl kv`x̄ I kgj v̄t̄K Mf̄R̄vZ āy nZ`v Ki t̄Z eva` Ki t̄Z  
t̄`Lv hvq̄ | kgj vi Rxeb msk̄t̄qi S̄m̄K \_vK̄t̄j | Zvi w̄cZv t̄Rvi K̄ti t̄KivgZ̄t̄K āyweb̄t̄ó  
J̄Ia t̄`l̄qvi R̄t̄b` Zxe<sup>a</sup> Pvc ^Zwi K̄ti | kgj vi w̄cZvi msjvc t̄t̄K R̄v̄bv hvq̄ Zvi Kv̄t̂Q  
tḡt̄qi R̄x̄t̄bi t̄P̄t̄q m̄s̄yb̄ etov̄ | t̄Kivḡt̄Zi cō Íve Ab̄h̄vq̄x̄ ek̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄\_ kgj vi weev̄t̄ni

<sup>57</sup> tm̄wj g Avj `xb, tm̄wj g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgM̄Ō2, c., 121 |

cōīve cōvLvb Kti ZvB kgj vi wczv Kbvi Rxebi Sūk mtĒj MfēvZ NUtZ Pvq |

bl kv`xtKI Zvi Awb"Ovq MfēvZ NUtbr nq| MfēvtZi Kvi t̂y i<sup>3v3</sup> bl kv`xi hšyv weKZ gġLi Qwe Ztj atitQb buU`Kvi:

bl kv`x| Awg Kiv I Ij LvBj vg| Awg tZv Llevi PvB bvB| Avgvti tRvi KBiv tCU Lgvġbi I Ij Lvl qvBtQ| bv N In bv In bv In| Avgvi AvZi Ni tKvB ZtI i gvj mv tKvB N mj fiv Avhvb Kiv DfW bv N I Bhiv P> tKvbi nMj AvZi Nti `vBeyo Avtn bvtP Mvb Mvq tcvj v nBtj Avhvb t`q|<sup>58</sup>

msmvi Rxebi eĀbvi gġa" bl kv`xi gvZZōvi kb`Zvl mvsNm R nq DfvtQ| gj Z tRvi ceR bvixi MfēvZ nZvi kwgj | tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUk GB āfY nZv cġt̂zi gġa" w tq bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi mnsMZvi GKwJ , iæZcY<sup>9</sup> tK DfV GtmtQ|

**P. AvZħZ`vq cōiwPZ Kiv**

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUkKi tekKtqKwJ , iæZcY<sup>9</sup> bvixi Pwi t̂ AvZħZ`v Kti | ^KZixi AvZħZ`vi gj KviY thSZK, Kwj>xi t̂y t̂i wki I Rxebv`tk<sup>9</sup> mvt\_ Avj vtj i cōZvi Yv Ges mvSgvj v AvZħZ`vi KviY tCōgi vġj t̂b e`\_Zv I Agvbyl K kvixi K vbhPZb| wKŠ' G mKj AbvKwv`yZ cwi YwZi Rġb` ^KZixi t̂y t̂i Zvi `vġx-kġi Ges tj vfx ivR%awZK t̂bZv AwRRtj i fvgKv itqtQ| Ab`w t̂K Kwj>xi Avkv I `ūġt̂zi GKgvĒ AbNUK `vġx Avj vj Mvtqb| mvSgvj vi t̂y t̂i ej v hvq AwrfveK Pvpvi vbhPZb I Zvi iyYkxj AvPiY ZvtK AvZħZ`vi gġZv wmvvšī i w t̂K aweZ Kti t̂Q| ebkōi AvZħZ`vi tCōt̂bl hvĒv`tj i AwKvix mġtj i `vqfvi A`Kvi Kiv hvq bv| dtj AvZħZ`vi t̂y t̂i Gt̂i cōZt̂Ki cōZ`y wKsev ctivj msthvM itqtQ|

**Q. tRviceR wēq t` I qv**

wēq e`w<sup>3</sup> i Rxebi GKwJ , iæZcY<sup>9</sup> m×všī | wKŠ' wēqi t̂y t̂i AġbK mgqB bvixi gZvgZ MōY Kiv nq bv| eis iwR bv \_vKtj tRvi Kti wēqtZ eva" Kiv nq| tmwj g Avj `xtbi

---

<sup>58</sup> Zt`e, c, 243|

bvUtKI Ggb cwi ei wii K mwnsm NUbv j ý Kiv hvq| nv<sup>~</sup> P<sup>o</sup> bx Ges m<sup>v</sup>sgvj v c<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>KtK  
Zvt` i Avb<sup>o</sup>Qvq wetq wKsev wetq t` l qvi tP<sup>o</sup>v c<sup>o</sup>Zdj b itqtQ bvUtK|

ÓnvZ n`vB<sup>o</sup> bvUtK wetqi <sup>~</sup>c<sup>o</sup>et` wL<sup>o</sup>tq tgv` ynv<sup>~</sup> wK tdtj P<sup>o</sup>tj tMtj Zvi Rxeb tbtg  
Av<sup>o</sup>tm K<sup>o</sup>wb ev<sup>~</sup> í eZv| tRvi K<sup>o</sup>ti nv<sup>~</sup> wK wetq w<sup>o</sup> tq <sup>~</sup>vgxi N<sup>o</sup>ti cvV<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bvi et<sup>o</sup> ve<sup>~</sup> í Kiv nq|  
ewio t<sup>o</sup> tK cwj tq| tkl i ýv nq bv Zvi | tRvi K<sup>o</sup>ti <sup>~</sup>vgxi msmv<sup>o</sup>ti c<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>tq t` qv nq ZvtK|  
gvb<sup>o</sup>imKfv<sup>o</sup>te wech<sup>o</sup> í nv<sup>~</sup> cwi ewi K Ggb R<sup>o</sup>Uj cwi w<sup>o</sup> wZ<sup>o</sup>tZ AvZ<sup>o</sup>hZ<sup>o</sup>v Ki<sup>o</sup>tZ D<sup>o</sup> Z nq|  
wKŠ<sup>o</sup> nv<sup>~</sup> Avb<sup>o</sup>Qv cwi ewi K P<sup>o</sup>tci mvg<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> wK<sup>o</sup>tZ cv<sup>o</sup>ti bv| bvUtKi c<sup>o</sup>gw<sup>o</sup> tK  
cwi ewi Kfv<sup>o</sup>te nv<sup>~</sup> c<sup>o</sup>Z th w<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>eo AvŠ<sup>o</sup> í wKZv j ý Kiv hvq tktl Zv cwi YZ nq  
wb<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup>Zvq|

G bvUtKi Av<sup>o</sup>ti K<sup>o</sup>wb bvix P<sup>o</sup> bx <sup>~</sup>vgx Ges w<sup>o</sup>cZv Df<sup>o</sup>tqi msmv<sup>o</sup>ti w<sup>o</sup>M<sup>o</sup>p<sup>o</sup>xZ| P<sup>o</sup> bxi  
w<sup>o</sup>cZvi mvg<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> UvK<sup>o</sup>vi tj v<sup>o</sup>f Avb<sup>o</sup>Qv m<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>É| tLj va<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi Kv<sup>o</sup>tQ P<sup>o</sup> bxi wetq t` qv b<sup>o</sup>ix<sup>o</sup>tK GK<sup>o</sup>w  
c<sup>o</sup>tY<sup>o</sup> ifcv<sup>o</sup>Š<sup>o</sup> i K<sup>o</sup>ti<sup>o</sup>tQ| gj Z UvK<sup>o</sup>vi tj v<sup>o</sup>f m<sup>o</sup>wZ<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi N<sup>o</sup>ti P<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup>tK tR<sup>o</sup>vi ce<sup>o</sup>R wetq t` l qv nq|  
Avi w<sup>o</sup>ki eq<sup>o</sup>tm GK<sup>o</sup>Rb et<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>wK<sup>o</sup>tK wetq t` l qv nq| Ggb wetq GK<sup>o</sup>w w<sup>o</sup>ki i c<sup>o</sup>Z etov  
ai<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv| GB Amvg<sup>o</sup>Äm<sup>o</sup> wetqi dj <sup>~</sup>t<sup>o</sup>fc AK<sup>o</sup>vj <sup>o</sup>ea<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>Ki <sup>~</sup>v<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>eK  
<sup>~</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>ÜZ<sup>o</sup> cwi ewi K Rxeb<sup>o</sup>tK ev<sup>o</sup>vM<sup>o</sup> K<sup>o</sup>ti<sup>o</sup>tQ|

**R. m<sup>o</sup>ú<sup>o</sup>É<sup>o</sup> `Lj Ki<sup>o</sup>tZ D<sup>o</sup> Z n<sup>o</sup>l qv**

ÓnvZ n`vB<sup>o</sup> bvUtKi Av<sup>o</sup> x weaev bvix| Av<sup>o</sup>bvi f<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>wi i cwi ewi Ges ewioi cv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>k emev<sup>o</sup>mi Z  
f<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>mj Q<sup>o</sup>vov Zvi Av<sup>o</sup> Ab<sup>o</sup> tK<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bv AvZ<sup>o</sup>q cwi R<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi tL<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>R cv<sup>o</sup>l qv hvq bv bvUtK| GK<sup>o</sup>v emev<sup>o</sup>mi Z  
Av<sup>o</sup> x cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi w<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>vi n<sup>o</sup>tqtQ w<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>te| f<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>mj Zvi m<sup>o</sup>ú<sup>o</sup> -m<sup>o</sup>ú<sup>o</sup>É<sup>o</sup> `Lj Ki<sup>o</sup>tZ  
Zrci etj w<sup>o</sup>R M<sup>o</sup>p t<sup>o</sup> tK D<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Q<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>Ksev m<sup>o</sup>ú<sup>o</sup>É<sup>o</sup> `Lj n<sup>o</sup>l qv w<sup>o</sup>tq w<sup>o</sup>bi vc<sup>o</sup>É<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>xbZvq t<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>tM Av<sup>o</sup> x|

**S. tR<sup>o</sup>vi ce<sup>o</sup>R tK<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bv K<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>R ev tK<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bv K<sup>o</sup>v g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Z ev<sup>o</sup> Kiv**

ej c<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>M tK<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bv w<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Z ev<sup>o</sup> Kiv e<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>3 i <sup>~</sup>v<sup>o</sup>xbZv ni<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Yi m<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup>| bvixi t<sup>o</sup>ý<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> Ggb w<sup>o</sup>P<sup>o</sup>  
mP<sup>o</sup>i vP<sup>o</sup>i NU<sup>o</sup>tZ t` Lv hvq| tm<sup>o</sup>wj g Avj <sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi bvUtKI Ggb Ams<sup>o</sup>L<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>½ D<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>v G<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Q| ÓAv<sup>o</sup>Zi  
Avj x<sup>o</sup> i bxj v<sup>o</sup>f cv<sup>o</sup>Ü bvUtK bZ<sup>o</sup>tK kv<sup>o</sup>i x<sup>o</sup>mi K w<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi g<sup>o</sup>va<sup>o</sup>tg tR<sup>o</sup>vi ce<sup>o</sup>R <sup>~</sup>x<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>ti w<sup>o</sup>3 Av<sup>o</sup> vq

Kiv nq th Zvi mvt̄ wRt̄bi AvQi it̄qt̄Q | Ōt̄KivgZg½j Ō bvUt̄K bl kv`xt̄K B"Qvi weiæt̄x  
Zvj K`vi ewot̄Z wSt̄qi KvR KiZ eva" nq | GgbwK bl kv`xi gv G wēt̄q iwR bv nt̄j  
Zvt̄KI kvixwi Kfvte wbhZb Kti iwR Kivt̄bvi cōym t̄ Lv hvq | ŌnvZ n`vBō bvUt̄Ki nv`t̄K  
t̄RviceR t̄vgxi msmvi KiZ eva" Kiv nq | Avi ŌæZx Kb`vi gbō bvUt̄K cixt̄K Zvi  
Awb"Qvq hvT̄v`t̄j wewp̄ Kiv nq | Ōebcvsij Ō bvUt̄K m̄yKi Awb"Qvq Zvt̄K AvgZi wkt̄ei Kp̄bx  
nt̄Z eva" Kti wczvgn ,Yxb | GQrov G bvUt̄Ki Kgj vt̄K eva" Kiv nq wczvi bZb ag°k̄  
gvbt̄Z | ci cwzi cwj Z Kb`v Kgj v gj Z cwi ewi K Rxe t̄b ci cwzi kvmb bq eis tkvl t̄yi  
wkKvi | gv`vBiv wkt̄ei cRv Kti N̄ wbt̄R tbZv tm̄t̄R ci cwz `M̄ I Kvj xi cRvi c̄j b  
KiZ P̄vq gv`vBt̄`i gta` | Avi Kgj vi Awb"Qv m̄t̄Ej Zvt̄K t̄Rvi Kti ag°gvbt̄bvi w`q̄  
t̄Pōv Kti ci cwz |

**T. thŠZt̄Ki Kvi t̄Y wbhZb Kiv**

thŠZK mvgwRK Aeyq wnt̄mte wPwyZ nt̄j I Zvi bksm c̄fve gj Z cwi evt̄i i bvi xi Dct̄i  
cto | Avt̄kt̄Ki Kb`v `KZixi thŠZt̄Ki Kvi t̄Y cwi ewi K m̄nsmZvi wkKvi | `wi`a wczv  
thŠZt̄Ki UvKv w`t̄Z cvti bv et̄j t̄vgx-k̄i i KZR kvixwi Kfvte wbhZz nq `KZix |  
wbhZt̄bi KiæY wP̄I `KZixi msj v̄t̄c D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q:

Avj øv t̄vgx Avgvt̄i th Zviv KZ wKum̄tg Kó t̄`q | evB t̄Mv nvi w`b Kvg Kw̄i N̄ mKvj w\_Kv  
`pj -`pj w\_Kv m̄U`v N̄ Zvl Zviv t̄KD Avgvt̄i GAz WwBKv Kqbv N̄ %KZix `Bwv fvZ Lv |  
Avgvi nvi wi KZvq KZvq Kq Awg text̄j t̄Qw Rv̄t̄Zi gvBqv | ... Avtej v Ktej v KBiv Avgvi  
c`v̄w te`bv ABt̄Q | GK GK w`b Avgvi c`v̄w te`bv DVt̄j ḡt̄b ABZ c`vUwv dvBiv dij vB |  
tnB te`bv w̄bqv Awg i Bqv AwQ Zvl \_vKt̄Z w`tev bv | Aiv N̄ wK gv̄b | evB | Kq Awg Xs  
Ki ZwQ | ... GB t̄`n GB `vn evB Avgvi wcvwv | tn Zviv GK eQti wK Kti bvB Avgvt̄i |<sup>59</sup>

t̄vgx cwi Z`v `KZix wczvi msmvt̄i I Abv`i I Aw`Í ZpxbZvi nZvkvq wbgw̄4Z  
nq | ZvQrov thŠZt̄Ki Kvi t̄Y t̄vgxi ewo t̄t̄K cZ`vL`vZ nevi `vq | cwi ewi Kfvte `KZixi  
Dct̄i P̄vcv̄bv nq | gj Z `KZix t̄vgxi I wczv Df̄q msmvi t̄t̄K m̄nsm AvPi Y jvf Kti t̄Q |

<sup>59</sup> tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgM03, c, 22 |

**U. cōBeq̄ < bvix t̂K w̄t̂Ri cō> ḡt̂Zv w̄t̂q̄ K̄t̂i t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄b evav t̄ I qv**

e<sup>-</sup>Z ḡnj gvb mgv̄t̄R cv̄l̄ cv̄l̄xi, w̄t̄kl̄ K̄t̂i cv̄l̄xi, cō> Abhv̄qx w̄t̄q̄ n̄l̄ qvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄t̄hv̄M  
w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv|<sup>60</sup> GLb̄l̄ Āt̄bK̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄l̄ Ggb̄w̄ GK̄w̄ t̄f̄w̄eK̄ NUb̄v| Z̄t̄e t̄Kej̄ ḡnj gvb  
mgv̄t̄RB̄ b̄q̄ Ab̄ aḡf̄w̄v̄t̄Z̄l̄ bvixi cō> ḡt̂Zv w̄t̄q̄i mḡt̄bi w̄P̄l̄ w̄eij̄ | w̄K̄š' cōB̄ eq̄ <  
bvix-cj̄ǣt̄l̄i B̄"Qv̄ Aw̄b"Qvī ḡj̄" bv̄ t̄ I qv̄ w̄K̄sev̄ t̄vaxb t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ gvb̄l̄ t̄K̄ cwī ewī MV̄t̄b̄ evav  
t̄ I qv̄ R̄w̄Z̄ms̄N̄ K̄Z̄R̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄PīȲ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē w̄P̄w̄ȳZ̄ Kiv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ t̄x̄t̄bī bv̄Ūt̄K̄l̄  
Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄Pīt̄Yī w̄P̄l̄ cwī j̄w̄ȳZ̄ n̄q̄| Ōebc̄vs̄ī j̄ Ō̄ bv̄Ūt̄Kī K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ī m̄ȳK̄, Ō̄-Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j̄ Ō̄  
bv̄Ūt̄Kī m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī cō> Abhv̄qx̄ cv̄t̄l̄ī m̄v̄t̄\_ w̄t̄q̄ w̄ t̄Z̄ evav̄ cō̄ v̄b̄ Kiv̄ n̄q̄|

K̄ḡj̄ vī t̄cō̄t̄K̄ Z̄vī c̄w̄j̄ Z̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄b̄ t̄b̄q̄ bv̄| d̄t̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī b̄Z̄b̄ m̄sm̄vī MV̄t̄b̄ GK̄w̄  
ēt̄ov̄ evav̄ n̄t̄q̄ w̄v̄d̄v̄q̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ c̄īc̄w̄Z̄ī Ā-t̄K̄w̄Z̄| Ab̄w̄ t̄K̄ m̄ȳK̄t̄K̄ w̄k̄t̄eī K̄P̄w̄b̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē D̄rm̄M̄  
Kiv̄ n̄q̄ ḡv̄ v̄B̄ mgv̄t̄R̄ , Ȳx̄t̄bī K̄Z̄f̄Z̄ī t̄v̄t̄\_ ḠK̄vīt̄Ȳ Aw̄b̄t̄j̄ ī m̄v̄t̄\_ m̄ȳKī t̄cō̄ Ī b̄Z̄b̄  
m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī t̄c̄ǣt̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ f̄v̄t̄ēB̄ mḡ\_R̄ K̄t̂ī bv̄ , Ȳx̄b̄| D̄cīš' GR̄t̄b̄" cō̄Z̄w̄b̄q̄Z̄ f̄r̄m̄bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄  
m̄ȳK̄| Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē m̄ȳKī R̄xeb̄ hv̄ct̄bī M̄D̄x̄ μ̄ḡk̄ t̄Q̄v̄t̄Uv̄ n̄t̄q̄ Ī t̄V̄| m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄l̄ P̄v̄P̄v̄ Q̄w̄j̄ ḡ w̄b̄K̄vīx̄  
Z̄vī t̄"Q̄v̄q̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄Z̄ evav̄ t̄ q̄| Ggb̄w̄K̄ Z̄vī t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄bī Aw̄āK̄vī Ī t̄K̄t̄ō t̄b̄l̄ qv̄ n̄q̄|

**V. P̄j̄v̄t̄d̄ivī t̄vaxbZ̄v̄ nīȲ ev̄ ewōt̄Z̄ Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄**

cwī ewī K̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ bv̄ ḡvb̄vī K̄vīt̄Ȳ P̄f̄ b̄x̄, K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ges̄ m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄ ewōt̄Z̄ n̄v̄Z̄-cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā  
Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄ n̄q̄| bvixī cō̄Z̄ cwī ewī K̄ Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄v̄ gā h̄m̄x̄q̄ eēP̄Z̄vī t̄š̄rī K̄|

Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄bī K̄vīt̄Ȳ evā" n̄t̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī Z̄"v̄M̄ K̄t̂ī w̄c̄Z̄vī m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī w̄d̄t̄ī Ḡt̄j̄  
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄l̄ w̄b̄ḡ cwī ewī K̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄vī m̄s̄N̄w̄J̄Z̄ n̄q̄ P̄f̄ b̄xī m̄v̄t̄\_ h̄L̄b̄ Z̄L̄b̄ ewōī ev̄B̄t̄ī N̄f̄ī  
teov̄t̄b̄vī Ac̄īv̄t̄ā Aw̄f̄h̄ȳ K̄t̂ī w̄c̄Z̄v̄ ḡw̄ḡb̄ ḡw̄S̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄t̄K̄ n̄v̄Z̄ cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā N̄t̄ī Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄t̄L̄| Ggb̄  
w̄b̄ḡ Av̄Pīt̄Ȳ evāb̄ t̄K̄t̄Ū GK̄w̄ b̄ cv̄j̄ v̄q̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄ Ges̄ Z̄vī c̄ī f̄v̄m̄ḡv̄b̄ t̄h̄š̄b̄K̄ḡx̄f̄Z̄ ī f̄c̄v̄š̄l̄ w̄ī Z̄ n̄q̄  
evā" n̄t̄q̄| Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ k̄vīw̄ī K̄ Ī ḡv̄b̄im̄K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄b̄ Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē P̄f̄ b̄x̄ t̄v̄ḡx̄ Ges̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ D̄f̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī  
Z̄"v̄M̄ Kīt̄Z̄ evā" n̄q̄| t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄ēev̄t̄nī ḡv̄āt̄ḡB̄ c̄j̄ǣl̄ w̄ac̄Z̄" Ī bvixī Aā-Ō̄ b̄Z̄v̄ cō̄Z̄w̄mb̄K̄  
t̄K̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̂ī N̄ t̄m̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄t̄q̄ī c̄t̄ēbv̄ixī Aē-v̄b̄ w̄K̄sev̄ w̄t̄q̄ t̄\_t̄K̄ t̄ew̄īt̄q̄ Av̄m̄v̄ bvixī

<sup>60</sup> t̄M̄ȳj̄ v̄ḡ ḡj̄ w̄k̄, n̄v̄R̄vī ēQ̄t̄ī ī ev̄Ōw̄j̄ m̄s̄w̄Z̄ (X̄v̄K̄v̄ : Aemi , 2012) ,c, 222|

mvgrRK-mvs wZK Ae vb LpB cšÍ K I `p |<sup>61</sup> Pp bxl ZvB mÿ pfvte `vovtZ cvti vb |

Ab w tK mZxtki mvt\_ Kgvj vi tçgi mæútkP Kvi tY emotZ tRvi Kti e`x Kti ivLv nq Kgvj vtK | Avi mvsGvj vi tÿtî I Abjfc NUbv NtU | wZigtbi mvt\_ tçgi Kvi tY mvsGvj vtK I Nti e`x Kti ivLv nq |

cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi G mKj aib bvix-cjæti Ae v-Ae vbMZ cv\_R I mvg Zv weavtb GKw eo çkç wtklZ cjælkwmZ cwi ewi K weia-e`e`vq bvix Gfvte wbt®últY e`v³ `vZšj I `KxqZv nwi tq civaxb ntq I tV | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bvi xi cÛZ GmKj cwi ewi K mwnsm AvPi tYi wPtî cwi ewi K Rxeb bvi xi eÂbv I wbhZtbi `tfc cÛwJZ ntqtQ |

### Oq. Dcmsnvi

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvix Pwi tî i th cwi ewi K Rxeb Dtv Gtm tQ Zv t\_tK cZxqgvb nq th, cÛgZ cwi ewi K Rxeb Giv cjæti Aa`Í b I ci RxeX | cve`v, bZz bl kv`x, kgj v, cix, Kwj >`x, ^KZix, teMgx, Pp bx, mpeZx, mvsGvj v, AveQv wKæf mJK tmB mvÿ` enb Kti | wÛZxqZ, evOwj cwi evti i `vfweK MVtbi gtZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi xl mvaviYZ cfbvircv`bgj K KtgP mvt\_ RwoZ A\_vP mšÍ vb Drcv`b I cvj b, cwi evti i iÜbKvhñ Ab`vb` mKj KvR wbtqwmRZ | dtj cwi ewi K cwi Ptqi tÿtî I Giv cwi evti i cjælm`m`t` i cwi Ptq cwi wPZ | ZZxqZ, cwi ewi K mæúwZi wKQz wPtî bvUtK \_vKtj I AwAKvsk bvi xB cwi ewi K tkvlY, wbhZb I eÂbvi wKkvi | cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi Kvi tY AtbK bvi xi `væúZ`Rxeb tftQ tMtQ Ñ GgbwK Zvt` i Rxebvemvbl ntqtQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwAKvsk bvi xiv cwi ewi K Rxeb wZvšÍ Amj\_x bvi x | wKš' AtbKtÿtî t`Lv hvq GmKj bvi xi wbi vb>` cwi ewi K Rxeb th nZvkv, tÿvrf, te`bv `Zwi ntqtQ Zv Zviv bxi te mn` Kti vb | ^KZix, bZz cix, Wwj gb, teMgx, Pp bx, mvsGvj v, AveQv, mJK cÛZ`tKB ^`^` Ae vb t\_tK cÛZev`x bvi x ntq Dtv tQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK cwi ewi K Aeÿtqi

<sup>61</sup> bwmg AvLZvi tnmvBb, Őevsj vt`tki bvi x eZgub Ae vb I Dbqeb çh½, evsj vt`tki bvi x : eZgub Ae v I Dbqeb çh½, Avj gvmÿ nwmvD¾vgyb mæúv. (XvKv: w BDwbfwmw tçh wj wgtUW, 2005), c,10 |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rieb

wP̂i mvt\_ mvt\_ gvby wntmte bvixi gh<sup>®</sup> v I e<sup>w<sup>3</sup></sup>Z; weKv̂ki ĉZ \_iaZ; Ztj aivi ĉqvm  
itqtQ| bvixi GB cwi ewi K t̂ŷt̂Zi mvt\_ mvgwRK AeKv̂t̂gvi AZ<sup>Š</sup> Nibó m<sup>u</sup>K<sup>®</sup>  
we<sup>g</sup>gvb| KviY bvixi ĉZ th weia e<sup>e<sup>-</sup></sup> v I <sup>wó</sup>f<sup>w</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Zv cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Dfq ŵ K  
t<sub>-</sub>t̂KB Gt̂K Acti i m<sup>t</sup>/<sub>2</sub> A<sup>1/2</sup>vA<sup>1/2</sup>xfv̂te RwoZ| GB M̂el YvKt̂g<sup>®</sup> cieZ<sup>®</sup>Aa<sup>v̂</sup>t̂qi Av̂t̂j vP̂bvi  
welq bvixi mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>v I Ae<sup>-</sup>vb|



## ZZxq Aa'vq bvi x Pwi t̂i mvgwRK Ae'vb

### GK. fvgKv

ce@Zi© Aa'vq we'Íwi Z Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvi x Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K w`K| eZ@vb Aa'vq bvi x mvgwRK Ae'vb we'køI tY Ñ bvUtk bvi x Av\_mvgwRK cwi Pq, bvi x cZ mvgwRK AvPiY, mgvtRi cZ bvi x fvgKv cFwZ w`K AbjmÜvtbi tPóv Kiv ntqtQ| j yYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk we'fbaetkØY I tckvi bvi x Pwi t̂i itqtQ| thgb e'emvxi `x, mj Zvtbi teMg, mvaviY kØRxi `x, AvkØ-Kb'v, gvbimK fvi mvg'nxb bvi x, w`bgRt̂i Kb'v, Aa'vĉki `x I Kb'v, hv'vwf̂b̂x, cyZj vt̂Pi Pwi t̂i wv̂b̂x, vt̂Pi fivovU bvi x, j vDqv bvi x, v̂ktei KPbx, bvm, e'w³MZ mnKvix, tçgKv, thšbKgr©cFwZ| GB mKj bvbv tkØY I tckvi bvi x Pwi t̂i G Rbĉ' i bvi x cZvbaZi Kti | mvgwRK-tfšMwj K ev'ÍeZvtK aviY KtiB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvi x Pwi t̂i t̂j v wPw' Z ntqtQ| ZvB mvej xj fvtē Dtv Gt̂tQ bvi x mvgwRK cwi w'vzi we'fbaew`K|

wcZZvšK mgvR e'e'vq mvgwRK fvtē wba'wi Z bvi x-cjæ'tli cwi Pq ev'ewkó" wPwyZKi t̂yi `wóf w'z/ gj Z wcZZvšK| G Kvi t̂y `j w'zK w`K t̂t̂KI GB fL̂t̂i bvi x I cjæ'tli gta' `elg" itqtQ cØq mKj `Ít̂i| Avi GB mvgwRK Ae'v I cwi w'vzi w'fzi w`tq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvi x Pwi t̂i cKvk I weKvk jvf Kti t̂Q| Av\_mvgwRK fvtē bvUtki bvi x Pwi t̂i iv thgb we'Enxb tZgub ghP vnxb wØZxq wj ½ wnt̂tē cwi wPw'Z t̂t̂t̂Q| mvgwRK fvtē `j w'zK `elg"i AvMömb Ges Zvt' i Aw'Í ZpxbZv I AaxbZv bvbv msKU- msKj cwi w'vẑZ bvUtk thfvtē Dtv Gt̂tQ ZvtZ cØwj Z mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZ, `wóf w'zi cZdjbl m̂y'úo| mvgš'Í ZvšK I wcZZvšK e'e'w' i dt̂j bvi x cZ mvgwRK fvtē bvbvi fc tkvLY-wbhPZb, `elg" gj K AvPiY, civaxbZv cFwZ we'fbaew`K tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi x mvgwRK Rxbt̂K we'køo Kti t̂Q|

**β. bvix Pwi t̂i Av<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK cwi Pq**

bvixi Av<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK cwi Pq i t̂Zi w̄ t̂q mgv̄R Zvi Ae<sup>-</sup>v I Ae<sup>-</sup>v̄t̂bi c̄0<sub>1</sub> ugK avi Yv cvl qv hvq | mvavi YZ A<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK w̄fv̄E, tckv, e<sup>w</sup>3MZ I mvgwRK KgRv̄t̂ fvgKv BZ<sup>w</sup> i w̄fv̄E t̂Z GKRb e<sup>w</sup>3i mvgwRK gh<sup>p</sup>v w̄bF<sup>p</sup> K̂i | bvix Pwi t̂i Av<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK cwi Pq c̄0<sub>1</sub> v̄t̂bi c̄0<sub>1</sub> qvR̂t̂b tmwj g Avj <sup>1</sup> x̄t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i t̂j v̄t̂K w̄Zb̄U t̂k̄Y t̂Z f̄vM Kiv th̄t̂Z cv̄t̂i: K. M̄n<sup>-</sup> ev M̄nK̄t̄g<sup>o</sup> b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ A<sub>1</sub> e<sub>1</sub> w̄nZ Kb<sup>v</sup> I M̄nea-bvix; L. weaev I <sup>1</sup> v̄ḡx cwi Z<sup>-3</sup> bvix Ges M. tckvR̄xex bvix |

**K. M̄n<sup>-</sup> ev M̄nK̄t̄g<sup>o</sup> b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ A<sub>1</sub> e<sub>1</sub> w̄nZ Kb<sup>v</sup> I M̄nea-bvix**

tmwj g Avj <sup>1</sup> x̄t̂bi bvŪt̂K M̄nea-I M̄nKb<sup>v</sup> t̂k̄Yi bvixi msL<sup>v</sup> AcZ̄j bq | M̄n<sup>-</sup> GB bvix̄<sup>1</sup> i c̄0<sub>1</sub> v̄b KvR Nism̄vi mvgj v̄t̂bv | wēt̂k̄I Z m̄š<sup>1</sup> v̄b j̄j b cvj b, iÜbKv̄h<sup>o</sup> cwi ev̄t̂i i Ab<sup>v</sup> b<sup>m</sup> m<sup>m</sup> I M̄nc̄w̄j Z c̄0<sub>1</sub> xi t̄<sup>1</sup> Lv̄t̂k̄v̄b c̄f̄w̄Z KvR Aš<sup>1</sup> t̄c̄j̄i i GB bvix̄<sup>1</sup> i c̄0<sub>1</sub> v̄b <sup>1</sup> v̄q-<sup>1</sup> v̄w̄qZ̄j w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e w̄ba<sup>o</sup> i Z | t̄R̄Üvi k̄Y wēfv̄Rb I Av<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK ev<sup>-</sup>1 eZvi w̄bwi t̄L m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i GmKj k̄Y gj Z wēbv cwi k̄Y t̄Ki KvR | t̄R̄Üvi w̄fv̄E k̄Y wēfv̄Rb t̄K gj Z w̄Zb̄U t̄k̄Y t̄Z f̄vM Kiv nq | K. Drcv<sup>-</sup> bgj K (Productive), L. c̄p̄īǣrcv<sup>-</sup> bgj K (Re-productive) Ges M. K̄v̄gD̄w̄b̄U i KvR (Community Role) |<sup>1</sup> Drcv<sup>-</sup> bgj K KvR n̄t̄<sup>o</sup> N̄t̄i i ew̄n̄t̄i i k̄Y Ñ hvi m̄t̄<sup>1</sup> Avq ev A<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK j̄v̄t̄fi m̄ǣúR i t̄q̄t̄Q | A<sub>1</sub> Drcv<sup>-</sup> bgj K KvR k̄Y gj<sup>1</sup> Av̄t̄Q ev k̄Y gR̄vi cvl qv hvq | Ab<sup>w</sup> t̄K c̄p̄īǣrcv<sup>-</sup> bgj K KvR n̄t̄<sup>o</sup> M̄nK̄g<sup>o</sup> ev N̄t̄i i Af<sup>-</sup>š<sup>1</sup> t̄i i KvR th̄ Kv̄t̄Ri wēw̄bḡt̄q t̄Kv̄t̄bv A<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK gj<sup>1</sup> t̄bB | thgb iÜb Kv̄h<sup>o</sup> Ni-e<sub>1</sub> w̄w̄ t̄Mv̄Qv̄t̄bv, m̄š<sup>1</sup> v̄b Drcv<sup>-</sup> b I cvj b, cwi ev̄t̂i i Ab<sup>v</sup> b<sup>m</sup> m<sup>m</sup> i t̄mev<sup>-</sup> v̄b c̄f̄w̄Z | Avi K̄v̄gD̄w̄b̄U i KvR n̄t̄<sup>o</sup> mgv̄t̄R wēw̄f̄b̄ǣt̄mev̄gj K KvR Ñ G k̄Y m̄v̄t̄<sub>1</sub> A<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK DcvR<sup>o</sup> R̄w̄oZ t̄bB ēt̄U w̄KŠ<sup>1</sup> mvgwRK m̄ǣȳb I m̄p̄vg AR<sup>o</sup> n̄t̄q <sup>1</sup> v̄t̂K | thgb e<sup>w</sup>3MZ f̄v̄t̄e <sup>1</sup> j̄ -K̄t̄j R-n̄vm̄cv̄Z̄j, gw<sup>-</sup> i-gm̄w̄R<sup>-</sup> w̄bḡY, iv<sup>-</sup>1 v̄-NvU t̄gi v̄gZ BZ<sup>w</sup> | t̄R̄Üvi <sup>1</sup> w̄ó f̄w̄ t̄Z mvgwRK Kv̄t̄Ri GB wēfv̄R̂t̂bi t̄ȳt̄1 j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq th, c̄0<sub>1</sub> w̄j Z mgv̄R e<sup>e</sup>-v̄q A<sub>1</sub> w̄Kv̄sk bvix c̄p̄īǣrcv<sup>-</sup> bgj K Kv̄t̄Ri m̄v̄t̄<sub>1</sub> R̄w̄oZ Ab<sup>w</sup> t̄K c̄j̄ǣt̄l iv mvavi YZ Drcv<sup>-</sup> bgj K I K̄v̄gD̄w̄b̄U i Kv̄t̄Ri m̄v̄t̄<sub>1</sub> ms̄ik̄øó | d̄t̄j

<sup>1</sup> Kamla Bhasin, *Understanding Gender* (New Delhi, India: Women Unlimited, 2003), p. 33.

bvixi Rtb" wbañi Z GB Kvtr bvixi A\_ñwZK tKvtrbv jvf ev mÂtqi mthvM tbB| wtkl Z cPwj Z mvgwRK e"ve"v" tZ Mn" bvixi kôj A\_ñwZK wetePbvq gj "nxb KvR wntmte MY" |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi dnP mvtnteï `x, gñs" web ZNj tKi teMg, cve`v, nvg` mvtnteï `x, bZz wgtmm gpbZwmi, kKšÍ jv, Abmev I wçpse`v, biRvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv"e Kvj > x, cix, guj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa"vc tKi `x I Kb"v, mvSgvj v, Lwj kvi `x, wRyj, AveQv Ges mpx cFwZ Mn" bvix Zvb A\_ñwZKfvte weEnxb bvi x| GmKj bvi xt` i e"v³MZ tKvtrbv DcvR" tbB eis Awl\_Rfvte cwierfi i KZPev whvb Drcv`bgj K Kvtrbv mvt\_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbfPkvj | dtj Av\_ñvwmRKfvte GmKj bvix `vgx, wczv A\_ev cîi cwipq I wbfRvj Zvq cwipZ I cîZwôZ| gj Z, bvi xt` i AaxbZvi gj KviY GB Awl\_R ciwbfPZv|² GKvi tY cPwj Z mvgwRK tkôyweb"vmKittYi mfgtZ D"pweE, ga"weE Ges w"weE Ñ GB wZb tkôyi cwierfi i côq côZ"KwU bvixi Ae-v I Ae-vb GKB iKg| KviY e"v³MZfvte GmKj bvi xt` i A\_ñwZK KgRvtdi tKvtrbv mthvM tbB| dtj mj Zvb ZNj K wKsev wekó e"emvqx dnP mvtnteï `x ev wgtmm gpbZwmti i mvt\_ bl kv`xi gv, AveQv, mpx wKsev guj wZi Av\_ñvwmRK tÿtî wtkl tKvtrbv cv\_R" tbB| KviY Giv mKtj B cwierfi i KZñ cwipq cwipZ I cîZwôZ| hw I mvgwRK mpx tbi tÿtî Gt` i cöc"i gta" wKoz cv\_R" itqtQ Zv mtEj GmKj Mn" bvixi Av\_ñvwmRK Ae-v I Ae-vtbi wfvE mÿp bq| Zte kôgi wfvE tZ A\_ñwZK Ae-v-Ae-vb Qvovl DËiwaKvi mî tKvtrbv e"v³ m"ú`-m"úwEi Awakvix ntZ cvtib| G wetePbv tZ jÿ Kiv hvq th, GB Rbct` i m"ú` I m"úwE eEb e"evq bvixi Ae-vb AZ"šÍ tMSY| agxq I mvgwRK i wZ Abjvqx tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti bvixiv DËivaxKvi mî m"úwEi Awakvix bb, Avevi tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti AZ"šÍ mvgvb" Ask Awakvi Kti \_vtK| mZivs maviY Mnea-I MnKb"viv gj Z Gw` K t\_tKI A\_ñwZKfvte c½j|

maviYZ bvixiv A\_ñwZKfvte tKvtrbv tkôyi gvby Zv wbfP Kti `vgx wKsev wczvi A\_ñwZK Ae-vi Dci| G Kvi tY cPwj Z `wôf wZMZ Kvi tY mvgwRK cwipq I mpx b cwi ewi K Ae-vi wfvE tZ wPvi Kiv ntq \_vtK| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tî i

² úgvqpb AvRv` , bvix (ZZxq ms"iY, XivKv : AvMvgx cKvkbx, 2012), c., 33|

tejqv| GKB wP̄ j̄y Kiv hvq| Dcwiwj øwLZ Pwi t̄, t̄jvi gtā j̄y Kiv hvq Zviv  
 AwaKvskB wv̄w̄Ē cwi ev̄t̄i m̄m̄| d̄t̄j bZ̄, kKšÍ j̄v, Abj̄qv, w̄c̄ŕse`v, b̄t̄Rvnb,  
 d̄t̄j gw̄Z, teMgx, nv̄w̄ Kvj̄>`x, gv̄j w̄Z, Kgj̄v, tmv̄bv̄ḡL, tbvj̄K, mv̄Sgv̄j v, AveQv, m̄p̄Zx  
 t̄KDB w̄Ē-^ef̄t̄ei AwaKvix b̄q| mgv̄t̄Ri mv̄aviY gv̄b| w̄nmv̄t̄e ZvB Zv̄t̄ i w̄t̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv  
 Ae vb| bvŪt̄K cwi j̄w̄ȳZ nq bv| d̄t̄j tm̄wj g Avj̄ `x̄t̄bi M̄p̄-`bvixi Av\_ŕv̄gw̄RK cwi Pq  
 Ñ Zviv w̄v̄w̄Ēi mv̄aviY M̄p̄-`bvix| A\_ŕw̄ZKfv̄t̄e Am"Qj GB bvix Pwi t̄i v mgv̄t̄R  
 w̄bZv̄šÍ Ae t̄nw̄j Z Ges mgv̄R R̄x̄t̄b Zv̄t̄ i thgb w̄t̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv M̄ŕY t̄hM̄Zv̄ t̄bB t̄Zgv̄b  
 Zv̄t̄ i w̄P̄šÍ v-t̄PZbv, gZvgZ I B"Qv-Awb"Qvi ŕiæZ̄| AZ"šÍ bMY" w̄nmv̄t̄e bvŪt̄K  
 c̄ŕZd̄wj Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Ab"̄w̄ t̄K tm̄wj g Avj̄ `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K th `GKw̄ D"Pw̄Ēi bvix Pwi t̄ Av̄t̄Q  
 Ñ thgb mj̄ Zvb ZNj̄ t̄Ki teMg, w̄ḡt̄mm gv̄bZv̄mi, dn̄P̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x̄ c̄ŕLi mvgwRK  
 `x̄Kw̄Z, gh̄P̄ v w̄Ksev fiY t̄cv̄lY I w̄bivc` ev̄m̄-`t̄bi w̄bivcĒv Ab"vb" bvix t̄ i t̄ t̄K w̄KQy  
 t̄enk n̄t̄j I Zviv w̄Ēnxb mv̄aviY bvix| Av\_ŕv̄gw̄RK t̄c̄ŕv̄c̄t̄U Givl gj̄ Z A t̄b"i cwi P̄t̄q  
 cwi w̄PZ| Kv̄iY, ŕ̄t̄h̄n̄Zz bvix w̄KQ̄i gv̄wj K b̄q, t̄m gv̄b̄f̄l i gh̄P̄ v l cv̄q bv; t̄m w̄b̄t̄RB n̄t̄q  
 I t̄v c̄j̄ǣt̄l i D̄Ēi w̄aKvi m̄t̄ c̄ŕB w̄el qm̄ŕw̄Ēi Ask : c̄ŕ t̄g w̄cZvi, c̄t̄i `ŕgxi |ŕ̄<sup>3</sup>

L. w̄eav̄ I `ŕgxi cwi Z"³ bvix

tm̄wj g Avj̄ `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K w̄eav̄ I `ŕgxi cwi Z"³ bvix t̄M̄šZgx, bl kv`x, kgj̄v, `KZix, gv̄biv  
 teMg, Av̄īx, P̄l̄ bx, m̄j̄K Ges w̄Zim| GB bvixi v Av\_ŕv̄gw̄RK w̄ K t̄ t̄K M̄p̄ea-l A w̄eav̄n̄Z  
 Kb"vm̄šÍ vb̄t̄ i Zj̄ bvq Av̄t̄iv w̄c̄w̄t̄q i t̄q̄t̄Q| `ŕgxi cwi Z"³ I w̄eav̄ GB bvix t̄ i mvgwRK  
 R̄x̄eb thgb ^el t̄g"i t̄Zgv̄b A\_ŕw̄ZKfv̄t̄el Zviv w̄b t̄-†

ŕ̄kKšÍ j̄v̄ bvŪt̄Ki w̄eav̄ t̄M̄šZgxi w̄ b̄w̄Zcv̄Z P̄t̄j âv̄Zvi m̄smv̄t̄i Av̄k̄ŕgi Dci w̄f̄v̄Ē  
 K̄t̄i | ŕ̄kĒb̄t̄Lv̄j̄ v̄ŕ bvŪt̄Ki k̄ŕR̄x̄xi Kb"v bl kv`x eŪ"v bvixi Acev` w̄b̄t̄q `ŕgxi ew̄w̄ t̄ t̄K  
 w̄eZw̄oZ, d̄t̄j fiY t̄cv̄lYmn `ŕgxi cwi ev̄t̄i i w̄ K t̄ t̄K A\_ŕw̄ZK m̄t̄h̄v̄M-m̄w̄eav̄ t̄ t̄K t̄m  
 ew̄ÂZ| ŕ̄em̄b̄ŕ bvŪt̄K th̄šZ̄t̄Ki Kv̄i t̄y `ŕgxi cwi Z"³ ^KZixi w̄Kv̄bv̄l eM̄P̄v̄l x w̄cZvi ew̄w̄ t̄Z  
 Ñ t̄ml bl kv`xi ḡt̄Zv AwaKvi ew̄ÂZ bvix| Avi `wi` w̄cZvi ew̄w̄ t̄Z ^KZixi `b̄w` b R̄x̄t̄b

---

<sup>3</sup> w̄t̄gv̄b `̄ t̄ev̄t̄fv̄qvi, w̄ŕZxq w̄j ½, ŕ̄gv̄q̄b AvRv` m̄ŕŕv̄. (cwi ew̄w̄Z w̄ŕZxq m̄s"iY, XvKv : AvMvgx  
 c̄Kv̄k̄bx, 2012), c., 85|

A\_ŋwZK eĀbv ZvK AvZħZ'vi gZv vbgġ m×všĪ vbtZ eva Kti | Ab'w t̄K Afvtei  
Kvi t̄Y ŌheZx Kb'vi gbŌ bvU t̄Ki weaev gubiv teMg vbt̄Ri Kb'v cix t̄K hvĪv` t̄j A t̄\_P  
wevbg t̄q Pw<sup>3</sup> Ki t̄Z eva nq | v̄gxi m̄úvĒi cĴKi cvo, emoi A t̄aR wev t̄ Kti w t̄q t̄Q t̄j  
wġU i nv t̄Z UvKv cqmv Z t̄j t` q | Avi A t̄aR emo I GKw N t̄i i gwj Kv bv cvq cix | bvU t̄K  
cix gv t̄qi t̄LvR vbt̄Z emo G t̄j ` qvj KvKv e t̄j b:

evoxNi teBPv w` qv, wġU i nv t̄Z t̄UKv cqmv \_βqv t̄Zvi i wKe PvPvi j t̄M vbKv em t̄Q | ...  
emoi GB A t̄aR Avi NiUv t̄Zvi v t̄g |

\_K \_K!<sup>4</sup>

Ny v f̄ti cix Zvi mvgv b" DĒiwaKvi m t̄Ī cŌB m̄úvĒ cĴ'vL'vb Kti | Gfvte μ t̄g gubiv  
teMg Ges cix Df qB m̄ú` nxb vvi t̄Z i f̄cvšĪ w i Z n t̄q t̄Q | gubiv teMg c̄pivq weev t̄ni  
g t̄a" w t̄q bZb msmvi K t̄g RweKv vbev t̄ Ki t̄j I N cix hvĪv` t̄j i tckv t̄ t̄K mvgv b" AvRZ  
A t̄\_P vbt̄Ri RweKv vbev t̄ni c t̄K GKgvĪ Ae j v b w t̄m t̄e t̄e t̄Q t̄bq | ŪnvZ n` vBŌ bvU t̄Ki  
Av i x AvBb g t̄Z gZ v̄gxi emZw fUvi m̄úY A s t̄ki gwj K bb | Zvi GKgvĪ DĒiwaKvi x  
cĴ | t` kvšĪ i x | GKvi t̄Y t̄m emZw fUvU i Zvi gZ v̄gxi f v B ` Lj Ki t̄Z P v q |

Ōebcvi s i j Ō bvU t̄K w t̄ei Kv t̄Q DrmMxRZ weaev m̄K agxġ cŌvi Kv t̄Q e` x | agxġ  
AvPvi cvj t̄bi g j KZ" m̄Ki Ōviv m̄úv b̄ t̄j I G t̄ t̄K AvMZ A t̄\_P gwj K ev AvaKvi t̄fvM  
Kti ` v` v \_Yxb | d t̄j ` v` vi Dci v b f P k x j ZvB m̄K t̄K t̄g t̄b vbt̄Z nq | DcvRZ A t̄\_P  
AvaKvi t̄ t̄K ewĀZ vvi x m̄K v b t` ^ v K š' v t̄ei K P b x n l qvq m g v t̄R Zvi w K Ō v M Ō Y t̄ h M' Zv  
I ` K w Z i t̄q t̄Q | t̄h t̄n Zz M n ` v v i x i A\_ŋwZK Ae j v b v̄gxi t̄m t̄n Zz v̄gxi gZ i t̄Z  
Ō` Y f̄ev q v j Ō bvU t̄Ki weaev wZim l cwi ewi K-mvgwRKfvte Amnvq n t̄q c t̄o N ci -cvj b,  
M n K g v P K ti gZ v̄gxi w fUvq t̄K v t̄b v i K t̄g P t̄j Zvi w b v Z c v Z | Ab'w t̄K h e Z x w Z v m i  
t̄fZ t̄i b Z b K ti m s m v t̄i i c Ō Z e v m b v ^ Z w i n q w K š' Z r K v t̄j v b v e t̄ Y P w n ` y t̄ R t̄j m̄ú v t̄ q i  
g t̄a" weaev weev t̄ni m̄ h v M b v \_v K v q b Z b m s m v i a t̄ g P g v a t̄ g l w Z i m Z v i G B A\_ŋwZK  
v b i v c Ē v n x b Z v t̄ t̄K g v <sup>3</sup> i t̄ K v t̄ b v m̄ h v M c v q b v | d t̄j Ū A v c t̄ b M i g t̄a" weaevi weqv b v B  
K ` v b Ō Ō A \_ e v Ō Ō w Z i m N R b g f i H G K m v M i W e v g v b t̄ i i v b M v N N i n v i v N v̄ g x n v i v n q v \_v K t̄ Z

<sup>4</sup> t̄mij g Avj `xb, ^heZx Kb'vi gb (XvKv : MŠK, 1992), c., 130 |

ntev| GBuv wK Ktbv K\_v nBtjv|<sup>5</sup> wZigþbi Ggb c0kæmsKnPZ wZim Amnvq ntq  
etj N00tmBUvB th wbgg `v`v|<sup>6</sup> mZivs tmwj g Avj `xtbi `v`gx cwi Z`<sup>3</sup> I weaev bvixiv  
AwaKvskB wbaewtEi bvix N hv` i mvgwRK-A\_ðawZK wbi vcEvi Afve buUþK Xrefvte dþU  
DþVtQ| mvgwRK i xwZ-bwZ I c0vi KvþQ thgb GB bvix` i e`w<sup>3</sup> `vaxbZv mvgve× tZgwb  
mvgwRKfvte Zv` i Ae`vbl AZ`šÍ `pþ|

**M. tckvRxex bvix**

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUþKi tckvRxex bvix ebkðevj v, Wwj gb, gvj Kv, Pp bx, cix, AÄwj , wgvY  
i Äbv, wgbvKgvix, g½wj N c0q c0ZþKi tckv wbaek0yi hv mvgwRKfvte AM0YþhvM` I  
tbwZevPK wntmte `ðKZ| ebkðevj v, cix, wgvY i Äbv hvÎwftbÎx; Wwj gb I gvj Kv tet`wb;  
wgbvKgvix I AÄjx cZj bvþPi `tj bZ` cwi etkb Kti `kRt` i AvKá Kti | Avi Pp bx I  
g½wj fimgvb thšbKgx<sup>6</sup> wewkó e`w<sup>3</sup> i gwnj v mnKvix I bvm<sup>6</sup>tckvi bvix` i mvgvb` mvgwRK  
`ðKwZ \_vKtj I hvÎvcvj v I cZj bvþPi bvix` i thgb mvgwRKfvte tKvþbv gh<sup>6</sup>v tbB N  
tZgwb thšbKgx<sup>6</sup>bvixivl A`úk` I mgvRPiZ bvix| A\_ðawZKfvte GmKj tckvi bvix` i  
Rxebhvcb AZ`šÍ KwWb| Zv` i tckv t\_þK DcwRZ mvgvb` A\_ew`tq w`bwZcvZ c0q  
Amæe| 0wKÉbþLuj w0 buUþKi tet`wb Wwj gb I gvj Kvi Ae`vbl Abjfc| gvj Kv-Wwj gbþ` i  
msmvþi tKD tbB| Dciš` tbšKvq evm Kiv j vDqviv mvaviYZ fimgxb| dtj DEiwaKvi mþÎ I  
GmKj bvix mæú` nxb N Av\_ðawZK tckvvcþU weEnxb Amnvq gvbl | G buUþKi Ab` bvix  
Pwi Î ebkðevj v cte<sup>6</sup>thšbKgx<sup>6</sup>Qþj v, cwi evi-cwi Rþbi tKvþbv tLwR tKD Rvþb bv| Ab`w þK  
0heZx Kb`vi gb0 buUþKi wgvZ i Äbv| cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb bvix| wczgvZnxb AÄwj `kkte  
wevþu ntqQþj v Zvici t\_þK cZj bvþPi ZveþZ tm bZ` cwi tekb Kti |

0nvZ n`vB0 buUþKi Pp bx cwi ewwi K mwsmZvi wKkvi ntq cwj tþq wMtq thšbctckv  
M0Y KiþZ eva` nq| Avi 0ebcvisi j 0 buUþKi weaev g½wj Aþ\_P Afvte thšbctckv tetQ  
tbq| wKš` Zvi DcwRZ mvgvb` A\_emsuvi Pvj vþbvi Rb` AcZj | ZvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
tckvRxex bvix` i A\_ðawZK wfvEi AZ`šÍ `pþ| tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUþKi bvix Pwi Îþ` i

<sup>5</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, `Yþevqvj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 87|

<sup>6</sup> Zþ`e|

## bvix Pwi tîi mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>vb

ÿgZvqb thgb GtKevti tbB tZgub A<sub>9</sub>awZKfvte c<sub>2</sub>y GB bvixiv mvgwRK bvbv mthvM mveav t<sub>-</sub>tK ew<sup>Å</sup>Z | gj Z Av<sub>9</sub>mvgwRK tçÿvcçU tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU<sub>t</sub>K mvgwRK eÈb I ÿgZvi Amvg<sup>7</sup> evievi D<sub>t</sub>V G<sub>t</sub>m<sub>t</sub>Q |<sup>7</sup> Avi bvixi GB Av<sub>9</sub>mvgwRK cwiPtqi tfZi w`tq aiv c<sub>t</sub>ot<sub>0</sub> mgv<sub>t</sub>R bvixi Aw<sup>-</sup>Í tZj fM<sub>9</sub>Ae<sup>-</sup>v I Ae<sup>-</sup>vb |

AvaybKKvtj DÈiwaKvimi<sup>Î</sup> `GKwJ ag<sub>9</sub> m<sup>ú</sup> v<sub>t</sub>qi bvix<sup>-</sup>i m<sup>ú</sup>v<sup>È</sup> AR<sub>9</sub>bi weavb<sub>-</sub>vK<sub>t</sub>j I Zv<sub>t</sub>Z bvixi Av<sub>9</sub>Fv<sup>È</sup> m<sub>y</sub> p nqvb |<sup>8</sup> tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU<sub>t</sub>Ki bvixi tÿt<sup>Î</sup> I G mZ<sup>7</sup> jÿ Kiv hvq | G Kvi<sub>t</sub>Y bZ<sub>t</sub> m<sub>y</sub>K, ebk<sub>0</sub>, Av<sub>4</sub>i<sub>x</sub>, bI kv<sup>-</sup>x wKsev AveQv c<sub>0</sub>q mKj bvix Pwi tîi Av<sub>9</sub>mvgwRK wfv<sup>È</sup> vbZv<sup>Š</sup> tM<sub>9</sub>Y Ges cjæ<sub>t</sub>I Dci vbF<sub>9</sub>Kxj | e<sup>-</sup>Z, Zvi bvU<sub>t</sub>Ki M<sub>9</sub>Kg<sub>9</sub>Z bvix Ges tckvR<sub>x</sub>ex GB `ß tk<sub>0</sub>Yi bvixi Av<sub>9</sub>mvgwRK R<sub>x</sub>ebB gh<sup>9</sup>v<sub>x</sub>b Ges civaxb |

## wZb. bvixi c<sub>0</sub>Z mvgwRK AvPiY I mgv<sub>t</sub>R bvixi Ae<sup>-</sup>vb

e<sup>-</sup>v<sup>3</sup>i c<sub>0</sub>Z mvgwRK AvPi<sub>t</sub>Yi aib<sup>^</sup>Zvi nq gj Z mvgwRK wek<sub>9</sub>m, ag<sub>9</sub> teva, i<sub>x</sub>vZ-b<sub>x</sub>vZ, ms<sup>-</sup>v<sub>i</sub>, AvPvi-e<sup>-</sup>envi BZ<sup>w</sup>i wfv<sup>È</sup>tZ | Avi mvgwRK AvPi<sub>t</sub>Yi wfv<sup>È</sup>tZ e<sup>-</sup>v<sup>3</sup>i mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>v I Ae<sup>-</sup>vb Abgvb Kiv hvq | wK<sup>Š</sup> G K<sub>-</sub>v<sup>-</sup> xKZ th, mvg<sup>Š</sup> Zwi<sub>Š</sub>K I w<sub>c</sub>ZZwi<sub>Š</sub>K mgv<sub>t</sub>R e<sup>-</sup>e<sup>-</sup>v<sub>q</sub> mvgwRK gj<sup>7</sup> tev<sub>t</sub>ai Ae<sub>y</sub>q I bvixi c<sub>0</sub>Z<sup>^</sup> elg<sup>7</sup>gj K AvPiY Anbevh<sup>9</sup> dtj bvixi c<sub>0</sub>Z mvgwRK AvPiY A<sub>t</sub>bK tÿt<sup>Î</sup>B wbg<sub>9</sub> | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU<sub>t</sub>KI GKB w<sub>P</sub>Í d<sub>t</sub>U D<sub>t</sub>V<sub>t</sub>Q | ZvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi Av<sub>9</sub>Kvsk bvix Pwi tîi cwi YwZ AZ<sup>Š</sup> gg<sup>9</sup>ú<sub>k</sub><sup>9</sup> I Kia<sub>y</sub> | Av<sub>9</sub>Kvsk bvix<sub>t</sub>K we<sub>t</sub>qvM<sub>9</sub>Z<sub>9</sub>K cwi YwZ ev Anbevh<sup>9</sup>a<sub>y</sub>stmi g<sub>t</sub>Lvg<sub>9</sub>L<sup>-</sup> v<sub>0</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z n<sub>t</sub>q<sub>t</sub>Q Ñ bvix Pwi tîi c<sub>0</sub>Z mvgwRK AvPiY we<sub>t</sub>k<sub>0</sub>LY Ki<sub>t</sub>j hvi h<sub>-</sub>v<sup>9</sup> K<sub>9</sub>viY Ab<sub>9</sub>veb Kiv hvq | Avi GB we<sub>t</sub>k<sub>0</sub>l<sub>t</sub>Yi w<sub>f</sub>Zi w`tq bvix Pwi tîi mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>vb w<sub>P</sub>v<sub>y</sub>Z Kiv th<sub>t</sub>Z c<sub>t</sub>i |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU<sub>t</sub>K mgv<sub>t</sub>Ri KvQ t<sub>-</sub>tK bvix Pwi tî<sub>-</sub>tj v gj Z m<sub>w</sub>ns<sub>m</sub> AvPiY jvf K<sub>t</sub>i<sub>t</sub>Q | bvixi c<sub>0</sub>Z thmKj m<sub>w</sub>ns<sub>m</sub> AvPiY I mgv<sub>t</sub>R ev<sup>-</sup>Í eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU<sub>t</sub>K c<sub>0</sub>Z d<sub>w</sub>j Z n<sub>t</sub>q<sub>t</sub>Q Zvi aib<sub>t</sub>K w<sub>b</sub>ç<sub>9</sub> w<sub>L</sub>Zfvte w<sub>P</sub>v<sub>y</sub>Z Kiv hvq:

<sup>7</sup> Aqb M<sub>t</sub>1<sub>2</sub>icva<sup>v</sup>q, 0<sub>0</sub>tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK : ms<sup>-</sup>v<sub>i</sub> e<sub>v</sub>g AvaybK R<sub>w</sub>vZ iv<sub>0</sub>0, mvZ ml<sup>-</sup>v, gw<sub>d</sub> j nK I AiæY tmb m<sup>ú</sup>v. (XvKv : m<sub>w</sub>nZ<sup>7</sup> c<sub>0</sub>Kv, 2008), c., 20 |

<sup>8</sup> úgvq<sub>9</sub> AvRv<sup>-</sup>, bvix, c., 33 |

- K. mZx<sup>vn</sup>
- L. thŠZK I cYcŪ<sub>v</sub>
- M. eūweevn
- N. tek<sup>ve</sup>Ē
- O. AcniY I thŠb vbcxob
- P. bvix μq-weμq
- Q. Kms<sup>-vi</sup> I wġ<sup>-v</sup> Acev<sup>-</sup>
- R. tRv iceR weevn I evj<sup>-weevn</sup>
- S. A<sup>-</sup>ŋKZ gvZZj I āŸ nZ<sup>-v</sup>
- T. nZ<sup>-v</sup> I nZ<sup>-v</sup>t̄Pón
- U. m<sup>ú</sup>-m<sup>ú</sup>Ē<sup>-</sup> Lj
- V. MŋxY-wePvi
- W. bvixi gv<sup>-</sup> Kvmw<sup>3</sup>

tmwj g Avj<sup>-</sup> x̄t̄bi bvU<sup>†</sup>K bvixi cŪZ mgv<sup>†</sup>Ri GmKj AvPiY I cwi cwiK<sup>R</sup> Ae<sup>-v</sup> gġ Z mgvR ev<sup>-</sup>Í eZviB vbl<sup>z</sup> cŪZdj b| GmKj mvgwRK ms<sup>-vi</sup>, i x̄vZ-bx̄vZ I AvPiY we<sup>†</sup>kølt̄Yi t̄fZi w<sup>†</sup>q mgv<sup>†</sup>R bvixi Ae<sup>-v</sup> I Ae<sup>-v</sup> Ab<sup>†</sup>veb Kiv m<sup>†</sup>e|

**K. mZx<sup>vn</sup>**

fvi Ze<sup>†</sup>l<sup>†</sup>mbvZb atg<sup>e</sup>ūKvj Av<sup>†</sup>M t<sup>-</sup>t̄KB mZx<sup>vn</sup> cŪvi cŪj b wŪt̄j v|<sup>-</sup> vġx gZi eiY Kitj<sup>-</sup> x̄t̄KI mngit̄Y th<sup>†</sup>Z n<sup>†</sup>Zv ev<sup>-</sup> vġxi wPZvq RxešÍ cŪY wemR<sup>B</sup> w<sup>†</sup>Z n<sup>†</sup>Zv| mZxi<sup>-</sup> M<sup>©</sup> jv<sup>†</sup>fi K<sub>v</sub> etj ev<sup>-</sup> M<sup>©</sup>jv<sup>†</sup>fi cŪj vfb t<sup>-</sup> wL<sup>†</sup>tq mgv<sup>†</sup>R GB cŪvi cŪj b nq| Bn<sup>†</sup>t̄vK Ges ci<sup>†</sup>t̄vK c<sup>w</sup>ZB me Ń atg<sup>†</sup> GB aviYvl GB cŪvi tcŪt̄b Kv<sup>h</sup>Ri wŪt̄j v| GŪvon c<sup>j</sup>æ<sup>†</sup>l i gZi ci Zvi m<sup>ú</sup>Ēi gvj Kvbv w<sup>†</sup>tq wS<sup>†</sup>AvU n<sup>†</sup>qvi R<sup>†</sup>b<sup>-</sup>l mvgv<sup>†</sup>R GB cŪv Pvjynq|<sup>9</sup> tmwj g Avj<sup>-</sup> x̄t̄bi ŪheZx Kb<sup>-</sup>vi gbŵ bvU<sup>†</sup>K mZx<sup>vn</sup> v<sup>†</sup>ni GKwU t̄j vgnl<sup>R</sup> wP<sup>†</sup> cvl qv hvq|

---

<sup>9</sup> gv<sup>†</sup>t̄j Kv teMg I<sup>-</sup> m<sup>q</sup> AwRRj nK, Awg bvix: wZbk eŪt̄i evŪwj bvixi BvZnm (XvKv : BDvbfw<sup>†</sup> t<sup>†</sup>h vj wġ<sup>†</sup>UW, 2001), c, 3|



evgb cvovi B> yvKt̄i i tešgv fevbx i v̄gx gviv t̄M̄t̄j fevbxK wPZvq I Vt̄bv nq| wPZv t̄\_ t̄K Aa<sup>o</sup>cvov kixi wbt̄q t̄\_ što cvj v̄t̄Z PvBt̄j Zv̄t̄K āti Gt̄b t̄Rvi Kt̄i c̄yot̄q nZ<sup>v</sup> nq| bvUKwŪt̄Z mZx<sup>v</sup> v̄tni bvt̄g bvi xi c̄iZ m̄nsmZvi exfrm eY<sup>o</sup> G c̄h̄t̄½ j ȳYxq:

Av<sub>v</sub>b evto hLb, nVv fevbx t̄\_ što hvq Av<sub>v</sub>t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q, j w̄d̄t̄q c̄to Av<sub>v</sub>t̄b| ...mevB PxrKvi Kt̄i Ń mZx mZx t̄Mv t̄nB fMgvb| fevbx i Kv̄cto Av<sub>v</sub>b āti hvq, GK Zx̄ȳè AvZ<sup>o</sup>t̄<sup>v</sup> m̄nmv Av<sub>v</sub>b t̄\_ t̄K teōt̄q Av̄t̄m| et̄j, bv bv Awg cv̄t̄ev bv t̄Mv Awg wPZvi Av<sub>v</sub>t̄b c̄p̄t̄Z cv̄i gybv| VvK̄i PxrKvi Kt̄i, āt̄iv Āt̄i āt̄iv| ... AmZxi ev<sup>o</sup>Pv, wPZv t̄\_ t̄K ZB cvj we bv Avgvi esk gRwe| I B hv m̄vay aBiv Avb aBiv Avb|

fevbx Q̄t̄U hvq b<sup>v</sup>st̄Uv, Pj c̄to t̄M̄t̄Q| eo eo t̄dvmKvq t̄ct̄U-ēt̄K-w̄ct̄V-Di āt̄Z eū<sup>-</sup> Í t̄bi exfrm D<sup>m</sup>am t̄<sup>v</sup> Lv hvq| t̄ḡt̄q<sup>v</sup> i cv̄t̄qi Kv̄t̄Q Ut̄j c̄to hvq| et̄j, evPvI evPvI Avgv̄t̄i| Awg gīt̄Z PvB bv t̄Mv| ZZ̄ȳt̄Y Zvi Aa<sup>o</sup>» kxY<sup>o</sup> ŃvZ āti t̄d̄t̄j `̄B t̄Wvg| ... wPZvi Kv̄t̄Q Gt̄b fevbxK Q̄to t̄<sup>v</sup>q| Zvici `̄Rb evk w̄ t̄q t̄P̄t̄c āti| GKevi t̄gvPo w̄ t̄q Kv̄t̄j v n̄t̄q hvq fevbx, `vD `vD Kt̄i EaY<sup>o</sup> Lx AwM̄t̄<sup>-</sup>vZ|<sup>10</sup>

ŃheZx Kb<sup>v</sup>i gb̄o bvŪt̄Ki NUbvi t̄c̄ȳvcU Aóv<sup>-</sup>k kZK| BwZnmv Abym̄Ūv̄t̄b t̄<sup>v</sup> Lv hvq, Aóv<sup>-</sup>k kZt̄K fvi Zēt̄I<sup>o</sup> wevf̄b̄eAĀt̄j mZx<sup>v</sup> vn c̄ūvi e<sup>v</sup>vcK c̄Ńj b w̄Q̄t̄j v| AvV̄t̄iv kZt̄K Aw̄Kv̄sk w̄n<sup>v</sup> ȳbv̄t̄K mngīt̄Y th̄t̄Z n̄t̄Zv| 1757 m̄v̄t̄j i c̄jvkxi h̄t̄x̄i ci t̄\_ t̄K 1829 wL<sup>a</sup>-v̄t̄ã mZx<sup>v</sup> vn w̄bwl × AvBb cvk nI qv ch̄šÍ c̄ūq 70000 mZx<sup>v</sup> vn n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ggb c̄ūvY cvl qv hvq|<sup>11</sup> M̄t̄el KM̄t̄Yi Z<sup>-</sup> t̄\_ t̄K Av̄t̄iv Rvbv hvq th, t̄m̄ḡt̄q t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv bvix t̄m<sup>o</sup>Qvq mZx n̄t̄Zv ev wPZvi Av<sub>v</sub>t̄b Sv̄c w̄ t̄Zv Ń wKŠ<sup>v</sup> Awb<sup>o</sup>OK weaert̄K kv̄t̄<sup>-</sup>j t̄<sup>v</sup> v̄nvB w̄ t̄q bZev Ab̄t̄Kv̄t̄bv Dcv̄t̄q GKevi i wR Kw̄i t̄q Zvici t̄m gīt̄Z bv PvBt̄j I t̄Rvi Kt̄i c̄yot̄q gviv n̄t̄Zv|<sup>12</sup> ŃheZx Kb<sup>v</sup>i gb̄o bvŪt̄Ki fevbx i t̄ȳt̄I Abj̄c NUbv N̄t̄Ūt̄Q| Ggb exfrm mvgwRK ev<sup>-</sup> Í eZvq bvi xi Aw<sup>-</sup> Í Z̄i I c̄wi YvZ AZ<sup>-</sup>šÍ w̄bḡ| Gaīt̄bi wevf̄b̄eab̄ōj c̄ūvi ḡt̄a<sup>v</sup> w̄ t̄q w̄cZZw̄šK mgv̄t̄R bvi xi c̄iZ m̄nsm AvPīt̄Yi P̄ov̄šÍ i f̄c c̄iZ d̄w̄j Z nq|

<sup>10</sup> t̄m̄ij g Avj<sup>-</sup> xb, ŃheZx Kb<sup>v</sup>i gb, c., 18|  
<sup>11</sup> gv̄t̄j Kv̄ t̄eMg I t̄mq<sup>-</sup> AwRR̄j nK, Awg bvix: wZbk eQ̄t̄i i evOw̄j bvi xi BwZnmv, c., 4|  
<sup>12</sup> webqf̄t̄Y i vq, ejs̄j vq mZx<sup>v</sup> vn: mvgwRK I A<sup>-</sup>šwZK gj<sup>-</sup> vqb (Kj Kv̄Zv : m̄w̄nZ<sup>-</sup>k̄o, 1986), c., 4|

L. thSZK I cYcŪv

thSZK I cYcŪv GZ`Ātj i vbZ`%bvgwĒK NUBv| thSZK I cġYi KviġY eū bvix vbhŪZZ I  
vbgŭfvte vbMnxZ nq| GK mgxŷvq t`Lv tMġQ, evsj vt`tk i aythSZġKi Rb`B 29% bvix  
vbhŪZġbi wkKvi nb|<sup>13</sup> tmwj g Avj `xtbi AġbK buġġK thSZġKi cvkueKZv I cYcŪvi  
bvbv w`K Zġj aiv ntġtQ|

ŪvmbŪ buġġKi `KZixi Rxeġbi KiaY cwi YwZi Ab`Zg KviY thSZK| `KZix  
PwiġwU evŪwj mgvġRi ga` I vb`eĒ cwi evġi i vbhŪZZ AmsL` Mpeaġ cŪZ`Ūwe| thSZġKi  
KviġY `ŷgxi kvixwi K vbhŪZb hvi vbZ`w ġbi mġx| thSZġKi UvKv w ġZ AcviMZvi KviġY  
msmvi cwi Z`<sup>3</sup> GB bvix AvZġhZ`vi ga` w ġq Rxeġbi gw<sup>3</sup> tLvġR| bvix Pwiġ Aġġb GB  
bvUKwġZ bu`Kvi mvgwRK tġŷvcġU bvix Rxeġbi Aegġ`vqġbi vbgŭ ifcūB Zġj  
aġiġQb| `KZixi th gh<sup>p</sup> vnxb mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>vb buġġK wPwŷZ ntġtQ Zv evŪwj mgvR I  
cwi evġi AmsL` bvi xi cġKZ Ae<sup>-</sup>vbġK vbġ`R Kġi | mgvR-msmvi i w ġK `wŪvZ Kiġj t`Lv  
hvq, AmsL` `KZix thSZġKi Rb` vbhŪZZ nq Ũ cġY`i ġġZv wczvi nvZ t`ġK `ŷgxi nvZ  
e`j vq wKŠ`gvb| wnmvte Zvi h\_v\_`Ae<sup>-</sup>vb KLġbv `Zwi nq bv| Rxeb hvġġbi Ggb AmnvqZi  
`KZixi ġġZv kvixwi K I gvbwmKfvte vbhŪZZ bviġġK A`vfwek ġZi ġġLvgyL `wv Kivq|  
`KZix Pwiġi tġZġi cŪwUZ thSZK bvgK th mvgwRK AbvPvi Ges bvi xi kvixwi K-  
gvbwmK vbcxob cŪZdwi Z ntġtQ Zv bviġġK tKbvtePvi cY`e`ġZ cwiYZ KġiġQ| wKŠ`  
bvi xi cŪZ cŪwj Z mvgwRK e`e`v I `wŪfwiZi cŪZ `KZixi AvZġhZ`v GKūU Zxe<sup>a</sup>cŪZev` |

ŪnvZ n`vBŪ buġġKi tġ`b Pwiġi ġġa`I t`Lv hvq thSZġKi tġvf iġtġQ| tKej  
UvKvi KviġY tm weġq KiġZ i wR nq| tŪvj Zvb I tġ`ġbi Kġ\_vcK\_ġb wcl qūL mŷ ūó:

tŪvj Zvb : tŪgbxi `v`x tŪgbxi bvġg `k MŪv Rvq i wL tMġQ Ũ Avj vc Pvj v, nvP MŪv KU  
w ġj nvPkŪ tUqv Ũ tZvi gv`ġi mBb Kiġbi tUqv tRvMvj AB hvBe|

tġ`b : weqv KiġZ AvcwĒ bvB, hw` mZ`B wKŪz tUqv wġġj Ũ Avi tġġI hw` weqv Kwi t`wL  
th, kġc gv`i ABb; Zv ABġj Ũ ?<sup>14</sup>

<sup>13</sup> tġvRvġsj nK, Ūbvi xi cŪZ minsmZvi `ġcŪ, evsj vt`tki bvix : eZŭvb Ae<sup>-</sup>v I Dbq̄b cġh<sup>1/2</sup>,  
Avj gvmŷ nvmvbD<sup>3/4</sup>vqvb m<sup>u</sup>v. (XvKv : w BDvb fwmŪ tġġ wj wġġUW, 2005), c.,161|

<sup>14</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKvġWgx, 1997), c.,56|

gjZ tj`tbi wKQz UvKvi c0qvRb N Avi wetq Kitj UvKv cvlqv hvq c0vj Z mvgwRK  
tc0jvctUi Ggb gvbwmKZvB Zvi `w0fwzi gta" w`tq c0kwmKZ ntqtQ| wKŠ' GKB bvUtk  
Pp bxi tytî Dtèv NUbv cwi j wj Z nq| Pp bxtK wetq KitZ Pp bxi wczvtKB cvpkZ UvKv  
cY t`q tLj vab| tLj vatbi msmvti Avtiv` wU eD AvtQ N G Kvi tY Zvi mvt\_ gwgb gwS  
KbvtK wetq w`tZ bvl iwR ntZ cvti aviYv Kti Pp bxi wczvtK cvpkZ UvKvi tjvf t`Lvq  
tm| AvtMi ctji` wU` w`\_vKv mtEj| ZZxq` w` wntmte UvKvi tjvtf gwgb gwS tqtqK  
ctYi gZv GKc0kvi wewu Kti| cfwekvjx wKsev aZwetq cvMj e<sup>w</sup> i GKvmaK wetqi  
mgq` wi` tqtqi evertK UvKv cY t` l qvi Ggb Am1/2Z` k" mgvtR weij bq |

epEi gqgbwstni mLcj AAjtj AL`vZ jBc0q b7tMv0x gv`vBt`i emevm|  
gv`vBt`i mvgwRK c0vtZ wetq KitZ ntj tqtqi cwievi bq eis t0tj tK cY w`tZ nq|  
tmwj g Avj` xftbi 0ebcvsij 0 bvUtk Ggb mvgwRK c0v t`Lv hvq| tgNj vj gvj wZtK wetq  
Kivi Rb" wZbk UvKv cY t`q| IvUvaY<sup>0</sup>etxi mvt\_ myki wetqtZl nvrvi UvKv cY wbaftY  
Kiv ntqutjv| th Kvi tY AKvj` eae" I kvixw K-gvbwmK wech<sup>0</sup> I Ae<sup>-</sup>v myki Rxtbi  
wbafti Z djvdj |

**M. eúweevn**

bvixi cwiewi K I mvgwRK Rxtbi GKwU etov mgm<sup>v</sup> ntjv cjætl i eúweevn| w<sup>w</sup>y  
gynwj g Dfq m<sup>u</sup> vtqi gta" B eúweevtni ti l qvR ag<sup>0</sup>l mgvR m<sup>s</sup>Z| Bmj vg atg<sup>0</sup>GKmt1/2  
Pvi wetq Abtgv` b Kiv ntqtQ| Ab" w` tK w<sup>w</sup>y atg<sup>0</sup> weavb gZ Kj xtb Kb<sup>v</sup> m<sup>u</sup> vtbi  
weavb w0tjv| GKvi tY eqm thgbB tnvK GK efpY kZ kZ bvix wetq KitZ cvitZv|` w`tgB  
eúweevtni weavb \_vKvq mgvtR eúweevn GKwU` wfwieK m<sup>v</sup>avi Y NUbv wntmte weteiPZ nq|<sup>15</sup>  
eúweevtni Pj GLb ch<sup>0</sup>l gynj gvb m<sup>u</sup> vtqi gta" c0j | tmwj g Avj` xftbi bvUtkI  
AmsL" eúweevtni Dtj 0L j y Kiv hvq|

0nvZn`vB0 bvUtk gvRj tRvZ`vti i` B` xi K\_v Dtj 0L cvlqv hvq| G bvUtki  
`Zqej 0vi I` B` w` hvf` i gta" GKRbtK m<sup>v</sup>úvb t` tK j w Kti tRv iceR wetq Kti wQj tm|

<sup>15</sup> gvtj Kv teMg I`mq` AwRRj nK, Awg bvix: wZbk e0ti i ev0wj bvixi BwZnm, c, 7|

GQvov Pp bx uQtjv tLj vaŧbi ZZxq `x| Pp bxi Rxeŧbi wbg@ cwi YwZi gL` KviY uQtjv Ggb Am½Z weŧq| `ŧgx mZxŧbi AgvbweK wbhŧZŧbi KviŧY AwaKvi ewAZ Pp bxi msmvi webó nŧj Zvi gŧa` GwJ th cŧve `Zwi Kŧi ZvB ZvŧK A`ŧfweK I weKZ cŧ\_ tUŧb wŧq tMŧQ| hvi djvdj wntmte AKvj gZi Zvi Rxeŧbi KiaY cwi YwZ etq GŧbwQtjv| dŧj tmwj g Avj `xŧbi bvUŧK eũwevŧni wPŧĪi cvkvcwk Gi mvgwRK cŧve I djvdj I wPwi Z nŧqŧQ|

Ōebcisi j ō bvUŧKi jydi gv÷vŧi i tRvZ`vi `v`vi `ß eD Gi K\_v Rvbw hvq| ŐŧKi vgZg½j ō bvUŧKi wgvRvŧI `ß `x Ges ōavegvbō bvUŧKi Bgvv mŧntei wZb `xi cŧ½ bvUŧK Dŧj ōL iŧqŧQ| mvgwRK GmKj wefŧbæcŌv I ti lqvŧRi KviŧY bvixi cwi ewwi K I mvgwRK Rxeb AZ`šĪ tkvPYxqfŧe AwZewwZ nŧZ t`Lv hvq| eũwevn gj Z bvixi cŧc` AwaKvi I ghŧ vŧK LeŧKŧi | GKB mŧ\_ bvixi cŧZ mmsmZvi c\_ŧKI DŧbŧwPZ Kŧi \_vŧK| Pp bx Pwi ĩwJ hvi Ab`Zg D`vniY|

**N. tek`veŧĪ**

evsjvi bMi Rxeŧbi Acms`wZ I cjæŧli Dk;Lj Rxeŧbi tfvM-jvj mvi Rŧb` bviŧ` i thšbKgx® evbŧbvi ActPōv mgvŧR cŧPxbKvj t\_ŧK Ae`ewwZfŧe Pŧj GŧmŧQ| weŧUk kvmbvgŧj Dwbk kZŧK tKvj KvZv bZb ivRavbx-bMi wntmte mgx nŧZ iia Kitj GB knŧi bvix cvPvi I AcniY Kŧi eviwbZv evbŧbvi ActPōv teŧo hvq|<sup>16</sup> wek kZK Ges GB GKk kZŧKI evsjvŧ`ŧk bvbŧKšŧj bviŧK thšbKŧg®wŧqwiRZ Kiv nŧ`Q| GK MŧelYvq t`Lv tMŧQ th mgKvj xb evsjvŧ`ŧk 27% bvix `wiiŧ`a i KviŧY, 42% bvix weŧu nŧq, 7% bvix t`Qvq, 11% bvix cwZZvj ŧq Rbŧ tbqvi KviŧY Ges 8% bvix Ab`vb` mvgwRK I gb`ĪwĪEK KviŧY cwZZveŧĪZ AvmŧQb|<sup>17</sup> mŧZivs t`Lv hvŧ`Q th, `wii`a bZev cŧZwi Z nŧq weŧu nevi KviŧY GKwJ etov msl`K bvix thšbKŧg®wŧqwiRZ nŧZ eva` nŧ`Q| Ggb mgvR ev`ĪeZvq tmwj g Avj `xŧbi tek KŧqKwJ Dŧj ōLŧhvM` bvUŧK bvixi thšbewĪ Ges Gi tcQŧbi KiaY Kwmb Dŧv GŧmŧQ| tmwj g Avj `xŧbi thšbKgx®bvix Pwi ĩ nŧjv ŐnvZ n`vBō bvUŧKi Pp bx I Ōebcisi j ō bvUŧKi g½wj | ŐheZx Kb`vi gbō bvUŧKi Kwj >`xl

<sup>16</sup> Zŧ`e, c.,56|  
<sup>17</sup> tgvRvŧŧsj nK, ōbvixi cŧZ mmsmZvi `ŧfcŌ, c.,164|

cwi YZ nt̄q̄uQ̄t̄j v fvmgvb thšbKgx̄Z | GQvov Av̄t̄iv `GKwU thšb̄t̄ckvq v̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ bvix Pwi t̄i  
tmvj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄K vPw̄l̄ Z nt̄q̄t̄Q |

P̄p̄ bx ūnvZ n<sup>-</sup>vB̄ bvŪt̄Ki GK f̄vM<sup>-</sup> v̄eov̄Z Aet̄n̄j Z bvix | GKwaK v̄eov̄ Av̄i  
v̄bcx̄ot̄bi ḡt̄a<sup>-</sup>l P̄p̄ bx m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi ḡt̄a<sup>-</sup>B w<sup>-</sup>Z nt̄Z t̄p̄t̄q̄t̄Q | v̄Kš<sup>-</sup> c̄j̄ǣl k̄wm̄Z m̄gv̄t̄R  
c̄t̄Z̄v̄bq̄Z Z̄vi Av̄k̄v̄f̄½ nt̄q̄t̄Q | Z̄v̄B m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi ēĀ̄bv̄q t̄p̄va l N̄ȳvq t̄m c̄Z̄<sup>-</sup>v̄L̄vb̄ K̄t̄i  
Am̄vḡ<sup>-</sup>v̄f̄v̄EK m̄vgw̄RK K̄v̄v̄t̄gv̄ | ḡj̄ Z c̄v̄m̄Z Ro `k̄f̄bi v̄eiat̄x GK v̄ech̄<sup>o</sup>l̄ m̄vgw̄RK  
t̄c̄j̄v̄ct̄U t̄m <sup>-</sup>v̄cb̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q t̄K<sup>-</sup> v̄f̄ḡj̄ ḡv̄b̄v̄eK m̄Z̄t̄K | P̄p̄ bx Z̄v̄B ev̄sj̄ v̄ bvŪ<sup>-</sup>m̄v̄nt̄Z̄<sup>-</sup>i GK  
<sup>-</sup>š̄i Ȳxq c̄t̄Z̄ev̄ |<sup>18</sup> P̄p̄ b̄xi c̄v̄ḡ m̄sm̄vi t̄Ūt̄K̄v̄b | v̄t̄Z̄x̄q̄ev̄i Z̄Z̄x̄q <sup>-</sup>x̄ v̄nt̄m̄t̄e th t̄L̄j̄ v̄at̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q  
c̄v̄p̄k̄Z Ūv̄K̄vq v̄c̄Z̄v Z̄v̄t̄K v̄eov̄ K̄t̄i t̄<sup>-</sup>q t̄m m̄sm̄v̄t̄i l P̄p̄ bx v̄b̄M̄p̄x̄Z n̄q | Z̄vi c̄t̄Z̄<sup>-</sup>īīǣ n̄q  
Aḡv̄b̄v̄eK k̄v̄īx̄īK v̄b̄h̄Z̄b | Ḡgb ex̄f̄rm Av̄f̄Ā̄Z̄v̄ Z̄vi ḡt̄a<sup>-</sup> m̄gv̄R m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i D̄ci Z̄x̄e<sup>a</sup> N̄ȳvi  
D̄t̄<sup>-</sup>K̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q | Av̄b̄vi f̄v̄t̄v̄i Z̄v̄t̄K Ni-m̄sm̄vi f̄v̄Ōvi c̄h̄t̄½ K̄<sup>-</sup>v̄ ej̄ t̄j̄ P̄p̄ bx et̄j̄ : ūNi? <sup>-</sup>K̄  
<sup>-</sup>K̄ N̄t̄īi ḡv̄B̄t̄S̄!<sup>o</sup><sup>18</sup> t̄L̄j̄ v̄at̄bi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i v̄bcx̄ot̄bi m̄n<sup>-</sup> K̄īt̄Z̄ v̄v̄ t̄c̄t̄i v̄c̄Z̄vi M̄t̄n̄ v̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄j̄  
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄l Z̄vi w<sup>-</sup>Z̄v̄e<sup>-</sup>v̄<sup>-</sup>Z̄v̄i n̄q̄v̄b | v̄b̄h̄Z̄K t̄L̄j̄ v̄at̄bi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i B̄ v̄d̄t̄i h̄v̄ēvi R̄b<sup>-</sup> c̄īi ḡt̄Z̄v̄  
P̄p̄ b̄xi n̄v̄Z̄c̄v̄ t̄ēt̄a īv̄L̄v̄ n̄q | P̄p̄ v̄b̄ ev̄ab̄ t̄K̄t̄Ū c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ h̄v̄q et̄Ū v̄Kš<sup>-</sup> t̄k̄l̄ch̄š̄l̄ Z̄vi c̄w̄i Ȳw̄Z̄  
Av̄t̄iv m̄½̄xb̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q | K̄v̄i Ȳ v̄c̄Z̄M̄n̄ t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄K̄ c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ Av̄t̄i K̄ v̄b̄ḡ<sup>o</sup> ev̄<sup>-</sup>l̄ ēZ̄vi m̄vḡt̄b̄ <sup>-</sup>v̄d̄v̄t̄Z̄ n̄q  
P̄p̄ b̄xt̄K | L̄v̄<sup>a</sup> e<sup>-</sup>̄ī v̄m̄<sup>-</sup>v̄t̄bi c̄v̄j̄ v̄f̄b̄ t̄<sup>-</sup>v̄L̄t̄q̄ m̄gv̄t̄Ri K̄w̄Z̄c̄q <sup>-</sup>v̄<sup>-</sup>š̄t̄x̄ ḡv̄b̄ | Z̄v̄t̄K f̄vmḡvb̄  
thšbKgx̄Z̄ c̄w̄i YZ̄ K̄t̄i | ḡZ̄īi c̄t̄ē<sup>o</sup>ḡv̄t̄q̄i K̄v̄t̄Q P̄p̄ bx Z̄vi t̄m̄B̄ R̄x̄et̄bi ēȲ<sup>o</sup> t̄<sup>-</sup>q̄:

t̄R̄v̄q̄t̄i f̄v̄m̄ th t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄k̄ t̄M̄w̄, t̄m̄ t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄k̄ L̄w̄j̄ īv̄B̄ȳm̄, Av̄<sup>-</sup>t̄bi ūj̄ v̄v̄ō ūtav̄q̄v̄ Ñ̄ t̄M̄j̄ v̄t̄m̄ i<sup>3</sup>  
L̄v̄q̄ | Av̄L̄v̄D̄ov̄i k̄vḡm̄ȳ v̄eŌiv̄ ev̄R̄t̄īi n̄v̄B̄Ā̄ȳK̄q, <sup>-</sup>v̄K̄ <sup>-</sup>v̄K̄ īv̄R̄īv̄Ȳx̄ K̄v̄i īv̄L̄j̄ t̄Z̄v̄t̄i |<sup>19</sup>

f̄vmḡvb̄ thšbKgx̄<sup>o</sup> v̄eov̄<sup>-</sup>Z̄ R̄x̄eb̄ P̄p̄ bx et̄q̄ v̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄eov̄t̄q̄t̄Q Av̄ḡZ̄j̄ | R̄x̄eb̄ m̄<sup>-</sup>ū̄t̄K̄<sup>o</sup>Z̄vi GB̄  
Av̄f̄Ā̄Z̄v̄ Ñ̄ GB̄ m̄vgw̄RK l̄ c̄w̄ī ev̄īi K̄ ēĀ̄bv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K <sup>-</sup>v̄ēb̄x̄Z̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q | ḡZ̄īi ḡj̄n̄t̄Z̄<sup>o</sup>Z̄v̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄  
<sup>-</sup>š̄j̄Z̄, t̄e<sup>-</sup> v̄v̄ l̄ t̄p̄v̄t̄a D̄b̄Ē̄ n̄t̄q̄ D̄V̄t̄Z̄ t̄<sup>-</sup>L̄v̄ h̄v̄q | v̄Kš<sup>-</sup> t̄m̄ m̄v̄n̄m̄x̄ n̄t̄q̄l̄ R̄x̄eb̄h̄t̄x̄ c̄īv̄w̄RZ̄  
bvix | Z̄<sup>-</sup>v̄ic̄ Z̄vi K̄É̄ t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄K̄ D<sup>-</sup>P̄w̄ī Z̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q Ab̄<sup>-</sup>v̄q̄ l̄ Av̄ēP̄v̄t̄īi v̄eiat̄x̄ c̄t̄Z̄ev̄<sup>-</sup> | Ḡ c̄h̄t̄½̄  
m̄gv̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄t̄Ki ḡZ̄ D̄<sup>-</sup>x̄w̄Z̄t̄h̄v̄M̄<sup>-</sup>:

<sup>18</sup> Av̄nḡv̄<sup>-</sup>j̄ ev̄īx, ūnvZ̄ n<sup>-</sup>v̄B̄ Av̄<sup>-</sup>l̄ t̄Z̄j̄ī m̄gv̄<sup>-</sup>t̄j̄v̄Ȳō, ēZ̄j̄v̄b̄ v̄v̄UK̄ (X̄iv̄K̄v̄ : ēZ̄j̄v̄b̄ v̄v̄UK̄ c̄k̄v̄k̄b̄v̄,  
1996), c., 23 |

<sup>19</sup> tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZ n<sup>-</sup>vB, c., 121 |

bvix Pwi ĩi mvgwRK Ae-vb

gZij c\_hvix Pp bxi Rxeb hšyv iayweeYmgvĳRi iaMæ kvĳKB Zĳj aĳiwb, tmB mĳ½  
cĳZevĳ i fvĳvĳKI Zĳj aĳiĳQ | ... thLvĳb aĳgP bvĳg bvixiv vbhĳZZ nq, tmLvĳbl  
bvixĳ i l cĳi Pwĳcĳq ĳ qv nq Kwĳ Z cĳĳci tevSv | bvix iaybvix nevi AcivĳaB mvgwRK  
vbhĳZĳbi wkKvi | bvixĳK ejv nq, Ae<sup>3</sup> l Aĳv | wKš Pp bx Aĳv l Ae<sup>3</sup> bq | G  
aĳĳbi Pwi ĩ evsjv bvUĳK weij |<sup>20</sup>

i ĳYkxj mgvR-msmĳĳi i K`h<sup>o</sup> wofw½ bvixi Aw ĩ ZĳK wecbæKĳiĳQ | wKš tmB cwi w-ĳZi  
weciĳZ Pp bx vbĳRi Ae-vb ĳZwi KiĳZ tĳĳq l cĳĳiwb ĳ cĳwRZ nĳĳQ | gj Z Avbvi Ges  
Pp bx ųnvZ n`vBų bvUĳKi tK`ĳq weĳq-e ĳ mvi-mĳĳc, cĳZxK Pwi ĩ | Avbvi Rxeĳbi  
ewĳĳR` ĳcĳKbv-tePvq mdj ĳ wKš Pp bx Zvi ĳcĳKbv-tePvq e`\_bvix | Gfĳte Kvi l nvi  
ĳ Kvi l wRĳZi tĳZi w ĳq ųnvZ n`vBų bvUĳKi DcKj xq mgvR Rxeb cĳvngvb | wKš GB  
cĳvĳni gĳa` bvix-Rxeĳbi th wewQbZv l weĳv` Zv cĳZ` ĳ nq Zv AbvKwĳ ĳZ | gZi gnĳZ<sup>o</sup>  
ZvB Pp bxi gjL DĳV GĳmĳQ AvĳiK te` bvi mgj<sup>a</sup>.

Avi nvĳZi Zvj ĳ tgw` i `vM G Rbĳgi jvB tMĳQ gwQ, Avi tPvL nj ĳ ĳ gj nj ĳ ĳ Avi  
j`v` xNj Pj teevK Swi tMĳQ `ĳi i nĳ\_ nĳ\_, iKbv nvĳZi iĳcvi Pwų \_B AvBmĳQ `ĳ  
tgNbv Mvĳ½i tmvĳZ ĳ AvĳQ wQdv kvwų wĳ` ĳb ĳ wKQybvB, wKQybvB !<sup>21</sup>

Pp bxi th mvgwRK Ae-v l Ae-vb bvUĳK weaZ ĳ tmLvĳb tml ebkĳ, ĳKZix,  
bl kv`xi gĳZvB fvmgvb ĳ wKKonxb bvix | msmĳĳi eeĳi wPZ AvPiY t\_ĳK cwj ĳq wMĳq l  
Pp bxi gw<sup>3</sup> tgĳjwb | ZvĳK fvmgvb thšb tckvq vbĳqwmRZ nĳZ nĳĳQ mgvĳRi  
ĳgZvkvj ĳ` i AvMųmĳb | bvUĳK thšbKgx<sup>o</sup>Pp bxi Rxeĳbi th Ae-v l cwi YvZ cĳZdj Z  
nĳĳQ Zv cĳwĳ Z mgvR e`e`vi cĳZ Kĳvi mgvĳj vPbv l eĳU |

th fvmgvb Rxeb Pp bxĳK webvK Kĳi wQj tmB cĳ\_i Rxeb ųheZx Kb`vi gbų bvUĳKi  
Kwĳj ĳ`xĳKI c\_ăo Kĳi ĳ iĳcvšĳwi Z Kĳi fvmgvb thšbKgx<sup>o</sup>Z | Kwĳj ĳ`x i iæĳZ wczvi  
MĳPĳZ Ges tkĳl Avj vĳj i cĳwĳZ msmvi cwi Z`vM Kĳi tbšKvq `mjĳ` i nvĳZ j ĳ nq |  
Zvici nvZe`ĳj nvZe`ĳj iĳcvšĳwi Z nĳZ eva` nq wewfbæf`-`ĳĳĳ` i thšbĳmev` vmxĳZ |

<sup>20</sup> gwngj kvĳK, ųnvZ n`vB : XvKv w\_ĳqUĳi i ZwĳK KvVĳgvi mdj cĳqMųų, mvBwnK wevPĳv,  
31 AvM ÷ 1990 |

<sup>21</sup> tmwĳ g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c, 122 |

d̄tj G bvU<sup>t</sup>K GKRB bvx<sup>t</sup>K mvgv<sup>t</sup>Ri AvPvi-AvPi<sup>t</sup>Yi bvbv<sup>-</sup> t̄i evievi cwi<sup>4</sup>j Zvi g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>o</sup>  
tV<sup>t</sup>j t̄ l qv ntq<sup>t</sup>Q | GmKj t<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>t</sup>Z mgv<sup>t</sup>R Kwj<sup>></sup> xi m<sup>y</sup> p<sup>-</sup> vb j<sup>t</sup>f<sup>i</sup> tKv<sup>t</sup>bv m<sup>o</sup>tebv<sup>^</sup> Zwi  
nq<sup>u</sup>b N̄ eis tm evievi A<sup>t</sup>b<sup>o</sup>i<sup>-</sup> t̄<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>t</sup>Z e<sup>o</sup>eüZ ntq<sup>t</sup>Q | Zvi cwi<sup>o</sup> ewi<sup>o</sup> K-mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>vb  
Aw<sup>-</sup>WZkxj cj<sup>o</sup>el kwmZ agv<sup>o</sup>Zvi vbqg-bxwZ<sup>t</sup>Z evav | Zej Kwj<sup>></sup> xi Rxe<sup>t</sup>bi vbi<sup>o</sup>š<sup>i</sup> i  
msM<sup>o</sup>g I Ab<sup>-</sup>v<sup>t</sup>qi Kv<sup>t</sup>Q gv<sup>-</sup>v bZ bv Kiv<sup>-</sup> p<sup>t</sup>PZv g<sup>t</sup>bv<sup>o</sup>W<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Ges me<sup>o</sup>k<sup>t</sup>l AvZ<sup>h</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>vi gva<sup>o</sup>tg  
Zvi c<sup>o</sup>g R<sup>t</sup>b<sup>o</sup>fi mie c<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>t</sup>j Z mgv<sup>o</sup>R I ag<sup>o</sup>Zvi wei<sup>o</sup>æ<sup>t</sup>× bvi<sup>o</sup>xi GK<sup>-</sup>š<sup>i</sup> Yxq msN<sup>o</sup>vZ |

Œbcvsi<sup>o</sup>j Œ bvU<sup>t</sup>Ki g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj Pwi t̄w Afv<sup>t</sup>ei Kv<sup>t</sup>Y<sup>t</sup> t̄<sup>-</sup> ne<sup>o</sup>emv tet<sup>o</sup>Q tbq | mgv<sup>t</sup>Ri mK<sup>t</sup>j  
Zv<sup>t</sup>K Ae<sup>o</sup>Av K<sup>t</sup>i Gw<sup>o</sup>tq Pj<sup>t</sup>j I g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj i A<sup>-</sup>v<sup>o</sup>g<sup>t</sup>bi Ab<sup>o</sup> tKv<sup>t</sup>bv c<sup>-</sup> tbB hv<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>q cwi<sup>o</sup>ev<sup>t</sup>i  
m<sup>o</sup>m<sup>o</sup>t̄ i RweKv vber<sup>o</sup> nte | d̄tj g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj i t̄<sup>o</sup>gx w<sup>o</sup>fUv<sup>-</sup> L<sup>t</sup>j i j ovB<sup>t</sup>q vbi<sup>o</sup>æ<sup>t</sup>l k nevi ci tm  
evO<sup>o</sup>wj gnvR<sup>t</sup> i Avb<sup>o</sup>K<sup>j</sup> c<sup>o</sup>vq kixi we<sup>o</sup>µ K<sup>t</sup>i | GB tckv Zvi t̄<sup>o</sup>QvKZ bq Aw<sup>o</sup>QvKZ |  
Kvi<sup>o</sup>Y tm Zvi Av<sup>-</sup>v<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup>W<sup>o</sup>RK cwi<sup>o</sup> w<sup>-</sup>W<sup>o</sup>Zi nv<sup>t</sup>Zi µxovbK | RvZ, ag<sup>o</sup> mgv<sup>o</sup>R, msmvi Gm<sup>o</sup>tei ZvB  
tKv<sup>t</sup>bv A<sup>-</sup>q<sup>o</sup>bB g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj i Kv<sup>t</sup>Q | Rxe<sup>t</sup>bi Ggb Œw<sup>o</sup>ŒK cwi<sup>o</sup> w<sup>-</sup>W<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>t</sup>Z D<sup>t</sup>cvm g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj m<sup>o</sup>k<sup>t</sup>K etj :

GK Mv<sup>o</sup>Qv d<sup>o</sup>vmi<sup>-</sup> w<sup>o</sup> L<sup>o</sup>B<sup>o</sup>Rv bgy<sup>o</sup>tmB mva<sup>o</sup>l nq bv w<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> | Aw<sup>o</sup>g w<sup>o</sup>K we<sup>o</sup>ev bv maev R<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>b bv | vb<sup>t</sup>Ri  
maev we<sup>o</sup>ev<sup>t</sup>i t̄<sup>o</sup>ß av<sup>t</sup>i i vBLv k<sup>o</sup>ß<sup>o</sup> SBj v Aw<sup>o</sup>Q | Aw<sup>o</sup>Q bv \ ...MZ<sup>t</sup>i i w<sup>o</sup> K P<sup>o</sup>vq kig K<sup>t</sup>i | D<sup>o</sup>cvm  
K<sup>o</sup>vcvm g<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>b bv | eate<sup>o</sup>i Qvqv c<sup>o</sup>to bv | gi gi gi | ... bv | Aw<sup>o</sup>g w<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>y<sup>o</sup>v Davi w<sup>o</sup>KQ<sup>o</sup>ß vbg<sup>o</sup>bv  
w<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> | i<sup>o</sup>fc Av<sup>t</sup>Q MZi teBP<sup>o</sup>v Lv<sup>o</sup>g | GB RvZU<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>i t̄<sup>o</sup>Y Zgm<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>i t̄<sup>o</sup>Y MZi tePg | n n | n w<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> \<sup>22</sup>

m<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>l g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj i Rxe<sup>t</sup>bi mv<sup>t</sup> Zvi tKv<sup>t</sup>bv cv<sup>o</sup>Œ<sup>o</sup> L<sup>o</sup>R c<sup>o</sup>vq bv | Zvi g<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>b nq tKv<sup>o</sup>P mgv<sup>t</sup>Ri  
c<sup>o</sup>ve<sup>o</sup>× ag<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> gZ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>P t<sup>o</sup>fZ<sup>t</sup>i tml g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj i g<sup>t</sup>Zv Av<sup>t</sup>iK c<sup>o</sup>ew<sup>o</sup>AZ Rxe<sup>o</sup>b hvcb Ki<sup>t</sup>Q | ZvB  
m<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>l g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj t<sup>o</sup>k etj : ŒAw<sup>o</sup>g I Zi b<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vj MZi te<sup>o</sup>vP w<sup>o</sup>kevB VvK<sup>t</sup>i i Kv<sup>t</sup>Q<sup>t</sup>i | Avg<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>i f<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup> qv  
v<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> bv tUKv Kvgvq g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj | Œ<sup>o</sup>23 m<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>i G msj<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>cB mgv<sup>t</sup>R ag<sup>o</sup>em<sup>o</sup>vi t̄<sup>o</sup>fc cwi<sup>o</sup>vi<sup>o</sup> ntq I t<sup>o</sup>v |  
A<sup>-</sup>P t<sup>o</sup>Kej Afv<sup>t</sup>ei Kv<sup>t</sup>Y<sup>t</sup> th g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj thšb k<sup>o</sup>g we<sup>o</sup>µ K<sup>t</sup>i c<sup>o</sup>Zi<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>Z N̄ tm mgv<sup>t</sup>R A<sup>o</sup>Q<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>  
bvix w<sup>o</sup>mv<sup>o</sup>te t̄<sup>o</sup>KZ | gv<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>B<sup>t</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>o</sup>qv Drm<sup>o</sup>tei Av<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup> ZvB Zvi AskM<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>Y mvgw<sup>o</sup>RKfv<sup>o</sup>te  
vbw<sup>o</sup>l × | Drm<sup>o</sup>tei Rb<sup>o</sup> tX<sup>o</sup>K<sup>t</sup>Z Pvj K<sup>o</sup>U<sup>o</sup>evi c<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>1/2 G<sup>t</sup>j g<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wj m<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>K Av<sup>t</sup>Y<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>ci mv<sup>t</sup> etj :  
ŒAw<sup>o</sup>g b<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>qv Avg<sup>o</sup>vi Z w<sup>o</sup>KQ<sup>o</sup>Q<sup>o</sup>ß<sup>t</sup>Z b<sup>o</sup>vB | DV Pj | tZvgiv tX<sup>o</sup>K cvoev Aw<sup>o</sup>g t̄<sup>o</sup> L<sup>o</sup>g | Œ<sup>o</sup>24

<sup>22</sup> tm<sup>o</sup>wj g Avj<sup>-</sup> xb, ebcvsi<sup>o</sup>j (XvKv : eisj v GKv<sup>o</sup>tWgx, 2001), c, 55 |

<sup>23</sup> Z<sup>o</sup>t̄<sup>o</sup>e |

<sup>24</sup> Z<sup>o</sup>t̄<sup>o</sup>e, c, 102 |

thšbKgx<sup>o</sup>wt̄mte g½wj i cKZ A<sup>t</sup>⊕Kv̄bv mvgwRK <sup>-</sup>tkwZ tbB| GB mvgwRK e<sup>-</sup>e<sup>-</sup>w̄  
g½wj t̄ i m<sup>y</sup>' bZb Rxe<sup>t</sup>b cpe<sup>m</sup>bl thgb Ki<sup>t</sup>Z cv̄ti bv Avevi GK c0<sup>o</sup>⊕Z AvmbI w̄ t̄Z  
cv̄ti bv| Dfqg<sup>L</sup>x GK msK<sup>t</sup>Ui t̄fZ<sup>t</sup>i g½wj Pwi t̄i i wbtm½ ŷwq<sup>o</sup>z Ae<sup>-</sup>v̄t̄bi cKZ <sup>-</sup>fc  
Ab<sup>o</sup>veb Kiv hvq|

ŌmKĒb<sup>t</sup>Lvj v̄o bvU<sup>t</sup>Ki ebk<sup>o</sup> c<sup>t</sup>e<sup>o</sup>thšbKgx<sup>o</sup>w<sup>t</sup>jv| thšbK<sup>t</sup>g<sup>o</sup> KrimZ Rxeb t̄o<sup>t</sup>  
hv<sup>t</sup> t̄j thvM t̄<sup>o</sup> q tm| wKš<sup>o</sup> GLv̄t̄bi Zv̄tK t̄Rvi K<sup>t</sup>i mgv̄t̄Ri m<sup>y</sup>eavev<sup>-</sup>x ŷgZvai e<sup>-</sup>w<sup>3</sup>t̄ i  
kixim½ w̄ t̄Z eva<sup>-</sup> Kiv nq| hv<sup>t</sup> t̄j i gwj K m<sup>y</sup>eva t̄Nv̄t̄i ūK<sup>t</sup>g Aw<sup>t</sup>b<sup>t</sup>Īx bbxevj v̄t̄Kl  
ivZ KvU<sup>t</sup>Z nq kw<sup>d</sup>K t̄Pqvi g<sup>v</sup>t̄bi mv̄t̄\_| gj Z, hv<sup>t</sup>wf<sup>o</sup>bq<sup>t</sup>ckvi g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>-</sup>l thšbe<sup>o</sup>Ēi Abj<sup>o</sup>fc  
RxebB wd<sup>t</sup>i G<sup>t</sup>m<sup>t</sup>Q ebk<sup>o</sup>i Kv<sup>t</sup>Q| ŌnvZ n<sup>-</sup>vB<sup>o</sup> bvU<sup>t</sup>K k<sup>-</sup>wj Kv Av<sup>o</sup>aj<sup>o</sup>x<sup>t</sup>K t̄<sup>-</sup>L<sup>t</sup>Z hvevi c<sup>t</sup>  
nvgv<sup>o</sup> i Nv̄t̄U Avbvi f<sup>v</sup>o<sup>o</sup>wi mv̄t̄\_ Rj<sup>t</sup>ek<sup>v</sup>t̄ i m<sup>y</sup>vr N<sup>t</sup>U| nvg<sup>o</sup> i Nv̄t̄Ui m<sup>o</sup>lv L<sup>t</sup>i i  
Avbvi<sup>t</sup>K e<sup>t</sup>j: Ōw<sup>o</sup>K Av<sup>t</sup>Q t̄<sup>-</sup>wL j b GKevi Ō t̄<sup>-</sup>wL j b| w<sup>t</sup>ivM kixi, gv<sup>t</sup> bvBgw<sup>o</sup> t̄Mj  
tev<sup>o</sup>t̄i i iv̄t̄U ( <sup>-</sup>w<sup>o</sup>ŷ )|<sup>o</sup>25 gj Z Afv̄t̄ei m<sup>y</sup>h<sup>o</sup>M w<sup>t</sup>q G bvix<sup>t</sup>K thšbK<sup>t</sup>g<sup>o</sup> c<sup>t</sup>\_ c<sup>o</sup>i w<sup>o</sup>PZ  
Kiv n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q| Gf<sup>v</sup>t̄e KL<sup>t</sup>bv KL<sup>t</sup>bv KvD<sup>t</sup>K t̄Rvi K<sup>t</sup>i Z<sup>t</sup>j w<sup>t</sup>q A<sup>-</sup>ev c<sup>o</sup>Zvi Yvi gva<sup>-</sup>t̄g w<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup>  
K<sup>t</sup>i KvD<sup>t</sup>K thšbK<sup>v</sup>t̄R eva<sup>-</sup> Kiv n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q bZev Afv̄t̄ei m<sup>y</sup>h<sup>o</sup>M w<sup>t</sup>q mgv̄t̄Ri A<sup>-</sup>Rvj x ev  
ŷgZvkj xiv bvix<sup>t</sup>K thšb<sup>-</sup>v<sup>o</sup>m<sup>t</sup>Z cw<sup>i</sup> YZ K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Q Ō cieZx<sup>o</sup>mg<sup>t</sup>q mgv<sup>o</sup>R-msmvi PjZ G mKj  
bvix <sup>-</sup>vq<sup>o</sup>f<sup>v</sup>t̄e cw<sup>i</sup> YZ n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q fvmg<sup>o</sup>v thšbKgx<sup>o</sup>Z|

**0. AcniY I thšb wbcxob**

tmwj g Avj <sup>-</sup>x<sup>t</sup>bi bvU<sup>t</sup>K bixi c<sup>o</sup>Z AmsL<sup>-</sup> thšb wbcx<sup>o</sup>t̄bi w<sup>t</sup>Ī j ŷ Kiv hvq| tgš<sup>o</sup>LLK  
KU<sup>o</sup>, c<sup>o</sup>jvfb, c<sup>o</sup>Zvi Yv, AcniY ev j<sup>o</sup>Ēb Ō bvbv<sup>o</sup>f<sup>v</sup>t̄e GB thšbnqiw<sup>o</sup>b msMwZ n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q|  
Dciš<sup>o</sup>ly thšb wbcx<sup>o</sup>t̄bi me<sup>t</sup>P<sup>t</sup>q w<sup>o</sup>Kácšv w<sup>t</sup>mte w<sup>o</sup>t̄ewPZ al<sup>o</sup>ŷi g<sup>t</sup>Zv ee<sup>o</sup> mvgwRK  
e<sup>-</sup>wai AmsL<sup>-</sup> w<sup>t</sup>Ī I D<sup>t</sup>v G<sup>t</sup>m<sup>t</sup>Q tmwj g Avj <sup>-</sup>x<sup>t</sup>bi bvU<sup>t</sup>K| evsj v̄<sup>-</sup>t̄k c<sup>o</sup>Zw<sup>-</sup>b bvbv-eqmx  
bvbv t<sup>o</sup>ckvi AsmL<sup>-</sup> bvix thšb nqiw<sup>o</sup>b w<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>vi nq| GK cw<sup>i</sup>msL<sup>-</sup>v̄t̄b t̄<sup>-</sup>Lv t̄M<sup>t</sup>Q, evsj v̄<sup>-</sup>t̄k  
M<sup>t</sup>o c<sup>o</sup>q c<sup>o</sup>Zw<sup>-</sup>b Kgct̄ŷ <sup>-</sup>BRb bvix al<sup>o</sup>ŷi w<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>vi nb|<sup>o</sup>26 bvix<sup>t</sup>K AcniY, j<sup>o</sup>Ēb, al<sup>o</sup>ŷ,  
MYal<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>vZ Aciva bixi g<sup>o</sup>lv<sup>o</sup>weK Aw<sup>-</sup>Ī<sup>t</sup>z<sup>i</sup> msKU<sup>t</sup>K Av<sup>t</sup>iv f<sup>o</sup>qveni<sup>o</sup>fc w̄ t̄q<sup>t</sup>Q| GB w<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup>  
mvgwRK m<sup>t</sup>Z<sup>-</sup>i c<sup>o</sup>Zdj b bvbv<sup>o</sup>f<sup>v</sup>t̄e tmwj g Avj <sup>-</sup>x<sup>t</sup>bi bvU<sup>t</sup>K c<sup>o</sup>Zd<sup>o</sup>wj Z n<sup>t</sup>q<sup>t</sup>Q|

<sup>25</sup> tmwj g Avj <sup>-</sup>x<sup>o</sup>b, nvZ n<sup>-</sup>vB, c, 102|  
<sup>26</sup> tgvRv̄t̄s<sup>o</sup>j nK, Ōbvi xi c<sup>o</sup>Z m<sup>o</sup>msmZvi <sup>-</sup>fc<sup>o</sup>, c,159|



Ō-Y<sup>9</sup>evqvj Ō bvU<sup>+</sup>Ki wZim tR<sup>+</sup>tj cvovi tqtq| wZimi <sup>-</sup>vgx gvQ ai<sup>+</sup>tZ wMtq wbtLvR  
n<sup>+</sup>tj evej gnvRb tmB m<sup>+</sup>thvM tbq| <sup>-</sup>vgxi tLvR G<sup>+</sup>tb t<sup>-</sup>te etj U<sup>+</sup>j v<sup>+</sup>i Z<sup>+</sup>tj wbtq hvq| Gici  
mgy<sup>a</sup> tgvnbvi Z<sup>+</sup>xi GK tM<sup>+</sup>cb N<sup>+</sup>ti GKgym AvU<sup>+</sup>K ti<sup>+</sup>tL ivZfi g<sup>-</sup>cvb Avi a<sup>+</sup>l<sup>9</sup> Kiv nq  
wZim<sup>+</sup>tK| wZimi cĀZ GB ee<sup>+</sup>fi wPZ AvPiY Zvi mwe<sup>+</sup>R Ae<sup>-</sup>vb<sup>+</sup>tK c<sup>-</sup>vj Z K<sup>+</sup>ti<sup>+</sup>tQ|  
gvmwaKKvj Ggb gvb<sup>+</sup>teZi Rxeb hv<sup>+</sup>ct<sup>+</sup>bi ci cwj<sup>+</sup> tq Av<sup>+</sup>m tm wK<sup>+</sup>š' GB th<sup>+</sup>šb wbcxob wZimi  
g<sup>+</sup>ta<sup>-</sup> <sup>-</sup>vqxfv<sup>+</sup>te GKwU Qvc <sup>-</sup>Zwi K<sup>+</sup>ti hv Zvi <sup>-</sup>vfwe<sup>+</sup>K Rxeb hv<sup>+</sup>ct<sup>+</sup>bi ct<sup>-</sup> Aš<sup>+</sup>l ivq|  
bvU<sup>+</sup>Kv<sup>+</sup>i i eY<sup>9</sup>vq wZimi AmnvqZ<sup>+</sup>i Dc<sup>+</sup>j wä Kiv hvq:

mgt<sup>-</sup> i K<sup>-</sup>v i<sup>+</sup>btj B wZimi tPvL etov n<sup>+</sup>tq thZ| evej gnvRb <sup>-</sup>vgxi tkvK gv<sup>+</sup>tb bvB Ń Zvi  
AmnvqZ<sup>+</sup>i gv<sup>+</sup>tb bvB| ivZfi g<sup>-</sup>cvb Ń ivZfi a<sup>+</sup>l<sup>9</sup>| Avi wbtmvo iv<sup>+</sup>tZ AvK<sup>+</sup>j R<sup>+</sup>tj i k<sup>+</sup>ā|  
Avi U<sup>+</sup>j vi hLb Pj<sup>+</sup> tZv Ń Bw<sup>+</sup>Ā<sup>+</sup>bi weKU NN<sup>+</sup>| NgvtZ cvi<sup>+</sup>tZv bv wZim| g<sup>-</sup> tL<sup>+</sup>tq A<sup>+</sup>Āvb n<sup>+</sup>tq  
<sup>-</sup>vK<sup>+</sup>tZv| ...mevB Rv<sup>+</sup>tb wK N<sup>+</sup>tUwQj | wZimi tM<sup>+</sup>cb Mf<sup>+</sup>ev<sup>+</sup>tZi Lei iU<sup>+</sup>tZ t<sup>-</sup>qwb weaev gv|<sup>27</sup>

mgt<sup>-</sup>R <sup>-</sup>wi<sup>-</sup>a weaev wnt<sup>+</sup>m<sup>+</sup>te Zvi k<sup>3</sup> tKv<sup>+</sup>tb wfv<sup>+</sup>Ē tbB Ń Dci<sup>+</sup>š' Ggb mvgwRK tkvLY Zvi  
Rxeb hv<sup>+</sup>ct<sup>+</sup>bi Av<sup>+</sup>iv wecb<sup>+</sup>ak<sup>+</sup>ti<sup>+</sup>tQ| Gfv<sup>+</sup>te awl<sup>9</sup>, cĀZwi Z wZim mvgwRK eĀ<sup>+</sup>bvi <sup>-</sup>š<sup>+</sup>i K n<sup>+</sup>tq  
D<sup>+</sup>tV<sup>+</sup>tQ Ō-Y<sup>9</sup>evqvj Ō bvU<sup>+</sup>K| GQrov GB bvU<sup>+</sup>K Av<sup>+</sup>iv GKwU th<sup>+</sup>šb nqi<sup>+</sup>wbi wP<sup>+</sup>Ī it<sup>+</sup>qt<sup>+</sup>Q|  
mvSgvj v<sup>+</sup>tK t<sup>+</sup>tL ex<sup>-</sup> w<sup>+</sup>0iv gw<sup>+</sup>Si Kvg-jvj mv Zv<sup>+</sup>tK mvgwRKfv<sup>+</sup>te wee<sup>+</sup>Z K<sup>+</sup>ti<sup>+</sup>tQ| w<sup>+</sup>0iv gw<sup>+</sup>S  
GKw<sup>+</sup>b g<sup>-</sup> tL<sup>+</sup>tq mvSgvj vi ew<sup>+</sup>ot<sup>+</sup>Z G<sup>+</sup>m Ak<sup>+</sup>ø<sup>+</sup>j K<sup>-</sup>v etj th<sup>+</sup>šb nqi<sup>+</sup>wb K<sup>+</sup>ti Zv<sup>+</sup>tK| hvi  
cĀZdj mvSgvj vi Rxe<sup>+</sup>tb tKej th<sup>+</sup>šb cxo<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>bi g<sup>+</sup>ta<sup>-</sup>B m<sup>+</sup>gvex<sup>-</sup> v<sup>+</sup>tK<sup>+</sup>ub e<sup>-</sup>w<sup>3</sup>MZ Rxe<sup>+</sup>tb<sup>+</sup>l etov  
c<sup>+</sup>ŕve <sup>-</sup>Zwi K<sup>+</sup>ti<sup>+</sup>tQ| KviY GmKj we<sup>+</sup>fb<sup>+</sup>æNUbvi Kvi<sup>+</sup>tYB mvgwRK Ab<sup>+</sup>kv<sup>+</sup>m<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>bi M<sup>+</sup>Øxi g<sup>+</sup>ta<sup>-</sup>  
Ave<sup>+</sup>x n<sup>+</sup>tq ct<sup>+</sup>ot<sup>+</sup>Q mvSgvj vi <sup>-</sup>vaxbZv| GmKj cw<sup>+</sup>i cw<sup>+</sup>k<sup>+</sup>K cw<sup>+</sup>i w<sup>-</sup>uz<sup>+</sup>tZ mvSgvj vi Pv<sup>+</sup>Px w<sup>+</sup>Rvj  
mvSgvj v<sup>+</sup>tK etj: Ūgvl KBwQbv Z<sup>+</sup>ti | eqm nB<sup>+</sup>tQ bv Zi | mvej K nB<sup>+</sup>tj ūogp KBiv thLv<sup>+</sup>tb  
tmLv<sup>+</sup>tb hLb ZLb hvB<sup>+</sup>tZ nq bv|<sup>28</sup> mvaviYZ A<sup>+</sup>tb<sup>+</sup>i KZK<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>g<sup>+</sup>P<sup>-</sup> vq wnt<sup>+</sup>m<sup>+</sup>te bvixi cĀZ  
bv<sup>+</sup>bvi Kg mvgwRK we<sup>+</sup>wa wbt<sup>+</sup>la Av<sup>+</sup>iv<sup>+</sup>tci tP<sup>+</sup>ov <sup>-</sup>xN<sup>+</sup>©Kvj t<sup>+</sup>tK| wK<sup>+</sup>š' Ggb AmvgĀ<sup>+</sup>m<sup>-</sup>cY<sup>+</sup>  
tc<sup>+</sup>ŕvcU bvixi m<sup>+</sup>y<sup>-</sup> <sup>-</sup>vfwe<sup>+</sup>K weKv<sup>+</sup>t<sup>+</sup>ki ct<sup>-</sup> etov Aš<sup>+</sup>l ivq Ń hv cieZ<sup>+</sup>x<sup>+</sup>Z M<sup>+</sup>pe<sup>-</sup>x mvSgvj vi  
Rxe<sup>+</sup>tb<sup>+</sup> g<sup>+</sup>ta<sup>-</sup> w<sup>+</sup> tq cw<sup>+</sup>i j w<sup>+</sup>y<sup>+</sup>Z nq|

ŪkĒbtLv<sup>+</sup>j v<sup>+</sup>Ō bvU<sup>+</sup>Ki NUBve<sup>+</sup>tĒ t<sup>-</sup> Lv hvq Ń Ww<sup>+</sup>j gb GKiv<sup>+</sup>tZ ūKg m<sup>-</sup>v<sup>+</sup>P KZR al<sup>+</sup>ŕyi

<sup>27</sup> tmwj g Avj <sup>-</sup>xb, <sup>-</sup>Y<sup>9</sup>evqvj , c, 91|

<sup>28</sup> Z<sup>+</sup>t<sup>-</sup>e, c, 68|

wkKvi nq | m<sup>3</sup>g evPv<sup>2</sup>Z Wwj gb wPrKvi Kitj I cōZtenk tet<sup>2</sup> iv m<sup>3</sup>g i f<sup>2</sup>q Zv<sup>2</sup>K D<sup>2</sup>vi  
KitZ Av<sup>2</sup>mub | Avkōnxb ebk<sup>2</sup>tk R<sup>2</sup>wieKvi ZvM<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup> ýgZvkj x<sup>2</sup> i t<sup>2</sup>fvMiej v<sup>2</sup>mi<sup>2</sup> `vm<sup>2</sup>Ē; KitZ  
ntq<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>tj v Avi Wwj gb<sup>2</sup>tK RvZ-ag<sup>2</sup>, tckv I tet<sup>2</sup> mgr<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>Ri GKbvqKZ<sup>2</sup>tšj t<sup>2</sup>kl<sup>2</sup>tY úKg  
m<sup>3</sup>g i KvtQ mgw<sup>2</sup>cZ ntZ ntq<sup>2</sup>tQ eva<sup>2</sup> ntq | Kvi Y,

`D g<sup>2</sup>tbi KZ<sup>2</sup>úKg m<sup>3</sup>g Wwj gb<sup>2</sup> i g<sup>2</sup>tZv bvi<sup>2</sup>x<sup>2</sup> i w<sup>2</sup>R<sup>-</sup>^m<sup>2</sup>ú<sup>2</sup>Ē g<sup>2</sup>tb K<sup>2</sup>i Ā tM<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>t̄i ev  
tM<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>xi mK<sup>2</sup>tj i Ges me wK<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>i I ci thgb Zvi AwaKvi we<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>vb tZg<sup>2</sup>vb bvi<sup>2</sup>x<sup>2</sup> i k<sup>2</sup>mb Kievi,  
t<sup>2</sup>fvM Kievi AwaKvi I Zvi itq<sup>2</sup>tQ | ... m<sup>2</sup>ú<sup>2</sup> v<sup>2</sup>tqi Kvi I wK<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>ej evi AwaKvi tbB, cōZ<sup>2</sup>tiv<sup>2</sup>tai  
ýgZv<sup>2</sup> v<sup>2</sup>Kv m<sup>2</sup>Ē; | Ab<sup>2</sup>vq<sup>2</sup>tK w<sup>2</sup>veP<sup>2</sup>ti t<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>tb t<sup>2</sup>bqvB weavb Ā c<sup>2</sup>ú<sup>2</sup>vi w<sup>2</sup>KU hv<sup>2</sup><sup>3</sup>, t<sup>2</sup>k<sup>2</sup>ō<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>eva I  
b<sup>2</sup>vq ci w<sup>2</sup>RZ | tM<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>xiZ<sup>2</sup>tšj e<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup><sup>3</sup> i<sup>2</sup> v<sup>2</sup>axb m<sup>2</sup>Ēvi c<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>vk, weK<sup>2</sup>vk APj Ā AK<sup>2</sup>i b<sup>2</sup>iq |<sup>29</sup>

ŪKĒb<sup>2</sup>tLvj v<sup>2</sup> bvU<sup>2</sup>tK Gfv<sup>2</sup>te úKg m<sup>3</sup>g i w<sup>2</sup>ō<sup>2</sup>i tP<sup>2</sup>n<sup>2</sup>ivi mvg<sup>2</sup>tb Wwj g<sup>2</sup>tbi GKv<sup>2</sup>š<sup>2</sup> Av<sup>2</sup>teM-  
Ab<sup>2</sup>fv<sup>2</sup>Z, m<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup>wK<sup>2</sup>OB wem<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup>RZ ntq<sup>2</sup>tQ | GB úKg m<sup>3</sup>g Zvi v<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>xi nš<sup>2</sup>vi K Ges al<sup>2</sup>R Zey  
Zv<sup>2</sup>tK mg<sup>2</sup>xn KitZ nq | Wwj g<sup>2</sup>tbi Ggb Am<sup>2</sup>nvq c<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>Z D<sup>2</sup>tV G<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>tQ Zvi A<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>bK msj v<sup>2</sup>tc |  
Wwj gb i a<sup>2</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup> g<sup>2</sup>tK Aw<sup>2</sup>f<sup>2</sup>th<sup>2</sup>vM K<sup>2</sup>i etj :

mn<sup>2</sup> tZ<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>iv me wK<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup> KitZ cv<sup>2</sup>tiv | Ā Avg<sup>2</sup>vi Lm<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>ti th L<sup>2</sup>p KitQ Ā Zv<sup>2</sup>ti tZ<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>iv n<sup>2</sup>ivi  
eB<sup>2</sup>jv tm<sup>2</sup>j v<sup>2</sup>g t<sup>2</sup> I bvB | kv<sup>2</sup>l<sup>2</sup> t<sup>2</sup>bi GK iv<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>tZ úKg m<sup>2</sup>Ēvi W<sup>2</sup>wK<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>tZi gZ<sup>2</sup>b Av<sup>2</sup>m<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>tj v Ā Avi  
Avg<sup>2</sup>vi b<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>tqi w<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>v th w<sup>2</sup>P<sup>2</sup> i<sup>2</sup> i<sup>2</sup> b<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>j v w<sup>2</sup>Z<sup>2</sup>wi k Ni b<sup>2</sup>vl Zv<sup>2</sup>ti I tZ<sup>2</sup>v mn<sup>2</sup> Kiv<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>tj v |<sup>30</sup>

ŪKĒb<sup>2</sup>tLvj v<sup>2</sup> bvU<sup>2</sup>tK ebk<sup>2</sup>ōi cōZ m<sup>2</sup>sm<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup>Z thš<sup>2</sup>b w<sup>2</sup>b<sup>2</sup>h<sup>2</sup>Z<sup>2</sup>tbi t<sup>2</sup>c<sup>2</sup>ō<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>cu I a<sup>2</sup>ib Wwj g<sup>2</sup>tbi  
t<sup>2</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup>K w<sup>2</sup>f<sup>2</sup>b<sup>2</sup>ē ebk<sup>2</sup>l mg<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>R m<sup>2</sup>sm<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>ti GK<sup>2</sup>Rb c<sup>2</sup>ē<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup>Z bvi<sup>2</sup>x | c<sup>2</sup>ú<sup>2</sup>g R<sup>2</sup>x<sup>2</sup>ē<sup>2</sup>b thš<sup>2</sup>b<sup>2</sup>c<sup>2</sup>j ōxi t<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>tq w<sup>2</sup>nm<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>te  
Zvi t<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>tbv mvgw<sup>2</sup>RK c<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup>i P<sup>2</sup>q w<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>tj v bv Ā Avevi hv<sup>2</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup>f<sup>2</sup>tb<sup>2</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup>x t<sup>2</sup>ck<sup>2</sup>vq<sup>2</sup>l GKB Ae<sup>-</sup>v-Ae<sup>-</sup>vb j ý  
Kiv hv<sup>2</sup>q | ebk<sup>2</sup>ōi w<sup>2</sup>ev<sup>2</sup>f<sup>2</sup>b<sup>2</sup>ēmsj v<sup>2</sup>tc tev<sup>2</sup>Sv hv<sup>2</sup>q hv<sup>2</sup>Ē<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>j i t<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>tqiv mvgw<sup>2</sup>RKfv<sup>2</sup>te thgb w<sup>2</sup>M<sup>2</sup>p<sup>2</sup>x<sup>2</sup>Z  
tZ<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>vb mgr<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>Ri Kw<sup>2</sup>Z<sup>2</sup>c<sup>2</sup>q g<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>vkavix f<sup>2</sup> a<sup>2</sup> g<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>b<sup>2</sup>tl iv thš<sup>2</sup>b<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup> K m<sup>2</sup>th<sup>2</sup>vM m<sup>2</sup>Ū<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>tb iZ | GK<sup>2</sup>vi<sup>2</sup>tYB  
k<sup>2</sup>w<sup>2</sup>dK t<sup>2</sup>P<sup>2</sup>q<sup>2</sup>ig<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>tbi N<sup>2</sup>ti eva<sup>2</sup> ntq ivZ K<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup>U<sup>2</sup>tZ nq bb<sup>2</sup>x<sup>2</sup>ev<sup>2</sup>j v<sup>2</sup>tK Ā bv<sup>2</sup>Mic<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>ii t<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>ē<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup> i KvtQ  
ebk<sup>2</sup>tk<sup>2</sup>l<sup>2</sup> `j<sup>2</sup> b<sup>2</sup> v<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>tZ nq Ā G<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>ov Aw<sup>2</sup>b<sup>2</sup>Q<sup>2</sup>v m<sup>2</sup>Ē; | g<sup>2</sup> t<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>tq bv<sup>2</sup>P<sup>2</sup>tZ nq B<sup>2</sup>yK<sup>2</sup>U<sup>2</sup>ē<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>ii mvg<sup>2</sup>tb |

<sup>29</sup> j<sup>2</sup>rdi ing<sup>2</sup>vb, Ū<sup>2</sup>t<sup>2</sup>m<sup>2</sup>j g Avj `xb, KxĒb<sup>2</sup>tLvj v : HwZn<sup>2</sup> I m<sup>2</sup>Rb<sup>2</sup>ō, evs<sup>2</sup>j v bvUK I tm<sup>2</sup>j g Avj  
`x<sup>2</sup>tbi bvUK (XvKv : b<sup>2</sup>v<sup>2</sup> w<sup>2</sup>bK, 2012), c, 144 |  
<sup>30</sup> tm<sup>2</sup>j g Avj `xb, tm<sup>2</sup>j g Avj `xb i P<sup>2</sup>bm<sup>2</sup>gM<sup>2</sup>2, m<sup>2</sup>vB<sup>2</sup>gb RvK<sup>2</sup>wi qv m<sup>2</sup>ú. (XvKv : gv<sup>2</sup>l j v e<sup>2</sup>f<sup>2</sup> vm<sup>2</sup>, 2006),  
c, 139 |

GmKj thšbwbcbxob ebkōi gta<sup>3</sup> Zxe<sup>a</sup> cōZwμqv ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | mej tNvt̄i i wbt̄<sup>3</sup> k bbxevj vt̄K  
Kvt̄iv mv̄\_ ivZ KvUvt̄bv Ges ebkōK B`j mvgtb g`<sup>c</sup> Ae<sup>-</sup>vq bZ<sup>3</sup> cwi tek̄tb iwe<sup>-</sup>vt̄ki  
cōZevt̄<sup>3</sup> i cōZiĒti ebkōi t̄jvt̄fi gta<sup>3</sup> Zv mnt̄R Abjaveb Kiv hvq:

Avgiv mxZvl bv Ñ teūjvl bv | hw<sup>3</sup> wlv fwe Ñ fwe th Avgiv Ñ mZx Ñ gvb̄l Zv fvēte  
bv | fvēte bv | ...hLb `β cvtq NŲj bvt̄P Avi nvRvi gvby tZvgvt̄i t̄<sup>3</sup> L Ñ Ljk nq Ñ Lvivc  
K\_v Kq Ñ wkm&gv̄ti Ñ ZLb cy<sup>3</sup> | Avi hLb Avmt̄i i evBti GKRt̄bt̄i t̄<sup>3</sup> eZv mvRvl Ñ  
nv̄tmv Ñ K\_v KI Ñ ZLb cvc | Ñ bbxevj vl hv̄te Ñ Awgl bvt̄ev |<sup>31</sup>

RweKvi ZvM̄t̄<sup>3</sup> ebkō wKsev bbxevj v gj Z mej tNvt̄i AvÁvevnx wbh̄ZZ bvix | ebkōi  
Amnvq Rxētb hv̄<sup>3</sup> t̄j i gwj K mej tNvt̄i t̄<sup>3</sup> f̄m̄x i KrimZ ijc iwe<sup>-</sup>vt̄ki cōZevt̄<sup>3</sup> i  
t̄fZi w̄ t̄q m̄úó | iwe<sup>-</sup>vk mej tNvt̄K et̄j :

hv̄<sup>3</sup> vlv tZvgvi Kv̄Q e<sup>-</sup>emv | wKšK ebkōi ev̄Pb giY | Avi Gme Zyg KiwZ̄t̄Qv ebkōi  
AvM̄vt̄Mvov Rvt̄bv eBj v | Ñ Rvb th tm Avi wdiv hv̄te bv tek<sup>-</sup>vcrovq | PvBt̄j l cv̄te bv |  
Rvb th tm ev̄PwZ Pvq | fv̄t̄j v nuZ Pvq |<sup>32</sup>

GKvi t̄YB ebkōK e<sup>-</sup>w<sup>3</sup> MZ B<sup>3</sup> Qv-Awb<sup>3</sup> Qvi ĒtaY<sup>3</sup> vb w̄ t̄Z nt̄qt̄Q Rxeb l RweKvt̄K |  
cwiZZvējĒi AgvbwēK Rxeb t̄Qto my<sup>-</sup> i Rxēt̄bi t̄Lvt̄R ebkō hv̄<sup>3</sup> w̄fb̄t̄qi tckv tet̄Q  
wb̄t̄qv̄t̄j v | wKš<sup>3</sup> Zvi t̄Kv\_vl wdivi t̄Kvt̄bv c\_ t̄bB t̄Rt̄b `t̄j i AwKvix mej tNvt̄ Zvt̄K  
e<sup>-</sup>envi Kti t̄Q bvbvfv̄te | KviY hv̄<sup>3</sup> Zvi t̄bkv bq e<sup>-</sup>emv | GB e<sup>-</sup>emv w̄w̄Kt̄q ivL̄t̄Z nt̄j  
mgv̄t̄Ri c̄f̄vekv̄j x̄<sup>3</sup> i Ljk ivL̄t̄Z mej tNvt̄ l ev̄<sup>3</sup> | wKš<sup>3</sup> Ljki ej x nq hv̄<sup>3</sup> w̄fb̄t̄b̄x bvi xiv |  
gj Z, ōKĒbt̄Lvj v̄ bvŪt̄K mvgš<sup>3</sup> ZwišK tkvl̄t̄yi dt̄j tckvM̄Z ijc v̄š<sup>3</sup> t̄i i w̄P̄t̄ th mgvR  
e<sup>-</sup>e<sup>-</sup> v D̄t̄v Ḡtm̄t̄Q Zv GgbB wbcxob hš; wnt̄m̄te Awaw̄Z th GKRb tek<sup>-</sup>vl tckv e<sup>-</sup> t̄j  
AvZ̄h̄ȳv Ki t̄Z w̄t̄q t̄kli ȳv Ki t̄Z e<sup>-</sup> n̄t̄q AvZ̄h̄Z<sup>3</sup> v Kti |<sup>33</sup> AvZ̄t̄t̄t̄ civfZ ebkō  
w̄lcvt̄b AvZ̄h̄Z<sup>3</sup> vi gva<sup>-</sup>t̄g w̄t̄Ri Aw<sup>-</sup>Í Zpxb Rxēt̄bi mgvavb L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | ebkōi KiæY gZi  
mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>vt̄qi et̄ov `p̄vš<sup>3</sup> |

ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvŪt̄K Kwj̄ x Ges wgbvKgvix Pwi t̄i thšb nqi wbi `p̄vš<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> Z̄t̄<sup>-</sup> e, c, 154 |  
<sup>32</sup> Z̄t̄<sup>-</sup> e c, 118 |  
<sup>33</sup> j ydi ingyb, ōAwf̄b̄w̄Z̄t̄<sup>-</sup> P Zx<sup>-</sup> i ō, evs j v bvUK l tmj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvUK, c, 126 |

i t̄q̄Q | tKv̄bv GK MxwZKvi Avm̄ti c̄fvekvj x GK f<sup>-</sup>ŋgx Kwj > x̄K tRvi K̄ti Z̄tj v̄btq  
th̄Z Pvq | wfb̄eaḡf̄ x̄ h̄eK̄t̄K w̄ētq Kivq Ges Avm̄ti Avm̄ti MxZ cwītek̄t̄bi R̄t̄b̄  
Kwj > x̄K mvgwRKfv̄te Kj Uv bvix w̄nt̄m̄te AvL<sup>v</sup> t̄<sup>-</sup> l qv n̄tj tmB f<sup>-</sup>ŋgx Zvi m̄thvM̄ tbq |  
Avj vj I Kwj > x̄K Zviv AvŪt̄K tītL Kwj > x̄K th̄šb̄<sup>-</sup>vmx evb̄v̄Z Pvq | Kwj > x̄ tm hv̄vq  
tK̄š̄k̄t̄j ḡy<sup>3</sup> cvq ētU w̄K̄š<sup>-</sup> b̄vix̄K Ggb th̄šb̄m̄t̄<sup>-</sup>ŋMi e<sup>-</sup> w̄nt̄m̄te t̄<sup>-</sup> Lvi c̄ŋv̄t̄mi ḡt̄ā th  
mvgwRK AbvP̄v̄t̄i i w̄P̄t̄ D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv b̄vixi mvgwRK w̄b̄ivc̄Ēvnx̄b Ae<sup>-</sup>v̄b̄t̄K w̄P̄v̄ȳZ K̄ti |

w̄b̄ivc̄Ēvnx̄b GKRb fvm̄gvb bvix th c̄j̄ǣt̄li Z̄j b̄vq tenk civaxb I c̄ŋw̄ĀZ Ñ GB  
bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbvK̄gvix Pwi t̄w̄j Zvi D<sup>3/4</sup>j <sup>-</sup>ŋv̄š̄l̄ | ḡxbvK̄gvixi Amy<sup>-</sup>w̄c̄Zvi APj ve<sup>-</sup>v Zv̄t̄K wfb̄e  
ait̄bi R̄w̄eK̄vi c̄t̄<sup>-</sup> t̄v̄t̄j v̄btq t̄M̄t̄Q | KviY Zvi GB A<sup>-</sup>ŋw̄w̄ZK <sup>-</sup>ŋZvi m̄thvM̄ v̄btq̄Q  
iv<sup>3/4</sup>v̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Zv <sup>-</sup>ŋŋ̄š̄t̄x ḡv̄b̄t̄l̄iv | w̄gbvK̄gvix Avm̄ti Avm̄ti bvP̄ t̄<sup>-</sup> Lvq Ñ Lvl qv ev̄t̄<sup>-</sup> w̄Zwi k  
UvKv cvq c̄ŋw̄<sup>-</sup>b | w̄K̄š<sup>-</sup> eva<sup>-</sup> n̄tq Zv̄t̄K <sup>-</sup>vj vj iv<sup>3/4</sup>v̄K̄t̄K kix̄t̄ii m̄<sup>1/2</sup> w̄<sup>-</sup>t̄Z nq | iv<sup>3/4</sup>v̄K  
Zv̄t̄K t̄bkv Kwīt̄q a<sup>ŋ</sup> K̄ti c̄ŋqk | Ggbw̄K tKv̄bv K̄v̄R iv<sup>3/4</sup>v̄t̄Ki Aeva<sup>-</sup> n̄tj iv<sup>3/4</sup>v̄K Zv̄t̄K  
kvīx̄i K fv̄te c̄ŋvi I K̄ti | Gfv̄te b̄vixi Am̄nv̄q̄Z̄j m̄thv̄t̄M̄ μt̄g <sup>-</sup>vj vj iv<sup>3/4</sup>v̄t̄Ki Aaxb<sup>-</sup>Ī  
b̄vix̄Z cwiYZ n̄tq̄Q w̄gbvK̄gvix Ñ b̄v̄t̄Pi ḡxbvK̄gvixi b̄v̄t̄gi t̄f̄Zi w̄<sup>-</sup>t̄q XvKv c̄t̄ōt̄Q Zvi  
Avmj b̄vg Kj m̄g |

ŋebcvs̄ij ō bvŪt̄Ki NUBv̄ēt̄Ē t̄<sup>-</sup> Lv hvq, ḡnvR̄biv Lvm R̄w̄g t̄<sup>-</sup> w̄L̄t̄q miK̄v̄t̄ii KvQ  
t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄K ḡv̄<sup>-</sup>v̄B̄t̄<sup>-</sup> i R̄w̄g c̄Ēwb̄ v̄btq hLb <sup>-</sup>Lj Kīt̄Z Av̄t̄m̄ Ñ ZLb <sup>-</sup>ŋt̄ȳi ḡt̄ā<sup>-</sup> i iæ nq fx̄lY  
j ovB | tmB <sup>-</sup>v̄<sup>1/2</sup>v̄q MYa<sup>ŋ</sup>ŋ̄Yi w̄k̄K̄vi nq m̄ȳK | <sup>-</sup>v̄<sup>1/2</sup>v̄q ev̄Ow̄j KZ̄R̄ aw̄l̄ Z̄ m̄ȳKi D<sup>-</sup>t̄i Rb̄t̄tbq  
AbvK̄w̄<sup>-</sup>ŋ̄Z̄ ŋ̄f̄Y | Ggb mvgwRK ev<sup>-</sup>Ī eZvq t̄kl̄v̄ēv̄a Abx̄j m̄<sup>-</sup>ŋgi m̄v̄t̄<sup>-</sup> M̄ŋY K̄ti m̄ȳK̄t̄K |  
w̄K̄š<sup>-</sup> mvgwRK cv̄k̄w̄eK̄Zv w̄bj <sup>ŋ</sup> Qvc tītL hvq | G c̄ŋt̄<sup>1/2</sup> m̄gv̄t̄j v̄P̄t̄Ki gZ c̄ŋYav̄b̄t̄hv̄M̄:

c̄ŋq Aw̄<sup>-</sup>g AbM̄ŋi m̄gv̄t̄Ri GKRb b̄vix̄K m̄<sup>-</sup>ŋ w̄eK̄v̄t̄Z nq wfb̄eR̄v̄t̄Zi ḡv̄b̄t̄li w̄nsm<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>-</sup>v̄ev̄Z̄t̄j | cwi ewZ̄Z mvgwRK cwītek̄ I cwi w̄<sup>-</sup>v̄Z̄t̄Z m̄ȳK̄iv w̄c̄ŋ ḡv̄b̄t̄K v̄b̄t̄Ri K̄ti cvq  
hLb, ZLb Zv̄t̄<sup>-</sup> i b̄vix̄Z̄j m̄Kj Hk̄h̄<sup>ŋ</sup>ŋ̄ĒZ v̄b̄t̄R̄ tm nZḡvb |<sup>34</sup>

ŋebcvs̄ij ō bvŪt̄Ki i iǣt̄ZB c̄j̄vK̄v̄t̄j tKv̄bv GK <sup>-</sup>v̄<sup>1/2</sup>v̄q Zv̄t̄<sup>-</sup> i eūbvix̄ j̄ŋ̄ĒZ I  
aw̄l̄ Z̄ n̄tq̄Q Ggb B̄v̄Z̄nv̄t̄mi K<sup>-</sup>v̄ ewȲZ̄ n̄tq̄Q | G <sup>-</sup>v̄<sup>1/2</sup>v̄t̄ZI t̄Kej m̄ȳK̄t̄K bq m̄v̄Z-AvURb

<sup>34</sup> j̄ȳdi ingvb, K̄v̄t̄j i fv̄<sup>-</sup>t̄ t̄m̄ij g Avj <sup>-</sup>x̄b (XvKv : tīv̄<sup>-</sup>j v c̄k̄v̄k̄bx, 2009), c., 168 |

wg̃tj al̃ K̃ti gv<sup>-</sup>vBKb<sup>v</sup>j j̃ỹt̃K | GQov MYal̃Yi wk̃Kvi nq Aṽt̃iv AmsL<sup>-</sup> gv<sup>-</sup>vB bvix | hṽt̃<sup>-</sup> i g̃ta<sup>-</sup> AwaKvsk bvix m̃t̃g nwi t̃q cṽij t̃q hvq<sup>-</sup> t̃ t̃k̃ |

Ōebcvsij ō bvŨt̃Ki t̃mbvgyL Pwi t̂i w̃Fi w̃ t̃q bvU<sup>-</sup>Kvi GK wbg̃ mvgwRK w̃P̂ D̃t̃b̃w̃PZ K̃t̃i t̃Qb | t̃mbvgyL Pwi t̂i w̃ b̃bv mvgwRK NvZ c̃Z̃NvZ c̃wo w̃ t̃q weK̃k̃Z ñt̃q̃t̃Q | ẽt̃ñiṽZj M̃t̃g evOw̃j iv c̃t̃iv GK̃w̃ gv<sup>-</sup>vBc̃ov Aw̃M̃ej j̃t̃b gvbe kb<sup>-</sup> K̃ti | GB m̃ṽú<sup>o</sup> w̃q̃K<sup>-</sup> ṽz̃vq c̃t̃o gviv hvq t̃mbvgyLi<sup>-</sup> R̃b wk̃š<sup>-</sup> t̃m cṽij t̃q Aṽt̃m m̃ỹk̃t̃<sup>-</sup> i M̃t̃g | m̃ỹk̃t̃<sup>-</sup> i em̃õt̃Z Aw̃k̃Z<sup>-</sup> R̃b ñvi t̃bv GB M̃p̃nx̃b bvix̃t̃K m̃t̃h̃ṽM̃m̃Ü̃ṽx̃ d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃vb th̃š̃b c̃ŏ̃I ve K̃ti | d̃t̃i ÷ṽt̃i i g̃t̃L ỹỹw̃Ũt̃q t̃mbvgyL ẽt̃j :

GB g̃t̃Li c̃pv Nv<sup>-</sup>i K̃vB b̃vB | me w̃bQ Z̃g̃iv GLb em̃K̃Ũṽl b̃j̃ K̃i t̃Z P̃ṽl | K<sup>-</sup>ṽb t̃n f̃M̃eṽb K<sup>-</sup>ṽb t̃mbvgyLi Ggb nj | evc c̃pj f̃ṽB c̃pj ẽB̃b̃Ũṽ c̃pj gṽt̃m̃i Aṽt̃b c̃ĩĩṽt̃gi j̃ |<sup>35</sup>

R̃b ñṽṽ t̃mbvgyLxi wech<sup>o</sup>Í gṽb̃m̃K Ae<sup>-</sup>vq d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽt̃bi th̃š̃b ñq̃ĩw̃b Z̃vi m̃vg̃w̃M̃K Ae<sup>-</sup>ṽt̃K w̃F̃IYf̃ṽt̃e AṽñZ K̃t̃i t̃Q | t̃m̃B m̃ṽt̃\_ f̃m̃gṽb bvixi R̃xeb hṽc̃t̃bi b̃bṽ c̃ŏ̃Z̃ẽÜ̃K̃Z̃ṽl D̃t̃v G̃t̃m̃t̃Q | Ōebcvsij ō bvŨt̃Ki d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽt̃bi K<sup>-</sup>ṽ t̃\_ t̃K̃I al̃Yi GK̃w̃ ex̃f̃rm M̃i R̃ṽbv hvq | d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃vb eṽ<sup>-</sup> i eṽt̃b ṽK̃ṽK̃ṽj̃ x̃b w̃Ps b̃ṽt̃g G̃K̃R̃b gṽi gṽ bvixi t̃c̃ŏ̃g c̃t̃o | t̃g̃t̃q̃w̃ Aw̃g̃<sup>o</sup> i Ō̃ṽiv aw̃Z̃ I w̃b̃t̃L̃ṽR̃ ñq | G̃f̃ṽt̃e th̃š̃b w̃bc̃x̃ob bvixi R̃x̃et̃bi m̃vg̃w̃M̃K Aw̃<sup>-</sup>Í Z̃t̃K b̃m̃<sup>-</sup>ṽr K̃ti |

Ōt̃K̃iṽg̃Z̃g̃j̃ ō bvŨt̃K P̃kg̃v W̃w̃K̃ṽZ t̃R̃t̃j ẽt̃m G̃t̃K G̃t̃K Z̃vi al̃Yi M̃i ẽt̃j | W̃w̃K̃ṽZ K̃i t̃Z w̃M̃t̃q t̃m G̃K̃eṽi Z̃ṽj̃ K̃<sup>-</sup>ṽt̃i i<sup>-</sup> x̃ Ges Z̃vi ẽt̃ov t̃Q̃t̃j i<sup>-</sup> x̃t̃K G̃K̃m̃t̃½ al̃Yi K̃ti | m̃ṽB-ẽvevi g̃t̃L t̃ẽt̃a G̃K̃ t̃eṽõw̃g̃t̃K̃I al̃Yi ẽẽf̃i w̃PZ ẽỸŌ̃ṽ t̃<sup>-</sup>q t̃m |

Ōt̃K̃iṽg̃Z̃g̃j̃ ō bvŨt̃K h̃ỹK̃ṽj̃ x̃b bvixi c̃ŏ̃Z̃ th̃š̃b m̃w̃ñsm̃Z̃vi w̃P̂I w̃bL̃ỹZ̃f̃ṽt̃e c̃ŏ̃Z̃d̃w̃j̃ Z̃ ñt̃Z t̃<sup>-</sup> Lv hvq | c̃w̃<sup>-</sup>ex̃i c̃ŏ̃q m̃K̃j̃ h̃t̃x̃B bvix Ges wk̃ĩt̃K̃ P̃ig g̃j̃<sup>-</sup> w̃ t̃Z ñt̃q̃t̃Q | wẽt̃k̃l̃Z̃ h̃t̃x̃ bvix̃t̃K̃ Z̃vi m̃t̃g̃i g̃j̃<sup>-</sup> w̃ t̃Z ñq AZ<sup>-</sup>š̃Í w̃bg̃<sup>o</sup>f̃ṽt̃e | B̃w̃Z̃ñm̃ t̃\_ t̃K̃ R̃ṽbv hvq, eṽsj̃ ṽt̃<sup>-</sup> t̃ki g̃ñvb g̃ỹ<sup>o</sup>h̃t̃x̃ c̃ŏ̃q AṽoṽB j̃ ỹ bvix c̃w̃K̃<sup>-</sup>Í w̃b t̃mb̃ṽẽw̃ñbx Ges Z̃ṽt̃<sup>-</sup> i c̃<sup>-</sup>t̃j̃ ñx̃ wẽk̃j̃m̃ÑṽZ̃K̃ t̃<sup>-</sup> k̃t̃<sup>-</sup> ṽñt̃<sup>-</sup> i w̃b̃h̃Z̃t̃bi wk̃K̃vi ñt̃q̃w̃t̃j̃ ṽ |<sup>36</sup> 1971 m̃ṽt̃j̃ eṽsj̃ ṽt̃<sup>-</sup> t̃k̃ c̃w̃K̃<sup>-</sup>Í ṽbx<sup>-</sup> m̃b<sup>-</sup>m̃ñ G̃ t̃<sup>-</sup>w̃k̃q wẽk̃j̃m̃ÑṽZ̃K̃MY AmsL<sup>-</sup> bvix̃t̃K̃ gṽt̃m̃i c̃i g̃m̃ AṽŨt̃K̃ t̃i t̃L̃ k̃ṽĩx̃ĩ K̃f̃ṽt̃e

<sup>35</sup> t̃m̃ṽj̃ g̃ Aṽj̃<sup>-</sup> x̃b, ebcvsij, c., 194 |

<sup>36</sup> g̃ỹ<sup>o</sup>h̃t̃x̃ R̃ṽdi B̃K̃eṽj̃, g̃ỹ<sup>o</sup>h̃t̃x̃i B̃w̃Z̃ñm̃ (X̃ṽK̃ṽ : c̃ŏ̃Z̃w̃Z̃, 2008), c., 21 |

j wĀZ Kti | ŌtKivgZ g½j ō bvUtk ZrKvjxb GB ev<sup>-</sup>ĪeZv j ĵ Kiv hvq | G bvUtki  
bġRvnbġK cŪtg cwk<sup>-</sup>Īvbx K<sup>-</sup>v<sup>+</sup>ū e<sup>-</sup>x Kti Avbv nq | Mŏgi gġw<sup>+</sup>4tbi tġtq  
bġRvnbġK tmLv<sup>+</sup>b GKgvm cvkueK thšb vbh<sup>+</sup>Zb Kti GKnvRvi UvKvq ivRvKvi KgvŪv<sup>+</sup>ti  
Kv<sup>+</sup>Q wew<sup>+</sup> Kti t<sup>-</sup>qv nq | Zvici nvZ e<sup>-</sup>j nġ kwšĪ Kwgw<sup>+</sup>ti tPqvig<sup>-</sup>vb Ń tmLv<sup>+</sup>b t<sup>-</sup>ġK  
Av<sup>+</sup>tiK ivRvKvi tmvbmg<sup>+</sup>vi nv<sup>+</sup>Z | nvZe<sup>-</sup>tji t<sup>-</sup>fZi w<sup>-</sup>tq bġRvnb gġZ jvj mvi e<sup>-</sup>tZ  
ifcvšĪ w<sup>+</sup>iZ nġtq<sup>+</sup>Q | Dciš<sup>-</sup> Mf<sup>+</sup>e<sup>-</sup>vq al<sup>+</sup>Ųyi cvkueKZvq Zvi th Rxebm¼U t<sup>-</sup>Lv t<sup>-</sup>q Zvl  
AZ<sup>-</sup>šĪ AgvbueK | kvix<sup>+</sup> K Drcxotb bġRvnb I Zvi tct<sup>+</sup>Ui ā<sup>+</sup>Ųyi gZj<sup>+</sup>tZ gvbeZv<sup>+</sup>teva f-  
j wĒZ nq | gZzi c<sup>+</sup>e<sup>+</sup>bġRvnb<sup>+</sup>bi AvZ<sup>+</sup>PrKv<sup>+</sup>ti t<sup>-</sup>fZi w<sup>-</sup>tq mgv<sup>+</sup>Ri tmB vbKá tPnivi  
e<sup>-</sup>et<sup>+</sup>Q<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup>L<sup>+</sup>Z cvl qv hvq | bġRvnb wPrKvi Kti Zvi Avk<sup>+</sup>q<sup>-</sup>vZv AvR<sup>+</sup>ġK etj :

evRvb cv<sup>+</sup>ci wPb cv<sup>+</sup>ci ġta<sup>-</sup> wdi<sup>-</sup>v hvK | Avgv<sup>+</sup>ti tmvbv wġ<sup>+</sup>vi Kv<sup>+</sup>Q tdiZ w<sup>-</sup>qv Avm | Ń  
GB K<sup>+</sup>toi Avi Afv<sup>+</sup>tei msm<sup>+</sup>ti K<sup>-</sup>v Av<sup>+</sup>b bvMvl | tniv G ewo bġ<sup>+</sup> Ki<sup>+</sup>tev | Lp tKv<sup>+</sup>tev  
tZvgw<sup>+</sup>ti | Avgw<sup>+</sup>ti e<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup>vqv Kti b Ń Avgw<sup>+</sup> h<sup>-</sup>v gw<sup>+</sup> Ń<sup>37</sup>

m<sup>-</sup> ĩ<sup>-</sup> vaxb t<sup>-</sup>ġk hLb wR<sup>+</sup>tqi Avb<sup>-</sup> Pwi w<sup>-</sup>ġK ZLb GB cvkueKZvq bġRvnb<sup>+</sup>bi Ggb  
wZi<sup>-</sup>vi wR<sup>+</sup>tqi tMš<sup>+</sup>et<sup>+</sup>K æ<sup>+</sup>vb Kti |

ŪavegvbŪ bvUtki cwk<sup>-</sup>Īvbx ee<sup>+</sup> ewnbxi ex<sup>+</sup>frm al<sup>+</sup>Ųyi eY<sup>+</sup>Ųv Dġj ōL i<sup>+</sup>tq<sup>+</sup>Q:

GK t<sup>-</sup>v<sup>+</sup>ti wQw<sup>+</sup> b<sup>+</sup>tgi GK<sup>-</sup> xN<sup>+</sup>Rvq gw<sup>-</sup> h<sup>+</sup>ġZx DiæZ w<sup>+</sup>tq MwQZj v<sup>+</sup>tZ gZ c<sup>+</sup>to iB<sup>+</sup>tjv |  
M<sup>+</sup>tR<sup>+</sup>DV<sup>+</sup>tjv gw<sup>-</sup> M<sup>+</sup>ti vMY\* Avi Avk<sup>+</sup> cŪ<sup>-</sup>x<sup>+</sup>D<sup>+</sup>Ų<sup>-</sup>iv al<sup>+</sup>ŲKvix<sup>+</sup>tZ Avovj Kti cwk<sup>-</sup>Īv  
wR<sup>-</sup>v<sup>+</sup>ev<sup>-</sup> w<sup>-</sup>tq Avk<sup>+</sup>q<sup>-</sup>vZv<sup>-</sup>i Av<sup>+</sup>ġ<sup>+</sup>Ų<sup>+</sup>Yi cŪ<sup>+</sup>w<sup>+</sup> vbj | gw<sup>-</sup> cvovq cŪek Ki<sup>+</sup>tjv cwk<sup>-</sup>Īv<sup>+</sup>bi  
Bw<sup>+</sup>Avi ewnbx | ... ġ<sup>+</sup>nj vvb bM<sup>+</sup> t<sup>-</sup>i mvg<sup>+</sup>tb Gw<sup>+</sup>M<sup>+</sup>tq w<sup>-</sup>tq Zviv iBj t<sup>+</sup>Ų<sup>+</sup>Q<sup>+</sup> | Avi i<sup>+</sup>iæ n<sup>+</sup>tjv  
c<sup>+</sup>Ų<sup>+</sup>iv gw<sup>-</sup> ġj vKv R<sup>+</sup>Ųo nZ<sup>-</sup>v al<sup>+</sup>Ųj Ĳ<sup>+</sup>b I Av<sup>+</sup>b |<sup>38</sup>

G bvUtki Av<sup>+</sup>ti v GKw<sup>+</sup> MYal<sup>+</sup>Ųyi wPĪ cvl qv hvq | tet<sup>-</sup> m<sup>-</sup>Ų<sup>+</sup>ii Kb<sup>-</sup>v ifcv GKiv<sup>+</sup>tZ  
MYal<sup>+</sup>Ųyi wK<sup>+</sup>Kvi nq GK<sup>-</sup>j Dk<sup>+</sup>Lj h<sup>+</sup>ġ<sup>+</sup>ti Ųviv | aw<sup>+</sup>Ų GB bvixi al<sup>+</sup>Ų cieZ<sup>+</sup>x<sup>+</sup>mvgw<sup>+</sup>RK  
vbh<sup>+</sup>Zb Av<sup>+</sup>ti v f<sup>+</sup>qvenf<sup>+</sup>te cŪZ<sup>+</sup>d<sup>+</sup>wj Z nġtq<sup>+</sup>Q hvi ġta<sup>-</sup> w<sup>-</sup>tq mgv<sup>+</sup>R bvixi Ae<sup>-</sup>v I Ae<sup>-</sup>v<sup>+</sup>bi  
GKw<sup>+</sup> wbg<sup>+</sup> mZ<sup>-</sup> d<sup>+</sup>tU D<sup>+</sup>v<sup>+</sup>Q |

<sup>37</sup> tmwj g Avj<sup>-</sup>xb, tmwj g Avj<sup>-</sup>xb iPbvmgMŏ2, c., 289 |

<sup>38</sup> tmwj g Avj<sup>-</sup>xb, avegvb ( XvKv : RvMwZ c<sup>+</sup>Kvkbx, 2008), c., 37 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōbg<sup>3/4</sup>bō bvU†K AmsL<sup>o</sup> al¶Yi eY<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> Lv hvq| thgb: ōAvMŠK MxZc†` Rjet̄i KvĀb Kb<sup>o</sup>v†K t<sup>o</sup> †L| ... G†K nZ<sup>o</sup>vKvixiv al¶ K†i†Q ★ tcU wP†i w†qt̄Q|<sup>39</sup> bvU†Ki Ab<sup>o</sup>Ī emY<sup>o</sup> nt̄qt̄Q: ōAvMŠK Avevi fq<sup>o</sup>/i AcP†qi mpt̄i<sup>o</sup> XK†Z<sup>o</sup> v†K hLb ib†Z cvq ★ hēZwU†K al¶Yi ci nZ<sup>o</sup>v Kiv nt̄qUj |<sup>40</sup> G bvU†K mwnt̄Z<sup>o</sup>i Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki ḡ I Kb<sup>o</sup>vl MYal¶Yi wkKvi nq| ōbg<sup>3/4</sup>bō bvU†K mgmvgwqK mvgwRK-ivR%wZK gj<sup>o</sup> teva I Ae<sup>o</sup>y†qi ifp AvMōmt̄b Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki ḡ I Zvi Kb<sup>o</sup>vi mæḡ I Rxeb web†oi wP†i<sup>o</sup> bvixi Aw<sup>o</sup>Ī Zjwect̄bē KiaY Mī emY<sup>o</sup> nt̄qt̄Q|

mwnt̄Z<sup>o</sup>i Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki tj LK mst̄Ni mvt<sup>o</sup> mæú,<sup>3</sup>Zv wKsev ivR%wZK gZv<sup>o</sup> †kP Kvi†Y gj<sup>o</sup> w†Z nt̄qt̄Q Zvi ḡ I Kb<sup>o</sup>v N<sup>o</sup> β bvix†K| Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki ḡ†K al¶ K†i tgvU GMvi Rb N<sup>o</sup> Avi t̄qt̄U†K AvURb| Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki t̄qt̄K iayal¶B bq wRfI †K†U wbt̄q hvq `p̄Eiv| ōmf<sup>o</sup>Zvi mvt<sup>o</sup> al¶Yi GKUv mg†SvZv nI qv `iKvi<sup>41</sup> N<sup>o</sup> bvU†K GB msj v†ci g†a<sup>o</sup> mgv†R bvixi Awbivc<sup>o</sup> Ae<sup>-</sup>vi wbg<sup>o</sup> ifc weaZ nt̄qt̄Q| Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki t̄qt̄ I ḡi awl<sup>o</sup> nI qv Ges al¶-DĒi Z†<sup>o</sup> i cwīw<sup>o</sup> wZ mgv†R bvixi cōZ etov ai†bi mwmsZv| Ab<sup>o</sup>w†K G bvU†K Av†iv D†V G†m†Q awl<sup>o</sup> bvixi cōZ `wofw<sup>o</sup>/2 mgq cwīeZ†bi mvt<sup>o</sup> mvt<sup>o</sup> c†ē hv†Q| KwúDUv†i i w†me wbt̄K†ki mvt<sup>o</sup> gvb†li AbywZl μtg h†š; cwīYZ nt̄Z P†j†Q| ZvB nvmcvZ†j Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki cōZ ti v†ewUK tj vKwU†K ej†Z t<sup>o</sup> Lv hvq :

Avcbvi t̄qt̄U GLv†bB Av†Q| KwúDUvi ej†Q ★ tm GB eqtm AvURb tdm K†i†Q ★ wK Avōh<sup>o</sup>★ t̄qt̄<sup>o</sup> i G<sup>o</sup>wvcwUweij wU me mg†qB cjæ†† i t̄P†q tewk|<sup>42</sup>

t̄qt̄<sup>o</sup> i Awf†hvRb yḡZv wePv†i i t̄fZi awl<sup>o</sup> bvixi wech<sup>o</sup>ŠĪ cwīw<sup>o</sup> wZi mvt<sup>o</sup> thb e<sup>o</sup>/2 Kiv nt̄qt̄Q| Aa<sup>o</sup>v†Ki ḡ-Kb<sup>o</sup>vi MYal¶Yi g†a<sup>o</sup> w†q j yYxq th, thLv†b ōvwōK cwīw<sup>o</sup> wZ wfbetmLv†b cōZ†kva tbevi tgvḡg gva<sup>o</sup>g wbeP†bi bvix| ōbg<sup>3/4</sup>bō bvU†K Av†iv AmsL<sup>o</sup> al¶Yi eY<sup>o</sup> gj<sup>o</sup> Z bvixi cōZ mvgwRK-ivwōK cjæ†ZwšK `wofw<sup>o</sup>/2 weKZ cōZdj b N<sup>o</sup> hvi w†Zi w†q bvix nt̄q D†V†Q e<sup>o</sup>eüZ c†Y<sup>o</sup> i g†Zv| ōbg<sup>3/4</sup>bō bvU†K tmB wech<sup>o</sup>Ī i wōK

<sup>39</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg<sup>3/4</sup>b (XvKv : μwšĪ K, 2004), c.,36|  
<sup>40</sup> Z†<sup>o</sup>e, c., 110|  
<sup>41</sup> Z†<sup>o</sup>e, c., 116|  
<sup>42</sup> Z†<sup>o</sup>e|

I mvgwRK t̂ĉy vct̂U ĉw<sub>ex</sub> R̂fo bvbwea gvbewwKvi j •N̂t̂bi vbĝ NUbvi gta<sup>-</sup> Aw<sup>-</sup> t̂Ẑi  
msK̂t̂U cov bvi t̂<sup>-</sup> i vP̂t̂ D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q bvi xi vbi vĉEv̂nx̂b R̂x̂êt̂bi ĉẐdj b|

e<sup>-</sup>Z, tm̂wj g Avj <sup>-</sup>x̂t̂bi bût̂K bvi xi ĉẐ tĥšb m̂nsm̂Zvi vP̂t̂i t̂fẐi bvi xi  
m̂ŵêR Ae<sup>-</sup>v̂t̂bi KîæY ĉwi w<sup>-</sup>v̂Z D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q| bû<sup>-</sup>Kv̂t̂i i gvb̂m-f̂v̂ĝt̂Z Drĉb̂êK̂i b̂v̂q ĝj Z  
mĝv̂t̂Ri mĝm̂vĝŵq̂K R̂x̂êb-ĉēv̂n v̂êt̂k̂l ĉf̂v̂e <sup>-</sup>Ẑwi K̂t̂i t̂Q|

**P. bvix μq-veμq**

ĉP̂xb Kvj t̂<sub>-</sub>t̂KB bvi x <sup>-</sup>vm ŵt̂m̂t̂e v̂êμ̂ n̂t̂Zv| Av̂v̂t̂iv D̂wbk kẐt̂K t̂Kvj K̂vẐvq ĉK̂v̂t̂k<sup>-</sup>  
<sup>-</sup>vm<sup>-</sup>vm̂x t̂Kbv t̂ePv n̂t̂Zv êt̂j R̂v̂b hv̂q| v̂b̂âŵi Z <sup>-</sup>v̂t̂b n̂v̂Z cv̂t̂q ŵk̂K̂j êv̂v̂ <sup>-</sup>vm̂x̂iv m̂ŵi  
t̂êt̂a <sup>-</sup>v̂v̂t̂Zv| t̂μ̂Ẑiv Ẑv̂<sup>-</sup> i ĉQ<sup>-</sup> K̂t̂i ŵK̂t̂b v̂b̂t̂Zv|<sup>43</sup> Ő̂heZx K̂b<sup>-</sup>vi gb̂ŏ bût̂Ki NUbvi  
ĉŏq ZrK̂vj x̂b| G bût̂K t̂<sup>-</sup>Lv hv̂q t̂P̂š̂i êQ̂t̂i i ÂÄ̂ŵj <sup>-</sup>vm̂x̂t̂K ĜK̂n̂v̂Rvi ĉP̂v̂Ēi UvK̂vq <sup>-</sup>qv̂j  
ŵK̂t̂b Ĝt̂b ĉŷẐj b̂v̂t̂Pi <sup>-</sup>t̂j i L̂t̂i i t̂R̂v̂Ûv̂êvi R̂t̂b<sup>-</sup> bẐ<sup>-</sup>ŵk̂i xi K̂v̂t̂R v̂b̂ĥŷ<sup>3</sup> K̂t̂i | cixi eŶŏv̂q  
Z<sup>-</sup> cv̂l qv hv̂q: Ő̂ÂÄ̂ŵj ŵ Ő̂i t̂KD t̂bB| êv̂v̂ gv̂ŏi ĉwi P̂q̂l t̂KD R̂v̂t̂b v̂v̂| t̂P̂š̂i êQi êq̂t̂m  
<sup>-</sup>qv̂j K̂v̂K̂v Ẑv̂t̂K t̂K̂v̂t̂t̂K ŵK̂t̂b Ĝt̂b̂Q̂t̂j b| B̂m̂gv̂B̂j P̂v̂P̂v êt̂j ŵQ̂j, n̂v̂Rvi ĉP̂v̂Ēi  
UvK̂vq|<sup>Ő̂44</sup> cix t̂K̂b̂v-t̂eP̂vi ĝj<sup>-</sup> ŵt̂m̂t̂e n̂v̂Rvi UvK̂v A<sup>-</sup>êš̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i ŵK̂š<sup>-</sup> t̂K̂t̂b̂v Ẑvi m̂v̂t̂<sub>-</sub>  
ĉP̂v̂Ēi UvK̂v t̂ĥM n̂t̂q̂t̂Q êš̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i b̂v| ÂÄ̂ŵj <sup>-</sup>i<sup>-</sup>v̂g K̂t̂i v̂êμ̂ êt̂j B n̂v̂R̂v̂t̂i i m̂t̂½ Av̂t̂iv  
ĉP̂v̂Ēi UvK̂v t̂ĥM n̂t̂q̂t̂Q Ĝgb R̂x̂êŵiF̂Ä̂Ẑv cixi t̂êv̂M̂g<sup>-</sup> n̂qv̂b ŵK̂š<sup>-</sup> ÂÄ̂ŵj i R̂x̂êt̂bi GB  
v̂bĝ ĉwi n̂vm ĉv̂K̂<sup>-</sup> k̂R̂t̂<sup>-</sup> i êš̂t̂Z Âm̂ŷêt̂a n̂qv̂b| ÂÄ̂ŵj ĉt̂Y<sup>-</sup>i ĝt̂Ẑv v̂êμ̂Z bvi x êt̂j  
<sup>-</sup>x̂N̂R̂vj ĉŷẐj b̂v̂t̂Pi <sup>-</sup>j ŵt̂Ẑ ũ̂K̂t̂gi t̂M̂v̂j v̂t̂gi ĝt̂Ẑv L̂t̂i i t̂R̂v̂Ûv̂êvi R̂t̂b<sup>-</sup> bẐ<sup>-</sup> K̂t̂i Av̂m̂t̂Q|  
ÂÄ̂ŵj t̂K Ẑvi ĝŵj K ĝv̂b̂iv t̂êM̂t̂gi K̂v̂t̂Q v̂b̂t̂Ri ĉŷẐj R̂x̂êt̂bi ĝŵ<sup>3</sup> i R̂t̂b<sup>-</sup> v̂gb̂ŵZ Kît̂Z t̂<sup>-</sup>Lv  
hv̂q:

tn RM<sup>-</sup> v̂f̂, Âm̂j v̂êb̂ŵk̂b̂x Av̂ĝvi R̂b̂f̂ cv̂Q-ŵĉQ̂v̂q v̂ŷb̂t̂Z f̂B̂iv t̂<sup>-</sup>I | Av̂ĝvi GB ĉŷẐj  
R̂x̂êL̂v̂b f̂v̂B̂½v̂ P̂î ĝvi K̂B̂iv t̂<sup>-</sup>I | t̂<sup>-</sup>I, t̂<sup>-</sup>I t̂<sup>-</sup>I ... Ẑt̂e KI, R̂t̂b̂i <sup>-</sup>v̂t̂qi j v̂BM̂v Av̂i  
KZK̂vj Av̂ĝv̂t̂i ĉŷẐj i b̂t̂M b̂v̂P̂t̂Z AB̂t̂ev̂|<sup>45</sup>

<sup>43</sup> ĝv̂t̂j K̂v t̂eM̂g I <sup>-</sup>m̂q<sup>-</sup> ÂŵiR̂R̂j n̂K, Âŵg bvi x: ŵẐbk êQ̂t̂i i êv̂Ő̂ŵj bvi xi B̂v̂Ẑn̂vm, c., 86|

<sup>44</sup> t̂m̂wj g Avj <sup>-</sup>x̂b, <sup>-</sup>heZx K̂b<sup>-</sup>vi gb, c., 74|

<sup>45</sup> Ẑt̂<sup>-</sup>e, c., 76|



GB GKwU msj vtcB AÄwj i AŠÍ`fb Ñ mgvR I Rxeb hvctb Zvi cKZ Ae`v I Ae`vb  
mgfj DfV GtmtQ|

**Q. Kms`vi I vq`v Acev`**

AvaybK mgvtrI bvbv aitbi Kms`vtii Pj jÿ Kiv hvq| wekIZ cōšÍK AnkwÿZ  
RbtMvōxi gta` Gme ms`vi tenk| bixi Pj vtdiv, DVv-emv, KvR Kg`cFvZ weiq vbtq  
AmsL` Kms`vi GLtbn gvbj Av`vi mvt\_ wekym Kti | Avi GB wekvtmi wfvĒtK tcv<sup>3</sup> Kivi  
Rtb` mvaviYZ e`envi Kiv nq agfK| Kms`vtii dtj cāvYZ bixi Rxeb itū bvbv  
Acev`, wewfbaecĀZeÜKZv| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKI bixi cĀZ KmsKv`Qbaev`vb-avi Yv I  
bvbv Acev` t` qvi wewfbaecĀ½ t` Lv hvq|

Āebcvsij ō bvUtK mva`u` wqK `v½vq wcz=:gvZ...I Mpnxb tmvbgyl gvbwmKfvte  
weaY`Í bix| Zvi tkvKven Amsj MaeK\_v-evZf Kvi tY gv`vB mgvtrI KwZcq Rb ZvtK  
fZ wntmte AvL`wqZ Kti | G cōt½ wekktj mykktK etj : ŌGB tQgwi Wvti eb w\_Kv tL`v|  
AqtZ fZ\Ō<sup>46</sup> μtg wekktjii K\_vq mktj wekym KitZ iia Kti tmvbgyl Av\_s tb cfo  
fZ tmtr GtmtQ| GKvity wekktjii mvt\_ Ab`ivl tmvbgyltK cyotq gvi tZ D`Z nq|  
ga`hM BDti vtc bixt` i WvBib AvL`v w`tq cyotq gviv ntZv| wewfbaecwi msL`v tb WvBib  
brtg bixtK nZ`v Kiv ntqtQ KtqK jvL t\_tK GK tKwU chŠÍ | mePvBtZ MōYthvM` msL`v  
nt`Q IvU jÿ | h\* Qvov GwUB mePvBtZ etov MYnZ`v wntmte `xKZ|<sup>47</sup> ga`hMxq tmB  
eePZvi Qvqv t` Lv hvq gv`vB mgvtrI | WvBib ev fZ AvL`v w`tq cyotq gvi tZ tmvbgyl i  
DfítK` mgteZ mktj etj : ŌAti wdi Av\_s tb cpvqv gvi | Ō<sup>48</sup> Ggb msKUGq cwi w`wZtZ  
myk, jrdi gv÷vi, Avbj tmvbgyl i cvtk `vovtj tmvbgyltK vbtq `Zwi nq mvgwRK  
mva`tK` ØØ| Gme ØØ mtej A`icRvi w`tb k`vl ov MvtQi vbtP ewj wKsev Av\_s tbi cyotq  
gvi tZ Pvq KwZcq Kms`vi v`Qbaev`vbtqiv| Kms`vtii etk fZ AvL`v w`tq RxeŠÍ gvbj

<sup>46</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c., 186|

<sup>47</sup> Avbygnvš, bvix cjael I mgvR (wZxq ms`iY, XvKv : mte`k 2005), c., 20|

<sup>48</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c., 212|

cjotq nZv Kivi tPóvi gta" bvixi mweR Ae vb webó ntqtQ | wKŠ' tklchŠÍ jrdi  
gv÷vi Ges tmbvgyLi weevni ga" w`tq bvixi cĀZ gvbweK ghP vi D<sup>3/4</sup>j `óvŠÍ `vcb  
nq | tmbvgyL I jrdi gv÷vti i wj b tkŸY-eYag®BZ"Kvi mvgwRK wefvRt̄bi bvbv  
i ýYkxj KεgθK a vb-avi YvtK m<sup>á</sup>Y<sup>©</sup>ft̄½ w`tqtQ |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i bxj vf cvUŪ bUt̄K bvixi cĀZ mvgwRK GKt̄ctk weifc `wófwi/zi  
cĀZdj b j ý Kiv hvq | bUt̄K bZi Pwi t̄w cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Dfqt̄vteB mwnsm  
AvPi t̄Yi wKvi ntqtQ | bUt̄Ki i iæt̄Z cĀZteK `β et̄xi Kt̄vcK\_t̄bi gta" cŪŠÍ K  
MŸgxY mgvtR GKRB bvixt̄K t̄ Lvi `wófwi/2 Abp̄veb Kiv hvq | bZt̄K Dt̄i k" Kti cŪg ex  
et̄j : Ūm<sup>v</sup>Si tejv tLvjv Pt̄j wRt̄bi AvQi Kti | Ū<sup>49</sup> G msj vt̄ci gva"tg `úo th, agx<sup>©</sup>  
Kms`vi GKgv t̄ bvixi Dci Pvcvt̄bv nt"Q Ū M<sup>v</sup>De× Kiv nt"Q Zvi Pj vt̄div I `x̄ab B"Qv-  
Avb"Qvt̄K | bvixt̄` i tLvjv Pt̄j wRt̄bi AvQt̄i m<sup>á</sup>ú<sup>3</sup>Zv \_vKt̄j I cjæt̄li Pt̄j i Rt̄b" tKvt̄bv  
weva wbt̄la at̄g<sup>©</sup>tbB | agx<sup>©</sup> At̄bK weit̄qi tgŠj ev`x `wófwi/2 bvixt̄K `gb-cxob I cjæt̄li  
mjeav gt̄Zv bvixt̄K e`envt̄i cāvb A`j dt̄j agx<sup>©</sup> ms`vZ w`tq cŪgZ bvix I cjæt̄li  
gta" mgvtR At̄bKt̄ý t̄i e`eavb `Zwi nt̄Z t̄ Lv hvq | G cĀt̄½ bUt̄Ki Avt̄iv GKwJ msj vc  
AZ`ŠÍ , iæZp<sup>Y</sup> AvZt̄i i `x̄ bZicĀt̄½ wZxq ex cŪg ex t̄K et̄j : ŪKI t̄ wL tKgb weW  
tQ t̄j | ...tKgb e` wKmt̄gi weW tQ t̄j | tgŠj fx KqŪt̄Rbv bv nūZt̄Q Rwg bŪAvev` bŪt̄Zv  
AvMvQv | Ū<sup>50</sup> agx<sup>©</sup> gZv` t̄k<sup>©</sup>bvixt̄K Rwg t̄bi mvt̄\_ Zj bv Kiv ntqtQ Avi GB Rwg b Avev` i  
GK"Ūt̄ AviaKvi cjæt̄li | cjæt̄li Ūviv bvixt̄K Bt̄"Q gt̄Zv e`envt̄i i AvKv·ýv gj Z bvixt̄K  
wbqš t̄Yi GKwJ tKŠkj | tgŠj ev`x agx<sup>©</sup> weva-e`e`vi wbt̄<sup>©</sup>úly Ūviv mgvtR bvixi cĀZ th  
wbKá gt̄bvfe cKvk cvq t̄mLv t̄b GKRB bvixi mvgwRK m<sup>á</sup>šyb I ghP v fj yÉZ nt̄Z eva" |  
ZvB bZi cĀZ agx<sup>©</sup> AvM<sup>v</sup>mbt̄K mvgwRK Kms`vi "Qb<sup>á</sup>AvPi t̄Yi mvt̄\_ GKxfZ nt̄Z t̄ Lv hvq  
G bUt̄K | gvbwmKfvte t̄ft̄0 cov bZi Amsj M<sup>á</sup>AvPi t̄Yt̄K wRt̄bi AvQi wnt̄mte AvL`wqZ Kiv  
nq | Ggb agx<sup>©</sup> Kms`vi B t̄Kej bq M<sup>v</sup>t̄gi tgŠj wf Gt̄m gvbwmKfvte Amy` bZt̄K  
kvixi wKfvte wbt̄Zt̄bi gva"tg wPwKrmv i iæ Kti :

we t̄` wK t̄Rbv | RvZ Kj bvB | D Avmt̄Q Avi Kvta w bq AvBt̄Q GK Luek | Ū wKŠK  
RvBt̄bv Ū B teZ Ū tm teZ D<sup>v</sup>zKt̄i evZvm KvU | Ū Avgvi cxt̄i i teZ |

<sup>49</sup> t̄mij g Avj `xb, t̄mij g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŪ1, m<sup>v</sup>Bgb RvKwi qv m<sup>á</sup>úv. (XvKv : gvl j v et̄`vm<sup>©</sup>  
2005), c.,281 |  
<sup>50</sup> Zt̄`e |

...  
tj evm wK Ki | mgteZ RbZvK | N̄ gtb j q Di Nv̄i Lwek ml qvi Av̄tQ | mte t`vqv  
Kvj gv c̄tov | N̄ Di Nvo \_vBKv Av̄Qi bvgwj Av̄Zti i f̄ij v n̄ie | wegvi \_vKwe bv | mte  
t`vqv Kvj gv c̄tov N̄ bv nt̄j v D Kv̄iv Nv̄to ml qvi n̄ie |<sup>51</sup>

Gici bZi Dci i iæ nq AeYBxq kvi xvi K vbhZb:

tgšj wf | Gt̄m̄gi Av , b w̄ qv cpvgytZv̄i |  
bZt̄ MZ̄ti R̄j v N̄ t̄ciov |  
tgšj wf | Av̄ti Lwek | mc̄vs mc̄vs teZ P̄j vq |  
bZt̄ in in in in |  
tgšj wf | t`nj wf | t`nj wf Kto Av̄Oj P̄v̄t̄c |  
bZt̄ Av̄N̄n |  
tgšj wf | K Av̄Zti i Rvb v̄bve bv |  
bZt̄ Avgv̄ti Ov̄Bov t` I N̄D̄ti t̄bv̄vi P̄ti v̄bgybv |  
tgšj wf | hv ZB | DB ev̄tki Sv̄toi t̄Kv̄t̄Y hv N̄ Zvi ci B gj øK t̄QBto hv |<sup>52</sup>

mgteZ mKt̄j gtb K̄ti bZi M̄v̄t̄q fi Kiv v̄R̄p Zvi v̄ḡx ex Av̄Zti i Am̄Li KviY | dt̄j  
bZi Dci kvi xvi K vbhZb mKt̄j Dc̄t̄fv̄M K̄ti | Agv̄b̄veK vbhZ̄t̄b Af̄z̄ bZi hLb cij vq  
tgšj wf ZLb t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi t̄gl qvi Av̄i ū̄ti i ev̄mbvi K\_v̄ mev̄B̄t̄K t̄kv̄bvq | ū̄i Av̄i t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi  
ev̄mbvq gM̄eR̄bZv̄ aḡx̄q msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi D̄t̄āȲ©DV̄t̄Z̄ cv̄ti bv N̄ dt̄j bZi Dci ĀveP̄vi m̄yeP̄vi  
v̄nt̄m̄teB v̄P̄v̄ȳZ nq | mvgwRK Kms̄vi A\_ev̄ v̄g\_v̄ Acev` w̄ t̄q tgšj wf v̄Ksev K̄veiv̄R̄x  
v̄P̄v̄K̄rm̄vi gvāt̄g bvixi Dci m̄v̄nsm Av̄PiY GL̄t̄bv̄ Āt̄bK M̄ōg M̄t̄Ä t`Lv hvq | mvgwRK  
Kms̄vi Av̄i aḡx̄q t̄M̄v̄ōw̄gi Kvīt̄Ȳ bvixi c̄ōZ GB aīt̄bi m̄v̄nsmZv̄ ŪAv̄Zi Av̄j x̄t̄ i bxj v̄f  
cv̄Ūō bv̄Ūt̄K c̄ōZ d̄w̄j Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q |

ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ō `βL̄t̄ð mgvc` bvixi v̄ebó R̄x̄t̄bi Av̄L`vb | G bv̄Ūt̄K `βR̄t̄b̄GK  
bvix R̄x̄t̄bi AZBZvq, c̄ēĀbvq `̄̄vi B t`Qvq Av̄Z̄hZ`vi ga` w̄ t̄q c̄v̄\_ext̄K c̄Z`vL`vb  
K̄ti | c̄ōg L̄t̄ði bvix PiP> v̄bxi k̄iKi M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ K̄v̄j > x | Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄ḡt̄q̄ ēt̄j hvi v̄et̄q̄  
t̄f̄t̄½ v̄M̄t̄q̄v̄Q̄t̄j v̄ N̄ t̄m̄B Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄ḡt̄qi m̄v̄t̄\_ v̄fb̄ēaḡēj v̄t̄ Av̄j v̄j M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi t̄c̄ōgi m̄v̄ūK©

<sup>51</sup> Zt`e, c., 290 |

<sup>52</sup> Zt`e, c., 291 |

~wcz ntj msKU NbxFZ nq| KviY Avj vtj i m̄½ t̄g ev msmvi meB mgvR weiæ× Ñ ag<sup>©</sup>  
weiæ×| gj Z, ev0wj mgvR ag<sup>©</sup> eY<sup>©</sup> abx-Mwie BZ<sup>~</sup>w̄ t̄t̄ eū fvtM wef<sup>3</sup>| GKvi t̄Y  
AmgeY<sup>©</sup>veevn A<sub>ev</sub> GK at̄g<sup>©</sup> cv̄t̄i i m̄½ Ab<sup>~</sup> at̄g<sup>©</sup> cv̄t̄xi weevtn ev0wj mgvR c̄ej evav  
i t̄q̄t̄Q|<sup>53</sup> A<sub>P</sub> Kwj >`x Avj vtj i m̄½ msmvi ~vcb Kti m̄vnt̄mi m̄½ c̄Z<sup>~</sup>vLvb Kti t̄Q  
mvgwRK I ag<sup>©</sup> ms<sup>-</sup>vi | Aóv`k kZt̄Ki GB bvixi ḡta<sup>~</sup> tmK̄z̄j vi t̄PZ̄vi c̄D<sup>~</sup>wgK exR  
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| KviY Zvi Kv̄t̄Q at̄g<sup>©</sup> Ab̄k̄v̄m̄t̄bi t̄P̄t̄q̄ gv̄b| I gv̄b̄t̄li ms<sup>-</sup>wZ etov nt̄q  
D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| w̄K̄S<sup>~</sup> Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi m̄½ Ni cv̄j v̄t̄bv tmB m̄vnm Kwj >`x ciwRZ nq at̄g<sup>©</sup>B  
Av̄M̄t̄b| gv̄b| e<sup>~</sup>bvi M̄xZ̄m̄b̄v Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄b M̄v̄R̄x c̄x̄t̄i i ḡwi<sup>~</sup> nt̄q M̄x̄Z̄K̄v t̄Q̄to w̄ t̄j c̄D<sup>~</sup>g  
R̄t̄b̄K̄w̄j >`x ciwR̄t̄qi M̄w̄b̄t̄Z bZ nq| Zvi ḡt̄b nq:

...ANÖY t̄\_ t̄K GB ^P̄T̄ Awg f̄v̄mḡvb GK tek<sup>~</sup>vi R̄xeb hvcb K̄ti w̄Q| c̄t̄iv R̄xeb Awg GB  
t̄j v̄K̄w̄i Kv̄t̄Q \_t̄q̄w̄ Ñ tmB Avb>` m̄w̄, ~v̄úZ<sup>~</sup>R̄xeb Ḡt̄K c̄w̄w̄Z K̄ti t̄Q, c̄v̄c-c̄t̄Y<sup>~</sup>i Ø̄t̄Ø  
f̄t̄M GLb Zvi B öj b Pvq| Gi m̄½ tmB me M̄v̄t̄qi t̄j v̄K̄\_ t̄j vi t̄K̄vb t̄f<sup>~</sup> t̄bB Zvi l  
M̄x̄Z̄K̄ c̄v̄c R̄v̄t̄b̄Ñ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄I t̄R̄t̄b̄w̄j bi K̄M̄w̄ḡbx| ... w̄t̄ j ¾v̄q ēK̄ w̄bcv̄k nq|<sup>54</sup>

Kwj >`x R̄x̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q ciwRZ w̄K̄S<sup>~</sup> tm GKRb m̄vnm bvix | ag<sup>©</sup> msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi weiæ×  
gv̄beev<sup>~</sup>x̄Zvi m̄t̄Z<sup>~</sup> M̄x̄Z̄K̄vi aviv w̄t̄q ~w̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v̄ tm| m̄vnm et̄j B w̄k̄í I t̄c̄D̄gi Uv̄t̄b  
Kwj >`x Ni Qv̄to Ñ R̄v̄Z ag<sup>©</sup>w̄emR̄B t̄`q Ñ ag<sup>©</sup>ŪZvi weiæ× ~v̄axb w̄k̄í m̄Ev̄ w̄t̄q ~w̄v̄q|  
ag<sup>©</sup>Ūiv hLb k̄vi w̄i K̄ w̄b̄h̄Z̄t̄b Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K̄ c̄½ȳ K̄ti M̄x̄Z̄K̄v̄t̄K̄ w̄b̄w̄ × K̄ti Ñ ZLb  
mgv̄R̄i GB msM̄x̄Z-w̄ēt̄Ø̄t̄i m̄vḡt̄b Kwj >`x ~p̄f̄v̄t̄e Avj vtj i cv̄t̄k ~w̄v̄q| Av̄nZ ~v̄ḡxi  
cv̄t̄k w̄b̄t̄R̄ M̄v̄t̄q̄b nt̄q ~w̄v̄t̄Z Pvq Av̄m̄t̄i | w̄K̄S<sup>~</sup> Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄b GKmgq tmB m̄vnm n̄vi v̄q|  
c̄x̄t̄i i ḡwi<sup>~</sup> nt̄q msM̄x̄Z c̄w̄i Z<sup>~</sup>v̄M̄ K̄ti c̄D̄w̄j Z at̄g<sup>©</sup> msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi Kv̄t̄Q tm b̄w̄Z ~v̄K̄vi K̄ti |  
N̄Ȳv I t̄e<sup>~</sup>bv w̄t̄q Kwj >`x Avj vtj i msmvi Z<sup>~</sup>v̄M̄ K̄ti | Z̄t̄e R̄xeb msM̄t̄g Kwj >`x ciwRZ  
nt̄j I Zvi t̄<sup>~</sup>Qv̄ḡZ̄i ḡta<sup>~</sup> w̄ t̄q tm mgvR-msmvi-ag<sup>©</sup>Ges ḡZ̄i t̄K̄ Av̄t̄i K̄vi ciwRZ  
K̄ti t̄Q| G b̄v̄Ūt̄K̄i bvixi mvgwRK R̄x̄t̄bi m̄½ R̄w̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q ag<sup>©</sup> mvgwRK ḡZ̄v<sup>~</sup> t̄k̄P̄ m̄½  
w̄k̄í I w̄k̄í xi Ø̄Ø Ñ m̄v̄ú<sup>~</sup> w̄qK̄ m̄v̄nsm Av̄i P̄t̄Ȳi w̄b̄ḡ w̄P̄T̄ | Kwj >`x Avj vtj i m̄½ cv̄j v̄t̄j  
t̄ḡS̄j ev<sup>~</sup>x̄ ag<sup>©</sup>Ūiv av̄bK̄w̄v̄ M̄v̄t̄qi ḡnj gv̄t̄b̄t̄ i ew̄o-N̄t̄i Av̄\_ b t̄`q | Kwj >`x-Avj vtj i msmvi  
R̄x̄t̄b̄l Gi Q̄vc c̄to Z̄v̄t̄ i ag<sup>©</sup>w̄f̄b̄Z̄vi K̄vi t̄Ȳ| t̄ḡS̄j ev<sup>~</sup>x̄ m̄v̄ú<sup>~</sup> w̄qK̄ t̄iv̄l v̄Ȳt̄j Kwj >`x t̄K̄

<sup>53</sup> t̄M̄v̄j v̄ḡ ḡj w̄k̄<sup>~</sup>, n̄v̄R̄vi ēQ̄t̄i i ev0wj ms<sup>-</sup>wZ (XvKv : Aemi , 2012), c., 224|

<sup>54</sup> t̄m̄w̄j ḡ Avj ~xb, ~heZx K̄b̄vi gb, c., 63|

Kj Uv etj AvL<sup>-</sup>wqZ Kiv nq|

ŌiKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄Ō bvU†Ki bI kv`x wbtmšÍ vb etj tm<sup>-</sup>ŋgx cwi Z<sup>-3</sup> bvix| wczvi msmv̄ti I tm h<sup>-</sup>v†hvM<sup>-</sup> gh<sup>Ų</sup> vq VuB cvqwb| A<sup>-</sup>v<sup>Ų</sup> cwi w<sup>-</sup>wZ I Ae<sup>-</sup>v wfbœnt̄j I bI kv`xi eĀbvi t̄Pnvi GK| gj Z, bvi†K gj<sup>-</sup>vq†bi<sup>-</sup> wófw½ bvb†ŷ†Ī GK†c†k| tm Kvi†Y mevB bI kv`†K evRv etj Ń GQov bI kv`xi wczv Zvi GB evRv Kb̄vi Mf̄avi†KI GB t<sup>-</sup>v†I t<sup>-</sup>vlv†ivc K†i th, tm Ggb evRv mšÍ vb t†U a†i†Q| th bvix mšÍ vb<sup>-</sup>v†b Aŷg tmB AŷgZvi cĀKZ KviY wK Ń Zv wbuŌZ bv nt̄qB mvaviYZ Ankw̄ŷZ cwi evi I mgvR KZ<sup>Ŕ</sup> bvixi Dci Gi m<sup>-</sup>uY<sup>Ų</sup> vq Pvc†bv nq| Ggb Ab<sup>-</sup>vq<sup>-</sup>vq†vi Dcj wä K†i bI kv`x<sup>-</sup>†L I Awf̄gv†b µ<sup>Ų</sup> nt̄q etj :

gvb†I Avgv†i t<sup>-</sup>BLv nvtm| bvg Kq evRv bI kv`x| g†b g†b KZ KB h<sup>Ų</sup> mZ<sup>-</sup> bv ABZ| wboi cvlY gvby U†i h<sup>Ų</sup> t<sup>-</sup>n̄evi cvi Zvg Ń nq†i Avgvi kig fig| AwgI KB GZ wK†qi Kó| e†ni g†a<sup>-</sup> GZ wK†qi Avj øwej øv| Kvco j Zv f†Zi m<sup>-</sup>L Avgv†i thw†K U†b fvBm<sup>-</sup>v hvgy<sup>55</sup>

Ōebcvi j Ō bvU†K m<sup>-</sup>ŲKi AKvj<sup>-</sup> eate<sup>-</sup>i ci gv<sup>-</sup>vB mgv†Ri agx<sup>Ų</sup> ms<sup>-</sup>v†i bvtg wktei K<sup>Ų</sup>bxifc Z†K DrmM<sup>Ų</sup> Kiv nq| wKš<sup>-</sup> thšeb eae<sup>-</sup> gv†b bv Ń At̄j ŠwKK A<sup>-</sup>k<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup>eZvi t̄fv†M ZB nq bv gvby†I kixi| dt̄j thšet̄bi<sup>-</sup> v̄fweK at̄g<sup>Ų</sup> Kv†Q At̄j ŠwKKZv wbf<sup>Ų</sup> at̄g<sup>Ų</sup> civRq N†U hLb m<sup>-</sup>ŲK Awbj†K fvt̄j vev†m Ges Zvi kvixi K ms<sup>-</sup>úk<sup>Ų</sup>c†Z Pvq| wKš<sup>-</sup> mvgwRK ms<sup>-</sup>viekZ Abxj w̄av wef<sup>-3</sup> gvby| tml m<sup>-</sup>ŲKi t̄cŋg cto et̄U wKš<sup>-</sup> wktei K<sup>Ų</sup>bx†K t†Z Pvl qvi A<sup>-</sup>wktei cōZŌx nt̄q I Vv Ń GB wekym Z†K wePvj Z K†i| Gfv†e bvix m<sup>-</sup>ŲKi thšet̄bi<sup>-</sup> v̄fweK ag<sup>Ų</sup>l<sup>-</sup> c̄œbm<sup>-</sup>vZ nq gv<sup>-</sup>vB mgv†Ri i xivZ-bxvZi Abjvm†b| Gme m†Ēj m<sup>-</sup>ŲK Aw†j i m<sup>-</sup>uY<sup>Ų</sup>wKŲlv Nubó nt̄j mZx-AmZxi c̄k̄el†V Zvi cōZ| m<sup>-</sup>ŲK mZ†Zj cix<sup>-</sup>vq DĒxY<sup>Ų</sup>nevi gvbt̄m t<sup>-</sup>Qvq j vj w̄œovi Kvgto kixi†K ŷZweŷZ K†i| gvby†I mnRvZ Av†eM-Abf̄ŷZ, B<sup>-</sup>Qv-AvKv<sup>-</sup>ŷvi cwi gvc hLb mvgwRK m<sup>Ų</sup> cōv I mZx-AmZx e<sup>-</sup>vLvq gvcv nq Ń ZLb bvi†K t̄Kej thšbZv wbf<sup>Ų</sup> cōYx w†meB wetePbv Kiv nq| m<sup>-</sup>ŲK hvi D<sup>-</sup>vniY| Zvi Ae<sup>-3</sup> te<sup>-</sup> bv aiv c†ot̄Q Zvi B msj v†c:

tbkv ai†Q i†<sup>3</sup>i wfZ†i A†<sup>-</sup>Lv wktei wBm<sup>-</sup>| eiBk eQi nj bvB weqvi weaev nt̄q†Q m<sup>-</sup>ŲK| Zvi wK gvZvj nt̄q wukfi wktei t̄LwR Kib D†PZ bv| et̄K aŷZiv dj dBUv eBmv<sup>-</sup>wK| Awg bó

<sup>55</sup> tmij g Avj<sup>-</sup>xb, tmij g Avj<sup>-</sup>xb i PbvmgM02, c., 241|

bvix Pwi t̄i mvgwRK Ae vb

bvix| H g½j i bMvj tek'v tek'v| wktei tek'v| ... AvR `v`v Avgvi wbt̄Ri nvt̄Zi `ivq  
Avgvi B kbt̄j øi wki vq wki vq Av\_b Oq̄Ūt̄Q| wv wv wv| wke Avgvi `v̄gx bv| Avvg Zvi B"OvgwZ  
tLjvi m½x| tZigiv cRv Kievl| gvzZ Kievl| Avi Avgv̄t̄i t̄fvM w̄ ev wktei Kv̄t̄Q| \_K|<sup>56</sup>

m̄yKi Rxēt̄bi Ggb Øw̄ØK cwi Yw̄Zi wfZi evav c̄tōt̄Q KZ`wb̄f̄P̄ t̄KvP mgv̄t̄Ri  
wek̄l̄m ms`vi meiw̄KQB Ñ th wek̄l̄m Avi ms`v̄t̄i mvt̄\_ GKm̄t̄I evav m̄yKi Rxeb| ZvB ej v  
hvq wj ½xq wēteP̄v̄t̄Zi mvgwRK AvP̄v̄t̄i XvKv c̄tōt̄Q m̄yKi bvixm̄Evi mnRvZ `ewkó`|  
mgv̄t̄j vP̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Z:

m̄yKi Aw`Í t̄Z; Zvi ceZb mgv̄t̄Ri mKj w̄Øav m̄st̄KvP ms`vi Kms`vi Ges wek̄l̄m Aw̄ek̄l̄m  
mgcwi gv̄t̄Y we`gvb| tm̄wj g Avj `xb AmsL` f½j ti Lvq bvbv c̄ØZKj Aw̄f̄ÁZvi `nb `»  
m̄yKi Pwi t̄ A¼b K̄t̄i t̄Qb|<sup>57</sup>

mv̄Sgvj v Pwi t̄w̄i t̄ȳt̄I ētov msNvZ `Zwi nq mvgwRK ms`v̄t̄i Kv̄t̄Y| wZigb Ges  
mv̄Sgvj vi t̄c̄j c̄Z`vLvZ nevi Kv̄i Y Qw̄j t̄gi āvšI wek̄l̄m| mgv̄t̄Ri Ab̄t̄` i ḡt̄Zv t̄mI ḡt̄b K̄t̄i  
wZiḡt̄bi cwi ev̄t̄i `Ȳev̄qv̄j w̄Kv̄t̄i i AcNvZ| GB mvgwRK ms`vi mv̄Sgvj vi Rxeb̄t̄K w̄c̄o  
K̄t̄i t̄Q| w̄Kš P̄v̄Pxi `ȳōšI v `Zwi nq wZiḡt̄bi mvt̄\_ mv̄Sgvj vi kv̄ix̄m̄i K m̄v̄t̄K̄P̄ w̄el̄t̄q| t̄m  
fv̄te:

ev̄mi N̄t̄i wZigbB t̄Zv Rvb̄te mv̄Sgvj vi t̄Kšgv̄th̄P̄ mZ`| wfb \_v̄t̄b wfb gv̄byl Ñ ev̄mi N̄t̄i B  
N̄bv̄te m̄t̄`n| i<sup>3</sup> S̄t̄i bv̄B t̄Zv w̄K̄t̄mi mZx|<sup>58</sup>

GKgv̄I bvix̄t̄K mZx-AmZx c̄j̄v̄t̄Yi mvgwRK ms`vi Zvi Rxeb̄t̄K Avgj e`t̄j w̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i |  
Avi Gi wfZi w̄t̄q t̄Kej GKRB bvixi gh̄P̄ v̄t̄K LēKiv nq bv Ñ Zvi c̄ØZ mvgwRKfv̄te  
Aw̄ek̄t̄I avi Yv jvj b Kiv nq| Kv̄i Y mZx-AmZxi cix̄ȳvq DĒx̄t̄ȲP̄ w̄el̄q t̄Kej GKv̄šI  
bvixi R̄t̄b`| wZiḡt̄K Zvi mZx̄t̄Zi cix̄ȳv w̄t̄Z n̄te bv KL̄t̄bv| GKvi t̄Y Ō`Ȳev̄qv̄j Ō  
bvŪt̄K t̄`Lv hvq, bvix-cj̄ǣt̄li mvgwRK GK̄t̄c̄t̄k `w̄ofw̄zi `vq t̄gvPb Ki t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q  
mv̄Sgvj v̄t̄KB| Zv̄t̄K Rxeb wemR̄Ø w̄t̄q B"Ov-Awb"Ovi \_īǣZ̄t̄K c̄ØZw̄Z Ki t̄Z nq| Gfv̄te  
bvix-cj̄ǣt̄li Rxēt̄bi mvgwRK mZ` wecb̄enq mvgwRK wek̄t̄mi Kv̄t̄Q hv mv̄Sgvj v̄t̄K K̄t̄i

<sup>56</sup> tm̄wj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j , c., 40-41|  
<sup>57</sup> j ydi ingvb, Kv̄t̄j i fv̄t̄ tm̄wj g Avj `xb, c., 168|  
<sup>58</sup> tm̄wj g Avj `xb, `Ȳev̄qv̄j , c., 96|

Zt̄j t̄Q LwDZ gvbj |

eūKvj t̄<sub>1</sub>K P̄tj Avmv bvbv mvgwRK Kms<sup>-</sup>vi GKwU bvixi Rxeb wP̄t̄K Kt̄Zv wewP̄t̄  
fvte wP̄w̄ Z Kt̄i ōc̄j ō bvŪt̄Ki AveQv Pwi t̄wU Zvi D<sup>3/4</sup>j `p̄vš́ | t̄QvU tej vq m̄vGgvj vi wczv  
gvZvi gZj, cici Zvi `wU Avk̄Z cwi ev̄t̄i emZwFuvq b`xi fv̄<sup>1/2</sup>b BZ<sup>-</sup>vKvi ev<sup>-</sup>Í eZv̄t̄K  
Acqv bvixi j̄ȳY wnt̄m̄te AvL<sup>-</sup>wqZ Kiv nt̄qt̄Q | bvix̄t̄K Gfvte fv̄t̄M<sup>-</sup>i Aj xK avi Yv w̄ t̄q  
cwi gv̄t̄ci w̄lqvU mgv̄t̄R bZb bq | weev̄tnv̄Ei Rxēt̄bi īīǣt̄ZI mvgwRK bvbv w̄ek̄m̄  
AveQv̄t̄K gv̄bm̄Kfv̄te cmoZ Kt̄i t̄Q | w̄et̄qi c̄ḡ iv̄t̄ZB c̄Z̄t̄ew̄t̄<sup>-</sup>i gš́<sup>1</sup>e<sup>-</sup> : ōG t̄Kgb  
weev̄n | iw̄Ob kwoUv Qvov Ń GK mZv Mqbv bvB Mv̄t̄q | ō<sup>59</sup> t̄KD et̄j : ōt̄Kgb Zi evc gv  
t̄Kgb Zi w̄qv j̄ t̄M GKRB gvbj | Avmt̄j v bv | ō<sup>60</sup> Ab<sup>-</sup> t̄KD : ōt̄Kvb d̄w̄Kw̄b̄e g<sup>-</sup>vqv t̄Qov w̄eqv  
KBiv Avb̄t̄Q w̄K bvB | ō<sup>61</sup> gj Z G<sup>-</sup>t̄j v c̄P̄w̄j Z mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄<sup>1/2</sup>i c̄Z̄dj b | tḡt̄q w̄et̄q nt̄j  
wczv̄t̄K Mnbv, UvKv cqm̄v BZ<sup>-</sup>w̄ w̄ t̄Z n̄te, w̄et̄qi c̄ḡ w̄ t̄b Kt̄Yi mv̄t̄<sub>1</sub> Kt̄Yi ew̄oi  
KvD̄t̄K Avmt̄Z n̄te Ń GBme mvgwRK īw̄Z-bw̄Z cvj t̄b th Kb<sup>-</sup>vi cwi ev̄t̄i ī mvg<sup>-</sup>̄t̄bB Zvi  
Rt̄b<sup>-</sup> Ggb Acgvb w̄ba<sup>-</sup>̄w̄i Z | mvgwRK GmKj AmsL<sup>-</sup> Kms<sup>-</sup>vi bvixi gv̄b̄w̄eK gh<sup>-</sup>v̄ |  
e<sup>-</sup>w̄Em̄Ēvi cwi cwiš<sup>-</sup> w̄nt̄m̄te w̄b̄L̄Zfv̄te wP̄w̄ Z nt̄qt̄Q |

**R. t̄Rvice<sup>ℝ</sup> weev̄n I evj<sup>-</sup>weev̄n**

eZ̄ḡvb mgv̄t̄R bvix̄t̄K t̄Rvice<sup>ℝ</sup> weev̄tni NUbv Anin Nt̄U <sub>1</sub>v̄t̄K | cwi ew̄i K w̄b̄h̄Z̄t̄b  
Aet̄k̄t̄l eva<sup>-</sup> nt̄q Gme bvix̄t̄K msmvi Ki t̄Z nq | Ggb mvgwRK ev<sup>-</sup>Í eZv̄ tm̄w̄j g Avj  
`x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄KI j̄ȳ Kiv hvq | ōnvZ n<sup>-</sup>vB̄ bvŪt̄Ki nv<sup>-</sup>w̄t̄K t̄Rvi Kt̄i w̄et̄q t̄<sup>-</sup> l qv nq Ń ew̄o  
t̄<sub>1</sub>K cw̄j t̄q l īȳv nq bv Zvi | Aet̄k̄t̄l t̄Rvi Kt̄i k̄t̄i ew̄ot̄Z cw̄M̄t̄q t̄<sup>-</sup>qv nq |  
t̄Rvice<sup>ℝ</sup> weev̄n I <sup>-</sup>ŋ̄xi Nt̄i cvV̄t̄bvi ḡt̄a<sup>-</sup> w̄ t̄q c̄ḡw̄YZ nq Zvi B<sup>-</sup>Qv-Aw̄<sup>-</sup>Qvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv gj<sup>-</sup>  
t̄bB mgv̄R-msm̄v̄t̄i | w̄et̄q Ges msm̄vi gv̄b̄t̄l ī Rxēt̄bi GKwU <sub>1</sub>īǣZ̄c̄Y<sup>⊙</sup>Aa<sup>-</sup>vq | w̄Kš<sup>-</sup> hv̄t̄K  
w̄et̄q l msm̄vi Ki t̄Z nq eva<sup>-</sup> nt̄q Ń t̄Zgb bvixi Aw<sup>-</sup>Í Z̄i l mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>v AZ<sup>-</sup>š́<sup>1</sup> w̄ecb̄e  
w̄nt̄m̄te wP̄w̄ȳZ Kiv hvq | dt̄j P<sup>ℝ</sup> bxi ḡt̄Zv t̄m̄l mgv̄t̄Ri c̄P̄w̄j Z gZv<sup>-</sup> t̄k̄<sup>⊙</sup> teovR̄vj w̄Q̄to  
tei nt̄Z cv̄t̄i bv | gv̄j ȳ nveR ZvB nv<sup>-</sup>w̄e c̄h̄t̄<sup>1/2</sup> et̄j : ōH P<sup>ℝ</sup> bx, P<sup>ℝ</sup> bxi f̄t̄Z aBi t̄Q

<sup>59</sup> tm̄w̄j g Avj `xb, c̄j̄ (XvKv : mgq, 2008), c, 16 |  
<sup>60</sup> Zt̄<sup>-</sup>e |  
<sup>61</sup> Zt̄<sup>-</sup>e |

GwZti | 62 j y Yxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk e w<sup>3</sup> - faxbZv wbtq bvix Pwi t̄i , tj v `vovtZ cvtiwb | G Kvi t̄YB MhKb v P<sup>2</sup> bx thŠbKgxZ ifcvšI wi Z nq N nv wvbtRi B"Qvi weiæt× msmvti i tRvqvj Kvta Ztj wbtZ eva nq |

G buUtki P<sup>2</sup> bxtKI Zvi AgtZ ZZxq `x wntmte wetq w tq t`qv nq UvKvi tj vtf | Ab w tk Œbcvsi j Œ buUtk j y di gv vti i eY<sup>6</sup> v t tk Dtv Gtmto, Zvi `v`x wQtj v gv vb bvix | cte<sup>6</sup> GKUv `x vKv mtEj | Zvi c fvekvj x evOwj tRvZ`vi `v`v tRvi Kti Ztj wbtq wetq Kti wQtj v tmB bvixtk | GQrov Œ Y<sup>6</sup> evqvj Œ buUtki mvgvj vtK cici `yevi wetq t` l qvi tPov Kiv nq wKš'gZ bv vKvq `yevi B wetqi w b tm cvwj tq eufP | e`Z, cvi evi l mgvR Dfqt y t̄B bvixi gZvgtZi Lp GKUv , iæZi t` l qv nq bv | dtj cvi evti KZ<sup>6</sup> wbtRi GKK wmv t̄šI bvixi weevn bvgK , iæZp Y<sup>6</sup> GKwJ w el q Zvi AgtZB mæuv t̄bi tPov Kti b | GtZ bvi wJ ivRx bv ntj ej cŒqvM mi vmi vbh<sup>6</sup> Zt̄b cvi YZ nq N thgbwJ t` Lv hvq P<sup>2</sup> bx, nv wv c f wZ bvixi t̄y t̄I | mgKvj xb Gme mgvR ev`I eZvi m<sup>2</sup> m<sup>2</sup> w el ql buU`Kv ti i tPvL Gwotq hvqwb |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk evj w wetqi GKwJ NUbv cZ`y Kiv hvq | Œbcvsi j Œ buUtk wki m<sup>2</sup> KtK GK et̄xi mvt\_ wetq t`qv nq cY w tq | BwZnm AbynÜv t̄b t` Lv hvq th, Dwbk kZtK AKj xb AwffveK UvKvi wvlogtq Kb vtK wv<sup>6</sup> Ki t̄Zb | mgv tR Kj xbt` i eüweevn te to hvl qvq weevn th vM` Kb vi Afve NUtZ v<sup>6</sup> K | tmmgtq At̄bK t̄y t̄I cv t̄ - Acv t̄ wetePbv bv Kti B AwffveK At̄<sup>6</sup> t̄j vtf Kb vtK evj w eqtmB wetq w t̄Zb | G cñt̄ 1/2 Œ Awg bvix : wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm Œ eBtq Mtel K D t̄j ŒL Kti t̄Qb: Œt̄gt̄qi eev gt̄bi gt̄Zv A\_ c t̄j cv t̄I i ifc, , Y, w`v, e<sup>6</sup> x, eqm c f wZ wKQB wetePbv Ki t̄Zb bv | 63 m<sup>2</sup> Ki t̄y t̄I Abjfc NUbv NUtZ t` Lv hvq | nvRvi UvKv ct̄Yi wvlogtq wki Kb v m<sup>2</sup> Ki mvt\_ l vtUva<sup>6</sup> et̄xi wetqi gt̄Zv AmvgÄm` NUbv Nt̄U | evj w weevn i gt̄Zv mvgwRK Ggb Am 1/2 wZi wP t̄I tmwj g Avj `xb Ztj aivi cŒvm tct̄qt̄Qb |

S. A`KZ gvZZ; l ań nZ`v

62 tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c, 113 |

63 gvtj Kv teMg l `mq` AwRRj nK, Awg bvix: wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm, c, 85 |



mgvtRi Ae t̄nvi Z c̄wĀZ bvix thgb tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk Ae j xj vq Dtv Avtm N̄ tZgwb  
Zv`i AKvj āf webtoí AvZv` I Zvi wefbaebvUtk D̄j øLthvM` vb `Lj Kti tbq|  
tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek KtqKwU D̄j øLthvM` bvUtk A`xKZ gvZj I āf-nZ`vi c̄h½  
j ŸYxq| bvi xi Avb`Qvq MfēvZ NUv̄bv mvgwRK AbvPv̄ti Avti KwUjfc| GQrov KL̄bv  
KL̄bv bvixK t`Qvq MfēvZ NUv̄Z nq mvgwRK gj `tertai Kvi t̄Y| Kvi Y mgKv̄tj I bvi x-  
cjæt̄li `xKwZnx b m̄útkP̄ d̄j bvix MfēvZ n̄tq cotj Zvi MfēvZ NUv̄bv nq mvgwRK  
m̄šb Ÿbænl qvi f̄tq| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk GmKj c̄h½ mgvR ev`Í eZvi wL̄Z  
c̄Zdj b w̄t̄m̄t̄e D̄v Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q|

ŌheZx Kb`vi gb̄ bvUtk Kwj >`x Ges cix Df̄t̄qi MfēvZ NUv̄bvi c̄h½ it̄t̄Q|  
cix Zvi Avf̄t̄b̄x Rxētb bvbv Kvi t̄Y thgb c\_áo nq tZgwb bó Kit̄Z nq Zvi A`xKZ  
āf| wKŠ` cix mvgwRK P̄t̄c MfēvZ NUv̄qwb N̄ Zvi w̄tm̄½ gvbwmK Pvc Gi Ab`Zg Kvi Y|  
mnvq m̄š nxb Rxēt̄bi GB Ae`³ hš̄v j Ÿ Kiv hvq cixi AvZK\_ t̄b:

Avmt̄i d̄v̄K d̄v̄K, t̄Kvb t̄Kvb w` b w̄bR̄ `x̄t̄i, mÜ`vq wK P̄v̄` i v̄t̄Z t̄bŠKvq f̄vmv, Ÿj v  
weovj, eveli ḡt̄, m̄wKbv, Amnvq AĀw̄j w`, KiæY gxbvKz̄vix, Avgvi D` i t\_ t̄K L̄tm hv̄l qv  
bó āf, ēt̄Ki cv̄Ri w̄Q̄to Avtm `xNR̄j̄m| tm k̄t̄m Avgvi c̄hvat̄bi Avqbv t̄Nvj v̄t̄U n̄tq  
D̄t̄V| wKŠ` Awg t̄j vKj ¾vq āf nZ`v Kw̄i w̄b| Avgvi ḡt̄b n̄tqUj Avmt̄i c̄t\_ c̄t\_  
GKRb cixi t̄Kvb `t̄gx bvB, RbKRbbx bvB, c̄j̄ Kb`v bvB|<sup>64</sup>

gj Z, weP̄T̄ RxebwfĀZvB cixi w̄kí I e`w³ Rxētb Zxe`QvqvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q| gv̄t̄R` j n̄t̄Ki  
kvšÍ Kb`vi e` t̄j h̄vevi B̄vZēt̄Ē thvM n̄t̄q̄t̄Q hv̄t̄w̄f̄t̄b̄x̄i c̄Z mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄½ I AvPi Y|

Ō`Ȳev̄qv̄j Ō bvUtki w̄Z̄w̄i I āf webó Kiv nq mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄zi Kvi t̄Y| bvUtki  
eȲv̄q D̄j øL Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q: Ōw̄gVv cv̄w̄bi t` t̄ki t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄ GKgv̄m t̄f̄t̄m̄Qj evēt̄j i mḡj<sup>a</sup>  
hv̄t̄v̄q| mevB Rv̄t̄b wK N̄t̄Uw̄Qj | w̄Z̄w̄i t̄Mvcb Mfēv̄t̄Zi Lei i Ūt̄Z t` qwb weaev gv|<sup>65</sup>  
Ōt̄KivgZḡ½j Ō bvUtki cv̄wK`Í v̄bx w̄ḡw̄j Uvix K`v̄t̄á w̄bh̄ZZv b̄t̄Rv̄t̄t̄bi āf bó nq  
Mfē`vq al̄Ȳi Kvi t̄Y| t̄bŠKvq b̄t̄Rv̄v̄t̄bi jvk w̄t̄q t̄KivgZ K̄m̄ḡc̄t̄i w` t̄K hv̄t̄v

<sup>64</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb`vi gb, c., 136|  
<sup>65</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌȲev̄qv̄j, c., 91|

Kv̄tj Kv̄c̄to Xv̄Kv̄ jvk Ges Zvi nZ<sup>v</sup> nIqv āf̄Yi c̄Ź bvU<sup>-</sup>Kv̄t̄i eY<sup>0</sup>vq b̄iRv̄nv̄t̄bi Ae<sup>-</sup>v KiæY fvlv t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q:

I B i<sup>3</sup> kY<sup>-</sup> bvix AvR iv̄t̄Z Nb Kqv̄kvi mg<sup>-</sup>Í w̄k̄k̄i Siv̄te N̄ thb GB ūJKq mge<sup>-</sup>x gvb̄t̄li ēt̄K ḡL N̄tm AKvj gZv GB bvix w̄PrKvi K̄ti N̄ bv̄ bv̄ bv̄ | ...Rq evsj vi h̄t̄x thme āf̄Y L̄tm t̄M̄t̄Q gvZ̄Riv̄qy t̄\_̄t̄K N̄ Zviv thb t̄PvL̄nxb c̄Ź<sup>v</sup>kv̄q Z̄w̄K̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q AvR iv̄t̄Z b̄iRv̄nv̄t̄bi w̄ t̄K | ... AvR iv̄t̄Z GBme āf̄biv̄ K̄jvB Mg gŪi<sup>v</sup>W A<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>t̄i i ḡt̄Zv Dw<sup>m</sup>t̄ i ḡt̄Zv gw̄U d̄to tew̄t̄q Av̄m̄te |<sup>66</sup>

Ōt̄Kiv̄gZg<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>j Ō bvŪt̄Ki Ab<sup>-</sup>W̄ bvix Pwi t̄i kḡjv I bI kv<sup>-</sup>x̄t̄K t̄Rvi K̄ti āf̄Y nZ<sup>v</sup> Kiv̄t̄bv nq mvgwRK m<sup>3</sup>ŷb web̄t̄oi f̄t̄q | kḡjv Kv̄t̄bi `j̄ nviv̄t̄bi Aciv̄ta <sup>-</sup>ųgx-k̄j̄i KZ̄R w̄bḡf̄v̄te w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄k̄vi | Agvb̄w̄eK w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ci kḡjv gvb̄w̄mK f̄v̄imvg<sup>-</sup> nviv̄t̄j <sup>-</sup>ųgx Z̄v̄t̄K Z̄vjvK w̄ t̄q w̄cZvi Kv̄t̄Q cw̄W̄t̄q t̄`q | <sup>-</sup>ųgx cw̄i Z<sup>-</sup>3 GB gvb̄w̄mK Am̄y<sup>-</sup> t̄ḡt̄q̄W̄ Z̄vi ci t̄\_̄t̄K Z̄vi t̄mB nviv̄t̄bv `j̄ L̄t̄R teov̄q | Gici kḡjvi t̄L̄jvi m̄v\_x gvb̄w̄mK f̄v̄imvg<sup>-</sup>nxb ek̄t̄i i m̄v̄\_ Abw̄f̄t̄c̄Ź w̄ḡj̄t̄bi d̄t̄j kḡjv Mf̄eZx n̄t̄j Avevi I GK̄W̄ āf̄Yi w̄biv̄c̄Ēv wecb̄e nq N̄ wecb̄e nq Av̄t̄iv GK̄W̄ b̄vixi mvgwRK-cw̄i ew̄i K w̄biv̄c̄Ēv | Mf̄āvi t̄Yi GKK <sup>-</sup>vq w̄b̄t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q kḡjv̄t̄K | cw̄i t̄ek-cw̄i w̄<sup>-</sup>v̄Z hv̄B t̄nv̄K c̄P̄w̄j Z mvgwRK ḡj<sup>-</sup>t̄ev̄tai Kv̄t̄Q Ggb Abv̄K̄w̄<sup>-</sup>ŷZ NUbv gvb̄t̄li R̄x̄ēt̄bi t̄P̄t̄q̄l ētov̄ ēt̄j ḡt̄b Kiv̄nq | gZ̄zi S̄m̄K m̄t̄Ēj Z̄vB kḡjvi Mf̄e<sup>v</sup>Z NUb̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv w̄bḡ ōm̄x̄v̄šÍ t̄bq Zvi w̄cZv | d̄t̄j ŌB<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>t̄Zi P̄vq̄v R̄bg eo<sup>Ō</sup><sup>67</sup> N̄ t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi GB Mf̄xi Dc̄j w̄ä mḡv̄t̄Ri i x̄v̄Z-b̄x̄v̄Z I <sup>-</sup>w̄of̄w̄<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>t̄Z Av̄e<sup>x</sup> kḡjvi w̄cZvi Kv̄t̄Q t̄Kiv̄t̄bv ḡj<sup>-</sup> enb K̄ti w̄b |

bI kv<sup>-</sup>x̄ w̄bZ̄v̄šÍ ev̄a<sup>-</sup> n̄t̄q Z̄vj̄K<sup>-</sup>vi ew̄ōt̄Z M̄n̄K̄gx<sup>0</sup> Kv̄t̄R w̄bh̄ŷ n̄t̄j t̄mL̄v̄t̄b mḡv̄R m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i Av̄t̄i K Am̄f̄<sup>-</sup>īc̄ cw̄i j̄w̄ȳZ nq | Z̄vj̄K<sup>-</sup>v̄t̄i i t̄f̄v̄M-j̄vj̄ m̄vi Kv̄t̄Q bI kv<sup>-</sup>x̄ n̄t̄q I t̄v̄ th̄š̄om̄vḡM̄Ō | KviY bI kv<sup>-</sup>xi <sup>-</sup>w̄i<sup>-</sup>a I Am̄nv̄q̄t̄Z̄i m̄t̄hv̄M w̄b̄t̄q c̄f̄v̄ek̄vj̄x Z̄vj̄K<sup>-</sup>vi kv̄i x̄vi K̄f̄v̄te bI kv<sup>-</sup>x̄t̄K e<sup>-</sup>envi K̄ti | w̄K̄š<sup>-</sup>j̄ ŷ̄Yxq th, Z̄vj̄K<sup>-</sup>vi KZ̄R Mf̄eZx n̄t̄q cot̄j mvgwRK f̄v̄te w̄Zi <sup>-</sup>Z nq t̄Kej bI kv<sup>-</sup>x̄ | Ḡt̄Z̄w̄ b̄ ev̄R̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄q ēt̄j th Acev<sup>-</sup> t̄ I qv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Z̄vi m̄K̄j <sup>-</sup>vq̄l t̄m GK̄vB enb K̄ti t̄Q | mḡv̄t̄R <sup>-</sup>ŷ̄ŷ̄ i Dci met̄j i t̄kv̄LY P̄t̄j̄t̄Q mem̄gq

<sup>66</sup> t̄m̄w̄j g Av̄j <sup>-</sup>xb, t̄m̄w̄j g Av̄j <sup>-</sup>xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ō2, c., 291 |  
<sup>67</sup> Z̄t̄<sup>-</sup>e, c., 304 |

Avi G Rbc t̄i bvi xi Dci Zvi c̄Kvc me t̄P t̄q te wk | ZvB mgvR t̄Kej bl kv`xtK  
cwi Z`vM K t̄i bv Ñ w b<sup>o</sup>úvc áY t̄KI cwi Z`vM K t̄i | mvgwRK gj`teva Avi c f̄vekvj x  
mgvRc wZ t̄i Kvi t̄Y AKvj Mf̄e vZ NUv t̄bvi KwB cwi YwZi `v̄y i n t̄Z nq bl kv`xtK |  
i v t̄Zi Ab<sup>3/4</sup>j Av t̄j vq nj̄ i <sup>3v3</sup> kwo cwi wNZ hš̄y vq weKZ bl kv`x vej vc K t̄i :

gv t̄Mv l gv | mZ` bv | mZ` bv | gv b t̄li MvBj g` mZ` bv | Avgvi ̄Yv | Avgvi giY |  
wK t̄qi ̄Yv | tkva w b wQ Ñ tkva w b wQ Ñ ...bv bv gv t̄Mv Ñ giY Aq bv K`v | giY Aq bv K`v |  
Avgv K`v l l̄p LvBj vq | Avgv t̄Zv Lvevi PvB b vB | Avgv t̄i t̄Rvi KBiv t̄cU Lgv t̄bi l l̄p  
Lv l qv B t̄Q | bv Ñ l n bv l n bv l n | Avgvi AvZi Ni t̄KvB Z t̄li gvj mv t̄KvB Ñ mj̄ fiv  
Avhvb K`v D t̄W bv Ñ l Bh`v P` t̄Kv bvi nMj AvZi N t̄i `v Bejo Av t̄n b t̄P Mvb Mvq t̄cuj v  
nB t̄j Avhvb t`q |<sup>68</sup>

GB msj v t̄c Zxe<sup>a</sup> Awfgvb l t̄y v t̄fi c v kvcw k bl kv`xi AZB bvi xm̄Ev t̄R t̄M D t̄V t̄Q j̄ ȳ  
Kiv hvq | wKš` mgv t̄R A`KZ gvZ t̄Zi j̄ <sup>3/4</sup>vi cwi Yvg AZ`š l KwB | we t̄kl Z bvi x-cj̄ a t̄i  
thš\_ Kg<sup>o</sup> n t̄j l G Kg<sup>o</sup> t̄j i `vq fvi c̄gZ l c̄v bZ w b t̄Z nq bvi xtK | bl kv`x ZvB t̄mB  
`vq w b t̄q i v t̄Zi AÜKv t̄i M̄g t̄Q to w b i a t̄i t̄ki c t̄\_ cv evov t̄Z n t̄q t̄Q | j̄ ȳ Yxq th, Ae<sup>-</sup> l  
Ae<sup>-</sup>vbMZ Kvi t̄Y bl kv`xi `v̄gx thgb m̄y eav t̄c t̄q t̄Q te wk t̄Zgvb m̄y eav t̄c t̄q t̄Q c f̄vekvj x  
Zvj j̄ vi l | Ab`w t̄K thš\_ wKsev A t̄b`i KZK t̄g<sup>o</sup> dj GKv t̄fvM Ki t̄Z n t̄q t̄Q bl kv`xtK |  
Gfiv te mgv t̄R bvi x thgb Zvi m̄y p fvg Kv `Zwi Ki t̄Z thgb cvi t̄Q bv Ñ t̄Zgvb wecixZ  
w j̄ t̄zi Zj̄ b vq bvi xi Ae<sup>-</sup> l Ae<sup>-</sup> t̄bi t̄y t̄ t̄i Av t̄iv te wk cv\_ R` m̄v PZ n t̄q t̄Q |

**T. nZ`v l nZ`v t̄Pov**

t̄m w j̄ g Avj `xtbi b v t̄K bvi xtK nZ`vi cwi Kí bv l nZ`v `yU w`KB c̄Z d w j̄ Z n t̄q t̄Q |  
Úb g<sup>3/4</sup> b<sup>o</sup> b v t̄K i ivó te Áv t̄bi Aa`vc t̄Ki `x w b g<sup>o</sup> fiv te Lp nb AvZZwq t̄i n v t̄Z |  
i v R<sup>o</sup> w ZK gZv` t̄k<sup>o</sup> we t̄iva Gi gj̄ Z Kvi Y | ivó te Áv t̄bi Aa`vc t̄Ki we t̄iv t̄ai `vq G t̄m  
c t̄o t̄Q Zvi `xi Dci | Aa`vc K t̄K fq-f w Z l ch<sup>o</sup> ` l Ki t̄Z nZ`v Kiv nq Zvi `xtK |  
GQvov G b v t̄K i Av t̄iv AmsL` a l<sup>o</sup> l a l<sup>o</sup> cieZ x n Z`vi eY<sup>o</sup> v j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq |

---

<sup>68</sup> Z t̄`e, c, 243 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōavegvbō bvU†K tet` m`ŕi i Kb`v ifcv awl 2 nq| thšb vbhŕZZ  
GB bvi†K tet` mgv†Ri cōm†bi wePv†i gZi`đ w`tq m`ŕi Kb`v†K nZ`v K†ib| cvkweK  
GB nZ`v`k` bvUKxqfv†e NU†Z †`Lv hvq G bvU†K| tmwj g Avi Ab` †Kv†bv bvU†K bvi x  
nZ`vi cō½ bv`vK†j I ōnvZ n`vBō bvU†K nZ`v†Pōvi GKw cō½ i†q†Q| G bvU†Ki mxZv†K  
m`úwĒi Kvi†Y vbZvB m`ŕi nZ`vi cwi Kíbv K†i | weaev mxZv w†U gwU td†j bviæi m†½  
cvwj †q cōY ev†vq| nZ`v I nZ`v †Pōvi g†Zv mvgwRK vbgŕ ev`Í eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi  
bvU†Ki gĒ` Nubv n†q I†Vwb e†U Ñ wKš` mgv†R bvi xi vbivcĒvnxb Rxe†bi GmKj  
cvkweKZvi w†I Zvi bvU†Ki NUbveĒ †\_†K ev` c†omb|

**U. m`ú`-m`úwĒ`Lj**

m`úwĒi DĒiwaKvi vb†q cwi ewi K I mvgwRK msNvZ Anin NU†Z †`Lv hvq| m`ú` eĒb  
e`e`vq AvBbMZfv†e bvi xi Ask LpB mvgvb` wKsev †Kv\_vl †Kv\_vl tm m†hvMI tbB| Zey  
DĒiwaKvi ev Ab` th†Kv†bv m†Ī bvi x th mvgvb` m`úwĒ †fvM Kievi m†hvM cvq tmwU  
ÿgZvi †Rvi LwU†q n`ÍMZ Kivi cōvm j`ÿ Kiv hvq| GKvi†Y hv†`i`v`gx gZi eiY  
K†i†Q tmB me weaev bvi†`i c†ÿ m`úwĒ i`ÿv GKUv e†ov P`v†j Ä| Ab`w`†K wv`yweaev  
bvi x DĒiwaKvi m†Ī`v`gxi m`úwĒ †\_†K wKQz cvl qvi AwKvi jvf K†ib bv| dtj`v`gxi  
gZi cici A†bK wv`yweaev†`i †ÿ†Ī`v`gxi w†Uv †\_†K D†`Q` Kivi R†b`I bvbv cōµqv  
P†j | tmwj g Avj `xtbi A†bK bvU†K Ggb mvgwRK ev`Í eZvi Nubv cōZdwj Z n†q†Q|  
ōnvZ-n`vBō bvU†Ki D†j øL†hvM` PwiĪ weaev Av¼ix|`v`gxi gZi ci †\_†K i`iæ nq Zvi  
wU†K`vKvi cōYcY msMōg| bvU†K †`Lv hvq, DĒiwaKvi m†Ī cōB Av¼ixi w†U-gwU Zvi  
fvmy`Lj Ki†Z Pvq| fvm†i AvMōmb †\_†K`v`gxi w†UgwU i`ÿv K†i vb†Ri Aw`Í Z†K  
wUwK†q ivL†Z AvcōY m†Pó tm|

Avi m†x†j i weaev`x mxZvi`v`gxi m`úwĒ †\_†K D†`Q†`i D†Īk` Zv†K nZ`vi  
cwi Kíbv K†i`vbxq c†fvkvjx vbZvB m`ŕi | cōY f†q mxZv cvwj †q †M†j mxZvi`v`gxi  
w†UgwU`Lj K†i vbZvB| Ab`w`†K ōebcvisijō bvU†K gvj wZi wZv RweZve`vq Zvi  
m`ú`-m`úwĒ weµ K†i wQ†j v Ggb Z` cōZōv K†i gv`vB gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv†qi emZ-  
w†Uv †\_†K weZvmoZ K†i evŌwj GK gnvRb| gvj Zx I Zvi gv vb`w†Ēi GKRB m†aviY

Mn<sup>-</sup> bvix | wfUvemo t<sub>-</sub>t̄K D<sup>o</sup> n̄tq Aet̄k̄t̄l Zviv tgNj v̄tj i Avk̄q jvf K̄ti | Gfv̄te m̄thvMmÜvbx gnvR̄t̄bi t̄Kš̄k̄t̄j mvgwRK t̄kvl̄t̄yi wk̄Kvi n̄tq gvj wZ | Zvi weaev gv ifcvš̄t̄ w̄i Z nq KiāYvi cv̄t̄ |

j ŸYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄K wēt̄k̄lZ w̄KQz weaev bvix Zv̄t̄ i `v̄gx gZ̄i ciciB vb̄t̄Ri wf̄t̄Uḡw̄U t<sub>-</sub>t̄K D<sup>o</sup> n̄tq̄t̄Q bZev D<sup>o</sup> n̄tZ cv̄t̄i Ggb Avk̄¼vq vb̄ivcĒvnx̄bZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q | t̄Rvi K̄ti Amnvq bvixi m̄x̄ú`-m̄x̄úvĒ `Lj | `L̄t̄j i loht̄š̄j ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q w̄bcxobḡj K mvgwRK ev̄ t̄ eZvi c̄Z̄dj b | mgv̄t̄R bvixi `p̄j Ae<sup>-</sup>vb w̄Pw̄yZ n̄tq̄t̄Q |

### V. M̄ḡx̄Y-vePvi

mvgwRK ev cwi ewi K t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄gm̄v mgvav̄t̄b M̄ḡ`-m̄wj t̄ki ti lqvR GB Rbct̄` eūKvj t<sub>-</sub>t̄K P̄t̄j Av̄m̄t̄Q | AvBbMZ w̄fv̄Ē bv v̄K̄t̄j | GL̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄\_vl t̄Kv̄\_vl t̄Kv̄t̄bv v̄b̄xq | cwi ewi K m̄gm̄v M̄ḡ, t̄Mv̄ox ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄x̄ú<sup>o</sup> v̄t̄qi gvb̄`ei ŸgZv̄k̄vj x e<sup>w̄3</sup> m̄wj t̄ki gvāt̄g Zv mgvav̄t̄b K̄ti v̄t̄K̄b | m̄vaviYZ wēw̄fb̄œm̄x̄ú<sup>o</sup> vq, wēw̄fb̄œRw̄w̄Z-t̄Mv̄ox vb̄t̄R̄t̄ i mvgwRK gj̄`tēv̄tai Av̄t̄j v̄t̄K M̄ḡ`-m̄wj k Av̄t̄qvRb | cwi P̄vj bv K̄ti v̄t̄K | w̄Kš̄` mgv̄t̄R bvixi ḡt̄Zi M̄h̄Ȳt̄hv̄M`Zv | gj̄`v̄qb bv v̄K̄vq GB mvgwRK vePvi w̄U Av̄aK̄vsk t̄j̄t̄t̄ n̄tq | t̄v GK̄t̄c̄t̄k m̄w̄nsmZv̄ḡj K | wēt̄k̄lZ GB aīt̄bi m̄wj t̄k Av̄f̄h̄ȳ<sup>3</sup> bvixB P̄igfv̄te w̄bM̄ñi wk̄Kvi nq Ñ ew̄ÂZ nq b̄v̄q vePvi t<sub>-</sub>t̄K | KviY vePvi K cj̄ǣl KZ̄R̄ `R̄w̄w̄Z cj̄ǣt̄i i `v̄`ñ̄si ŸY t̄mL̄v̄t̄b Āt̄bKmḡq ḡt̄` n̄tq `w̄v̄q | G Kvi t̄Y GL̄t̄bv GKB Aciv̄t̄a Av̄f̄h̄ȳ<sup>3</sup> bvix | cj̄ǣt̄i i kw̄` t̄i t̄j̄t̄t̄ cv̄`R̄` t̄`Lv hv̄q | tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄K `β̄w̄U mvgwRK veP̄v̄t̄i i K̄w̄w̄b i t̄q̄t̄Q | GL̄v̄t̄b | t̄`Lv hv̄q vePvi `w̄Ūt̄Z bvix P̄igfv̄te `el̄t̄ḡ`i wk̄Kvi n̄tq̄t̄Q | Ggbw̄K ee<sup>p̄</sup> | Ath̄š̄w̄<sup>3</sup>K t̄j̄vgnl̄R̄ kw̄` t̄i NUb̄vl c̄Z̄`Ÿ̄ Kiv hv̄q |

Ōavegv̄b̄ bvŪt̄K ifcv̄ bv̄t̄g GKw̄U bvixi Rx̄et̄bi KiāY M̄i ew̄ȲZ n̄tq̄t̄Q | M̄i w̄U t̄fZ̄t̄i GKRb bvixi c̄Z̄ mvgwRK vePvi | w̄b`̄q̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄t̄i Agv̄b̄ieK b̄v̄b̄ w̄ K D̄t̄v Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | ifcv̄ tet̄` m̄`̄ñ̄ Av̄wj R̄v̄t̄bi Kb̄`v̄ | m̄vaȳŪqvi tgj̄vq t̄Kv̄t̄bv GK gā`iv̄t̄Z tet̄` m̄`̄ñ̄ i i Kb̄`v̄ ifcv̄t̄K K̄t̄qKRb ee<sup>p̄</sup> cj̄ǣl N̄t̄i teov t̄K̄t̄U Z̄t̄j vb̄t̄q b`x X̄t̄i ivZ̄fi āl̄v̄ K̄ti t̄d̄t̄j ti t̄L hv̄q | w̄elq̄w̄U vb̄t̄q t̄M̄vc̄t̄b tet̄` i `j̄ iv̄t̄Z tgj̄v̄ fv̄Ovi Av̄t̄MB vePvi īiā K̄ti | m̄`v̄p̄ w̄nm̄v̄te veP̄v̄t̄i i f̄vi eZ̄v̄q w̄cZ̄vi D̄ci | m̄wj t̄k w̄bh̄w̄ZZ GB bvixi KiāY

cwi w-vZ alĳi tPtqI cvkweK| wePvti awl Zv ifcvĳKB Acivax wntmte mve-Ī Kiv nq|  
kw-Ī wntmte vbōi wczv Kb-vĳK nZ-vi K\_v ej tj KtqKRb tet`ĳK cōZev` KiĳZ t`Lv  
hvq: ŪGUv tKvb intgi wePvi | th vbĳym Zvti K-vb `yl KiZvQ| ifcv cvc Kti bvB|<sup>69</sup>  
wKŠ`m`ĳ Awij Rvb hv<sup>3</sup> cō kō I cōkōDĪ vcb Kti :

Ai MĳfQvl qvj ntj Zte tK tbe Aĳi | kw-Ī ntev AiB| ifcvi | Ai kw-Ī giY| n  
nĪ giY| Lp Ki | ... Zvi kixi wNiv Rĳbĳi cvc| my`ix nĳbi cvc| nviwgi ev`PvtMv  
`wōi cvc| e-wfPvti i cvc| Awig Aĳi bv NĪ Ai kixi Uvti `ĳ w`evi PvB|<sup>70</sup>

thĳnZi awl Zv nevi KviĳY ifcvi eZgub I fweĳr meiwKQz tkI ntq tMtQ mZivs m`ĳi i  
hv<sup>3</sup>ĳZ Gi GKgvĪ mgvavb wntmte w-ĳi nq ifcvi gZi`ĳ| Ab` tet`iv G wĳtq Avi wōgZ  
KiĳZ cvĳi bv| cvkweKfvĳe nZ-v Kiv nq ifcvĳK| A<sup>m</sup>Z A-vfweK GK wePvi cwi Pwĳj Z  
nq Gfvĳe AŪ I tLvdv hv<sup>3</sup>i AvĳjĳK| webv t`vtI mvgwRK cŪv I gj`tertai KviĳY  
Gfvĳe GKRb bvix Pig kw-Ī jvf Kti | Ggb wePvi bvUĳKi tet` mgvĳR bvixi Ae-v I  
Ae-vĳbi mĳ-úó wPĪ DtbtwPZ KtiĳQ| wePvti i hv<sup>3</sup>i gĳa` w`tq GI cōZdwj Z ntqĳQ th,  
GKRb bvixi Rxeĳbi mv\_RZv n`Q msmvi atg<sup>9</sup> dtj hLb tKvtbv bvix thŠbubcxoĳbi wKkvi  
nq ZLb tmB bvixi Rxeĳbi mg-Ī wKOB e`-nĳtq hvq| KviY tmB bvixĳK Avi tKD MōY  
Kti bv| mgvR-msmvi ZvtK AmZx, A`Or I bó tĳtq etj AvL`v t`q| Gfvĳe webv t`vtI  
bvixi Dci tbtg Avĳm wbg<sup>9</sup> kviwii K I gvbwmK vbh<sup>9</sup>Zb NĪ ifcv Pwi ĩw GB mvgwRK mĳZ`i  
mvĳx ntq DtvtQ| mgKvtj I Ggb `elg`gj K ee<sup>9</sup> wePvti i gva`tg mgvĳR mwĳj ĳki bvtg  
bvixi cōZ AgvbweK mwmsm AvPiY j`y Kiv hvq| m=úĳZ AvBb ūiv wbm x ntj I dtZivqi  
bvtg Mōg`-mwĳj ĳk bviĳK AgvbweKfvĳe vbh<sup>9</sup>Zĳbi BwZnvm iĳtqQ gjnj gvb mgvĳR|

ŪkĒbĳLvj vō bvUĳKI GKwJ mvgwRK wePvti i cĳn½ j`y Kiv hvq| bvUĳKi NUBveĳĒ  
t`Lv hvq, GK mŪ`vq tet`wb Wwĳj gĳbi tĳŠKvq wMtq gMtivMx tmvbwB `vl qvB wntmte  
fj`ĳKi bL AvbĳZ hvq| G mĳhvĳM tet` Kweij Zvi tĳg cŪĪve cŪ`vL`vtbi cōZĳkva  
wbĳZ Wwĳj gĳbi bvtg Acev` iwĳtq ūKg m`ĳi i Kvb fwi Kti| AetĳĳI tet` mgvĳRi  
i wZ gĳZv wePvti i AvtqvRb nq| G bvUĳKi tet` mgvĳRi weavb gĳZ mŪ`vq ev iĳZ wfbe

<sup>69</sup> tmwĳj g Avj `xb, avegub, c., 123|  
<sup>70</sup> Zĳ`e, c., 123|

cjætl i mvt\_ tKv̄bv j vDqv bvixi tgj vtgkvi kw̄Í cĀvk Nv tetZi AvNvZ | Wwj ḡbi Rtb̄I GB kw̄Í wbañY Kiv nq | wKŠ tklchŠÍ tmvbnBtqi mvjxtZ Wwj gb kw̄Í t\_ tK tinvB cvq | j j̄ Kiv hvq weaev j vDqv bvix Kvi m̄½ tKv\_vq K\_v ej te wK ej te bv tmUvl mgvR wbañi Z | dtj Wwj ḡbi ^Zš\_e w̄mEv I ^xzbZv Pvcv ctotQ tet` m̄ú^ vtqi mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZi Abjvm̄b | GKvi tY mgvtj vP̄tKi ḡZ, Ūcj æl kvimZ `ß wfbœ mgvtRi AZ vPwi Zv bvixi cĀZwba ebk̄ evj v Ges Wwj gb mgvŠÍ i j bvix Pwi t̄ | 071

e^Z, Mōḡ ev tKv̄bv m̄ú^ vtqi Ggb wePvi-mwj k GLt̄bv wefbœ v̄tb cĕj f̄vte msNwJZ nq | th̄tKv̄bv mgm̄v GLt̄bv Mōtgi gvbj w̄tRivB wguŪtq tdj tZ Pvq | mgvtR evm Ki tZ n̄tj mgvtRi Gme i xwZ-bxwZ, gZv` k̄mK̄tj gvbtZi cĀq eva` N̄ bZev GK̄N̄ti K̄ti t̄evi ḡZv b̄Ri I AcZ̄j bq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvŪtK Mōḡ-weP̄ti i GB mKj mvgwRK cwi t̄cĕj Z bvUKxq f̄vte D̄tV Ḡt̄m̄Q |

**W. bvixi gv` Kum̄³**

mvaviYZ gv` KM̄YKvixi msL̄v bvixi Zj bvq cjæ l teik | g` cvb, M̄Rv, cvb, w̄Mv̄t̄iU, Av̄dg tmetb cjæ l AM̄x | wKŠ wfbœcwi tek cwi cw̄k̄Zvq Ab̄i Kg w̄P̄I j j̄ Kiv hvq | w̄t̄klZ thmḡÍ bvix th̄šbK̄tḡ mvt\_ R̄wZ wKsev Ggb tckvi m̄½ R̄wZ thL̄v̄b Gme t̄bkr` è` m̄t̄R cvl qv hvq tmL̄v̄b cjætl i cĀi vP̄bvq bvixivl Av̄m³ n̄tq ctō | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvŪtK wefbœ cĕj v̄ctU bvixi Ggb gv` Kum̄³ i cĕh̄½ i t̄q̄tQ | ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ bvŪtK i v̄¾vK bZ w̄k̄i x w̄gbvK̄gvi t̄K M̄Rvi t̄bqv̄ t̄v̄tj t` q ^\_w̄x̄i Kvi t̄Y | bv Rwb̄tq w̄Mv̄t̄iU i ḡt̄a` M̄Rv w̄ḡk̄tq μ̄tg i v̄¾vK w̄gbvK̄gvi t̄K M̄Rvq Av̄m³ Kivi K\_v R̄bv hvq | Ū^Ȳevqj Ū bvŪtKi evej ḡnvRb w̄Zw̄t̄K ḡvm̄w̄K Kvj AvŪtK i v̄Lvi mḡtq t̄Rvi K̄ti g` cv̄tb Af̄Í Kivq | cĀZi t̄Z g` cvb Avi teûk Ae v̄vq al̄Yi gḡú̄k̄eȲv̄ i t̄q̄tQ bvŪtK |

ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ bvŪtKi hv̄I w̄f̄t̄b̄Ix cix Ges ŪK̄Ēb̄t̄L̄j v̄ bvŪtKi ebk̄ D̄f̄t̄qB g` cv̄tb Af̄Í bvix | cix Av̄fḡv̄b I nZv̄kvq t̄^Qvq g` cv̄tb Av̄m³ n̄tq ctō | Kvi Y cĀg ḡZi ci bZb R̄t̄b̄w̄k̄i m̄v̄aK gv̄t̄R` j n̄t̄Ki Kb̄v̄ cixi R̄xebw̄f̄ÁZv Zvi mvgwRK-

---

71 j ydi ingyb, Ūtmwj g Avj `xb, KxĒb̄t̄L̄j v : Hw̄Zn̄ I mR̄b̄Ū, c., 143 |

cwi ewi K cwi cwk<sup>2</sup>Zvq RvUj n̄q I t̄v| GKRB cZj bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i AvAKvixi Kb̄v cixi mvgwRKfv̄te m̄y p t̄Kv̄bv Ae<sup>-</sup>vb tbB| GKvi t̄Y D<sup>2</sup>Pwe<sup>2</sup> t̄c̄gK Awb<sup>2</sup> `i m̄v̄\_ Zvi v̄gj b nq bv| Ab<sup>2</sup>w̄ t̄K Afv̄te gv gubiv teMg Zv̄t̄K hv̄t̄v` t̄j v̄w̄m̄ K̄ti w̄ t̄j cixi ḡtb nq Zvi Rxeb Avi cZj bv̄t̄Pi AÄvj w̄ i Rxēt̄bi ḡta<sup>2</sup> t̄Kv̄bv Zdv̄r tbB| AÄvj nvRvi cPv<sup>2</sup>Ēt̄i v̄w̄m̄ n̄t̄qUj v̄KŠ<sup>2</sup> w̄b̄t̄Ri `vg tm Rv̄t̄b bv| gv̄t̄K Zvi N̄Yvq ej t̄Z Bt̄<sup>2</sup>Q K̄ti Ñ ŐKZ UvKvq v̄w̄m̄ Ki t̄j gv ?<sup>72</sup> Gfv̄te gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ Zvi GK Rxēt̄bi `t̄Z; t̄eto t̄t̄Z t̄t̄Z cixl e` t̄j t̄t̄Z \_v̄t̄K| hv̄t̄v` t̄j i iÄbv, ivRxe, Rv̄nv̄½xi w̄d̄t̄ivR, m̄t̄L<sup>2</sup>y Zv̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv e` t̄j t̄t̄Z tkLvq| gj Z, cixi cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb Avi mgvRv̄eP̄iZ Rxeb t̄ect̄ivqv n̄t̄q I v̄vi m̄æv̄ebv̄t̄K Zj v̄w̄šZ K̄ti t̄Q| g` I ht̄\_<sup>2</sup>QvPvi th̄šbZv w̄b̄t̄q Db̄v̄Ēvq t̄ḡt̄Z I t̄v th bZb cix Zvi w̄cQj v̄bnxb Rxeb Zv̄t̄K thgb t̄<sup>-</sup>QvPvix K̄ti Z̄t̄j t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgv̄b tmB D<sup>2</sup>Q; Lj Zvi cwi Yvg eš̄t̄Z t̄ct̄i w̄b̄t̄Ri Kv̄t̄QB Zvi ḡtb n̄t̄q t̄Q: ŐKx RvUj n̄t̄j v G Rxeb| ev̄P̄ebv ev̄P̄ebv Ñ bó n̄t̄q hve Av̄vg|<sup>73</sup> mgvR Rxēt̄bi b̄bv Pj w̄P̄Ī, gv̄bem̄=úK<sup>2</sup>I Zvi b̄bv ijc Ñ m̄t̄ēcwi Zvi w̄k̄íx Rxēt̄bi An̄st̄eva Ñ tḡšivex M̄v̄t̄qi ūj vi m̄t̄½ t̄Ljv Kiv cix̄t̄K μt̄g Av̄m̄t̄i Av̄m̄t̄i v̄w̄P̄Ī t̄Lqv̄t̄j i b̄vi xm̄Ēvq i f̄cv̄šĪ w̄i Z K̄ti t̄Q|

ŐkĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄ŵ bv̄Ūt̄Ki \_iæZcY<sup>2</sup>GKvU bvix Pwi t̄ ebk̄ŵi g`<sup>-</sup>cv̄t̄b Av̄m̄w̄<sup>3</sup>i t̄c̄ḡv̄cU w̄f̄b̄ē m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄li w̄b̄t̄<sup>2</sup>Ĥk b̄bv c̄f̄v̄ek̄j x gv̄b̄t̄li m̄v̄\_ kv̄ixi Kfv̄te t̄Rv̄ice<sup>2</sup>R m̄½ `vb, i v̄e`v̄t̄mi m̄v̄\_ ebk̄ŵi w̄bi \_R t̄c̄ḡ, Rxēt̄bi Av̄kv-Av̄kv̄•j̄vi D̄t̄ēv cwi Yvg Ñ Ggb b̄vb̄w̄ea RvUj Zvq g`<sup>-</sup>cv̄t̄b Af<sup>-</sup>Ī nq ebk̄ŵ| bv̄Ūt̄K B`y K̄v̄Ū±i m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄li Kv̄t̄Q t̄bkvq gv̄Zjv v̄e<sup>-</sup>vq GKv̄t̄šĪ ebk̄ŵK cvl qvi Bt̄<sup>2</sup>Q c̄K̄vk K̄ti: ŐKv̄B̄t̄j i gZb g` Lv̄B̄t̄Z ej t̄eb Ñ Zv̄t̄Z t̄Pv̄D̄t̄Li t̄Kv̄YUv GĒz v̄j n̄B̄t̄ev| Avi bv̄P̄Uv n̄B̄t̄ev t̄Lv̄j ZvB|<sup>74</sup> d̄t̄j ebk̄ŵi Ggb cv̄b̄m̄t̄<sup>3</sup> Af<sup>-</sup>Ī b̄v n̄l qv Qvov t̄Kv̄t̄bv D̄cvq w̄Q̄t̄j v bv| w̄b̄=ǣt̄M̄P̄ Ggb t̄ckvR̄x̄ b̄vix̄t̄K m̄ȳēav̄e`x GK t̄k̄ŵ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i ḡt̄b̄viǞt̄bi D̄t̄Ī t̄k<sup>2</sup> Gfv̄te e`envi K̄ti Zv̄t̄ i ^<sup>-</sup>v̄<sup>2</sup>nm̄j K̄ti| ŐkĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄ŵ bv̄Ūt̄K ebk̄ŵi GB cwi Yv̄Zi ḡta<sup>2</sup> w̄ t̄q bv̄U<sup>2</sup>Kvi hv̄t̄v̄f̄t̄b̄Īx b̄vixi mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>vi GKvU L̄v̄P̄Ī Z̄t̄j āt̄i t̄Qb|

mgv̄t̄Ri b̄bv NvZ-c̄ŹNvZ, Av̄šĪ tm̄=úK<sup>2</sup>NUgv̄b ev<sup>-</sup>Ī eZv tm̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄K

<sup>72</sup> tm̄j g Avj `xb, ĩheZx Kb̄vi gb, c, 111|  
<sup>73</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c, 121|  
<sup>74</sup> tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i P̄v̄mgM̄Ź2, c, 127|



cōZdwj Z ntqt̄Q | tmB mv̄\_ mgv̄R bvixi th mZ<sup>''</sup> I msMōg tm wēl̄tq̄l tmwj g Avj `xb  
AZ<sup>''</sup>šÍ m̄PZb wQ̄t̄j b Zv tevSv hvq Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Rxētb Dcw̄i wj øwLZ mgvR ev<sup>-</sup>Í eZvi  
cōve ch̄q̄j vPbv K̄ti | Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄\_ t̄j vi cōK̄vk I wēKv̄t̄ki t̄fZi th RxebmsMōg  
I gvbwēK Bw̄zZ wēaZ Zv̄Z bvU<sup>-</sup>Kv̄t̄i i mgvR̄PZbv I Mfxi Rxebt̄v̄t̄ai cw̄i Pq cvl qv hvq |

tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K bvixi cōZ GB me mvgwRK AvPiY I KgR̄v̄t̄bi ga<sup>''</sup> w̄ t̄q  
GKRb bvixi <sup>-</sup>v̄f̄wēK wēKv̄k evavMō<sup>'</sup> ntqt̄Q Ñ t̄Zgwb GBme mvgwRK tkv̄LY niY K̄ti t̄Q  
bvixi Rxeb, w̄bivcĒv I <sup>-</sup>v̄axbZv | d̄t̄j tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kv̄sk bvix Pwi t̄  
ew̄ĀZ, Amnvq I w̄bcw̄oZ | mgv̄R Zv̄<sup>-</sup>i m̄y p t̄Kv̄t̄bv Ae<sup>-</sup>vb t̄bB | GBme wēw̄fb̄w̄mvgwRK  
Aēȳq I m̄w̄mZvi wēīǣt̄x t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv Pwi t̄ t̄K cōZev<sup>-</sup>x ntq DV̄t̄Z t̄<sup>-</sup>Lv hvq w̄Kš<sup>'</sup>  
PovšÍ ch̄q̄j Zv̄ivl K̄t̄vi I Kw̄b mvgwRK Ab̄k̄v̄mb I e<sup>-</sup>e<sup>-</sup>vi Kv̄t̄Q bw̄Z <sup>-</sup>x̄Kvi K̄i t̄Z  
eva<sup>''</sup> ntqt̄Q | d̄t̄j cw̄i ew̄i K I mvgwRKfv̄t̄e bvixi Aa<sup>-</sup>Í b Ae<sup>-</sup>v-Ae<sup>-</sup>vbB tmwj g Avj  
`x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i Ab<sup>-</sup>Zg cw̄i Yvg |

**w̄Zb. mgv̄Ri cōZ bvixi fvgKv**

tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kv̄sk bvix Pwi t̄iv w̄b̄w̄m̄x̄q̄ mv̄aviY tk̄v̄i gvb̄j | d̄t̄j  
mgv̄Ri cōZ Zv̄<sup>-</sup>i wē̄t̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fvgKv t̄Pv̄t̄L c̄to bv | Ab<sup>-</sup>w̄ t̄K mgv̄Ri Kv̄Q t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄K Zv̄iv  
jv̄f K̄ti t̄Q mv̄aviYZ wēgv̄Zv̄m̄j f AvPiY Ñ GKvi t̄Y Zv̄<sup>-</sup>i Aw̄Kv̄skB mgvR m̄sm̄t̄i i cōZ  
wē̄t̄l̄x bvixm̄Ēv | ebk̄ō, b̄iRv̄nv̄b, b̄l̄kv̄<sup>-</sup>x, <sup>-</sup>KZix, P̄<sup>2</sup>bx, cix, Kw̄ij <sup>-</sup>x, w̄gbv̄K̄gv̄ix, AĀw̄j ,  
m̄yK, ḡw̄j cōq cōZ<sup>-</sup>t̄KB mgv̄Ri cōZ wēZō | Zv̄<sup>-</sup>i AmsL<sup>''</sup> msjv̄t̄c Zvi bḡbv̄ cvl qv  
hvq | ōebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ ō bvŪt̄K ḡw̄j m̄yK̄t̄K t̄ȳv̄t̄f ēt̄j : ōōGB Rv̄ZUv̄t̄i \_ȳl Zgv̄M̄t̄i \_ȳl ōō<sup>75</sup>  
w̄f̄t̄Uḡw̄U t̄<sup>-</sup>t̄K D̄t̄<sup>-</sup>Q<sup>-</sup> <sup>-</sup>R̄bn̄v̄iv t̄mv̄bv̄ḡl̄x̄t̄K ēj̄t̄Z tkv̄bv hvq: ōō...evc cpj f̄v̄B cpj  
ēB̄b̄lv̄ cpj gv̄B̄b̄t̄mi Av̄<sup>-</sup>t̄b c̄īīv̄t̄gi <sup>-</sup>j | ōō<sup>76</sup> Ab<sup>-</sup>w̄ t̄K ōw̄KĒb̄t̄L̄vj̄ v̄ō bvŪt̄Ki jv̄D̄qv  
W̄w̄j gb̄t̄K t̄<sup>-</sup>Lv hvq Zvi cōZ wēw̄fb̄w̄bc̄x̄ob m̄t̄Ēj | Avcb Rv̄Z I mgv̄Ri cōZ Av<sup>-</sup>v̄ c̄ēj |

Ōwēi Kgv̄t̄i i c̄ȳj bv̄Pō bvŪt̄K BŪw̄<sup>-</sup>ē̄v̄j c̄t̄Y<sup>'</sup>i Av̄M̄ōm̄t̄bi wēīǣt̄x Kgv̄t̄i i  
ḡr̄k̄t̄i i w̄Ūt̄K <sup>-</sup>v̄Kvi msMōg wēi Kgv̄t̄i i mv̄t̄\_ <sup>-</sup>x̄ d̄j gw̄Zl w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ K̄ti |

<sup>75</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ , c., 55 |

<sup>76</sup> Z̄t̄<sup>-</sup>e, c., 194 |

Abw tK ŌAvZi Avj xt` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUtki bZz mvgwRK I cwi ewi K mns m AvPi tYi mvgtb ` pfvte ` vovZ cvti bv eU wKš' GBmKj mns m Kms `vi "Obregvbl t` i cwi Z`vM Kivi gtZv apZv t` vLttqQ tm| GQvov ŌkKšÍ j vŌ bvUtk Ab`vh` KZKg<sup>9</sup> Ab`vtqi weiæt× th tKvbtv kw<sup>3</sup> i weiæt×B th cĕæ tZj v hvq Ń cĕwĵ Z agx<sup>9</sup> wekĵm I t` eZv` i lohtšj cŌZ kKšÍ j vi D`Z cĕkæ t mB mnm t` LtZ cvl qv hvq| h\_v\_<sup>9</sup> ĕKwZ I cŌc`Zvi KvtQ tKvbtv bxi eZv bq Ń kKšÍ j vi AvPi tY mgtR tmB mZ` cŌZvŌZ ntqQ|

bĕRvnb tK cwiK`Í vbx `mb` I ivRKvi t` i MYal<sup>9</sup> I Zv` i cvkueKZvi weiæt× Zxe<sup>a</sup> Nyv RvbtZ t` Lv hvq| `vaxb evsj vt` tki ivRvKvi t` i `v`Q` `` vfvweK wePi tY tm Zvi yä cŌZv<sup>u</sup>qv e<sup>3</sup> Kti: ŌŌ\_K| tKiv KBtQ `vk `vaxb|ŌŌ<sup>77</sup> evsj vt` tki `vaxbZvi Pwĵ øk eQti i AvakKvj cti i ivRvKvi t` i wePvti i ga` w` tQ BwZnv tmi Kj tĵi th `vq tgvPb ntZ Ptj tQ, bĕRvnb 1971 mvtj i `vaxbZv AR<sup>9</sup>Kvj xb mgtqB tmB cŌ`q e<sup>3</sup> Kti tMtQ| evsj vt` tki BwZnm, AvMvgxi KiYxq I cŌ`vkv Ń bĕRvnb tbi Pwi tî i tFzi w` tQ tmB AvKv·y<sup>v</sup> cĕKwKZ ntqQ| Zvi AšÍ t` te`bv I Zvi ewntcĕKvk mvgwRK-ivR%<sup>9</sup> wZK `w<sup>9</sup> f<sup>9</sup> w<sup>9</sup> z<sup>9</sup> i tÿ tî GKwU etov fvgKv `Zwi Kti wbtm t` t n|

ŌtKivgZg<sup>9</sup> j Ō bvUtk evRv Acer t` i Kvi tY msmvi nvi t v b l kv` x hLb Zvj K` vi KZ<sup>9</sup> Mf<sup>9</sup> Zx ntq cto ZLb tm etj: ŌŌgvbt i Mvj g<sup>9</sup> mZ` bv| Avgvi ,Yv| Avgvi giY| wKtqi ,Yv| tkva wbuQ Ń tkva wbuQ ŃŌŌ<sup>78</sup> th tKvbtv KvtR `vq cĕv bZ bvixi Dcti Pvcvbtv nq Ń wKsev GKwU we tqi th wfbæmZ` vKtZ cvti tmwU bv tftæ mgtR cŌ t gB GKRB bvi tK t` vlx wntm tæ mve`Í Kiv ntq v tK| Ggb ev`Í eZvq b l kv` xi Dcwi D<sup>3</sup> msj vc Ń wgt` t` vl w` tQ Zvi cŌZ th Ab`vq Kiv ntq v t j v Zvi cŌZ Zxe<sup>a</sup> t<sup>u</sup> v t ai ewntcĕKvk| mgtR tm Lvvc bvix wntm tæ AvL`wqZ ntqQ eU wKš' mgtRi gvbt i we tæK-we tæPbvi wfZ tKI tm bwo t q w` t q Q|

ŌevmbŌ bvUtk Avtktki Kb`v `KZix AvZ<sup>9</sup> hZ`v mvgwRK KcŌvi weiæt× etov ai tbi Pt cUvNvZ| UvKvi tj vf Ges bvixi Rxeb tKvbU i gj` tenk tmB mZ` mvgtb wbtq Av t m `KZix| ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŌ bvUtk gw b iv teMtgi `v g<sup>9</sup> gZi eiY Ki t j cŸj bvtPi `tj i `wqZ; tmB MŌY Kti | Mn` bvixi Kt g<sup>9</sup> tÿ tî th Nti i tPšw<sup>9</sup> Zv tft<sup>9</sup> msmvti i KwWb nvj

<sup>77</sup> tmvj g Avj `xb, tmvj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, c., 289|

<sup>78</sup> Zt`e, c., 243|

aṯi tm | hw̄ | tm `t̄ji i wKṯei 0viv cZwi Z nq wKŠ' mgvR-msmvt̄i i KwB ev<sup>-</sup>ÍeZvq  
gwbiv teMg mslMōgx bvix wnt̄mte wbt̄Rt̄K cZwōZ Kt̄i t̄Q |

thšbcj 0xi AgvbweK tckvq GKRB bvix cZwbqZ wbcxwōZ | tkwll Z nt̄q \_vt̄K |  
GQvov GB NY' tckv mgvR-msmvt̄i GKRB bvi xi mweR w̄ Kt̄K gj `nx̄b | A"OZ wnmvte  
wetePbv Kt̄i t̄Q memgq | dt̄j 0wKĒbt̄Lvj vō bvUṯKi ebk̄xevj v thšbcj 0x Z`vM Kt̄i wfbœt̄ckv  
MōY Kt̄i wbt̄Ri Avj v`v m̄s̄yb | e<sup>-</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Zi wbḡP̄ Kt̄Z Pvq | mvaviYZ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq  
thšbt̄ckvq wbt̄qwrZ bvix mvgwRK bvbvgyL evavi KviṯY mvgwRK Rxeṯbi gj t̄t̄Z wdiṯZ  
cvt̄i bv | wKŠ' ebk̄0 tmB cōvm t̄`wLṯt̄Q | tckv thgbB tnvK Ñ mgvṯRi KgR̄xex bvix  
wnt̄mte wbt̄Ri `Zš;Ae<sup>-</sup>vb `Zwi Kt̄Z t̄Pṯt̄Q tm | Ab`w̄ t̄K hv̄t̄j i tckvṯZ | th bvi xi  
Pig Aegj `vqb Avt̄Q tmwU tm gvṯwb | mgvR-msmvi wēP̄Z ebk̄0 thšbcj 0x̄Z Avi wdiṯZ  
Pvq bv Ñ GB `p̄Zvi m̄thvM wbt̄q AwKvix m̄ej t̄Nvl Zvt̄K cōqvRbgṯZv e<sup>-</sup>envi Kt̄Z i iæ  
Kt̄j Ggb AvPiṯY ebk̄0 wōc \_vt̄Kw | tklchšÍ m̄ej | mgvṯRi ȳgZvai `p̄w̄Í  
KZē<sup>-</sup>w<sup>3</sup>t̄i m̄wsm AvMōmt̄bi mvgṯb wJKṯZ bv tct̄i AvZṯZvi gvaṯg t̄yvf cKvk  
Kt̄i t̄Q | GKRB fvmgwb bvix wnt̄mte cw̄j Rxeb t̄Qto Avj v`v `Zš;gwb | wnt̄mte wbt̄Rt̄K  
`wō Kivṯbvi th cZ`q ebk̄0 t̄`wLṯt̄Q Ñ mgvṯR A`úk̄" bvi xi Ggb fvgKv wbt̄mṯ` tn wēij |

mgvR msmvt̄i i cZ (ebcvsij 0 bvUṯKi P̄bxi t̄bwZevPK gṯbvf̄v̄tei cZdj b cvl qv  
hvq | cwi ewi Kfv̄te kvixwi K-gvbwM wbh̄Zb Zvt̄K msmvi wēḡL Kt̄i t̄Q | tm Gme wbh̄Zb  
bxi te mn̄ Kt̄i w̄ Ñ G KviṯY Zvi msmvi t̄UṯKw | wCZvi Ab`vq AvPiYI tm cZ`vLv̄b Kt̄i t̄Q |  
Ab`w̄ t̄K ewo t̄Qto fvmgwb Rxeṯb mgvṯRi t̄j vj̄c wēEevṯbiv Zvt̄K thšbKt̄g<sup>0</sup>eva" Kt̄i t̄Q et̄j  
cZwi Z GB bviṯK gZignṯZ<sup>0</sup>t̄yṯf̄ tdt̄U cot̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | wKŠ' j̄ȳYxq th, Zvi t̄PvL  
tdivṯbv msmvi Rxeṯbi m̄t̄Li AvKv`ȳvi gṯa" Ñ gZignṯZ<sup>0</sup>tm wbt̄Ri wēṯqi `wU kwio Rwoṯq  
Zvi N̄Y t̄bq | gj Z, P̄bxi mgvṯRi cZ wētkl t̄Kvṯbv fvgKv t̄B Ñ mgvṯRi cZ Zvi  
`wōf̄w̄l Ab<sup>-</sup>vi Ñ Zv m̄t̄Éj | mgvR-msmvt̄i i Ab`vṯqi wēiæṯx̄ Zvi gṯZv fvmgwb `p̄ bvi xi  
`wōvṯbvi cōP̄ov Zvt̄K cZev`x | wēṯ`ṯnx̄ bvi xm̄Évq cwi YZ Kt̄i t̄Q |

0ebcvsij 0 bvUṯK evOw̄j gnvRṯbi t̄kvLY wbcxōṯbi wēiæṯx̄ `Rw̄Zt̄i i ct̄ȳ  
`wōvṯZ m̄yKt̄K AM̄Yx fvgKv cvj b Kt̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | gj Z m̄yKi t̄bZt̄ZB AiY`Pvi x gv`vB  
t̄KvPMY mslMwZ nq Aw<sup>-</sup>Í Z; i ȳvi cōqvRṯb | mgvṯRi cZ Zvi GB `vqex̄Zv bvUṯK GKwU  
wēivU fvgKv `Zwi Kt̄i t̄Q | Ab`w̄ t̄K 0heZx Kb<sup>-</sup>vi gb0 bvUṯKi Kw̄j ṯ`x mvgwRK aḡŪZvi  
wēiæṯx̄ j̄ovB Kt̄i t̄Q m̄x̄t̄Zi gvaṯg | aḡx̄ `vmt̄Z; R̄xY<sup>0</sup>m̄x̄t̄Zi aviv tdt̄j gvṯl̄i m̄y,

`tL e) bvi Mvĳbi avivĳKB tetQ vbĳZ t` Lv hvq| BvZnmv AbynUvĳb Rvbv hvq th, tlvok kZĳK cvĳvZ` tiĳbmvn GĳmwQtjv mKj Acw\_@ Kms- vi, KegĳKZv tQto BnRvMwZKZvĳK mvgĳb tiĳL gvĳĳI RqMvĳb| Dwbk kZĳK GB eĳxq Rbcĳ` I beRvMiĳYi tXD jvĳM bvbv tĳĳĳ| wKŠ' Aov`k kZĳKi bvix Kwj >`xi gĳa`B wkv`ĳkP tĳĳĳ GK AvaybK wkv`x gbĳbi Qvc j ĳy Kiv hvq| Kwj >`ĳk t` Lv hvq wcvQtq cov RbĳMvĳxi msKxY© wkv`avivq bZb `wĳf wĳ/2 `Zwi Kivi msMĳtg iZ nĳZ| agMvĳbi evBti I th gvĳĳI mĳ-`tL vbĳq cqvi i wPZ nĳq Zv MxZ nĳZ cvĳi tmB cĳZ`q I Zvi cĳZĳv Kwj >`xi Rxeĳb gĳ-` nĳq DĳVwQtjv| Acw\_@ wvĳtqi tPĳq cw\_@ a- vb avivĳK tm gĳ-` wntmte t` tLĳQ| dtj Aov`k kZĳK evsjvi wewfbcRbcĳ` MxwZKvi avivi mĳĳ th agZĳšj 0>0 `Zwi nq N̄ tmLvĳb Kwj >`ĳk t` Lv hvq gvĳĳB nte wkv`i cĳvb wvĳq tmB gZv`kP k jvj b KiĳZ| GKviĳY cĳvRvMvgx agPviĳYi bvbv tjvK-wekĳm tĳĳĳ Kwj >`xi gĳa` tiĳbmvn AĳU Qvqv j ĳy Kiv hvq|

**Oq. Dcmsnvi**

tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi cĳq Avakvsk bvUĳK bvMwi K Rxeb t\_ĳK `ĳeZx©mgvR I Rxeb DĳV GĳmĳQ N̄ Avi Gi gĳa` cĳwĳJZ nĳqĳQ mgvĳR bvixi fvgKv I Ae- vb, thŠbZvi cĳhĳ/2, Cavi cĳhĳ/2| j ĳyYxq th, mvgwRKfvte tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi bvUĳKi Avakvsk bvix A\_@wZK Ae- v, mvgwRK ghP v, e- w3-`vaxZv, ĳgZvqb N̄ mKj tĳĳĳB wcvQtq cov gvĳĳ| bvixi cĳZ mvgwRK `wĳf wĳ/2 Avakvsk tĳĳĳ minsm| Avi ZvB GBmKj tkMvi bvixi Rxeĳbi tĳZĳi DĳV GĳmĳQ bvbv mvgwRK AbvPvi, ms- vi I wbgĳ ev-ĳeZv| GKRB cix, Kwj >`x, kKŠĳ j v, ebkĳ, Wwĳ gb, `KZix, Pĳ bx, mvŠgvj v, AveQv wKwĳ mĳKi gĳa` w`ĳq cĳZdwj Z mgvR ev-ĳeZv bvixi AvakvewĳZ ghP vnxv Ae- v I Ae- vb wPwĳZ KĳiĳQ| cwi ewi Kfvte thgb mvgwRKfvteI tZgwb bvixi Aa-ĳb Ae- v Zvi RxebvPiĳYi Dci Zxeª cĳve tdtj ĳQ| dtj tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi Avakvsk bvix Pwi ĩ mgvR- msmvi wKsev RvZ-ag© t\_ĳK µgk wehĳ GK Ae- vĳb Aew- Z A\_vP Avakvsk bvix Pwi ĩ mgvR- msmvi PĳZ bZev AvZĳhZ`v I gZzi gĳZv wbgg©cwi YwZĳZ DcbxZ| tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi bvUĳKi bvix Pwi ĩ Gfvte nĳq DĳVĳQ AZxZ I eZĳvb mgvĳRi cwi wPZ bvixi cĳZwvna| Avi GB tPbv bvixĳ` i Mĳ bvU`Kvĳi i wbgP%k j xi ĳY bZb Rxeb teva I `kĳ Dĳb wPZ KĳiĳQ N̄ `Zwi KĳiĳQ mgvR I bvix RxebĳK t` Lvi bZb `wĳ I fvlv| wKŠ' bvixi cĳZ cwi evi I mgvĳRi AvPiY

bvix Pwi †Î i mvgwiRK Ae<sup>-</sup>vb

Ges mgv†Ri cîZ bvi xi fvgKvi m†½ bvi xi gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĒĲK Ae<sup>-</sup>v mi vmi f†e msĳkøó | m½Z  
Kvi †YB GB M†el Yvi cieZx<sup>©</sup>Aa<sup>-</sup>†qi Av†j vPbvi w†l q bvi xi GB gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĒĲK cwi †c†y Z |

# PZL<sup>©</sup>Aa'vq bvix Pwi t̂i gb<sup>-</sup>Í Ěj

## GK. fvgKv

eZgub Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvi velq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i gb<sup>-</sup>Í Ěj D`NvUbl | gtbweÁvtbi cwi vaf<sup>3</sup> KtqKwU , iæZpY<sup>©</sup>veltqi Dci wfvĚ Kti bvix Pwi t̂i gb<sup>-</sup>Í Ěj | gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĚK Ae<sup>-</sup>v wbjcY Kivi tPóv Kiv nte| thgb tcŰYv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, AšÍ 000, gtbw%Kj", e<sup>w</sup>3Z; gvbimK cĚYZv, tcŰ I thšbZv, ag<sup>©</sup>I ivR%wZK tPZbv cĚvZ | ce<sup>©</sup>Zx<sup>©</sup>Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvq mý úó th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K, mvgwRK Ae<sup>-</sup>v Ges cwi YvZ mij %wLk bq| dtj bvi xi Pwi t̂i gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĚK cwi tčŰy ZI AZ`šÍ RvUj | GQov cwi ewi K I mvgwRK RxebvPi t̂i cĚve Zvi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i vepĪ gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĚK tcŰy vcUtk wvlog<sup>Y</sup> Kti tQ| bvi xi Rxeb-hvcb, AwfÁZv, `šyZ, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK AvPiY cĚvZ veltqi mŕ\_ Zvi gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĚK Moŕbi itq tQ Nwbó msthvM | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvi xi teŕo I Vv, Zvi cŰZtek, cwi evi, mgvR, cjæL ZwšK `wófw½, ag<sup>©</sup>cĚvZ velq bvi xi gb<sup>-</sup>Í t̂i wĚK cĚve `Zvi Kti tQ| dtj Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` tcŰYvi eĀbv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, Rxebv`k<sup>©</sup> wvfbœtPZbv I teva, e<sup>w</sup>3Z; gvbimK cĚYZvi wvfbœw0K I mvsNwĚ cwi w<sup>-</sup>wZ j ý Kiv hvq| nZvkv, tŷvf, Avkv, glRvgx cĚYZv cĚvZ w KI tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gvbimK Moŕbi gta` wĚKl fvte cwi j wŷZ nq| gj Z tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwKvsk bvi xi gta` Aw<sup>-</sup>Í Zteva cĚj Ń hv Zvi gvbimK Ae<sup>-</sup>v I AvPvi-AvPiY t̂i cĚvveZ Kti tQ| GgbwK GmKj Kvi t̂i bvi xi AšÍ 000, e<sup>w</sup>3Z; Ges wvfbœtPZbv t̂i AvšÍ tmvsMw0K wfvĚi wvŷB Ae<sup>-</sup>vl j ý Kiv hvq| Zte mvaviYZ gvbt̂i hveZxq gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĚK w t̂i mŕ½ tcŰYv AZ`šÍ KvRi fvgKv cvj b Kti \_vt̂K | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i tcŰYvi AšÍ w0Z mZ` Zvi gb<sup>-</sup>Í wĚK Ae<sup>-</sup>vi Dŕj 0LthvM` D`NvUtk wPwŷZ Ki t̂i cvti, hv GB Aa'vtqi Ab`Zg wĚteP` |

**β. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Yv, AvPiY I c̄YZv**

gvb̂li AvPi t̂yi Aš́ w̄b̄nZ KviY Zvi tc̄Yv | gvb̂m t̂j v̂tK D<sup>TMZ</sup> tc̄Yv Ges tc̄Yvi KviY ĵ ĵ c̄iY e<sup>w̄3</sup>i hveZxq D̂i k̄ ĝj K AvPi t̂yi Drm | Ab̄ w̄ t̂K gvb̂li Av̂teM-Ab̂f̂w̄Z, AvKv̄ ĵv, Rxeb hv̂ĉt̂bi w̄w̄fb̄æAc̄ō̄B̄ ev êAv, Zvi cwî tek, Ae<sup>v</sup>-Ae<sup>v̄</sup> vb̄ c̄f̂w̄Zi w̄g\_w̄ c̄vi dt̂j e<sup>w̄3</sup>i ĝt̂ā w̄w̄fb̄æaît̂bi c̄YZvi Rb̂ t̂ q | tmw̄j g Avj `x̂t̂bi c̄ōq c̄ōZ̄ K̄w̄U bvix Pwi t̂i GK Ges GKw̄aK tc̄Yv Zv̂ t̂ i cwî Pw̄j Z K̂i t̂Q Ñ Zv̂ t̂ i AvPi t̂yi KviY I aît̂b ĝj f̂w̄gKv̄ cv̄j b K̂i t̂Q | tmB m̂v̂\_ bvix Pwi t̂i mĝt̂ni Av̂teM-Ab̂f̂w̄Zi m̂w̄s̄j b Zv̂ t̂ i gvb̂mMv̂t̂bi GKw̄U D̂j øL t̂hv̂M̄ cwî P̂t̂qi c̄K̄vk |

**K. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Yv**

tc̄Yv (motive) eĵ t̂Z gvb̂ | I c̄Yxi Ggb GKw̄U Ae<sup>v</sup> tevSvq hv̂ Zv̂ t̂ i t̂Kv̂t̂bv K̂v̂R c̄ē Ę Kiv̂q | tc̄Yvi ms̄Ávq eĵ v nq, "Motives are internal states that arouse and direct behavior toward specific object or goals. A motive is often caused by a deficit, a lack of something;"<sup>1</sup> tc̄Yvi w̄Zb̄w̄ cĥq̄ i t̂q̄t̂Q Ñ K. gvb̂mK Aw̄ í Zv; L. D̂i k̄ ĝj K AvPiY Z\_v gvb̂mK Aw̄ í Zv ` t̂ Kivi R̂t̂b̄ c̄Yx thme AvPiY K̂i; Ges M. thme Ae<sup>v</sup> tc̄Yv t̂K ` t̂ K̂i A\_v̂ ĵ ĵ e<sup>w̄3</sup>c̄ō̄B̄ | gvb̂li Rxeb tc̄Yvi GB w̄Zb̄w̄ Ae<sup>v</sup> P̂m̂Kv̂t̂i Avēw̄Z̄ nq | GKB m̂v̂\_ GKw̄aK tc̄Yv e<sup>w̄3</sup>i ĝt̂ā w̄w̄q̄v̂k̄x̄j̄ n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i | c̄ōZ̄w̄b̄q̄Z gvb̂li tc̄Yvi GB cĥq̄ P̂ĵ t̂ZB̄ \_v̂t̂K | gvb̂li I c̄Yx Gf̂v̂te m̂viv Rxeb ât̂i w̄w̄fb̄æKv̄gb̂vi Avēt̂Z̄Q̄t̂U P̂t̂j | Rb̂ I ĝZ̄j̄ Aewa GB AvēZ̄f̂bi t̂Kv̂t̂bv t̂kl̂ t̂b̂ | tc̄ō̄ Z AvPiY me mḡqB D̂i k̄ ĝj K | hvi cwî Yw̄Z w̄nt̂m̂te c̄Yx t̂Kv̂t̂bv D̂i k̄ ev ĵ ĵ e<sup>w̄3</sup> ĵv̂f̂ K̂i t̂Z P̂vq Ges ĵv̂f̂ K̂i Zv̂ Dc̄t̂f̂v̂M̄ K̂i | w̄K̄š' tc̄Yvi êAv ev tc̄Yvi ĵ ĵ c̄iY bv̂ n̂t̂j e<sup>w̄3</sup> gvb̂mKf̂v̂te A<sup>v̄</sup>f̂w̄eK Ae<sup>v</sup>q̄ Dcb̂x̄Z n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i | KviY tc̄Yvi Ab̂f̂w̄Z KL̂t̂bv̂B̄ m̂ĵ\_Ki b̄q Ñ GUv̂ D̂ĵ Ęw̄RZ GKUv̂ Aw̄ í Ae<sup>v</sup> hv̂ c̄Yx mem̄ḡq̄ K̄w̄U t̂q̄ DV̂t̂Z P̂vq |

tenki f̂w̄M ĝt̂b̂w̄eÁv̂bx tc̄Yvi c̄āvb̄ `w̄U aît̂bi K\_v̂ D̂ĵ øL K̂i t̂Qb̄: 1. R̂w̄eK tc̄Yv (biological drivers) Ges 2. gvb̂mK-mvĝw̄RK tc̄Yv (psychological and social

<sup>1</sup> Randy J. Larsen & David M. Buss, *Personality Psychology* (New York: McGraw Hill, 2002), p. 228.

drivers)|<sup>2</sup> ^RweK tc̄Yv gjZ ^RweK ZvM̄ t\_†K ^Zvi nq| thgb: ewn^K DÍxcK, kix†i g†a tKv†bv Dcv`v†bi Afve, i†<sup>3</sup> ni†gvb bvgK ^RweK c`v†\_P Dcw`wZ| evrmj`, Zòv, ýav, thŠb-tc̄Yv, evq†metb"Qv, vb`†, vekög, gvZZi, AbywüÜrmv BZ`w` ^RweK tc̄Yvi `pvs̄Í |<sup>3</sup> Avi mvgwRK tc̄Yvi Drm ntjv mvgwRK ms`wZ| me aitbi mvgwRK tc̄Yv†K K†qKwU tgšij K tk̄Y†Z fvM Kiv hvq| thgb: wbivcĚv, `†KwZ, c̄Zwµqv, bZb AwfÁZv j v†fi B"Qv |<sup>4</sup> mvgwRK tc̄YvB gvbtli Rxe†bi me KvR K†gP tgšij K Drm| Avi mĀq, k;Lj v, mvdj`, `†axbZv, AvµgY, `j fir<sup>3</sup> BZ`w` I mvgwRK tc̄Yvi AšÍ†j<sup>3</sup> |

tmuj g Avj `†bi bvU†K bvix Pwi t̄i t̄jvi tc̄Yv w†køLY K†j j ý Kiv hvq Zv† i tc̄Yv c̄ZwbqZ evavM̄ í nt†qQ ev tc̄Yvi tgvý j v† nqwb| ^RweK Ges mvgwRK Dfq tc̄Yvi eĀbvi Kvi†Y Zvi bvixiv GB Aw`i Ae`v t\_†K wb`wZ j v†f c̄ZwbqZ msMög K†i†Q Ges Gi wfvĚ†Z bvix Pwi t̄i w†fbcAvPiY c̄Zdwj Z nt†qQ| A`† gb̄ í wĚ†K w†ePbvq tmuj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi†Yi w†PĪ w†v`m gj Z tc̄Yv I Gi cwii YwZ†K tK>`K†i msNwUZ |

ŪAvb†KZ A†š†YŪ bvU†Ki ZNj†Ki teM†gi wbtm½Zv†eva Zvi tc̄Yv†K Pwjj Z K†i†Q| `†gxi `bKU` t\_†K `†Z; GK†N†q cwii ewni K Rxeb, `†gxi gb̄ í wĚ†K RwUj Zv I i† AvPiY, `†axb gZ I B"Qvi c̄Z`vLvb mKj wKQ† eĀbvB Zvi AvPi†Yi Pwjj Kv kw<sup>3</sup> | G mKj ŪwŪK cwii t̄jyZ Zvi gvbm†jv†Ki AmsL` tc̄Yv†K thgb Zxe<sup>a</sup> K†i†Q †Zgwb Zvi AfvemPK G mKj Af`šÍixY D†ĚRbv c̄k†Yi R†b` m††Ui Kv†Q evievi tc̄YcY© AvšÍ tm†úK†m̄y p K†i†Z ††††Q| wKš' Zvi tKv†bv tc̄Yv cYZv j v†f K†iwb| mKj tc̄Yv Ae`wgZ nt†qQ| mvaviYZ c̄ZwU gvbtli Rxe†b GKw†K tc̄Yv GKB mv†\_ wµqv†xj \_v†K| wKš' teM†gi tc̄Yvi tgšij tK>`a ntjv fv†j v†vvcY© AvšÍ tm†ú†K†P Afve†eva Ń wbtm½Zv I c̄Qve× Rxeb t\_†K gy<sup>3</sup> | cwii ewni K ghP v, ū iæZi I AvZ†c̄Zòvi tc̄Yv Zv†K c̄ZwbqZ Pwjj Z K†i†Q|

<sup>2</sup> R. A. Littman, *Motives, History and Causes*, vol-6, M. R. Jones (ed.) (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958), p. 136-137.  
<sup>3</sup> Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation* (Second Edition; California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982), p. 24-54.  
<sup>4</sup> bxnvi iĀb mi Kvi, g†bweĀvb I Rxeb (XvKv : AvKei e†K mwf†, 1977), c, 160|



ŮAvZi Avj x̂ i bxj vf cvUŮ buÛKi bZzPwi t̂i i Rxêb ĚRieK tcŮYv Ges mvgwRK tcŮYv ĚUvB mgvbfv̂te ŵp̂qv̂kxj | Âb̂e Afve Ges ĚŮgxi ĝbv-%ŵnK m̂m̂ût̂K̂ NvUwZ Zvi tcŮYvi gj Drm | êx Afv̂e cvUPŵl AvẐi i m̂sm̂v̂t̂i ĉwi ewi K tcŮg | tĝŮj K ŵŵf̂be AwaKvi t̂\_t̂K tm eŵAZ | Zvi GmKj AvKv̂Ÿv ev Afv̂êeva ev B"Qvi gZi N̂t̂Ût̂Q ĉwi ewi K I mvgwRK Df̂q̂fv̂te | Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŮK̂wi g evl qvj xi k̂T̂æ A\_ev gj ĝt̂ t̂ Lv̂Ů buÛKi cve`v bvi x Pwi t̂ŵi mvgwRK tcŮYvi t̂P̂t̂q ĚRieK tcŮYvB ĝt̂ n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | A\_ŮŵZK ŵbivcĚvnx̂Zv Zvi Ěv̂ûZ ĚRiêb f̂t̂j v̂em̂vĉŸm̂ûK̂m̂t̂Ěj | Zv̂t̂K ĉĬZŵb̂qZ ŵeP̂ŵj Z K̂t̂i t̂Q | ci R̂x̂e bvi x ŵnt̂m̂te Zvi ŵb̂t̂Ri mvg\_Ům̂x̂v̂êx | d̂t̂j Zvi R̂x̂êbI tcŮYvi eĀbv j Ÿ Kiv hvq |

ĚRieK, mvgwRK tcŮYv QvovI e"̂ŵ³MZ tcŮYv gv̂b̂t̂i i ĝta" ŵe`gv̂b | thgb ĚK̂wZ jv̂t̂fi B"Qv, D"̂P̂vKv̂Ÿv, m̂vdj" jv̂t̂fi AvKv̂Ÿv, AvZĉĬẐôvi B"Qv, m̂x̂Ÿb, ĉĬZĉŵĚi AvKv̂Ÿv BZ"̂ŵ | ŮĜ t̂ĉŵm̂f I gj m̂gm̂v̂Ů buÛKi n̂ŵg` m̂v̂t̂m̂te i Ěxi ĉv̂b tcŮYv Ěxi gĥv̂ I ĚK̂wZ jv̂t̂fi B"Qv | ĚŮgxi Âênĵv, ĚŸ̂envi ĉf̂ŵZ Kvi t̂Y Zvi ĝta" ĉĬc" AwaKv̂t̂i i Rb" t̂Rvi ĉĬP̂óv j Ÿ Kiv hvq | Ůk̂K̂Ůĵv̂Ů buÛKi k̂K̂Ůĵvi ĝta" I GKB ev̂mb̂v j Ÿ Kiv hvq | Zvi Rb̂ĉwi P̂t̂qi eĀbv Zv̂t̂K ŵeŵŸB tcŮl Z AvPi t̂Y am̂eZ K̂t̂i t̂Q | ŵK̂Ů Zvi ĉwi P̂t̂qi in̂m̂ĝqZv, ĉĬc" gĥv̂ I AwaKvi ĉĬẐôvi AvKv̂ŸvB Zvi P̂ŵj Kv k̂ŵ³ | A\_Ů mvgwRK tcŮYv Zvi AvPi t̂Y ĝt̂ f̂ŵgKv cvj b K̂t̂i t̂Q | ŮĝbZv̂mx̂i Ů buÛKi ŵĝt̂m̂m ĝbZv̂mx̂i mĝ í buÛK ĝbZv̂m̂t̂i i gv̂b̂m̂K-ŵeKvi M̂Ů í Zvi ĉĬZ D̂ŵM̂ĉŵQ̂t̂j b | ĝbZv̂m̂t̂i i AĚfv̂ŵeK AvPi t̂Y ŵĝt̂m̂m ĝbZv̂mx̂i gj Z ĉwi ewi K ŵbivcĚvnx̂Zv I mvgwRK m̂x̂Ÿb ŵeb̂t̂ó i Avk̂¼vq f̂M̂ŵQ̂t̂j b | tĥt̂n̂Zz evŮŵj M̂n" b̂vixi ĉv̂b Aêj x̂Y Zvi ĚŮĝx | m̂ŸZiv̂s ĝbZv̂m̂t̂i i gv̂b̂m̂K̂t̂iv̂M ŵĝt̂m̂m ĝbZv̂m̂t̂i i ĚŸŮŮívi ĉv̂b Kvi Y | d̂t̂j ŵbivcĚvi mvgwRK tcŮYv ŵĝt̂m̂m ĝbZv̂m̂t̂i i ĝta" j Ÿ Kiv hvq |

Ůt̂KivgZĝj Ů buÛK ŵĝŵj Uvix K̂v̂t̂û êx̂ am̂ Ÿv b̂iRv̂n̂v̂t̂bi tcŮYv ŵnt̂m̂te KvR K̂t̂i t̂Q Zvi êx̂ẑj t̂\_t̂K ĝŵ³ I ŵbivcĚv AvKv̂Ÿv | ivR̂vKv̂t̂i i n̂vZ t̂\_t̂K tm ĉŵj t̂q ĝŵ³ t̂L̂v̂R Ges t̂KivgZ I AvRj Avk̂Ůqi ĝvât̂g Zvi tcŮYvi mvgwqK D̂t̂ĚRb̂v Ěx̂f̂Z nq | ŵK̂Ů ĉp̂ivq ivR̂vK̂vi i v b̂iRv̂n̂v̂t̂K t̂Rvi K̂t̂i ŵd̂wi t̂q ŵb̂t̂Z Ĝt̂j ŵbivcĚv I mvgwRK gĥv̂i tcŮYv b̂iRv̂n̂v̂t̂K Av̂t̂iv ŵeP̂ŵj Z K̂t̂i t̂Q | Zvi ĝta" Am̂n̂v̂q̂eva R̂ŵM̂Z n̂t̂j tcŮYv ŵbim̂t̂bi e"̂Ÿv Zvi gv̂b̂m̂t̂j v̂t̂K M̂f̂xi Qv̂qvĉvZ K̂t̂i t̂Q | d̂t̂j Zvi AvPi t̂Y t̂m̂va j Ÿ Kiv hvq |

D`vniY t̄fc ejv hvq, Amy' b̄iRvnb̄t̄K t̄KivgZ evPv̄t̄Z PvB̄t̄j b̄iRvnb̄ etj: Őt̄Kiv  
KB̄t̄Q Awg evP̄evi PvB̄|Ő<sup>5</sup> A\_ev Amnvq b̄iRvnb̄t̄K w̄et̄qi cŐÍve w̄t̄j tm t̄m̄v̄t̄a  
t̄KivgZ̄t̄K etj: ŐG w̄eqv Ātev bv|... Avgv̄t̄i e` t̄vqv K̄t̄i b̄ Ń Awg h̄v gw̄i ŃŐŐ<sup>6</sup>| t̄cŐYvi  
e`\_Zv Zvi ḡt̄a t̄m̄va Ges Av̄m̄gYv̄Z̄K t̄cŐYvi Rb̄w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q|

G bvŪt̄Ki Av̄t̄i K̄uU D̄t̄j øL̄t̄hvM̄ Pwi t̄ w̄bh̄v̄ZZ msmvi nvi v̄t̄bv bvix bl kv`xi ḡt̄a`  
GKB m̄v̄t̄\_ GKwaK t̄cŐYvi m̄v̄sNw̄l R̄ Ae`v cwi j w̄ȳZ nq| GKw̄ t̄K t̄v̄gxi cwi ev̄t̄i Zvi  
gh̄P̄ v I t̄K̄uZ j v̄t̄fi t̄cŐYv Zv̄t̄K Zv̄w̄Z K̄t̄i t̄Q Ab̄w̄ t̄K evRv Acev̄t̄` gvb̄m̄Kfv̄t̄e  
w̄ech̄ŐÍ GB bvixi gv̄Z̄t̄Z̄j t̄cŐYvi GKB mgv̄s̄Ív̄t̄j c̄v̄w̄nZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| tmB m̄v̄t̄\_ th̄šb  
t̄cŐYvi Dcw̄v̄Z̄I Zvi R̄xeb̄v̄Pīt̄Y w̄et̄kl c̄f̄ve t̄Zwi K̄t̄i | ḡjZ msmvi at̄ḡP̄ t̄v̄f̄w̄eK  
R̄xeb̄ Zvi Aviva` w̄Q̄t̄j v| GB ḡj t̄cŐYv̄t̄K w̄N̄t̄i Ab̄` t̄cŐYv̄ t̄j v| w̄ew̄fb̄v̄t̄e K̄v̄h̄R̄i f̄w̄gKv  
cv̄j b K̄t̄i t̄Q| w̄K̄s̄ t̄v̄gxi msmv̄t̄i c̄p̄ivq Zvi h\_v̄t̄hvM̄ t̄K̄uZ I mgv`i N̄t̄Uwb̄| Ab̄w̄ t̄K  
gv̄Z̄t̄Z̄j AcȲēm̄bv bl kv`xi ḡt̄a` c̄j | w̄K̄s̄ Z̄j K̄v̄t̄i i c̄j v̄f̄t̄b kv̄x̄i K w̄ḡj t̄b tm  
M̄f̄ēZx n̄t̄q cōt̄j Zvi gv̄Z̄t̄Z̄j t̄cŐYvi t̄gv̄ȳj v̄f N̄t̄Uwb̄| eis m̄v̄ḡw̄RKfv̄t̄e j 3/4vRbK G  
cwi w̄v̄Z bl kv`x̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv Db̄Ě K̄t̄i t̄Q| evRv Acev̄t̄` msmvi nvi v̄t̄bv bl kv`x A%a M̄f̄ēZx  
nevi ci t̄m̄va Ges Aw̄fgv̄t̄b etj: Őt̄kva w̄bv̄Q Ń t̄kva w̄bv̄Q ŃŐŐ<sup>7</sup>|

Őt̄K̄gvi Z̄ḡ1/2 Ő bvŪt̄Ki kḡj v Pwi t̄uŪi t̄ȳt̄ĬI cwi ew̄i K t̄K̄uZ I gh̄P̄ vi Av̄Kv̄ȳv  
j ȳ Kiv hvq| GB m̄v̄ḡw̄RK t̄cŐYv w̄Q̄t̄j v ḡjZ Zvi Av̄Pīt̄Yi P̄w̄j Kv kv̄<sup>3</sup> | w̄bh̄v̄ZK w̄b̄ōj  
t̄v̄gxi c̄ĬZ Zvi t̄c̄j̄t̄ev̄t̄ai t̄cŐYvi Zv̄t̄K c̄ĬZw̄bqZ cwi P̄w̄j Z K̄t̄i t̄Q| d̄t̄j  
gv̄b̄m̄Kfv̄i m̄v̄ḡn̄xb n̄t̄j I kḡj v Pwi t̄ĬI ḡt̄a` Ams̄j M̄v̄t̄e Zvi t̄cŐYvi c̄ĬZd̄j b N̄t̄Ūt̄Q  
KL̄t̄bv KL̄t̄bv| t̄K̄Zixi t̄ȳt̄ĬI cwi ew̄i K gh̄P̄ v, t̄K̄uZ I cwi ew̄i K w̄bh̄v̄Zb t̄\_ t̄K  
w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ĭv̄R̄wb̄Z t̄cŐYv GKB m̄v̄t̄\_ c̄j̄ fv̄t̄e ci t̄ūi mḡŬh̄<sup>3</sup>fv̄t̄e KvR K̄t̄i t̄Q| t̄K̄Zix Zvi  
msmvi R̄xeb̄t̄b w̄bh̄v̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi | d̄t̄j cwi ew̄i Kfv̄t̄e Zvi gh̄P̄ v, Av̄aKvi th̄gb Lēn̄t̄q̄t̄Q  
t̄Z̄ḡwb̄ tm w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ĭv̄n̄xbZv̄I f̄t̄M̄t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K Zvi ḡt̄b n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄cZvi em̄ot̄Z̄I m̄v̄ḡw̄RK  
w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ĭv̄ m̄ȳ p b̄q| Kvi Y`x̄N̄R̄v̄j w̄cZvi Af̄ve-Ab̄Ūt̄bi msmv̄t̄i h̄w̄ Zvi Av̄w̄k̄Ĭ v̄K̄t̄Z nq

<sup>5</sup> t̄m̄ij g Av̄j `xb, t̄m̄ij g Av̄j `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ő2 (Xv̄Kv: gv̄I j v et̄`vm̄<sup>©</sup>2006), c., 288 |  
<sup>6</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 289 |  
<sup>7</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 243 |

Zte A t̄bi Mj M̄n ntq Zv t̄K tet̄P \_vK t̄Z nte Ñ Ggb D t̄OM I gvbumK tc̄O Yv Zv t̄K weãvš í K t̄i t̄Q | GKvi t̄Y KL t̄bv KL t̄bv Zvi tc̄O Yvi e Ābv Zv t̄K μx K t̄i t̄Q Ges Zvi g t̄a" Av μg Yv Z K g t̄bv f w̄zi c̄O Zdj b Nw t̄qt̄Q |

Ūei Kgv t̄i c̄Zj bv P̄O bv U t̄Ki dj gv Z Pwi t̄i c̄ãvb tc̄O Yv A\_ %ãv ZK gy<sup>3</sup> | Afve-AbU t̄bi e Ābv Zvi tc̄O Z AvPi t̄Y m̄y úó | wKš' Afve AbU t̄bi nvZ t̄ t̄K gy<sup>3</sup> tct̄Z wf t̄U-gwU wep̄u K t̄i Ab t̄ i g t̄Zv t̄v g t̄K w b t̄q t̄ t̄ t̄k P t̄j hv l qvi t̄ t̄c̄e g t̄a" e w̄<sup>3</sup> w t̄m t̄e Zvi bZb Aw f ĀZv j t̄fi tc̄O Yvi I B w̄Z cv l qv hv q | A\_ %ãv ZK w b iv c̄Ėv ev mvs mwi K Afve R w̄B tc̄O Yv cix, cixi gv gv biv teMg, AveQv, g w̄j c̄O Z K w̄ Pwi t̄i g t̄a" I we t̄kl f v t̄e j j̄ Yxq | wKš' GKB mv t̄\_ O %ãe Zx Kb̄vi gb̄O bv U t̄Ki cixi g t̄a" mvgw RK t̄ K w̄Z, cwi ewi K f v O b, t̄c̄j I we P̄I th Šbv K v̄ ȳvi tc̄O Yv e Z g v b | wKš' hv l w f t̄ b̄ I x nevi Kvi t̄Y m̄ s̄ t̄bi mv t̄\_ mgv t̄R emevm, cwi ewi K Av š í tm̄ ú t̄ K P̄ AUU e Ūb, t̄c̄j I th Šb Zvi AZB embv t̄ K v t̄b w̄ JB c Y Z v cv q bv cixi R x e t̄b | Gme tc̄O Yvi e Ābv Zv t̄K we P̄I t̄ Lq v t̄j i bv i x t̄Z i f c v š í w i Z K t̄i t̄Q | cixi gv gv biv teM t̄gi t̄ ȳ t̄ Ā Av t̄iv t̄ w̄ tc̄O Yv j j̄ Kiv hv q Ñ Zv n t̄j v w b iv c̄Ėv I mvgw RK gh̄ v | c̄Zj bv P̄ hv l v t̄j i gv b | e t̄j mgv t̄R Zv t̄ i th t̄ K v t̄bv t̄ vb t̄b B Zv Zvi msj v t̄c m̄y úó | Kb̄v cixi mv t̄\_ D "Pes k x q Av Z x q Av b t̄" i m̄ s̄ t̄ K P̄ f v O t̄b gv biv teM t̄gi mvgw RK Ae v̄ I Ae v̄ b m̄ s̄ t̄ K P̄ GB avi Yv Ñ Zvi g t̄a" mvgw RK gh̄ v I t̄ K w̄ Z i tc̄O Yv t̄ K R w i Z K t̄i t̄Q | Ab w̄ t̄K we k j m N v Z K i K x t̄ei Kvi t̄Y R w e Kvi c\_ Ae i æ x n t̄j Aw w̄ R -mvgw RK w b iv c̄Ėv x b Zv q f t̄ M t̄Q tm | tm B mv t̄\_ i K x t̄ei K z c̄ Ū v e I Ky t̄ w̄ Afv ex gv biv teM g t̄K we e Z K t̄i t̄Q | GZ t̄ n t̄ 1/2 M f R v Z Kb̄vi mv t̄\_ Zvi t̄ Zwi n t̄ q t̄ Q Aek̄ t̄ ex t̄ Z j | Ū c̄ j̄ Ū bv U t̄Ki AveQv bvix Pwi t̄i t̄ ȳ t̄ Ā ej v hv q A\_ %ãv ZK e Ābv i tc̄O Yv Zvi g t̄a" j j̄ Kiv t̄ M t̄j I Zvi c̄ãvb Zg tc̄O Yv gv Z Z t̄ e v a | tm B mv t̄\_ th Šbv K v̄ ȳvi c̄O Z I Zvi g t̄b v embv j j̄ Kiv hv q | Kvi Y t̄ N P̄ t̄bi t̄ v̄ s̄ ú Z" m̄ s̄ t̄ K P̄ t̄ f̄ t̄O t̄ c̄ Ši æ l n x b w i v R t̄ K t̄ Q t̄O AveQvi P t̄j hv l qvi c̄ãvb Kvi Y w̄ O t̄j v bZb c j æ t̄ l i m Ū v b | bZb c j æ t̄ l i g t̄a" i t̄ q t̄ Q bZb M f m̄ Āvi I mg x th Šb R x e t̄bi c̄O Z K w̄ Z | w i v R t̄ K t̄ Q t̄O hvevi mgq AveQvi msj v t̄c Zvi GB mn R v Z t̄ R w e K tc̄O Yv m̄y úó: Ū Aw g h g t̄vi P t̄i Av t̄i K M t̄ f̄ P̄ m Ū v t̄b hv B | Avi Aw g

eyo bv| Ziq cjæi bvB| bvB tZv|<sup>8</sup> Avi ōebcvsij ō bvŪt̄Ki g½vj Pwi t̄i Ūi A\_ŋvZK  
tc̄ŌYvi mvt\_ h̄ȳ n̄t̄q̄Q mvgwRK gh̄v I ̄x̄Kw̄Zi eĀbv| Afv̄tei Kvi t̄Y Zvi th̄SbKgx̄Z  
ifc̄v̄s̄í t̄i te`bv, mgvR A`x̄KZ NY` tckvi Kvi t̄Y mvgwRKfv̄te A`ŌZ Ae`v Zvi ḡta`  
GB tc̄ŌYvi Rb̄t̄ w̄ t̄q̄Q| gjZ e`w̄<sup>3</sup>i cwi cwk̄R Ae`v, e`w̄<sup>3</sup>i e`w̄<sup>3</sup>MZ-cwi ewi K-  
mvgwRK AvKv̄·ȳv c̄f̄v̄Z Zvi ḡta` tc̄ŌYvi Rb̄t̄ t`q Ges GB tc̄ŌYvi AvKv̄·ȳZ cwi Yv̄Zi  
Rt̄b` tm hveZxq KvR I AvPiY c̄Ōk̄ K̄ti \_v̄t̄K| GmKj bvix Pwi t̄i tc̄ŌYv I tc̄ŌZ  
AvPiYI tmB avivew̄nKZvi c̄K̄vk|

ŌnvZ n`vB̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki nv`e Pwi t̄i c̄āvb tc̄ŌYv msmvi ̄vc̄b I tc̄Ō| Kwj > xi  
t̄ȳt̄ī I ejv hvq tc̄ŌYvKv̄·ȳv Zvi c̄āvb tc̄ŌYv| w̄K̄S' Zvi tc̄Ōgi ḡta` w̄k̄í I tm̄S` th̄P  
evmbv c̄ēj| Avjvj Mvt̄q̄t̄bi c̄ŌZ Zvi tc̄Ōgm̄w̄<sup>3</sup>i ētov KviY Avjv̄t̄j i ̄Z̄š; MxZPP̄|  
MxvZKvi aviv I Zvi bv̄`wbK weKv̄t̄ki ̄t̄c̄et̄m Avjvj Mvt̄q̄t̄bi mvt\_ aḡ| mgvR weiāx  
msmvi ̄vc̄b K̄ti| w̄K̄S' Avjv̄t̄j i gw̄Zāg Kwj > xi tc̄ŌYvi e`\_Z̄v̄t̄K ZiwišZ K̄ti t̄Q|  
Ōebcvsij ō bvŪt̄Ki gv̄j w̄Z, Kgj v c̄Ōj\_ Pwi t̄i I c̄āvb Pw̄j Kv kw̄<sup>3</sup> tc̄Ō| GŌvov Ō`Ȳēvq̄j Ō  
bvŪt̄Ki m̄v̄Sgv̄j v, w̄Zvm, ŌnKĒb̄t̄Lv̄j v̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki Ww̄j gb, ŌnvZ n`vB̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki Av̄½jx, mxZv,  
Ōebcvsij ō bvŪt̄Ki m̄ȳK c̄Ōj\_ Pwi t̄i RxebvPīt̄Yi ḡta` I tc̄Ōgi tc̄ŌYv w̄t̄kl f̄w̄gKv cvj b  
K̄ti t̄Q| w̄K̄S' GKB mvt\_ m̄v̄Sgv̄j v Pwi t̄i ḡta` th̄SbvKv̄·ȳvi c̄K̄vk cwi jw̄ȳZ nq| Avi  
Av̄¼xi t̄ȳt̄ī j̄ȳ Kiv hvq w̄bivc̄Ēv, w̄btm̄½Zv t̄\_t̄K gw̄<sup>3</sup>i tc̄ŌYv μgk Zxe<sup>a</sup> n̄t̄q̄Q| gZ  
̄v̄gxi m̄āú`-m̄āúw̄Ē īȳvi m̄sM̄Ōg thgb Zvi tc̄ŌZ AvPīt̄Yi ḡta` j̄ȳ Kiv hvq Ñ t̄Zgwb  
`xN̄R̄vj GKvKx emev̄t̄m wech̄<sup>Ō</sup>Ā Av̄¼xi ḡta` gvbexq mnRvZ `Rw̄eK AvKv̄·ȳvi c̄ŌZdj bl  
^Zwi n̄t̄q̄Q| d̄t̄j ̄x̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄M w̄btm̄½ f̄w̄M̄ēw̄Zi mvt\_ bZb Rxeb īīæi ḡta` w̄ t̄q Zvi  
tc̄ŌYvi c̄ȲZv ^Zwi n̄t̄q̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K mxZvi tc̄Ō tc̄ŌYvi mvt\_ th̄SbZvi ci`úi th̄w̄M̄t̄  
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| GKB w̄elq cwi jw̄ȳZ nq w̄Zvm I m̄ȳKi ḡta` I | w̄K̄S' w̄Zvm I mxZv Df̄q  
Pwi t̄i ḡta` GKB mvt\_ mvgwRK w̄bivc̄Ēvi tc̄ŌYvI w̄μqv̄k̄xj w̄Ōt̄jv| evej gnvRb KZ̄R̄  
mxZv̄t̄K al̄̄ Zvi mvgwRK m̄āȳb I w̄bivc̄Ēvi tc̄ŌYv̄t̄K e`\_K̄ti t̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K w̄Ziḡt̄bi c̄ŌZ  
Zvi mnRvZ AvKl̄̄ mvgwRK i w̄Z-bw̄Z ms`v̄t̄i i Kvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄K wech̄<sup>Ō</sup>Ā B K̄ti w̄b mvgwRK  
Aw̄`Ā`Ā; īȳvi tc̄ŌYvI m̄ĀviYk̄xj K̄ti t̄Q| d̄t̄j Zvi tc̄ŌYvi ḡta` GK Df̄q msKU Ōw̄w̄ŌK

<sup>8</sup> tm̄j g Avj `xb, c̄j (XvKv: mgq c̄K̄vkb, 2008), c, 71|

cwi w̄vZ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| tc̄ḡ tc̄Ŏ Yvi m̄Zxe<sup>a</sup> AvKI<sup>Ŏ</sup> m̄t̄Ěj| m̄yKi ḡta<sup>ˆ</sup> me<sup>t̄</sup>Pt̄q tenk w̄p̄qv̄kxj  
 w̄nt̄m̄te t̄ Lv hvq cwi ewi K-mvgw̄RK ^vaxbZv I thšb tc̄Ŏ Yv| AKij weaev m̄yK wk̄tei K<sup>p</sup>bx  
 etj Drm̄M̄Z nI qvq cwi evi mgvR-msmvi t̄\_ t̄K Zv t̄K Avj v̄ v gvbexZ i fcvš́ I wi Z Kti t̄Q|  
 w̄Kš' tc̄ḡ, thšbZv, ^vaxb Pj vP t̄j aḡŕq weva w̄bt̄la m̄yKi gḡŕt̄j cxob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| G  
 Kvi t̄Y gvbl w̄nt̄m̄te c̄ej fv̄te Zvi gvbm cwi ḡD t̄j we<sup>-</sup>Ívi jvf Kti t̄Q e<sup>-</sup>w̄<sup>3</sup> ^vaxbZvi  
 tc̄Ŏ Yv| w̄Kš' Zv t̄\_ t̄K DĚi t̄Yi t̄Kv̄bv c\_ tm cvqvb| bvU t̄Ki tk̄t̄l Aw̄bj t̄Kv̄t̄Pi m̄v t̄\_  
 i fcv̄wi Yq Zvi tc̄Ŏ Yvi eĀbv t̄\_ t̄K Zv t̄K ḡy<sup>3</sup> w̄ t̄q t̄Q| m̄yKi ḡt̄Zv ḡy<sup>3</sup> ^vaxb Rxe t̄bi  
 AvKv̄·ȳv hv̄t̄v I c̄ȳZj bv t̄Pi ^ t̄j i bZ' w̄k̄í x AĀw̄j i ḡta<sup>ˆ</sup> I j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j i  
 tc̄Ŏ ȳvcU Ab̄ t̄' i t̄\_ t̄K w̄fb̄ŕ ^ v̄t̄mi Abjfc tm wep̄uZ etj Zvi Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b mxgve xZv Zvi  
 tc̄Ŏ Yvi e<sup>-</sup> Zv t̄K Zj w̄šZ Kti t̄Q| w̄Kš' c̄Ŏ ZwbqZ Zvi GB tc̄Ŏ Yvi eĀbvi Dcj w̄ä Zv t̄K  
 ḡy<sup>3</sup> i AvKv̄·ȳvi w̄ t̄K t̄U t̄t̄Q| c̄ȳZj bv t̄Pi ^ t̄j i KY<sup>ŕ</sup>vi gv̄biv teM̄t̄gi Kv̄t̄Q ZvB Zv t̄K  
 ḡy<sup>3</sup> i evmbvq w̄PrKvi Kti Kv̄ t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j I GB msKU t̄\_ t̄K ḡy<sup>3</sup> cvqvb|  
 Ab̄ w̄ t̄K Ww̄j ḡt̄bi tc̄Ŏ gi m̄v t̄\_ ci<sup>-</sup> úi mvsNw̄l Ŕ RvZ-atḡ<sup>Ŏ</sup> Av̄ t̄k̄<sup>Ŏ</sup> AvKv̄·ȳv j̄ ȳ Kiv  
 hvq| tmB m̄v t̄\_ Zvi AvPi t̄Yi ḡta<sup>ˆ</sup> I cwi ewi K w̄bivcĚv tc̄Ŏ Yvi Bw̄zZ i t̄q t̄Q| GK w̄ t̄K  
 weaev Ww̄j ḡt̄bi mnRvZ tc̄Ŏ v̄b f̄w̄Z Ab̄ w̄ t̄K tet̄ mgv̄t̄Ri w̄bqg-bw̄z I Av̄ t̄k̄<sup>Ŏ</sup> tm  
 wePw̄j Z| tet̄ mgv̄t̄Ri RvZ atḡ<sup>Ŏ</sup> c̄Ŏ Z thgb Zvi Av̄ v̄ c̄ej t̄Zgv̄b w̄bt̄m̄½ Rxe t̄b wecixZ  
 w̄j t̄zi c̄Ŏ Z Zvi i t̄q t̄Q mnRvZ AvKI<sup>Ŏ</sup>| Ab̄ w̄ t̄K m̄<sup>ŕ</sup>Ěi Kz<sup>-</sup> w̄oi mvḡt̄b tm c̄Ŏ ZwbqZ  
 w̄bivcĚvnxvZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q|

cwi cwi k̄R Zvi Kvi t̄Y ŕebcvi s̄ij ŏ bvU t̄Ki tmv̄bvḡl bvix Pwi t̄i t̄ȳ t̄I I mvgw̄RK  
 w̄bivcĚv I gh<sup>Ŏ</sup> v AvKv̄·ȳv c̄ej fv̄te D t̄V G t̄m̄t̄Q| w̄f̄t̄U ḡw̄U t̄\_ t̄K D t̄' Q<sup>-</sup> nI qv GB bvix  
 thgb f̄imgv̄b nt̄q c̄t̄o t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgv̄b d̄ti ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi thšb-c̄Ŏ Ív̄te Zvi w̄bivcĚvnxvZv, Rxeb  
 hv̄c̄t̄bi M̄ow̄b mKj w̄KQz Zv t̄K f̄xI Yfv̄te e<sup>-</sup>w̄\_Z I μx Kti t̄Q| Zvi GB ^RveK I mvgw̄RK  
 tc̄Ŏ Yvi e<sup>-</sup> Zv d̄ti ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi c̄Ŏ Z μx AvPi t̄Yi ga<sup>ˆ</sup> w̄ t̄q c̄Kw̄kZ nt̄q t̄Q| d̄ti ÷vi  
 nvm̄t̄bi c̄Ŏ Z KUw̄<sup>3</sup> tmv̄bvḡl i AvμgYvZK tc̄Ŏ Yvi ew̄t̄c̄Kv̄k| ŐKĚb t̄Lv̄j v̄ŏ bvU t̄Ki  
 ebk̄ŕej v Ges ŐnvZ n<sup>-</sup> vB̄ŏ bvU t̄Ki P<sup>p</sup> bx GB ^β b̄vixi ḡta<sup>ˆ</sup> tc̄ḡ, mvgw̄RK w̄bivcĚv I gh<sup>Ŏ</sup> v,  
 ^Kw̄Z c̄f̄w̄Z tc̄Ŏ Yv GKB m̄v t̄\_ w̄p̄qv̄kxj | thšbcw̄j ŕoi civaxb I Am̄ŕȳt̄bi Rxeb t̄Q t̄o  
 hv̄t̄v̄t̄ckvi ḡta<sup>ˆ</sup> ebk̄ŕ ḡy<sup>3</sup> i ^c̄æ t̄ t̄Lw̄Q t̄j v w̄Kš' c̄f̄v̄ekvj x̄ t̄ i thšb AvM̄ŕmb Zvi tmB

tc0YvK cpi vq e-©Kti tQ| Abw tK ive`vki mvt\_ I Zvi tc0gi tKv t v mycwi YvZ NtUwb |  
dtj ebk0evj vi tc0Yv-Pµl cwi cY©bq| Avi Pp pxi gta` tKej tc0j I `vaxbZvB bq N  
tmB mvt\_ thšb evmbvl Zvi gta` KvR Kti tQ| cwi evtîi w0ai wmxvšÍ, t bkvM0' `vgr  
tLj va tbi wbfZb, `vúZ`Rxe t b thšbZvi AZBZv c0vZ wQ t j v Zvi tc0Yv I tc0l Z AvPi tYi  
Ab`Zg Kvi Y| Abw tK 0avegvb0 mpeZx bvix Pwi t wJi c0vb tc0Yv evrmj` | tmB mvt\_ AZB  
gvZZ t e val Zv tK fvi vµvšÍ Kti tQ| `vgr, gZ mZx tbi GKgvÎ cÿ GQvK, ewotZ cÿ t` t n  
cwj Z gunl tmvni ve c0Z t Ki c0Z mpeZxi evrmj`Zv AZj bxq| tmB mvt\_ j ý Kiv hvq  
MfRvZ mšÍ v tbi AvKv•ýv I tmB AvKv•ývi e`zv Zvi gb-ÍËj w t kl c0ve ve-Ívi  
Kti tQ|

j ý Yxq th, tmwj g Avj `x tbi bvix Pwi tîi gta` RweK Ges g t b v-mvgwRK Dfq  
avivi tc0YvB c0q mgvb f v te j ý Yxq| c0q c0Z`KwJ Pwi tîi gta`B wKQz tc0Yvi Ašq  
i t q t Q| thgb tc0j, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK `xKwZ, w b i v cËv, Afve-AbUb, evrmj`, gvZZ;  
thšbZv c0vZ tc0Yv A t b K bvix Pwi tîi t ý tîB Nÿi w d t i G t m t Q| Avi GmKj tc0Yvi  
D t b t I i dtj B Zv t` i AvPi Y I KgRv0 cwi Pwj Z ntq t Q| wKš' AnaKvsk bvix Pwi tîi tc0Yvi  
Pµ cwi cY©nqub| A\_v® b v b w e a tc0Yv Zv t` i ZwoZ Kti t Q wKš' Zv t` t K gv³ cvqub| dtj  
Zv t` i gta` GK ai t bi e`zv teva Rb t j v f Kti t Q| e`zv gj Z tµva I AvµgYvZK  
g t b v f v t e i GKwJ e t o v Kvi Y|<sup>9</sup> G Kvi t Y tmwj g Avj `x tbi b v U t Ki AnaKvsk bvix Pwi tîi  
gta` tµva I AvµgYvZK g t b v f v t j ý Kiv hvq| mj Zv t bi teMg, bZi nwg` m v t n t e i `x,  
kKšÍ j v, b t Rv n v b, b l kv` x, `KZ i x, Kwj > x, c i x, mÿK, t m v b i g y L, AveQv, ebk0evj v, AÄwj ,  
wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, Pp bx c0j\_ Pwi t hvi D`vni Y| Zviv w e i f b e t ý tîB Avµg v Z K ntq  
D t v t Q| Zv t` i AvPi t Y hvi c0ve t` Lv t M t Q| AvµgY tc0Yvi (agression) ewntcKvk nq  
m v a v i Y Z ewn`K k v i w i K k w³ c0qv t M A\_e v w b > v, KUw³ I tµva c0v t k | mj Zv t bi AvPi t Y  
teM t gi tc0Yv d j v d j e`ntj teMg mj Zv t bi c0Z tµva c0vk Ki t Z w0av Kti w b |  
Abw tK fi Y-tcvl Y I thšb AvKv•ývi AZBZvi Kvi t Y bZi RweK tc0Yv e`ntj bZi  
e x AvZi t K w a ° v i w t q t b v b v i P t i w d t i h v l q v i AvKv•ýv B e`³ Kti t Q| nwg` m v t n t e i `x

<sup>9</sup> J. Dollard, L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears, *Frustration and Aggression* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939), p. 1.

cwi ewi K Awakvi t̂ t̂K ewĀZ ntj mKtj i mvgt̂b nvĝt̂ i mvt̂\_ evMweZDvq wj β nt̂t̂Q | Avi kKšÍ jv t̂Kej t̂ eZv̂t̂ i Pμvt̂šÍ μx̂ nt̂q Zv̂t̂ i cĀZ KUw³ I t̂μva cĀKv̂k Kt̂iwb | gvZi.fcx t̂MŠZg, ĝpx KY, mKj t̂K Zxeª wZi®vi Kt̂i t̂Q | Avj vt̂j i gZv̂ t̂kP̂ m̂uY®vecixZ cwi eZt̂b Kwj > x̂t̂Kl Avj vt̂j i cĀZ μx̂ nt̂q DVt̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | cix̂t̂K cixi gv, hv̂v̂ t̂j i Awakvi x GQvK t̂Pšaj x, m̂t̂L̂ y wgvẑ cvPK nwj g, Rv̂nv̂x̂i ŵt̂ivR cĀZ t̂Ki cĀZ ŵŵfb̂emĝt̂q îp̂ AvPiY Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | m̂t̂Ki ê x̂Zi | civaxb R̂x̂t̂bi R̂t̂b̂ v̂ v̂ Mŷt̂bi cĀZ ev̂t̂ev̂t̂i μx̂ nt̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K t̂m̂v̂b̂vĝL, eb̂k̂x̂ev̂j v, AĀŵj, ŵgb̂v̂K̂gv̂ix cĀZ t̂KB Zv̂t̂ i ^-^ Aêvb̂ t̂ t̂K Zv̂t̂ i cĀZ Ab̂v̂q AvPiY I Zv̂t̂ i AvKv̂ŷvi cĀZeÜKZv̂Kv̂t̂ i cĀZ Zxeª KUw³ Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q | ^v̂ĝxi n̂ í vi K I a l̂P̂Kv̂ix m̂®i i cĀZ Wŵj ĝt̂bi NYv I t̂ŷv̂t̂fi eŵt̂cĀKv̂k t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q ŵŵfb̂emĝt̂q | P̂p̂ bx̂ gẐjkĥv̂t̂Zl ŵcZv, ^v̂ĝx, gv, Avcb ^v̂ t̂m̂x̂ t̂Z êenvi K̂vix êŵ³ t̂ i K̂vD̂t̂K Qvo t̂ q̂wb | Zvi t̂cĀYvi D̂t̂ev̂ cĀZ d̂j t̂b P̂p̂ b̂xi t̂μvacY® Av̂μgYvẐK mŝjvc b̂v̂t̂K ŵt̂kl f̂t̂e d̂t̂U D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K AveQv̂t̂K ê\_®R̂bK ŵm̂iv̂t̂Ri mvt̂\_ m̂iv̂m̂i k̂vi x̂vi K mŝN̂t̂l̂®j β nt̂Z t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q |

Aek̂ t̂cĀYvi ê\_Žvi d̂t̂j êŵ³ memgq Av̂μgYvẐK nt̂q l̂t̂V̂ bv | eis ê\_Žv t̂ t̂K KL̂t̂bv KL̂t̂bv B̂Qv̂ kŵ³ I Rv̂M̂Z nt̂Z cv̂t̂i | ŵKš' t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ^x̂t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i ĝt̂â t̂Zgb̂ŵ j ŷ Kiv hvq bv | t̂cĀYvi ê\_Žvq Zv̂iv cĀZ t̂KB μx̂ | Zv̂iv Zv̂t̂ i cwi cwi k̂P̂Zvi P̂v̂t̂j Ā t̂gv̂K̂t̂ej vq ê\_®t̂q eis cĀZ v̂Lv̂t̂bi Aŵf̂cĀq̂t̂K Rv̂M̂Z Kt̂i t̂Q N̂ m̂iv̂m̂i cĀZ ev̂ ĝt̂i nt̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q Av̂μgYvẐK AvPi t̂Y | hv̂ Ât̂bK Pwi t̂i t̂ŷt̂ t̂cĀYvi t̂K > t̂e > t̂Z cwi YZ nt̂t̂Q | ĝj Z, gv̂b̂t̂l̂i R̂x̂t̂b t̂Kv̂b t̂cĀYv̂ŵ t̂eŵk̂ kŵ³ kv̂j x̂ n̂t̂e Ges Zvi R̂x̂t̂b cĀv̂b̂ ŵê í vi Ki t̂e Zv̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ Kt̂i t̂cĀYvi êĀb̂vi cwi gv̂t̂bi D̂ci |

t̂cĀYv̂ ĝj Z cĀYt̂ i AvPi t̂Yi D̂rm, M̂ŵZ I ĉev̂t̂ni AêeŵnZ ŵbq̂š̂K | ŵKQẑ t̂cĀYv̂ m̂ŷo nq ^R̂ŵeK Aŵ í t̂Ẑj cĀq̂v̂R̂t̂b, Avi ŵKQẑ Ẑwi nq mvĝŵRK ŵk̂ŷt̂Yi d̂t̂j | me t̂cĀYvi GK̂ŵ t̂ŵp̂eK I gb̂ í ŵĚK̂ cĀμqv̂ i t̂t̂Q | t̂cĀYv̂ gv̂b̂t̂l̂i AvPi t̂Yi M̂ŵZ ev̂ ŵ K, ĉev̂n, kŵ³ t̂K êv̂L̂v̂ Kivi GK̂ŵ Aĉŵinv̂ĥ®Aš̂í êẐx̂® cĀμqv̂ ŵt̂m̂t̂e MŶ nt̂q \_v̂t̂K |<sup>10</sup> A\_v̂® t̂cĀYvi K̂vi t̂YB êŵ³ i K̂vR I AvPi t̂Yi K̂vi Y I êv̂L̂v̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ Kt̂i | ŵKš' AvPi t̂Yi mvt̂\_

<sup>10</sup> Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 3.

cēyēi | thwMm̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi ēvL̄v | KviY Abm̄Üv̄t̄bi c̄t̄ēZv̄t̄ i  
cwi cwi k̄R̄Zv | cēyēi Abm̄Üv̄b c̄Q̄qv̄Rb |

wenkó gb̄ í Ējē w̄m̄Mḡȳ d̄t̄q̄W (1856-1939) tc̄Yvi avi Yv̄t̄K w̄fb̄v̄t̄ē cēyēi M̄Z  
w̄ K t̄\_t̄K Zv̄M̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē ēvL̄v K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b | w̄Zv̄b ḡt̄b K̄t̄ib, mnRv̄Z cēyēi n̄t̄"Q Zv̄M̄  
(need) | Avi Zv̄M̄t̄ i cwi mgw̄ß N̄t̄U m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄f | thgb̄w̄ N̄t̄U \_v̄t̄K tc̄Yvi t̄ȳt̄i |  
t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ w̄K̄Q̄i Afv̄et̄eva ev Av̄K̄Ī t̄\_t̄K tc̄Yv̄ Ges tc̄Yv̄ t̄\_t̄K D̄m̄Z̄ Kvḡ"ē" j̄v̄t̄fi R̄t̄b̄  
Zv̄M̄ Drcb̄ǣnq Ges GB Zv̄M̄t̄ i d̄t̄j ēw̄³ m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄fi Av̄kv̄q D̄t̄i k̄"gj̄ K Av̄Pi Y K̄t̄i  
\_v̄t̄K | d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, c̄Q̄Z̄K̄w̄ mnRv̄Z cēyēi ev Zv̄M̄t̄ i Pviw̄ "enkó" i t̄q̄t̄Q: 1. Dm̄  
(source) 2. kw̄³ (impetus) 3. j̄ȳ" (aim) 4. Dcv̄q ev D̄t̄i k̄" ē" (object) |<sup>11</sup> tm̄j̄ g  
Av̄j̄ `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i cēyēi Zv̄M̄ t̄et̄tai Dm̄, kw̄³ Ges j̄t̄ȳ"i Av̄fvm̄ cv̄l̄qv̄ hv̄q  
w̄K̄š̄ c̄Q̄ Av̄aK̄v̄sk̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄i B̄ D̄t̄i k̄" ē" j̄v̄f̄ nq̄v̄b | A\_̄ Zv̄M̄t̄ i cwi mgw̄ß w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē  
m̄š̄t̄U j̄v̄f̄ nq̄v̄b | d̄t̄j K̄v̄t̄iv̄ t̄ȳt̄i t̄`Lv̄ t̄M̄t̄Q At̄b̄iē Af̄ivē t̄N̄v̄t̄P̄v̄b, K̄v̄t̄iv̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ t̄c̄Q̄  
md̄j̄ Zv̄ cv̄q̄v̄b, t̄KD t̄KD cwi ew̄i K̄ | mvḡw̄RK̄fv̄t̄ē w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ēv̄nx̄bZv̄q̄ f̄t̄M̄t̄Q, t̄KD t̄KD ě̄ix̄  
ms̄m̄vi R̄xeb̄ t̄\_t̄K f̄vm̄gv̄b c̄t̄\_i R̄x̄et̄b̄ cv̄ZZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | dj̄vd̄j̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q t̄KD t̄KD  
cwi w̄Z̄i m̄v̄t̄\_ mḡt̄Sv̄Zv̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q̄ Aw̄ í t̄Z̄j̄ "t̄\_̄" w̄K̄š̄ t̄KD t̄KD āYsm̄v̄Z̄K̄ ev Av̄µ̄gv̄bZ̄K̄  
K̄v̄h̄R̄j̄ v̄t̄c̄ t̄ḡt̄Z̄ D̄t̄v̄t̄Q | Ḡw̄w̄i ḡv̄b̄t̄i cēyēi M̄Z̄ avi Yvi GK̄w̄ w̄ K̄ | w̄m̄Mḡȳ d̄t̄q̄W c̄Yxi  
t̄ḡš̄j̄ K̄ cēyēi w̄t̄k̄ø̄l̄t̄Ȳ GB `̄ß̄ aīt̄bi cēyēi K̄\_v̄B̄ D̄t̄j̄ ø̄L̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b | Zv̄i ḡt̄Z, ḡv̄b̄t̄i  
ḡt̄bi ḡt̄ā" `̄aīt̄bi w̄t̄iv̄ax̄ kw̄³ K̄v̄R̄ K̄t̄i Ñ̄ GK̄w̄ R̄xeb̄ḡt̄x̄ Ges Ab̄"̄w̄ ḡZ̄ḡt̄x̄ | R̄xeb̄ḡt̄x̄  
kw̄³i w̄K̄v̄k̄ `̄w̄ c̄ā̄v̄b cēyēi ḡt̄ā" w̄t̄q̄ | GK̄w̄ n̄t̄"Q Av̄Z̄ȳȳvi cēyēi (self-  
preservation) Ges Ab̄"̄w̄ es̄k̄ēȳxi cēyēi (reproduction) | Avi ḡZ̄ḡt̄x̄ kw̄³ Av̄Z̄N̄v̄Z̄x̄i  
n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i Avēvi ciN̄v̄Z̄x̄i n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i | GB w̄t̄k̄ø̄l̄t̄Yi w̄f̄w̄Ē̄t̄Z̄ d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, `̄ß̄ aīt̄Yi  
mnRv̄Z̄ cēyēi GK̄w̄ n̄t̄"Q Av̄Z̄ȳȳvḡj̄ K̄ cēyēi ev Ans̄ cēyēi | th̄š̄b̄K̄vḡ hv̄t̄K̄ w̄Zv̄b̄ et̄j̄ t̄Q̄b  
R̄xeb̄K̄vḡ (Eros) Ges w̄Z̄x̄q̄w̄ c̄Yx̄ | ḡv̄b̄t̄i as̄m̄v̄Z̄K̄ | Av̄µ̄gv̄ȳv̄Z̄K̄ K̄v̄h̄R̄j̄ v̄t̄c̄ h̄vi

<sup>11</sup> Ibid, p. 88-89; Calvin S. Hall & Gardner Lindzey, *Theories of Personality* (New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957), p. 37.



bvgKiY Kti t̄Qb giYKvg (Thanatos) c̄ēĚ |<sup>12</sup>

m̄lvb̄jnŪvb I mKj mRbagx̄c̄Pón n̄t̄"Q RxebKv̄gbvi w̄wfb̄æc̄Kvk Avi asmvZ̄K  
 Kv̄hR̄jvc n̄t̄"Q giY Kv̄gbvi w̄wfb̄æc̄Kvk | tm̄wj g Avj `xt̄bi bvix t̄ȳt̄Ī GB `β ait̄bi  
 c̄ēĚB j̄ȳ Kiv hvq | w̄Kš' GB c̄ēĚ c̄Kv̄tki t̄ȳt̄Ī tc̄ŪYvB met̄P̄t̄q Mj̄æZ̄c̄Ȳf̄w̄gKv  
 cvj b Kti t̄Q | mnRvZ c̄ēĚM̄Z w̄K t̄t̄K tm̄wj g Avj `xt̄bi w̄b̄t̄b̄w̄<sup>3</sup> bvixMY bvbvi Kg  
 c̄ŪZeŪKZv t̄k̄t̄l Aet̄k̄t̄l RxebKv̄t̄gi c̄\_B Ab̄jniY Kti t̄Q Ñ teMg, d̄n̄v̄<sup>©</sup> m̄v̄t̄t̄ei `x̄,  
 cve`v, dj̄ ḡw̄Z, nv̄<sup>̄</sup> Av̄<sup>1/4</sup>i x, mxZv, ḡubiv teMg, m̄ȳK, ḡvj w̄Z, Kgj v, tm̄vbv̄ḡw̄L, w̄Zwm, m̄ȳZx,  
 tet̄ w̄b Ww̄j gb, ḡvj Kv, ḡ<sup>1/2</sup>w̄j c̄Ūt̄ | bvbv ait̄yi eĀbv I c̄ŪZeŪKZv̄t̄ZI GB bvix Pwi t̄Ī iv  
 c̄ŪZ̄t̄KB `v̄f̄w̄eK Rxebv̄Pīt̄yi c̄\_t̄K Aēj æb Kti t̄Q Ñ t̄Kv̄t̄bv āysmvZ̄K Kv̄hR̄jvc t̄ḡt̄Z  
 I t̄V̄wb | h̄w̄ I ē<sup>w̄</sup>̄<sup>3</sup>M̄Z Rxēt̄b GB bvix t̄ i AwaKv̄skB mdj I m̄Lx bq Ñ w̄Kš' Av̄Z̄Ī j̄ȳvi  
 `v̄t̄\_©Giv c̄wi w̄w̄Zi m̄v̄t̄\_ mḡt̄Sv̄Zv Kti t̄Q Ges c̄wi evi I mḡv̄t̄Ri `v̄f̄w̄eK ēe`vi ḡt̄ā  
 w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ t̄i t̄L̄t̄Q | teMg m̄ǣt̄Ui P̄ovš́ D̄t̄c̄ȳv m̄t̄Ěj m̄sm̄vi at̄ḡ<sup>®</sup> `v̄f̄w̄eK  
 c̄wi t̄ek c̄wi w̄w̄Z eRvq t̄i t̄L̄ P̄t̄j t̄Qb | dj̄ ḡw̄Z I Af̄ve AbŪt̄bi w̄eiat̄x̄ `v̄ḡxi m̄v̄t̄\_ msN̄ex  
 n̄t̄q Kgvi t̄ckv w̄Uw̄K̄t̄q ivLvi j̄ ovB Aēv̄nZ t̄i t̄L̄t̄Q | nv̄<sup>̄</sup> w̄K t̄d̄t̄j tc̄ŪḡK t̄ḡv`ȳP̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄j  
 Zv̄t̄K t̄Rvi Kti Ab̄Ī w̄et̄q w̄t̄j I Aet̄k̄t̄l `v̄ḡxi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i tm̄ c̄Z̄veZ̄B Kti t̄Q | GQov  
 Av̄<sup>1/4</sup>j̄ x, ḡubiv teMg, mxZv, m̄ȳK, ḡvj w̄Z, Kgj v, tm̄vbv̄ḡw̄L c̄ŪZ̄t̄K bZb m̄sm̄vi Rxēt̄bi ḡt̄ā  
 w̄ t̄q Zv̄t̄ i c̄ēw̄ĀZ Rxēt̄bi ḡw̄<sup>3</sup> L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | w̄Zwm, Ww̄j ḡt̄bi tm̄B m̄v̄nm n̄q̄wb ēt̄U w̄Kš' Z̄v̄iv  
 Zv̄t̄ i `^Ae`v̄t̄b AUU w̄Q̄t̄j v |

Ab̄w̄ t̄K tm̄wj g Avj `xt̄bi w̄KQz bvix Pwi Ī giYKv̄t̄gi c̄\_t̄ t̄<sup>~</sup>Qvq AM̄h̄i n̄t̄q̄t̄Q |  
 thgb bZ̄, bl kv`x, kgj v, ^KZix, K̄w̄j >`x, cix, m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v, AveQv, ebk̄t̄ej v, P̄<sup>2</sup> bx c̄Ūt̄  
 bvix Rxēt̄bi P̄ovš́ ḡȳt̄Z̄<sup>©</sup>w̄eāysm̄x w̄m̄xv̄š́ M̄h̄Y Kti t̄Q | bZ̄, AveQv, P̄<sup>2</sup> bx m̄sm̄vi  
 c̄wi Z̄<sup>w̄</sup>M̄ Kti AR̄v̄bv c̄\_t̄i Rxēt̄K tet̄Q w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q | bl kv`x Z̄vj K̄`v̄t̄i c̄Ūj v̄f̄t̄b evā n̄t̄q  
 Z̄vi m̄t̄<sup>1/2</sup> kv̄x̄w̄i K m̄<sup>u</sup>̄K̄<sup>©</sup> v̄cb Kti Rxēt̄K Aw̄w̄Z̄k̄xj Kti Z̄t̄j t̄Q | kgj v I A`x̄KZ āf̄  
 aviY Kti w̄b̄t̄Ri Aw̄Ī Z̄t̄K w̄ec̄b̄eK̄t̄i t̄Q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K ^KZix, K̄w̄j >`x, cix, m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v,

---

<sup>12</sup> James P. Chaplin & T. S. Krawiec, Systems and Theories of Psychology (3<sup>rd</sup> Editions, USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974), p. 421-422; m̄p̄xj Kgvi miKvi, d̄t̄qW (K̄w̄j Kv̄Zv : c̄w̄Ūge<sup>1/2</sup> ivR` c̄j̄ Ī K cl̄<sup>©</sup>, 1980), c,16 |

ebk̂evj v GB cvPRb bvix AvZ hẐvi gtâ ŵ tq̂ t̂^Ovq gZi t̂K Awj ½b Kti t̂Q | gibKvg ev \_vbuUm ĉÊi `yU kŵ³ ÔAvZ NvZx̂ Ges ÔciNvZx̂ ŵl tqi t̂y t̂Î ĵ ŷ Kiv hv t̂"Q th tmwj g Avj `xtbi th mKj bvix giYKvg ev ŵaÿsmgj K Ktĝ©D0ŷ n̂tq̂Q Zviv t̂KDB ciNvZx̂ bq eis AvZ NvZx̂ | Zv t̂ i GB ĉÊi ev gvbumK kŵ³ i Kvi t̂y Zv t̂ i cwi Yvg AẐ šÍ KiæYi f̂ĉ bvU t̂K ŵPŵl Z n̂tq̂Q |

**L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I ĉÊYZv**

gvbj hv ŵKQzKti ev hveZxq ŵµqvB Zvi AvPiY | m̂vaviYZ êŵ³ i AvPiY t̂K `yU tk̂Y t̂Z f̂vM Kiv hvq Ñ Hŵ"OK hv m̂t̂PZb B"Qvi ŵbqšyaxb AvPiY Ges A%aw"OK ev th AvPiY B"Qvi ŵbqšyaxb tbB | êŵ³ i AvPiY i KvhRviY m̂vaviYZ t̂ĉYvi m̂t̂\_ m̂æúK̂ŷ³ n̂t̂j I gvbt̂i AvPiY t̂Kej Af̂ šÍ ixY ĉẐŵµqvmĝn̂ ØvivB ŵbqšyZ ev ŵbañi Z bq, Zvi AêŵnZ eŵn"K cwi t̂ek Øvivi ŵbqšyZ nq |<sup>13</sup> AvPiY m̂æúK̂ŷ³ ŵeL̂vZ ĝtbŵeÁvbx DBŵj qvg t̂Rgm (1842-1910) Zvi ŵeL̂vZ Principles of Psychology M̂Š D̂j ØL Kti t̂Qb Ñ Abyf̂ŵZ, B"Qv, Ávb Ges ŵm̂x̂šÍ Gme n̂"Q t̂PZbvi eŵntĉKvk | t̂PZbv n̂t̂j v ĉYxi AvPiY i ĉKZ ŵbqšK ev Pvj K | AvPiY m̂vaviYZ m̂nRvZ ĉẐŵµqv, Abyf̂ŵzi ĉKvk Ges Hŵ"OK ŵµqvi gva t̂g ĉKvk cvq Ges AvPiY memgq M̂ŵZkxj hv gvbumK kŵ³ Øviv ŵbqšyZ | Af̂v̂t̂eva I B"Qv GB gvbumK kŵ³ i Drm | Kvi t̂v Rxe t̂b GKŵUĝv̂l Pŵn`v ev ĵ ŷ` e` \_vKt̂j AvPiY i M̂ŵZ L̂ŷ m̂t̂RB ŵbañi Z nq Ñ ŵKš̂ ŵêŵf̂b̂ĉAvKI P̂xq e` \_vKt̂j M̂ŵZ ŵbañi Z nq ŵêŵf̂b̂ĉv̂i `úvi K ŵµqvi Øvivi | m̂vaviYZ B"Qv, Pŵn`v ev t̂ĉYv AvPiY i M̂ŵZ t̂K ŵbañi Y Kti \_v t̂K | êŵ³ i kix̂t̂i Af̂ šÍ ixY Abyf̂e Ges cwi cwi k̂R Aêv̂ I cwi t̂ek I Gi m̂t̂\_ M̂f̂xi f̂v̂t̂e m̂shŷ³ | KviY êŵ³ m̂t̂PZb f̂v̂t̂e thgb cwi t̂ek t̂K ĉẐ ŷY Kti Ñ t̂Zĝŵ êŵ³ i ARv̂t̂šÍ eŵn"K cwi t̂ek i Ab̂vb̂ NUbv êŵ³ t̂K ĉf̂v̂eŵšZ Kti |<sup>14</sup> m̂Ziv̂s cwi t̂ek Ges êŵ³ i Rxe t̂y t̂Î i mKj NUbv AvPiY i B eŵntĉKvk | d̂t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i m̂t̂\_ Zvi cwi t̂ek, Aêv̂ Ges msNŵUZ NUbvej x, bvix Pwi t̂i ŵbR̂^ŵm̂x̂šÍ I KtĝP Av t̂j v t̂K b̂vixi AvPiY I AvPiY i ĉÊYZv m̂ŷ úof̂v̂t̂e ŵt̂k̂ØIY m̂æ̂ |

<sup>13</sup> b̂x̂vi i Äb mi Kvi, ĝtbŵeÁvb I Rxe, c., 174 |

<sup>14</sup> Ẑt̂`e, c., 175 |

ŪAvb̄t̄KZ A t̄š t̄YŌ bvU t̄Ki i iæ t̄ t̄K tkl chŠÍ ZNj t̄Ki teMg wŌt̄jv wegl̄,  
nZvkvMŌ Í | GK t̄N t̄q cwi t̄ek l cwi cwi k̄R Zv Zv t̄K cwi ŌZ K t̄i t̄Q | tmB mv t̄\_ m̄ t̄Ui  
D` vmb Zv, i f̄p evK` cŌ q̄M, Lv g t̄L q̄w j cbv, Acg vb me nKŌB teM t̄gi gvb mK kwi ŠÍ web t̄oi  
Kvi Y | GmKj t̄cŌ y t̄Z teM t̄gi t̄cŌ Yvi t̄g Šj t̄K >` a cwi ewi K gh̄ v, , iæ Zj l AvZ v cŌ Z ōv l  
wbq š y | d t̄j evi evi teMg m̄ t̄Ui m t̄ ½ A Š Í i ½ l tm Š n v ` e Y m̄ u K c` v c t̄b m t̄ Pó \_ v K t̄ Z  
t̄ Lv t̄M t̄Q | Zvi cŌ Z ` K w c` t̄ y c wŌ t̄j v mg t̄Ui gb Rq Kivi R t̄b` N̄ m̄ t̄Ui mwb̄` j v t̄fi  
R t̄b` | wK Š t̄kl vev̄a tm wedj n t̄q t̄Q | e` \_ Žvi Kvi t̄Y B Zvi g t̄a` KL t̄bv KL t̄bv t̄ y v t̄fi m Āvi  
n t̄q t̄Q | G Kvi t̄Y Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a` AwaKvsk mgq c k̄v ŠÍ fve j y Kiv t̄M t̄j l g t̄S g v t̄S  
tm te` bvq i f̄p AvPi Y K t̄i t̄Q | Avkv f̄ t̄ ½ i Z x e` te` bv Zvi g t̄bv R M t̄Z Z x e` Ōv q̄vcvZ K t̄i t̄Q  
e t̄j B ` q̄s m̄ t̄Ui mv g t̄bl Zvi ` t̄L, t̄ y v f l t̄k ōlv Z K K\_v c k̄vk Ki t̄Z w̄av K t̄i v b |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i b̄j v f cvUŌ bvU t̄K bZi e x ` ōgx AvZi gZikh` vq | wK Š tm w e l t̄q  
bZi g t̄a` t̄K v t̄bv cŌ Z w̄ q̄v j y Kiv hvq bv | GgbwK AvZ t̄i i cv t̄kl KL t̄bv Av t̄m bv tm |  
` ōgx t̄K t̄d t̄j tm AvZ t̄q cwi Rbnxb ` k̄k t̄ei t̄bv vi P t̄i B w d̄ti t̄ t̄Z P vq | Zvi Amsj M̄e  
K\_v ev Z P mKj t̄K w e ā v ŠÍ K t̄i t̄Q | bZi Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi Av t̄i K w w e t̄kl w K tm bxi e Ges  
wb Ō c | t̄g Šj f x K Z R w bh̄ Z t̄bi mgq Ōvov Avi KL t̄bv K\_v e j t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq bv Zv t̄K |  
wbh̄ Z t̄bi mgq bZi w b R g t̄LB ` Kvi K t̄i th Lv ` v f̄v t̄ei Kvi t̄Y K t̄q K w b t̄ t̄K tm bv t̄L t̄q  
Av t̄Q | cŌ Z w b q Z Lv t̄` i Av b Ō q Zv Zv t̄K w b w ` t̄q e w̄ s t̄Z i f̄cv ŠÍ w i Z K t̄i t̄Q | P ev ŠÍ f̄v t̄e  
Avkv nxb n t̄q N U g v b mKj w K Ōi cŌ Z tm Zv B D` v mxb n t̄q c t̄o t̄Q | cŌ g Z, m` th Š ev b bZi  
Ges Av Z e x Av Z t̄i i ` v̄ u Z` msm̄ t̄i t̄cŌ wŌ t̄j v bv | Ab w̄ t̄K Ab e e t̄ j g t̄Zv t̄g Šj K  
AwaKv t̄i i w b i v c Ě v l cv q̄v b bZi d t̄j mn R v Z ` R w e K t̄cŌ Yvi e` \_ Žv bZ t̄K A ` f̄v w e K  
AvPi t̄Yi bvi x̄ t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | Ab w̄ t̄K t̄K v t̄bv Avkvi m Āvi bZi g t̄a` nq̄v b | Kvi Y AvZi  
g t̄i t̄M t̄j tm Av t̄iv Av b i v c ` R x e t̄bi w̄ t̄K a w e Z n t̄e | Avi Zvi nZvk v l w e l v ` M Ō Í Zvi  
Kvi t̄Y Zv t̄K w R t̄b aiv bvi x̄ w n t̄m t̄e Av L ` w q Z K t̄i kvi w i K f̄v t̄e j v Ā bvi w e l q̄v l tm g v b t̄Z  
cv t̄i v b | Ggb D f̄q m s K t̄U w b Z v ŠÍ eva` n t̄q bZi c w j t̄q P t̄j hvq w b i a t̄i t̄k |

ŌkK Š Í j v Ō bvU t̄Ki kK Š Í j vi AvPi t̄Yi ch̄ q̄ t̄K ` y v t̄M f̄v M Kiv hvq | Rb y cwi Pq  
D` w U t̄bi ce e h ŠÍ Zvi AvPi Y Ges Rb y cwi Pq D` w U Z n l q̄v i c t̄i i kK Š Í j v | Kvi Y  
GB ` B kK Š Í j vi mR n v Z cŌ Z w̄ q̄v, Ab f̄v Z i e m t̄c k̄vk Ges H w Ō K w̄ q̄v i g t̄a` w e ` í i

cv\_Ř̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q| c̄Ů gw̄ t̄Ki kKš́ j v w bZvš́ t̄Kvgj, evrmj̄ fvevcbr̄e `wqZkxj, D"Qymgt̄i Ń wKš́ AbvKw̄ ȳ Z R t̄b̄i BwZnm Awe® v̄t̄i c̄t̄i kKš́ j v μx, wegl̄, K w b, Aw̄ í, Amsj M̄ R̄ b̄ c̄ w i Pq D` N v U t̄ b i m v t̄\_ m v t̄\_ kKš́ j v i G t̄ Z w̄ t̄ b i m K j B w Z n m G K g n t̄ Z e` t̄ j h v q h v t m t g t̄ b w b t̄ Z c v t̄ i w b | G t̄ Z w̄ b h v t̄ K t m g v e t̄ j t̄ R t̄ b t̄ Q t m Z v i M f a w i Y x b q, ` M x̄ l o h t̄ š j n x b d m j w n t̄ m t̄ e Z v i A e w Ā Z R b̄ j v f Ń G g b w b ḡ m Z` kKš́ j v i g v b i m K A e v̄ t̄ K m a u Y c̄ v t̄ è w t̄ q̄ t̄ Q | D c i š' g n t̄ Z P̄ g t̄ a` e` t̄ j h v l q v t c̄ ŷ v c t̄ U Z v i K v t̄ Q A v t̄ i v G K w l w e l q P o v š́ f v t̄ e Ō w Ō K Z v ` Z w i K t̄ i t̄ Q Ń t m w K g v b j, b v t` e Z v, b w i K A t̄ a R̄ g v b j A t̄ a R̄ t` e Z v | Z v i w c Z v w e k t̄ w g Ā g Z e g v b e A v i g v ` M Ō U x t g b K v | t m A á i v i M f R v Z n t̄ q l t̄ K b g v b t̄ l i R x e t̄ b i t̄ K, ` t̄ L, g Z j̄ G m K j A w b e i h w e l q t̄ K t g t̄ b t b t̄ e Ń G g b b i v v w R Á v m i t̄ K v t̄ b v D Ě i t m L j R c v q b v e t̄ j B Z v i D c i A Z` š́ A w e P v i K i v n t̄ q̄ t̄ Q e t̄ j t m g t̄ b K t̄ i t̄ Q | d t̄ j ` v f w e K f v t̄ e Z v i ` f v e A v i P t̄ Y i g t̄ a` w e` í i c v\_Ř̄ ` Z w i n t̄ q̄ t̄ Q | G K v i t̄ Y Z v i μ x A v Z Ō v` I D x Z K U w³ t̄ t̄ K Z v i c̄ Ů Z c v j b K v i x g v, K Y, G e s t` e Z v i v l e v` c t̄ o w b |

GKRb awl Žv bvi xi gvbimK Ae v̄ AZ` š́ msKUvcbr̄e n t̄ q \_ v t̄ K | d t̄ j Ō t̄ K i v g Z g 1/2 j Ō b v U t̄ K i c w i K ` í w b w g v j U w i K v̄ t̄ a u e` x a w l Ž v b i R v n v t̄ b i t h A m s j M e k \_ v, t̄ j v f, ` c̄ o x b Z v, R x e t̄ b i c̄ Ů Z A w b n v Z v i A v P i t̄ Y c̄ K w k Z Z v i t c Ō t̄ b h y³ i t̄ q̄ t̄ Q | e v Ō w j b v i x i m a e g n w b g v t̄ b g b ` í w Ě j K v i t̄ Y B m e c̄ w e m R f̄ b i m g v b | b i R v n v b l Z v B t̄ j v t̄ f t d t̄ U c t̄ o t̄ Q G e s b Z b R x e t̄ b i A v k v K i t̄ Z m v n m c v q w b | d t̄ j t̄ K i v g t̄ Z i w e t̄ q i c̄ Ů í v e c̄ Ů t̄ g t m c̄ Ů v L v b K t̄ i | w K š́ t̄ K i v g t̄ Z i w b w e o t c̄ ŷ I b i R v n v t̄ b i c̄ Ů Z g g Z v Z v t̄ K Z v i g v b i m K A e v̄ c w i e Z Ō K i t̄ Z m v n v h` K t̄ i t̄ Q | μ g v š t̄ q m y' ` v f w e K R x e t̄ b i B w 1/2 Z B w Ō t̄ j v b i R v n v t̄ b i g v b i m K A e v̄ I A v P i Y c w i e Z Ō b i g j K v i Y |

Ō t̄ K i v g Z g 1/2 j Ō b v U t̄ K i b l k v ` x G K B m v t̄\_ m i j I R w l j g v b i m K c̄ e Y Z v i b v i x | c̄ k v š́ f v e G e s P Ā j Z v ` β Z v i g t̄ a` i t̄ q̄ t̄ Q | m s m v i e w Ā Z G B b v i x i A v P i t̄ Y i g j c v\_Ř̄ N t̄ U Z v j K ` v̄ i i e m o t̄ Z w s t̄ q i K v R K i t̄ Z w M t̄ q | c̄ ŷ j v f b Z v t̄ K t̄ K e j e` t̄ j t` q w b Ń c̄ Ů t̄ k v a c i v q Y c̄ e Y Z v i Z v i g t̄ a` w μ q v k x j w Ō t̄ j v | c̄ Ů g Z w c Z v i μ x A v P i Y, w Ō Z x q Z ` ŷ x i c̄ Ů v L v b ` β - B Z v i g t̄ a` c̄ Ů t̄ k v a ` ū n v R w M t̄ q̄ t̄ Q | Z t̄ e t̄ K e j A w f g v t̄ b i e t̄ k t m Z v j K ` v̄ i i c̄ ŷ j v f t̄ b m v q t` q w b Ń Z v i t̄ K v t̄ b v D c v q š́ i I I w Ō t̄ j v b v Ń K v i Y G B K v R b v K t̄ i

ucZvi ewoťZ eťm w̄ bhvcťbi gťZv mťhvM Zvi tbB| KvR wntmte Zvj K`vťi i ewoťZ vStqi  
KvRB Zvi GKgvĪ m̄aj | dtj cwi tek cwi w̄vZ I msmvi Rxeťbi eĀbv A\_ŕ cwi cwikŕ  
cwi tek I gvbwmK Ae`v `ß w̄ KB Zvi AvPiťYi Dm| Ab`w̄ t̄K bvix wntmte mnRvZfvte  
gvZťZj th Zov̄ tmlU I Zvi wevPĪ AvPiťYi Avťi KvU Kvi Y| Zvj K`vťi i mvt\_ kvi xvi K vqj t̄b  
tm MfēZx nťj vqťQ Acerť` Zvi msmvi nviťbvi cĀZ t̄yvf cĀvk Kti Őtkva vbuQŌ etj |  
m̄Zivs GKB mvt\_ `ß aiťbi gb̄ í wĚK AvPiY Zvi gta` ecixZ` ^Zwi KtiťQ|

ŌevmbŌ buťKi ^KZix `ptPZv, cĀZev`x bvix| ktiťi Ab`vq AvPiY tm evOvj  
mvaviY bvixi gťZv gĵ eťR mn` Kti v̄b| mť½ mť½ cĀZev` KtiťQ| Ab`w̄ t̄K Zvi GB `pZv  
ucZvi ewoťZ Gťm cwi ewZŹ nťZ i iæ Kti | cĀgZ, tm eťS hvq Zvi `wi`^ucZv thŠZťKi  
UvKv w̄ t̄Z Aŷg| Avi thŠZťKi UvKv bv nťj kti i ewoťZ I Zvi cĀ`veZŌ nte bv| m̄Zivs  
ucZvi msmviB Zvi tkl AvkĀ| vKŠ' msmvťi i UvbuUvb DciŠ' nVvr D™Z AvRRťj i  
ivR%avZK AvMmťbi tK>`ie>`y wntmte tm hLb vbtRťK Avme®vi Kti ZLb t\_ťK `ptPZv  
^KZix vbtRťK vUťq t̄bq| cĀZevť` i t̄ťq Zvi gta` Awfgvťbi m̄jB gĵ` nťZ i iæ Kti |  
fvBťqi mvt\_ Ō>Ō, ucZvi mvt\_ `ťZi meB tm Zxe^ Awfgvťbi mvt\_ gťb cĵl ivťL| dtj  
thŠZťKi UvKv, cwi ewi K HwnZ` nvZQov nI qv, Afve mKj RvUj Zvi Aemb AvZhvZ`vi  
vmxvťšÍ i gta` LťRťQ| B`Qv I evmbvi e`Zv ZvťK Rxeťbi PevšÍ cwi YwZ w̄ i KiťZ  
mnvqZv KtiťQ| m̄Zivs Zvi GB v̄tkl vmxvťšÍ HwQK AvPiY Ōvi vB vbqvišZ nťqťQ|

vbi bemsmvti met̄ťq tevk mšMŌg hvťK KiťZ bq tm M̄n` bvix| KviY msmvťi i  
M̄nKťg® mvt\_ Zvi GK`QĪ mst̄hvM| dtj gvZ I Afvex msmvťi i Nvb UvťZ UvťZ KvšÍ |  
Ab`w̄ t̄K tivťM-tkvťK Zvi m̄PvKrmvI nqvb KLťbv| dtj ZvťK nZvkv Avi eĀbvi cĵvc  
eKťZ t`Lv hvq| tm vbZvšÍ `v̄gxf<sup>3</sup> `x vKŠ' `v̄gxi cĀZ Zvi AwfthvM I t̄yvfI iťqťQ|  
wei Zvi AvPiťY wei<sup>3</sup> vKŠ' GKB mvt\_ `xi cĀZ Zxe^ fvťj vevmvi AvKlŕ I Zvi iťqťQ| gj Z  
dtj gvZ Lv` , vPvKrmvi gťZv tgšv̄j K Avakvi t\_ťK ewĀZ bvix| `xNŕvťj i tckv, RvZ-ag<sup>©</sup>  
G\_ťjvi L̄v̄tenk gj` Zvi KvťQ t̄bB| G KviťY Afve AbUťbi nvZ t\_ťK gv<sup>3</sup> tctZ mntRB  
wfťU-gvU wevU Kti Ab`ť i gťZv `v̄gxfK vbtq `ť t`ťk Pťj hvI qvi K\_v ejťZ cvťi |  
AZxZ, HwnZ`, vbr`^ms`vZ wei i GB aiťbi Dcj v̄ai tKvťbv v̄iæZj Zvi KvťQ t̄bB|

ŐheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvU t̄Ki cix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi gtāl GKwU etov ait̄Yi ^ecixZ̄  
 Av t̄Q| bvU t̄Ki cŃg w̄ t̄Ki cix Avi t̄kl Ast̄ki cix m̄úY<sup>©</sup>Ajv v̄v gvb| | gvt̄R`j n t̄Ki  
 m̄Li msmv̄ti tet̄o lVv bvU t̄Ki cŃg Ast̄ki cix vbZvšl̄ mvaviY, mij, jvRĶ Pwi w̄l̄K  
 ^enk̄t̄ó'i bvix| Zvi AvPiY AZ̄šl̄ cwi kxw̄j Z l m̄k;Lj | w̄Kš' c̄ti Ast̄ki cix Dk;Lj ,  
 if̄, AmshZ Ges AnsKvix| cixi AvPi t̄Yi GB weivU cv\_Ķ' i avivew̄nK KviY it̄q̄t̄Q|  
 cŃgZ, `wi`^a et̄j Awb t̄`'i mvt̄\_ Zvi m̄ú t̄K<sup>©</sup> fv̄z̄b Ń w̄ZxqZ, w̄cZvi AKvj gZi n t̄j  
 Afv̄tei Kvi t̄Y gv gvbiv teM̄t̄gi B"Qvq hv̄l v̄` t̄j Awf̄bt̄qi Pw̄<sup>3</sup> Ges met̄k̄t̄l gv gvbiv  
 teM̄t̄gi cp̄ivq weevn eŰt̄b Ave x nl qv Ń cŃZ`KwU NUbv cixi gtb etov ait̄bi Qvc  
 td̄t̄j t̄Q| w̄K̄t̄kvix gtb w̄beó t̄cŃgi fv̄z̄b GKwU Ac̄t̄Yxq gvbwmK j̄w̄Z| Avi eva` n t̄j l  
 GZw̄ t̄bi ggZvgqx gv KZR A\_Pw̄<sup>3</sup> t̄Z hv̄l v̄` t̄j i Kv̄t̄R t̄cŃY cixi Kv̄t̄Q GK At̄\_<sup>©</sup>Zv̄t̄K  
 wev̄u K̄ti t̄`qvB gtb n t̄q̄t̄Q| Gfv̄te gvt̄qi mvt̄\_ Zvi GB m̄ú t̄K<sup>©</sup> `t̄Z; l te`bv Zv̄t̄K  
 gvbwmKfv̄te Aw̄`i cĶw̄Zi bvix t̄Z if̄cv̄šl̄wi Z Ki t̄Z \_v̄t̄K| GQvov hv̄l v̄` t̄j Awf̄t̄b l̄x  
 w̄nt̄m̄te w̄U t̄K \_v̄Kvi GKwU msMŃg it̄q̄t̄Q| hv̄ cix t̄K t̄Kškj x n t̄Z w̄k̄w̄l t̄q̄t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K t̄Kv̄t̄bv  
 m̄šl̄ vbB mvaviYZ gvt̄qi w̄Zxq weevn t̄K m̄vb t̄` t̄gt̄b t̄bq bv| gvt̄qi w̄Zxq weev̄t̄ni msev`  
 cixi gb̄ í t̄Ęj| Mf̄xi fv̄te QvqvcvZ K̄ti t̄Q| d̄t̄j GK`v cwi ev̄t̄i i tmB w̄K̄t̄kvix m̄teva Kb̄v  
 cix hv̄l w̄f̄t̄b l̄xi bZb Rxe t̄b m̄úY<sup>©</sup>Dk;Lj n t̄q cto| GQvov hv̄l v̄` t̄j i gtāl GB ait̄bi  
 AvPiY t̄K Dm̄t̄K t̄`evi g t̄Zv cwi t̄ek w̄Q t̄j v| gj Z, cixi Rxe t̄b t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄ybw̄ ̄ D̄f̄l̄k` w̄Q t̄j v  
 bv| d̄t̄j Zvi GB m̄úY<sup>©</sup>e` t̄j hv̄l qv nVvr NUv t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄elq bq| cieZx<sup>©</sup>mg t̄qi cixi  
 AvPi t̄Yi gtā` Avi GKwU etov w̄ K n t̄j v Zvi AsnKvix c̄eYZv| cŃgw̄ t̄K hv̄l v̄` t̄j Zvi  
 Aw̄ í Z; m̄y p w̄Q t̄j v bv| w̄Kš` `j̄ Awf̄bt̄qi , t̄Y cix hLb ` t̄j bwiqKv w̄nt̄m̄te w̄b t̄Ri `vb  
 k<sup>3</sup> K̄ti t̄bq Ń ZLb t̄` t̄KB Zvi gtā` AnsKvi t̄eva Rb̄f̄ w̄b t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq| mnKgx<sup>©</sup>At̄b t̄Ki  
 mvt̄\_B tm `p̄`envi Ki t̄Z i iæ K̄ti | KviY tm e s̄t̄Z c̄ti µgk beh̄M At̄civ hv̄l v̄` t̄j tm  
 Acwi nvh<sup>©</sup> n t̄q D̄f̄t̄Q| G mKj w̄etePbvq ej v hvq, cixi AmshZ `w̄eoxZ AvPiY cwi cwi k̄R  
 Ae`v l Zvi Ae`w̄gZ gb̄ í w̄ĘK Rulj Zvi dj |

Őc̄j Ő bvU t̄Ki w̄miv̄t̄Ri mvt̄\_ AveQvi msmvi Rxeb Avšl̄wi KZvi bq| cŃgZ w̄ bgRj  
 w̄miv̄t̄Ri Ae`v A\_ w̄w̄ZKfv̄te f̄z̄j | w̄Kš' Zv m̄t̄Ęj| w̄miv̄t̄Ri msmv̄ti AveQvi gvbwmK  
 w̄Zve`v ^Zwi n t̄q̄w̄Q t̄j v GKgv̄l m̄šl̄ vb gw̄b t̄Ki R̄t̄b` | w̄Kš' tmB m̄šl̄ vb AvZ̄hZ`v Ki t̄j

AveQvi M̄p̄' msmvi Rxeb c̄pivq A\_ñxb n̄tq c̄to | Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄mivR th̄sb-Aýg cjæI |  
d̄tj Zvi Kv̄tQ AveQvi Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv c̄ŃB̄ t̄bB | Ggb c̄wi w̄w̄Z AveQv̄t̄K īf̄p b̄vix̄t̄Z c̄wi YZ  
K̄t̄i t̄Q | GKB m̄v̄t\_ t̄m w̄b`ē, `p̄t̄PZv I D×Z | Zvi Ggb Av̄Pi Y Zvi Av̄Kv̄•ývi e`\_Zvi  
c̄ŃZdj b | Av̄kvi w̄Z Ae`v̄ thgb e`w̄³t̄K w̄biv̄ē | n̄Zv̄kM̄ē' Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti t̄Zgwb weaýsmx,  
w̄bōi, īf̄p Av̄Pi t̄Yi e`w̄³t̄Z I c̄wi YZ Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti | AveQv̄ h̄vi m̄ȳ úó D`v̄ni Y |

Ńebc̄v̄si j̄ō b̄vŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j Af̄v̄tei K̄vi t̄Y th̄sbK̄t̄ḡP c\_ tet̄Q w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'í y  
Zvi ḡt̄a" j̄ ¾v̄t̄eva, ḡv̄b̄w̄mK c̄xob, w̄Ńav, ggZ̄t̄eva, `R̄w̄Z I mḡv̄t̄Ri ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" Zvi  
m̄nR̄v̄Z Ūv̄bI j̄ ý Kiv hv̄q | w̄K̄š' th̄sbK̄t̄ḡP A`ñK̄Z t̄ckvi K̄vi t̄Y t̄m n̄xbḡb"Zv̄q t̄f̄v̄t̄M  
ēt̄j Zvi ḡt̄a" mḡv̄t̄Ri m̄K̄t̄j i m̄v̄t\_ t̄gk̄vi t̄ȳt̄î thgb RoZv j̄ ý Kiv hv̄q Ñ t̄Zgwb t̄m  
mḡv̄R wēw̄Q̄b̄ēt̄j Zxe³ Av̄t̄ȳcI `Zwi n̄t̄Z t̄`Lv hv̄q | `R̄w̄Z ḡv`v̄B̄t̄`i t̄K ev̄Ow̄j  
ḡn̄v̄R̄b̄t̄`i Ioh̄t̄š̄j Z\_ t̄`q̄vi th̄ Z̄w̄M̄ t̄eva Zvi ḡt̄a" t̄`Lv hv̄q Ñ Zv Zvi `t̄M̄v̄t̄i  
ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" ḡ½j Av̄Kv̄•ývi c̄ŃZdj b | d̄tj mḡv̄t̄Ri Ab̄m̄K̄t̄j Z̄v̄t̄K Ḡw̄t̄q P̄j t̄j I t̄m  
ḡv`v̄B mḡv̄t̄Ri B Ask n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

Ńv̄Z n`v̄B̄Ń b̄vŪt̄Ki n̄v`w̄ w̄bZv̄š'í m̄v̄avi Y, m̄nR-mij M̄p̄' b̄vix | t̄c̄Ń I msmvi  
R̄x̄ēt̄bi Av̄Kv̄•ýv̄B Zvi R̄x̄ēt̄bi t̄ḡš̄j t̄K>`q̄ t̄ḡv`j t̄c̄Ńg t̄m M̄f̄xi f̄v̄te w̄bḡw̄¾4Z n̄tq  
c̄t̄ow̄Q̄t̄j v ēt̄j t̄ḡv`j P̄t̄j h̄vl q̄v̄t̄K t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z c̄v̄ti w̄b | Zv̄B Ab̄`î w̄et̄q w̄K n̄tj ēw̄o \_t̄K  
c̄w̄j t̄q w̄M̄t̄q w̄et̄q̄t̄Z A`ñK̄w̄Z R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q | t̄m R̄v̄t̄b t̄ḡv`ȳAvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄ b w̄di t̄e b̄v Ñ ZeyZvi  
Ggb Āt̄h̄š̄w̄³K Av̄Pi t̄Yi K̄vi Y Aw̄Z Av̄t̄eM | c̄wi ev̄t̄i P̄v̄t̄c t̄m bZb msmvi t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q  
t̄kl ch̄š'í w̄K̄š' w̄K̄t̄k̄vixi ḡt̄bi h̄ȳ³n̄xb f̄v̄ebv I Av̄Pi Y Zvi ḡt̄a" īiæ t̄`t̄KB w̄Q̄t̄j v |

ŃheZx K̄b̄vi gb̄Ń b̄vŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j >`xi ḡv̄b̄m̄c̄wi ḡŃj AZ`š'í R̄w̄Uj | d̄tj Zvi Av̄Pi Y  
I KḡR̄v̄Ń c̄ŃZ̄w̄b̄q̄Z c̄wi ew̄Z̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄c̄Zvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i K̄w̄j >`xi Av̄Pi t̄Yi m̄ȳw̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j v | ēw̄oi  
Av̄w̄k̄Z̄ ks̄Ki t̄K t̄m c̄Ń` K̄t̄i Ges c̄wi ew̄i K̄f̄v̄te Z̄v̄t̄`i w̄et̄q̄I w̄K̄ K̄t̄i īv̄Lv w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'  
GB K̄w̄j >`x ḡn̄t̄Z̄e`t̄j hv̄q t̄ēt̄bi ew̄ot̄Z t̄eov̄t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q Av̄j vi M̄v̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K t̄`t̄L | ēw̄oi  
w̄b̄w̄Ńš'í w̄b̄f̄P̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ R̄xeb t̄Q̄to w̄f̄b̄aḡŃ̄ ð̄t̄ h̄ȳK̄t̄KB t̄m R̄x̄ēt̄bi GK̄ḡv̄î Av̄k̄Ń w̄nt̄m̄t̄e M̄ŃY  
K̄t̄i t̄Q | Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄vb I c̄ȲŃḡw̄c̄Z t̄c̄ŃB̄ K̄w̄j >`xi ḡb̄t̄K b̄w̄ot̄q t̄`q | d̄tj t̄m R̄xeb w̄b̄t̄q  
Ggb S̄iK̄ M̄ŃY Ki t̄Z w̄c̄Q̄c̄v n̄q̄w̄b | K̄w̄j >`x ḡj Z Zvi t̄PZ̄b̄vi K̄v̄t̄Q `^Q I `v̄ax̄b̄t̄PZv b̄vix

Ń `p Zvi AvZkw<sup>3</sup> | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi gtā GB gubmMV t̄bi mvj̄vr cvl qv hvq | wKš' Avj v t̄j i Av`kM Z cwi eZ t̄K Kwj >`x Zvi e<sup>w</sup> t̄Zi civRq etj gtb K t̄i t̄Q | Avi Kwj >`xi gtā I Ggb Awfgvbx I t̄Mvqi mĖvi j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq th ct̄\_i AwbōZ KywmZ Rxeb tet̄Q t̄bte wKš' ciwRZ gvb t̄I i mv t̄\_ msmvi Ki te bv | th Avj v j̄ Mv t̄q t̄bi R t̄b" Kwj >`x wCZv gvZv, m t̄\_ ^"Q>` Rxeb Z`vM K t̄i G t̄Kev t̄i P t̄j G t̄mi Q t̄j v tm Avj v t̄j i Ggb e` t̄j hvl qv Kwj >`xi gtb Zxe<sup>a</sup> ØØ ^Zwi K t̄i t̄Q | dt̄j Avj v j̄ t̄Kl cwi Z`vM Ki t̄Z wØav t̄eva K t̄i w b tm | w k í t̄PZbv I t̄cō GKB mgv š í i v t̄j Kwj >`xi t̄PZbv cĖ t̄n cĖ w n Z w Q t̄j v | weavq hLb Avj v t̄j i w k í x m Ė v I t̄cō ` t̄UvB GKmv t̄\_ tm nwi t̄q t̄ dt̄j ZLb gubwmKfv t̄e wech<sup>o</sup> í Kwj >`xi w m x v š í I AvPi t̄Y Zvi c f̄ve co t̄Z t`Lv hvq | t̄kl ch<sup>š</sup> í AvZ h Z`v t̄KB Kwj >`x Zvi GKgv ĩ c\_ w t̄m t̄e w Pw y Z K t̄i t̄Q | Avj v j̄ t̄K cwi Z`vM K t̄i P t̄j w M t̄q Avevi Avj v t̄j i Kv t̄QB w dt̄i G t̄m tm AvZ h Z`v K t̄i | Avj v j̄ Zv t̄K cpivq MōY Ki t̄Z Pvq wKš' Kwj >`x t̄mi U I c Z`v Lvb K t̄i t̄Q | Zvi c ū gw̄ t̄Ki th cwi kwj Z AvPi Y Zv t̄k t̄i i w t̄K n t̄q D t̄V t̄Q Aw`i, Amsj Meel w t̄kniv |

Ō`Y f̄evqj Ō bvU t̄Ki mvSgvj v Awfgvbx, GK t̄ivLv, `j š í, n v t̄m v 3/4 j̄ c k w Zi bvi x | mK t̄j i mv t̄\_ Zvi e Ū z c Y<sup>o</sup> AvPi t̄Yi eintcKvk j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq | tevev mvSgvj vi memgq nwmwJB Zvi fvlv cKv t̄ki GKgv ĩ m<sup>o</sup> j̄ | wZig t̄bi t̄cō Zvi GKgv ĩ t̄cō Yv | ZvB cieZx f̄Z Zvi mg` í AvPi Y I KgRvØ Zv t̄K w N t̄i c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | wZig t̄bi mv t̄\_ mvSgvj vi cwi Y t̄q cwi ewwi K evav ^Zwi n t̄j mvSgvj vi t̄PZbv cĖ t̄n Zv w t̄kl c f̄ve t̄ dt̄j | GZrmt̄ 1/2 Zvi c ū cwi ev t̄i i GZw` t̄bi ggZv t̄Niv AvPi Y nVvr w b` q̄ AvPi t̄Y cwi ewZ Z n t̄j t̄mi U I mvSgvj v t̄K we w j̄ B K t̄i t̄Q | ewot̄Z e>`x K t̄i ivLvi gtā w t̄q `vaxb `j š í mvSgvj vi gy<sup>o</sup> Pj v P t̄j i `vaxbZv iæx n t̄j tm Av t̄iv Awfgvbx I ȳ ä n t̄q I t̄V | hv Zv t̄K AvZ h Z`vi g t̄Zv w bgg<sup>o</sup> w m x v t̄ š í DcbxZ K t̄i t̄Q |

ŌmKĖb t̄Lvj v Ō bvU t̄Ki Wwvj gb Pwi t̄i gtā A š í ØØ cō j̄ | dt̄j Zvi AvPi Y I KL t̄bv t̄Kvgj KL t̄bv KwB ev i f̄fv t̄e c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | t̄mvbv B t̄qi t̄cō Zv t̄K wePwj Z K t̄i Ń bZb Rxe t̄bi nvZQw b I t`q wKš' w b t̄Ri RvZ-tckv Gm t̄ei c ū Z I Zvi ms`vi Zxe<sup>q</sup> dt̄j t̄mvbv B t̄qi mv t̄\_ Zvi m<sup>o</sup> ū t̄K<sup>o</sup> gtā Avkwš Z Ae`v ^Zwi n t̄j I t̄mvbv B t̄K tm w bōj̄ fv t̄e c Z`v L`vb K t̄i t̄Q | AKvj weaev Wwvj g t̄bi bZb Rxe t̄bi c ū Z AvKv<sup>o</sup> j̄ v w Q t̄j v



i iæ t̄ KB | G cñt̄½ - RvwZ jvDqv iæ - í g Zv t̄K cO>` Kti wet̄qi cO í ve I Wwuj g t̄bi Zv cĀ vL vb D×wZ t̄hvM̄:

iæ - í g | ZB Pj Avgvi b t̄M | Avgv Z t̄i w bKv Kiæ g | Ē

Wwuj gb | GB KZv t̄Zv Av t̄M Kbyr̄ b Zng KI bvB | `ß eQi Av t̄M hLb Avgv weaev nBj vg Ē i fcv̄i evRy Avi t̄Kvg t̄i weQv t̄Zvgvi nvZ w`qv teP t̄Z cvVvBvQj vg GKw`b | Zng t̄Zv wdiv KI bvB Ē ivL Wwuj gb t̄Ri i jvb vK Ē Avgv Z t̄i w bKv Kiæ g | ... ev` t̄ I iæ - í g evB | Ē Zng t̄Zv `j Qvoev Ē GBvB Kó bv t̄M | Avgvi k t̄ZK K t̄oi gw` Av t̄i K Kó |<sup>15</sup>

m̄y úo th, iæ - í g t̄K Wwuj g t̄bi cĀ vLv t̄bi KviYI tet̄` RvZ-ag t̄Qto iæ - í t̄gi Ab` tckvq ifcv̄š í wi Z nevi Avk¼v | GK`v Wwuj g t̄bi t̄vg t̄K tet̄` m`Ĥ nZ`v K t̄i wQ t̄j v Ges al̄Yi wKv̄i l n t̄qvQ t̄j v tm | w bvcĒvxb wbcwvZ Rxe t̄b RvZ-at̄g p cĀ Z Zey Wwuj g t̄bi Av`v I AvKĪ we`sqKi | d t̄j Zvi AvPi t̄Yi w g t̄xb Zv i t̄q t̄Q | KviY g t̄bi Mfxt̄i tm t̄cġ I bZb mgvR msmv t̄i i evmbv jvj b Kti Ē GgbvK tmv bvB t̄qi mv t̄\_ cvj vevi t̄cĒ t̄ t̄L wKŠ` t̄klvewa Zv t̄K MōY Kti RvZ-tckv cwi Z`v t̄Mi mvnm cvq bv |

ŌnvZ n`vBō bvU t̄Ki Av¼xi AvPi t̄Y jvm`ggZv I evrmj`Zvi cĀYZv teuk | mnt̄RB thgb wbtm½ i mv t̄\_ tm w b t̄Ri wbtm½ Rxe t̄K wgvj t̄q w b t̄q t̄Q Ē t̄Zgvb Avbvi , Avbv t̄i i bvwZ BŠ, fvwZRv GqvwQb mK t̄j i cĀ Z Zvi mnRvZ ggZvcY`AvPiYI j j̄y Kiv hvq | Avi Ōebcv̄s i j ō bvU t̄Ki m̄yK Zviæ t̄Y`v`Qj , `p, evMcUz eÜjvrmj , AvZ t̄m t̄PZb bvix | bvU t̄Ki i iæ t̄ZB tgNj vj t̄K tm et̄bi g t̄a` f q t̄`Lvq | Avb t̄j i t̄cġ covi ci D`Qj m̄yK hLb wktei Kp̄bx wnt̄m t̄e tm Zvi M̄Dex Ae`v t̄K Ab̄v̄eb Ki t̄Z cv t̄i Ē ZLb t̄ KB Zvi g t̄a` µx, ijp, `veBx AvPi t̄Yi cĀYZv evot̄Z v t̄K | `v`v Y t̄bi cĀ Z Zvi GB A`v fveK Rxe t̄bi R t̄b` cĀ Z w b q Z t̄µva cōkĀ Ki t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | agv̄q i wZ-bwZi teovRv t̄j Ave x civaxb Rxe t̄bi Kvi t̄YB m̄yKi eÜjvrmj t̄Kvgj `fv̄t̄ei g t̄a` ijpZv j j̄y Kiv hvq | Ab`w t̄K ŌnvZ n`vBō bvU t̄Ki mxZvi t̄cġ t̄cĀYvi mv t̄\_ thšbZvi ci`úi thvMm̄ t̄ i t̄q t̄Q | GKB w elq cwi j w j̄Z nq ō`Y f̄evqj ō bvU t̄Ki wZim I Ōebcv̄s i j ō bvU t̄Ki m̄yKi g t̄a` I | wKŠ` wZim I mxZv Df q Pwi t̄i g t̄a`B GKB mv t̄\_ mvgwRK w bvcĒvi t̄cĀYvI wµqv̄kxj

<sup>15</sup> tm̄y g Avj `xb, tm̄y g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgMō2, c., 139 |

wQ t̄j v |

ŌavegvbŌ bvU t̄Ki m̄pZxi gvZ t̄Zji ZŌv Zv t̄K evrmj "gqx bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | tm  
wbtmš í vb etj ewoi tcvlv cŌYx gml tmvniel mš í v t̄bi "vb "Lj K t̄i t̄Q | A t̄bK KUw<sup>3</sup>  
m t̄Ěj | mZx t̄bi cŷ GQv t̄Ki cŌZ Zvi ggZv t̄v t̄ai Mfxi Zv t̄Ui cvlqv hvq | "fv t̄e m̄pZx  
ZvB t̄Kvgj gvZ, "wqZ p̄ivqY Mn "bvix | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi mKj w̄ K GB evrmj "tcŌ Yv Ōviv  
wbqwiš Z n t̄q t̄Q |

ŌiKĚbt̄Lv j vŌ bvU t̄Ki ebkŌevj v Awfgvbx bvix | iwe "v t̄ki mvt\_ Zvi tcŌj thgb  
cwi YwZnx b t̄Zgwb gvZvj Ōvqvi cŌZ tm t̄Kv t̄bv Av "v cvq bv | Ab "w t̄K eva " n t̄q thšb-m 1/2 l  
w̄ t̄Z nq Zv t̄K | GmKj Kvi t̄Y t̄j v f | Awfgv t̄b Zvi g t̄a " wewj B AvPi Y j j̄y Kiv hvq |  
wKš Zvi GBmKj eĀbvi t̄Kv t̄bv mgvavb t̄bB etj AvZ hZ "v Awfgvbx ebkŌi KiæY cwi YwZ |

ŌhvZ n "v BŌ bvU t̄Ki P p̄ bx cŌZev "x, AnaKv im t̄PZb, "wewj Z, t̄Mvqvi Ges mvrnx  
cŌKwZi bvix | mg " í bvU t̄K Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a " w̄ t̄q Zvi GB Pwi w̄ K "ewkó" d t̄U D t̄V t̄Q |  
tm gv\_v t̄c t̄Z w b h v Z b t̄g t̄b t̄bqwb Ń gvZvj t̄Lj va t̄bi msmvi Z "vM K t̄i t̄Q | wczvi ewoi  
AgvbieK w b Ōi AvPi YI Zvi Dci w t̄kl c fve "zwi K t̄i t̄Q Ń hv Zv t̄K " t̄ " k p̄ w š í v fvebv  
ŌvovB c p̄ivq Nicvj v t̄Z DŌy K t̄i t̄Q | wKš cieZ v t̄Z Zvi fimgvb Rxe t̄b th thšb AvMŌmb  
t̄btg Av t̄m Ń gZii mg t̄q Zv AZ "š í t̄j v t̄fi mvt\_ tm cŌKv K t̄i t̄Q | Gfv t̄e mgvR-msmvi -  
Avš í tm w̄ K m̄ewKŌi Dc t̄i P p̄ bxi Abv "v "zwi n t̄q w Q t̄j v | cwi t̄ek cwi w "v Z i mvt\_ mvt\_  
P p̄ bxi AvPi t̄Yi GB cwi eZŌ Zv t̄K wewPĀ g t̄bi bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q |

e "w<sup>3</sup> i AvPi Y wewfbemg t̄q cwi ewZ Z nq, wewfbæj t̄j "i cŌZ amez nq | c "v t̄\_ p̄  
MwZ t̄K thgb t̄Kv t̄bv GKwJ cŌKwZK Ae "vb t̄\_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "v t̄b cŌKv Kiv nq, gvbt̄ l i  
AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cwi eZŌ t̄K l t̄Zgwb GKwJ Ae "vb ev KvR t̄\_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "vb ev Kv t̄Ri  
cwi eZŌ w t̄m t̄e e "v L "v Kiv hvq | Avi AvPi t̄Yi MwZkxj Zvi ctivj w b qš K w t̄m t̄e "wJ kZ  
i t̄q t̄Q | GKwJ n t̄j v e "w<sup>3</sup> i w b R "msMv b ev Kv v t̄gv | Ab "wJ n t̄j v e "w<sup>3</sup> i Af "š í i xY D t̄ĚRbv  
ev Pvc ev tcŌ Yv | tmw j g Avj "x t̄bi bvU t̄Ki bvixi AvPi Y e "v L "vi t̄j t̄Ā l j j̄y Kiv hvq,  
Zv t̄ " i AnaKv t̄ki AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌZ w b qZ cwi ewZ Z n t̄q t̄Q Zv t̄ " i tcŌ Yvi Kvi t̄Y, Zv t̄ " i  
cwi t̄ekMZ Ae "v Ae "v t̄bi Kvi t̄Y | Zv t̄ " i Rxe t̄bi NUbvej l Zv t̄ " i AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌKwZ

## bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj

cwi eZ<sup>ŕ</sup>bi GK<sup>w</sup> etov vbqšK | Avi tĥKv̂bv AvPiYB t̂Kv̂bv bv t̂Kv̂bv DÍ xcbvi cōZ<sup>w</sup>μqv |  
me iKt̂gi AvPiYB wewfbaeDÍ xct̂Ki mst̂e`b Øviv vbqwsZ nq | GB mst̂e`b AvPiYt̂K  
vbqšY Kt̂i `β fvte Ń mivmwi cōZeZx<sup>ŕ</sup>μqv Ges AšÍ eZx<sup>ŕ</sup>μqv Øviv | mivmwi cōZeZx<sup>ŕ</sup>  
AšÍ eZx<sup>ŕ</sup>Df<sup>ŕ</sup>q μqvB tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` j ýYxq | Zv̂t̂i AvPi t̂Yi  
cēYZv j ý Ki t̂j t̂ Lv hvq Ń cōq Awakvsk bvixi cōg ŵ t̂Ki cēYZv I gb̂Í wĚK Ae<sup>v</sup>  
vbZvšÍ mnR, mivaviY I t̂Kvj wKš' t̂cōyct̂Ui mvt\_ mvt\_ Zviv t̂KD ifp, `jeØxZ,  
AmshZ, `x̂xt̂PZv bZev t̂KD Zxe<sup>a</sup> Awfgvbx AvPi t̂Yi bvi xt̂Z cwi YZ nt̂qt̂Q |

vZb. gvbmK 00 I gtbv%Kj "

K. gvbmK 00

gvb†i i gtb GKwaK fve RvMž n†j gvbmK 00 † Lv † q| GB 00 ev Aw̄ i Zvi cwi mgwβ N†U wv†ší i gva†g| †Kvb cžwμqv cKvKZ n†e Zv wbfP K†i msukøó cžKj I AbKj kw³mg†ni 0viv| th †Kv†bv cžwμqv memgqB tc0 Yv I cžZeÜKZvi thvMdj | wKš tc0 Yvi ē\_Zv gvbmK P†ci GKw D†j øL†hvM̄ KviY| tc0 Yvi mšwó c†\_ evav m†ó n†j B ēw³ i g†ā ē\_Zv teva Ges gvbmK D†ÉRbv I Pvc m†ó n†q \_v†K| Avi ē\_Zvi ewn̄K KviY n†j v c0KwZK A\_ev mvgwRK wvfbøevav|<sup>16</sup> Avgv† i hLb mvgwRKxKiY Kiv nq ZLb †\_†KB Avgv† i wKQzēw³MZ ^axbZv†K A^†Kvi Ki†Z †Kv†bv nq| mvgwRK i wvZ-bwvZ tc0 Yv Pwi Zv†\_P c†\_ evav ^Zwi Ki†Z cv†i | hv ēw³ i g†ā 00 ^Zwi K†i |

ē\_Zv I P†ci GKw etov KviY n†j v tc0 Yvi 00| m†aviYZ hLb Avgv† i g†ā mgvb kw³kvj x ci ^úi wvixZ `yU tc0 Yv GKB mg†q Dcw̄Z nq ZLb m†ó nq 00| Avi 00 Zxeª Pvc ^Zwi K†i | gb̄ í wĚK wv†Pbvq 00mg†K m†aviYZ Pviw †k0†Z fvm Kiv n†q \_v†K: 1. AvKI†AvKI† 00, 2. AvKI†wKI† 00, 3. wKI†wKI† 00, 4. wZj AvKI†wKI† 00|<sup>17</sup> tmvj g Avj `†bi bvix Pwi t̄i g†ā GB Pvi ai†bi AšÍ 00B cž`y Kiv hvq|

0heZx Kb̄vi gb0 bvU†Ki gvbiw teMg, 0wei Kgv†i cžj bvP0 bvU†Ki dj gwZ, 0vZ n`vB0 bvU†Ki Av¼i x, 0ebcvi j 0 bvU†Ki Kgvj cžZ†Ki g†ā ^Zwi n†q†Q AvKI†-AvKI† 00| m†aviYZ hLb gvby `yU mgvb AvKI†xq j†ȳ i gvSLv†b Dcw̄Z nq ZLb AvKI†wKI† 00 ^Zwi nq| Gw wv†Kl RvUj bq mnR 0w0K Aēv ev yw†Ki w0av| Amvq weav gvbiw teM†gi GKw †K mší v†biv Ab̄w †K iK†ei weevn c0 í ve| `yUB mgvb AvKI†xq| ēw³ w†m†e Zvi Kv†Q `yU wv††gi mgvb , iæZj i†q†Q| GKw †K wbtm½ Rv†bi e`†j bZb cwi ewi K Rv† Avevi Ab̄w †K †\_m ggZvi eU†bi cŷ-Kb̄v| c0w†j Z mvgwRK Aēvq `†UvB GKmv†\_ M0Y AZ`ší Kw/b| wKš gvbiw teM†gi GB 0w0K Aēvi Aemv nq iK†ei mv†\_ weevn eU†bi wv†ší i gva†g| GKgv† cŷ wv†††k Avi

<sup>16</sup> bxnvi i Äb mi Kvi , gtbwvAvb I Rv†, c., 235|

<sup>17</sup> Z†`e, c., 238|

GKgv̂ Kbv̂ cixl̂ wbf̂ N̂ Ab̂Ā emevm Kti | dtj mš́í vb̂t̂ i Zj bvq wbt̂Ri tkl  
Rxeṭbi wbf̂Zvi c\_ṭK tm mnt̂R tet̂Q wbt̂qt̂Q |

dj gŵZi GKŵ ṭK Afv̂tei msmvi MjUṭq̂ ṭi ṭṭk bZb KvR N̂ bZb emv̂vṭbi Uvb̂ N̂  
Ab̂ŵ ṭK ṭv̂xi Kgvi tckv, wcẑ:gvZ...wFUi AvKIṭ ṭṭ-B Aš́í 0ṭ0i Rbṭ ŵ ṭqt̂Q | Aet̂kt̂i  
ṭv̂xi t̂0Yvq Kgvi tckvi bZb mṭv̂vbi ŵ KūU tet̂Q tbq dj gŵZ | wKš́ Av̂4i xi 0ṭ wfb̂e  
iKg | Av̂4i xi ṭNṭṭbi wbt̂m/zev̂t̂mi gṭâ MṭẐwMx cṭĀi Rṭb̂ cṭẐx̂ŷv Qŵcṭq̂ bZb msmvi  
Rxeṭbi ṭĉB etov nṭq DṭVṭQ | maviYZ mgŷ ĉv̂toi th hṭṭKiv GKevi Ni t̂Qto ṭṭi Rxeb I  
RweKvi mUṭṭb Pṭj hvq Zviv Avi mnt̂R t̂d̂i bv | dtj gZ ṭv̂xi wFvq GKv t̂d̂j Pṭj hvl qv  
mš́í vṭbi Rṭb̂ cṭẐx̂ŷvi th AvKIṭ Zvi Zj bvq Avbvi f̂v̂v̂i i bZb msmvi Rxeṭbi ĉ0́ í veB  
Av̂4i xi Kv̂Q tenk M̂YṭhM̂Zv t̂ĉt̂q̂Q | dtj mnt̂R Zvi GB mvgŵqK ŵ0av t̂KṭU t̂MṭQ |

Kgjvi gṭâ 0v̂v̂0K Aêv̂ ṭZwi nq th ṭŵ ŵ K ṭ\_ṭK Zv nṭj v̂ N̂ GKŵ ṭK Kgjvi  
wcẑv̂ Avi Ab̂ŵ ṭK Zvi t̂ĉṭK mZxk | ṭewi ĉŵi ŵZi KviṭY Kgjv̂K thṭKv̂bv GKŵṭK  
tet̂Q wbt̂Z nṭe | KviY Kgjvi wcẑv̂ GB t̂ĉṭgi mṭúṭKṭi ŵR bq N̂ GgbŵK G KviṭY Kgjvi  
ṭv̂axb Pjv̂t̂diṭZi tm n̂ í ṭŷc KtiṭQ | Kgjv̂ tkl chš́í wcẑv̂K t̂Qto t̂ĉṭgi ŵ KūUṭK  
tet̂Q wbt̂q̂ Zvi gṭâ ṭZwi nI qv mvgŵqK 0ṭ0i Aemvb NUvq |

hLb ṭŵ AhŵPZ êṭi gṭâ GKŵ M̂Ŷ KiṭZ nq ZLb gv̂ṭṭi ŵeKIṭ-ŵeKIṭ 0ṭ0  
ṭZwi nq | Gŵ Dfq mš́4ṭUi gṭZv | dtj GB 0ṭ0i wgv̂smv Kūŵb | êŵ3ṭK ṭNṭṭmgq ŵ0av I  
ṭṭv̂j ṭgv̂Zvq f̂MṭZ nq | AṭbKmgq êŵ3 wgv̂smv ev ŵbeṭṭb Gŵṭq thṭZ ṭPón Kti |  
têbv̂vqK ŵeKIṭ-ŵeKIṭ 0ṭ0i mṭṭx̂b nṭj AṭbK mgq êŵ3 eŵo ṭ\_ṭK ĉŵj ṭq thṭZ  
ĉv̂ṭi ŵKsev ĵKṭq ṭv̂KṭZ ĉv̂ṭi | A\_ṭ ĉŵj ṭq 0ṭ0 Govevi ṭPón KiṭZ ĉv̂ṭi | 0Av̂Zi  
Av̂j x̂ṭi bx̂j v̂f̂ ĉv̂U0 bv̂UṭKi bZz, 0ṭKi v̂gZĝĵ 0 bv̂UṭKi bI kv̂x, 0ev̂m̂0 bv̂UṭKi ṭKZix,  
0heZx Kbv̂i gb̂0 bv̂UṭKi cix, 0ŵKĒb̂Lvj v̂0 bv̂UṭKi tet̂ṭ ŵ Wŵj gb, ebk̂ṭev̂j v, 0nv̂Z n̂ v̂B0  
bv̂UṭKi thš̂bKgx̂P̂P̂ bx, 0ebĉv̂ŝiĵ 0 bv̂UṭKi ĝ1/2ŵj, 0ĉĵ 0 bv̂UṭKi AveQv̂ ĉ0ẐṭKi gṭâ GB  
ŵeKIṭ-ŵeKIṭ 0ṭ0 ĵŷ Kiv hvq |

Av̂Zṭii msmv̂ṭii bZi Av̂\_ṭmvgŵRK ṭKv̂ṭbv ŵbiv̂ĉEv̂ tbB N̂ GgbŵK f̂v̂ṭj vev̂m̂v̂  
tbB | Ab̂ŵ ṭK Av̂ZiṭK t̂Qto ṭkkef̂ŵĝ t̂bv̂v̂i Pṭj hvl qv̂l m̂gm̂vi ṭKv̂ṭbv m̂gv̂av̂b bq |

tmLv̂tbl GKB ŵbivcĚvnx̂Zv i t̂q̂t̂Q | `yU ŵ KB bẐt̂K Df̂q msK̂t̂U ŵbgŵ¼Z K̂t̂i t̂Q | Kvi Y  
 AvẐt̂i i msm̂v̂i thgb evm Kiv m̂æ b̂q t̂Zgwb Zv̂t̂K t̂Q̂to hvl qv̂t̂Zl m̂gm̂v̂ D̂t̂Ěvi Y m̂æ  
 b̂q | ŵKŠ' bẐi Dci kŵi ix̂K ŵbĥẐb t̂bt̂g Ĝt̂j cwi ŵŵZ hLb Av̂t̂iv KŵB l ŵbĝ n̂t̂q l t̂v  
 ZLb cv̂j t̂q hvl qvi ŵm̂x̂v̂š̂Í B M̂ĥY K̂t̂i bẐl tm cv̂j t̂q Ggb ŐŵŐK Aêv̂ Govevi t̂Pón  
 K̂t̂i t̂Q | bl kv̂ xi t̂ŷt̂Î l Ggb Df̂qĝlx msKU j ŷ Kiv hv̂q | GKŵ t̂K Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i tĥšb  
 ĉŎj vfb Ab̂ŵ t̂K Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i em̂ot̂Z KvR Kivi R̂t̂b̂ ŵcZvi îp Av̂t̂`k | Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i  
 ĉŎÍ ve M̂ĥY bv̂ K̂i t̂j bl kv̂ x̂ KvR nvît̂e Avi KvR nvît̂j ŵcZvi em̂ot̂Zl `vb̂ n̂t̂e bv̂ Zvi  
 Ñ gv̂-t̂ĝt̂q `R̂t̂bi Dĉt̂i B t̂bt̂g Av̂m̂t̂e kv̂ix̂i K ŵbĥẐb | Ggb cwi ŵŵẐt̂Z Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i  
 ĉŎj vfb̂t̂KB M̂ĥY K̂t̂i bl kv̂ x̂ | Kvi Y Ĝt̂Z Zvi R̂xeb hv̂cb mêŵ K t̂\_ t̂K `ŕ̂Ŏ` n̂t̂e et̂j  
 ât̂i ŵbt̂q̂t̂Q tm | ŵKŠ' GB `ŕ̂Ŏ` ŵQ̂t̂j v̂ m̂vĝŵq̂K d̂t̂j Őt̂Ői t̂Kv̂t̂bv̂ m̂gv̂av̂b bv̂ n̂t̂q eis Av̂t̂iv  
 R̂ŵUj ŐŵŐK AveẐ©Zwi n̂t̂q̂t̂Q bl kv̂ x̂ Aš̂Í tmĚŷ n̂t̂q cot̂j |

`p̂ŕ̂ cwi eŵi K R̂xeb A\_ev̂ t̂`ŎvĝẐi GB `ß ŐŵŐK Aêv̂i m̂gv̂av̂b ŵnt̂m̂t̂e `KZix  
 AvẐĥẐvi c\_ t̂KB t̂et̂Q t̂bq | AvẐĥẐvi R̂xeb t̂\_ t̂K GKait̂bi cj v̂qb | ŵeKl̂ŕ̂-ŵeKl̂ŕ̂  
 Őt̂Ő Ggb cj v̂qb A`ŕ̂f̂ŵeK b̂q | m̂sm̂vi nvît̂bv̂ `KZixi t̂et̂P \_v̂Kvi Aêĵ æb ex̂ ŵcZv̂ |  
 ŵKŠ' tmLv̂tbl tm Dcj ŵä K̂t̂i Af̂ve Ab̂Ub Avi Av̂š̂Í tm̂á̂t̂K̂ŕ̂ Uv̂bv̂ct̂ob | Dci š̂' tm̂ ĝt̂b  
 K̂t̂i Zvi R̂t̂b̂B `vb̂x̂q ĉf̂vekv̂j x̂ Av̂m̂RR̂t̂j i m̂v̂t̂\_ Zv̂t̂`i cwi eŵi Kfv̂t̂e m̂vŝNŵl Ŕ Aêv̂  
 `Zwi n̂t̂q̂t̂Q | m̂Ẑivs Ggb AĥŵPZ R̂xeb Ges ĝẐi `KZixi Kv̂t̂Ŏ `ß m̂gv̂b | eis ĝẐi ĝt̂â  
 ŵ t̂q Ggb Eb̂gv̂b | ŵnt̂m̂t̂e t̂et̂P \_v̂Kvi M̂øwb t̂\_ t̂K ĝŷ³ t̂ct̂Z AvẐĥẐvi ĝt̂Zv̂ ŵbĝ  
 ŵm̂x̂v̂t̂š̂Í Zvi Af̂š̂Í ix̂Y Őt̂Ői Aem̂vb NUv̂q `KZix | cix Ges eb̂k̂ŕ̂ev̂j v̂ Df̂t̂qi ĝt̂â l  
 GKB ait̂bi ŵeKl̂ŕ̂-ŵeKl̂ŕ̂ Őt̂Ő j ŷ Kiv hv̂q | cixi cwi eŵeK R̂x̂et̂bi m̂Kj m̂á̂ÛK̂bó  
 n̂t̂q hv̂q gv̂t̂qi ĉp̂ŵêv̂t̂ni ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q | Avi hv̂Îvi `t̂j i ĝt̂â b̂vb̂v̂ ait̂bi R̂ŵUj Zv̂ Ges  
 D̂t̂Í k̂`n̂xb f̂ŵel̂`r̂ mêŵK̂Ŏß cixi Ab\_Ŕ̂ ĝt̂b n̂q | d̂t̂j ĝẐi ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q R̂x̂et̂bi cwi m̂ĝŵß  
 NUv̂q tm | `KZixi ĝt̂Zv̂ tm̂l AvẐĥẐvi ŵm̂x̂v̂t̂š̂Í i ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q m̂gm̂v̂ t̂\_ t̂K cj v̂q̂t̂bi c\_  
 L̂t̂R̂t̂Q | eb̂k̂ŕ̂i t̂ŷt̂Î l GKB K\_v̂ eĵv hv̂q | eb̂k̂ŕ̂i cwi ev̂i cwi R̂b t̂b̂B | f̂v̂t̂j vêm̂vi  
 gv̂b̂l t̂Kl̂ cv̂l qvi t̂Kv̂t̂bv̂ Av̂kv̂ tm̂ t̂`L̂t̂Z cv̂q bv̂ | Dci š̂' hv̂Îv̂ `t̂j i b̂ŵq̂Kv̂ n̂l qvi Kvi t̂Y  
 B`Ŏvi ŵeîæ̂t̂x̂ ĉf̂vekv̂j x̂t̂`i ĝt̂b̂vi Ä̂t̂bi ĝt̂Zv̂ cx̂ob̂t̂Kl̂ tm̂ t̂ĝt̂b ŵbt̂Z cv̂t̂i bv̂ | Ab̂ŵ t̂K  
 ĉŎ³b tĥšbK̂gx̂©Ges hv̂Îv̂ `t̂j i Aŵf̂t̂b̂Îx̂ ŵnt̂m̂t̂e m̂gv̂t̂Ri t̂Kv̂\_v̂l Zvi V̂ŵB n̂t̂e bv̂ Zvi Ñ

GwU Dcj wä Kti ebkŃ | A\_vŃ GKw̄ t̄K GB AbvKw̄ ȳZ Rxeb Ges Ab̄ w̄ t̄K gZi wfbæ  
Ab̄ t̄Kv̄bv c\_ tbB | dtj GB `ß AhwPZ w̄l t̄qi gtā gZi t̄KB ebkŃi t̄kŃ gtb ntqtQ |

Wwuj ḡtbi ŃŃ ^Zwi nq tbŠKvq fmvv tet̄ mgv̄t̄Ri Kw̄b Rxeb Ges WvŃvi Rxēt̄bi  
AvKIŃYi gtā | tet̄ m`Ńi i nv̄Z vbnZ ^Ńgx Ges j ȳÉZ m̄Ńgi Møwb, Avkv I D̄t̄i k̄nxb  
tet̄P \_vKvi Kw̄ší thgb AbvKw̄ ȳZ Ń t̄Zgub t̄mvbv̄t̄qi mv̄t̄\_ Wv̄zvi RxebI Avbv̄ŃZ |  
RvZ-agŃKj mev̄KŃw̄et̄Pbv Kti tet̄ RxebB tet̄Q tbq Wwuj gb |

P̄bxi civaxb vbhŃZZ cv̄i ev̄i K e`x Rxeb Ges cv̄i ev̄i w̄nxb fimgvb Rxēt̄bi  
Avbv̄ŃZv `ß-B Kw̄b ŃŃ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | Ggb cv̄i w̄v̄Z t̄Z ev̄i t̄ t̄K cv̄i t̄q cv̄i ev̄i K  
eÜbnxb c̄t̄\_i Rxeb t̄K tm tet̄Q v̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Ab̄ w̄ t̄K AveŃvi m̄vsm̄vi K RxebI Avkvi w̄nZ |  
A ȳg w̄ bgRj w̄i v̄t̄Ri v̄bibæ m̄sm̄vi Avi Ab̄ w̄ t̄K hgbvi P̄t̄i AveŃvi cēj æt̄li  
emZw̄fUvq w̄d̄t̄i hv̄l qvi gtā I i t̄q̄t̄Q Av\_Ńm̄vgw̄RK Avbv̄ŃZv | dtj `ȳU w̄ KB mgvb  
eĀv̄i ntq D̄t̄v̄t̄Q AveŃvi Kv̄t̄Q | w̄Kš' t̄kl ch̄ší w̄i v̄R̄t̄K t̄Qto w̄M̄t̄q bZb ^t̄c̄ē t̄Lv̄R  
Avbv̄ŃZ Rxēt̄bi c̄t̄\_B cv̄ ev̄o vq AveŃv |

ḡz̄w̄j i Rxēt̄bi ŃŃŃU Av̄t̄iv RvUj | ^Ńgx v̄t̄Lv̄R Ń Ńt̄i e`x w̄eaev gv I t̄Qv̄t̄evb |  
c̄j æl w̄nxb cv̄i ev̄t̄i Rw̄eKv v̄beŃni Avi t̄Kv̄bv Dcvq tbB | m̄Zi vs v̄bv̄ŃZ Av̄Ńv̄t̄e gZi  
bZev M̄t̄Āi th̄šbK̄t̄gŃ Rxeb Ń GB `ß AhwPZ w̄ K ḡz̄w̄j i gv̄bmc̄w̄i ḡt̄j f̄xIY Ńw̄ŃK  
Aēvi m̄ȳŃ Kti t̄Q | w̄Kš' GKmv̄t̄\_ cv̄i ev̄t̄i i m̄Kj m`t̄m̄i Av̄ í Z̄i w̄eb̄t̄ó i t̄P̄t̄q mgv̄R-  
m̄sm̄vi t̄ t̄K v̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄ew̄Qb̄K̄t̄i th̄šbK̄ḡxŃ NY' t̄ckv̄t̄KB tet̄Q tbq ḡz̄w̄j |

ŃG. t̄c̄øw̄mf I gj mgm̄v̄Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei ^x, ŃheZx Kb̄vi gb̄Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki  
Kw̄j > x, Ńebc̄v̄s̄i j Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki gv̄j w̄Z c̄Ńj bvi x Pwi t̄i Rxēt̄b AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi  
ntqtQ | mv̄avi YZ hLb GKU j ȳē t̄Z AvKIŃxq \_Y I eRŃxq \_Y ^ŃUvB GKm̄t̄½ eZŃvb  
\_v̄t̄K ZLb ēw̄Ń i gtā AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi nq | m̄sm̄vi Ges ^Ńgx ^ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki f̄v̄t̄j v-  
g> Df̄qB n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei ^xi gtā gv̄b̄m̄K c̄xob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | ev̄Ńw̄j M̄n̄' b̄v̄ixi Aēj æb  
I ^c̄ē^Ńgx Ges m̄vsm̄vi t̄Kw̄`K | n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei ^xi Kv̄t̄QI Zv Aviva" w̄Kš' ^ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki B  
w̄KŃz AbvKw̄ ȳZ w̄ K i t̄q̄t̄Q | c̄Ń\_gZ n̄w̄g` ^w̄qZevb ^Ńgx bb | m̄sm̄vi I ^xi c̄ŃZ Zvi  
t̄Kv̄bv ^vq-^w̄qZi I ggZ̄t̄eva tbB | Ab̄ w̄ t̄K n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei ^x m̄sm̄v̄t̄i gtā t̄Kv̄bv

bvi x Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ęj

Avkv-AvKv·ývi cǎZdj b t̄ L̄t̄Z cıvqb | Zvi vbivb` mšÍ vb-mšÍ wZnxb msmvi  
D̄t̄i k̄ nxb fıte AMñi gvb | Ggb Aēvi AvKĪ Ĥ I weKĪ Ĥ ` fUvB nwg` mv̄t̄nei `xi ḡta`  
wıvqvkxj wQ̄t̄j v | wKŠ' bvŪt̄Ki GB RıwJj ōt̄ōi t̄Kv̄t̄bv mgravb t̄ Lv hvq bv |

Kwj >`xi Rxēt̄bi ōwōK Aēv eūgwī K | cǎgvēvq Zvi wczv-gvZv AvZıq cwi Rb  
Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K wfb̄agv̄ej ıx Avj vj M̄t̄qb Ń GB ` t̄qi ḡta` Avj vj t̄K t̄t̄Q w̄t̄qıwQ̄t̄j v cıx |  
wKŠ' Zvi ḡta` bZb AvK̄PY-weKĪ Ĥ ōō `Zwi nq hLb Avj vj GKRB cıwRZ cǎZvi K gvb |  
w̄t̄t̄t̄e Kwj >`xi Kv̄t̄Q D̄t̄b̄w̄PZ nq ZLb | Kvi Y GKw̄ t̄K Ḡt̄Zv w̄ t̄bi t̄cǎ hvi R̄t̄b` tm Ni  
t̄Q̄t̄ıwQ̄t̄j v GKw̄ b Ń Ab̄w̄ t̄K Ggb cıw̄j gvb̄t̄ı i mv̄t̄\_ evm Kivl Kwj >`xi Kv̄t̄Q gvbwmK fıte  
Am̄ıe | Avj vj M̄t̄qb̄t̄K t̄Q̄t̄ı Kwj >`xi t̄Kv̄\_vq hvevi t̄bB Ń RvZ-Kj áóv ēt̄j AvL̄wqZ GB  
bvi t̄K wcz...cwi evi | KL̄t̄bv M̄ñY Kite bv | c̄t̄\_i Avb̄w̄ōZ Avbivc` Rxēt̄bl Av̄t̄Q AmsL̄`  
cǎZK̄j Zv | d̄t̄j Kıw̄b GKıw ōwōKZv `Zwi nq Kwj >`xi gb̄ í t̄Ęj | wKŠ' Kwj >`x `ŋgx-  
msmv̄t̄i i t̄t̄q w̄bi ıt̄ı k Rxēt̄bi Avb̄ōqZıv̄t̄K t̄t̄Q w̄t̄j GB ōwōK cwi w̄ w̄Zi Aemvb N̄t̄U |

gvj w̄Zi AvKĪ Ĥ-weKĪ Ĥ ōt̄ōi Drm tgNj vj | gvj w̄Z tgNj vj t̄K fıv̄t̄j vev̄tm Avi  
tgNj vj mȳK̄t̄K | tgNj v̄t̄j i cǎZ gvj w̄Zi thgb t̄cǎ NıwUZ Urb ev AvKĪ Ĥ i t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgıv mȳKi  
cǎZ tgNj v̄t̄j i t̄cǎ t̄eva gvj w̄Zi ḡta` GK aı̄t̄Yi Āw̄ í Ki Ab̄fıwZ %Zwi K̄t̄ı̄t̄Q | Z̄te  
Gme ōō m̄t̄Ęj | tm tgNj vj t̄KB Kvgbv K̄t̄ı̄t̄Q Ges tgNj v̄t̄j i mv̄t̄\_ Zvi i f̄cwi Ȳt̄qı gva`tg  
GB ōt̄ōi Aemvb N̄t̄Ūt̄Q |

w̄Zj AvKĪ Ĥ-weKĪ Ĥ ōō m̄ı̄t̄K̄ej v hvq, t̄Kv̄t̄bv ēw̄³ hLb Ggb `w̄ j̄ t̄ȳ`ı  
gvSLv̄t̄b Dcır̄Z nq th `w̄ j̄ t̄ȳ`ı B avvZ̄K I FyVZ̄K AvKĪ Ĥ ýgvZv Av̄t̄Q ZLb w̄Zj  
AvKĪ Ĥ-weKĪ Ĥ ōt̄ōi D̄t̄ M̄ N̄t̄U | A\_v̄ Ggb `w̄ j̄ t̄ȳ`ı ēv̄ı ḡta` Ggb GKıw t̄t̄Q w̄t̄Z n̄te  
th cǎZ Kıw̄ı B avvZ̄K-FyVZ̄K AvKĪ Ĥ Av̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j GB ōt̄ōi gxgvsıvı AZ̄`šÍ `j̄ f̄ı | ZvB  
At̄bK mgq Ggb ōwōK cıw̄ w̄Z̄Z DcbxZ n̄t̄j ēw̄³ w̄bı̄t̄ı n̄t̄q c̄t̄ı | ō`Ȳf̄evqıv̄j ō bvŪt̄Ki  
w̄Zıv, ōebcıvı j̄ ō bvŪt̄Ki mȳK Ges ōavegv̄b̄ı bvŪt̄Ki m̄ı̄Zx bvi x Pwi t̄i ḡta` GB AvKĪ Ĥ-  
weKĪ Ĥ ōō j̄ t̄ȳYıx |

w̄eav w̄Zıvı Kv̄t̄Q RvZ-Kj at̄ḡP w̄eav-w̄t̄ı a thgb Aek` gvb` t̄Zgıv w̄Zıḡt̄ı t̄cǎ  
w̄Q̄t̄j v Avıva` | GQıvıv Gi mv̄t̄\_ i t̄q̄t̄Q cıw̄k w̄bḡıj i t̄cǎ cǎ í ve | GKw̄ t̄K K̄t̄vı w̄bqg-



bw̄zi i ȳYkxj cw̄i evi | mgvR Ñ Ab̄w̄ t̄K ṽRwZ wbḡ I wfb̄aḡf̄ ɸ̄ h̄ēt̄Ki t̄c̄ŋ | GKw̄ t̄K h̄ēZx w̄Z̄mi R̄t̄b̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q AvḡZi ˆeatēi R̄xeb hvi m̄t̄\_ m̄ɸú,³ c̄f̄iv t̄R̄t̄j -mgvR | Avevi Ab̄w̄ t̄K bZb cw̄i ew̄i K R̄xeb, gvb̄ueK AvK̄v̄ȳvi ev̄ í ev̄qb w̄K̄š' t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ t̄m R̄vZ- K̄j -mgvR-i t̄³i eÜb̄ m̄ew̄KOB̄ n̄v̄t̄e | ˆt̄Uv̄ AvK̄ĪŸx̄q̄ w̄ t̄KiB̄ abvZ̄K Ges FYvZ̄K Df̄q̄ w̄ KB̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j w̄Z̄ AvK̄ĪŸ-w̄eK̄ĪŸ̄ 0̄t̄0̄i ḡt̄ā w̄Z̄im̄ µgk̄ w̄b̄-ún̄ n̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄o | Aet̄k̄t̄l̄ w̄Z̄im̄ w̄Z̄iḡt̄bi w̄ K̄w̄UB̄ t̄ēt̄Q̄ t̄bq̄ w̄K̄š' w̄Z̄iḡt̄bi gZ̄ cv̄ēt̄b̄vi K̄vi t̄Ȳ Z̄vi AvK̄ȳvi ev̄ í ev̄qb̄ nq̄ bv̄ |

AK̄ij̄ w̄eaev̄ m̄ȳKī t̄ȳt̄ī GKw̄ t̄K̄ aḡ© cw̄i ew̄i K̄ K̄t̄Vī Ab̄k̄v̄mb̄ Ñ Ab̄w̄ t̄K̄ Aw̄t̄j̄ i t̄c̄ŋ | t̄eZ̄v̄t̄K̄ AeÁ̄v̄ K̄iv̄ hv̄q̄ bv̄, Avevi m̄ ˆ t̄h̄š̄ēt̄bi ˆŸf̄weK̄ ˆw̄ēt̄KĪ AM̄ŋ̄ K̄iv̄ hv̄q̄ bv̄ | w̄k̄t̄eī K̄P̄bx̄ w̄t̄m̄t̄ē R̄xeb̄ cv̄ī K̄it̄j̄ mgvR̄ m̄sm̄vī aḡ©ī ȳv̄ nq̄ w̄K̄š' Z̄v̄t̄Z̄ ḡvb̄j̄ w̄t̄m̄t̄ē Z̄vī ˆŸf̄weK̄ AvK̄v̄ȳvī gZ̄ȳ N̄t̄Ū | d̄t̄j̄ Ggb̄ 0̄t̄0̄ AZ̄š̄í̄ R̄w̄Ūj̄ Aēv̄q̄ DcbxZ̄ nq̄ m̄ȳK̄ | mgv̄v̄t̄bī t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ c\_ t̄b̄B̄ ēt̄j̄ m̄ȳKī Av̄P̄īt̄Ȳī ḡt̄ā GK̄w̄Ū AˆŸf̄weK̄ w̄ew̄ȳB̄Z̄v̄ j̄ ȳ K̄iv̄ hv̄q̄ | w̄K̄š' b̄v̄Ūt̄Kī t̄k̄t̄l̄ m̄ȳK̄ Aw̄t̄j̄ ī w̄ḡj̄ t̄bī ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q̄ GB̄ R̄w̄Ūj̄ 0̄t̄0̄ī cw̄i mgw̄B̄ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q̄ |

m̄ēZ̄xī GKw̄ t̄K̄ m̄š̄í̄ v̄t̄bī t̄ ˆ t̄n̄ ēt̄ov̄ n̄l̄ qv̄ ḡw̄n̄l̄ t̄m̄v̄nevī Av̄ī Ab̄w̄ t̄K̄ m̄Z̄x̄t̄bī c̄l̄ȳ c̄j̄ GQv̄K̄ | GQv̄t̄Kī īj̄p̄ Av̄P̄īȲ m̄t̄Ě̄j̄l̄ gZ̄ m̄Z̄x̄t̄bī m̄š̄í̄ v̄b̄t̄K̄ m̄ēZ̄x̄ ēt̄ov̄ K̄t̄ī t̄ ˆ t̄L̄t̄Q̄ | w̄K̄š' 0̄0̄ ˆZ̄wī nq̄ GK̄vīt̄ȲB̄ t̄h̄, GQv̄t̄Kī ˆŸ\_ˆt̄ L̄t̄Z̄ t̄M̄t̄j̄ m̄ēZ̄x̄t̄K̄ c̄j̄ mḡ ḡw̄n̄l̄ t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K̄ w̄emR̄B̄ w̄ t̄Z̄ n̄t̄ē Ñ Avevī t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K̄ w̄emR̄B̄ bv̄ w̄ t̄j̄ GQv̄K̄-m̄ēZ̄xī Av̄š̄í̄ t̄m̄ɸú̄t̄K̄©d̄v̄Ūt̄j̄ cw̄i ew̄i K̄ Ak̄w̄š̄í̄ ˆZ̄wī n̄t̄ē | d̄t̄j̄ Ggb̄ 0̄v̄0̄K̄ cw̄i w̄ w̄Z̄t̄Z̄ m̄ēZ̄x̄ t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K̄ w̄emR̄b̄ w̄ t̄Z̄ m̄ɸZ̄ n̄t̄j̄ GB̄ 0̄v̄0̄K̄ cw̄i w̄ w̄Z̄ī Aem̄vb̄ nq̄ |

ēw̄³ī ˆ ˆ b̄w̄ ˆ b̄ R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ t̄c̄ŋ̄ Ȳvī Am̄ɸú̄ȲZ̄v̄ Z̄vī ḡt̄ā t̄hgb̄ ē ˆZ̄v̄t̄evā R̄b̄f̄t̄ q̄ t̄Z̄ḡwb̄ ēw̄³ī Aš̄í̄ 0̄0̄ī m̄p̄z̄mgv̄av̄b̄ bv̄ n̄t̄j̄ | Z̄vī ḡt̄ā ē ˆZ̄v̄t̄evā ˆZ̄wī nq̄ | ē ˆZ̄vī d̄t̄j̄ ēw̄³ī ḡt̄ā w̄ēw̄f̄b̄ēc̄ŋ̄Z̄w̄µ̄qv̄ R̄t̄b̄f̄ | K̄iv̄gb̄v̄ ē ˆŸn̄t̄j̄ GK̄R̄b̄ ēw̄³ī µ̄x̄ | Av̄µ̄ḡȲv̄Z̄K̄ n̄t̄q̄ DV̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄ī Avevī P̄c̄P̄ic̄ ē ˆZ̄vī M̄øw̄b̄ m̄n̄ K̄t̄ī v̄b̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄ī | t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³ī ˆ ˆ b̄w̄ ˆ b̄ ē ˆZ̄v̄ m̄n̄ K̄ivī ȳḡZ̄v̄ t̄b̄B̄, Avevī t̄K̄D̄ k̄Z̄ m̄n̄ ˆ w̄ēc̄t̄ ˆ ī ḡf̄L̄Ī Aw̄ēP̄j̄ ˆv̄K̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄ī | ē ˆZ̄v̄ Ges̄ Av̄µ̄ḡȲ (Frustration and Agression) m̄ē mḡt̄q̄ gb̄ ˆ í̄ w̄Ě̄K̄ 0̄0̄ ˆZ̄wī K̄t̄ī ˆv̄t̄K̄ | Av̄ī

gb̄ í wĚK 0>0 ēw<sup>3</sup>i Rxeb t̄K Akwš́ I nZvkq wbgw<sup>3</sup>/4Z Kti | hvi djvdj mvaviYZ  
Awakvsk mḡtq ggwš́ Kifc aviY Kti \_v̄tK | GKvi t̄Y j̄ȳ Kiv hvq t̄c̄ Yvi eĀbv, ē\_Zv  
Ges Rxeb hvct̄bi bvbwea 0t̄>0i AgxgvsimZ cwi t̄c̄ t̄ȳ t̄zi dt̄j mj Zv̄tbi telMg, bZi nwig`  
mv̄t̄n̄tei ̄x, kKš́ j̄v, b̄i Rv̄nvb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, myK, tmvbgvL, AveQv,  
ebk̄tevj v, AĀwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P̄bx c̄ḡt̄ Pwi t̄i ḡta` t̄m̄v̄tai ev̄ntc̄Kvk dt̄U  
Dt̄Vt̄Q | hv Zv̄t̄ i wewfb̄t̄ȳ t̄i Av̄mgbvZK Kti Zt̄j t̄Q |

Ab̄w̄ t̄K ē\_Zvi Af̄š́ íxY KviYI it̄qt̄Q | hLb ēw<sup>3</sup>i wR̄^t̄Kv̄tv AcY\_Zv, Āw̄U  
ev gvbimK Aē\_v ēw<sup>3</sup>i t̄Kv̄tv t̄c̄ Yv c̄i t̄Yi c̄t̄\_ Aš́ ívq n̄tq `v̄v̄vq ZLb tmB KviY t̄K  
ē\_Zvi Af̄š́ íxY KviY w̄nt̄m̄te w̄Pw̄ȳZ Kiv n̄tq \_v̄tK | thgb KrimZ t̄Pniv, eȳx̄i Aí Zv,  
kviw̄iK c̄Z̄eÜKZv I w̄Kw̄Z, `p̄j̄Zv BZ`w̄ | Kvt̄j v etj Kwj >`xi GKw̄aKevi w̄etq t̄f̄t̄z̄  
hvq hv Zv̄t̄K gvbimKf̄v̄te c̄w̄oZ Kti t̄Q | mvgv̄qKf̄v̄te ē\_Zv̄t̄v̄tai I Rb̄x̄ w̄ t̄qt̄Q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K  
gK m̄v̄ḡj̄v Zvi kviw̄iK c̄Z̄eÜKZv I m̄x̄ḡv̄x̄Zv̄t̄K Rq Kti v̄Q t̄j v | w̄Kš́ m̄p̄Zx, bl kv`xi  
t̄ȳ t̄i t̄Zgb̄U N̄t̄Uw̄ | GB `β bvixB m̄š́ vb avi t̄Y Āȳg etj Zv̄t̄ i ḡta` ē\_Zvi M̄w̄nb  
^Zwi n̄tqt̄Q | bl kv`xi t̄ȳ t̄i c̄wi w̄ t̄Z m̄x̄ȳ ē w̄Z̄m̄ḡ | c̄w̄š́ K Rb̄t̄Mv̄x̄ nevi Kvi t̄Y ̄v̄ḡxi  
kviw̄iK c̄Z̄eÜKZvi `vq Pvc̄t̄bv n̄tqt̄Q bl kv`x Dci | w̄Kš́ GB c̄Z̄eÜKZvi w̄ḡ\_v̄  
Acet̄ i Kvi t̄YB Zvi m̄sm̄vi Rxeb w̄ebó n̄tqt̄Q Ges ēw<sup>3</sup> w̄nt̄m̄te Zvi Rxeb t̄K ē\_©Kti  
w̄ t̄qt̄Q |

gv̄b̄t̄i Av̄teM w̄t̄k̄ōl t̄Y `β iK̄t̄gi c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv it̄qt̄Q | GK. Dc̄thvMx `β. Ab̄c̄thvMx  
c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv |<sup>18</sup> miw̄wi mḡv̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv n̄t̄Q Dc̄thvMx | GB c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv ev c̄P̄ón  
ē\_Zvi Aē\_v̄t̄K c̄wieZ̄B ev ē\_Zvi Dr̄m̄t̄K `̄x̄f̄Z Kivi c̄P̄ón | th c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv ē\_Zvi  
Dr̄m̄t̄K `̄x̄f̄Z Kivi D̄f̄i t̄k` c̄wi Pw̄j Z nq bv eis ev̄ í̄tei w̄Kw̄Z NUvq tmB c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv  
n̄t̄Q Ab̄c̄thvMx c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv |

nwig` mv̄t̄n̄tei ̄x, dj gw̄Z, gv̄biv telMg, Kgv̄v, nv̄\_̄v̄ myK, m̄p̄Zx GB bvix  
Pwi t̄i t̄jvi ḡta` Dc̄thvMx c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv t̄`L̄t̄Z cvl̄qv hvq | D̄m̄Z c̄Z̄Kj Aē\_v̄q GB bvix  
Pwi t̄i t̄jv m̄gm̄v̄ mḡv̄t̄b h̄ȳ<sup>3</sup>c̄Y c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv 0̄vi v̄ c̄wi w̄ t̄Z̄t̄K w̄bq̄š́ t̄Yi t̄P̄ón Kti t̄Q | w̄Kš́ bZi

---

<sup>18</sup> Zt̄`e, c, 245 |

bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKzgvix, thšbKgx<sup>©</sup>  
 P<sup>2</sup> bx cōj. Pwi t̄i t̄j vi A t̄bK cōZ̄μqvB Abc̄thvMx | A\_v<sup>®</sup> Dcwi vj øvLZ bvix Pwi t̄i t̄i  
 cōZ̄μqv A t̄bK t̄j B e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zvi Ae<sup>ˉ</sup>v t̄K cwi eZ<sup>®</sup> bv Kti eis ev<sup>ˉ</sup> í tei weKvZ Nu t̄q t̄Q |  
 bZt, bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKzgvix,  
 thšbKgx<sup>©</sup> P<sup>2</sup> bx cōZ̄ t̄KB e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_ZvRwbZ Ae<sup>ˉ</sup>v q thgb AvμgYvZK cōZ̄μqv cō k<sup>®</sup> Kti t̄Q  
 t̄Zgvb h<sup>3</sup> cY<sup>©</sup> AvPiY bv Kti eis Av t̄e t̄Mi ekeZx<sup>®</sup> n t̄q asmvZK cōZ̄μqv cō k<sup>®</sup> Kti t̄Q |  
 GmKj t̄cōj t̄Z Zv t̄i we wf b̄e v m̄ x v š í l e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zv t̄K Av t̄iv MvZkxj Kti t̄Q | d t̄j Zv t̄i  
 AvPiY l cōZ̄μqv g j Z Abc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv | KviY e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zvi cōZ̄ Abc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv  
 ev<sup>ˉ</sup> í eagx<sup>®</sup> bq, GvU e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zvi Drm t̄K t̄i Kti Z cv t̄i bv Ń GB me cōZ̄μqv A t̄bK mgq  
 Ae<sup>ˉ</sup> í e Ges e<sup>ˉ</sup> w<sup>3</sup> i m̄gm̄vi m̄gvavb Kti bv eis Av t̄iv e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zv t̄K Zi v š Z Kti | h w l  
 e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zvi cōZ̄ mivmvi Dc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv m̄g t̄ni K t̄q K vU aib n t̄Z cv t̄i thgb : 1 AvμgY l  
 t̄μva 2. cj vqb l eR<sup>®</sup> 3. m̄g t̄SvZv l weK í j ý<sup>ˆ</sup> wba f̄ Y |<sup>19</sup> e<sup>ˉ</sup> w<sup>3</sup> hLb e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zvi Drm t̄K  
 w b t̄Ri t̄ t̄K t̄e w k w<sup>3</sup> kvj x g t̄b Kti ZLb e<sup>ˉ</sup> w<sup>3</sup> e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zvi Drm t̄ t̄K t̄i m̄ t̄i hvq A\_ev  
 D t̄i k t̄K eR<sup>®</sup> Kti | AvμgY ev cj vq t̄bi øv iv e<sup>ˉ</sup>\_Zvi Ae<sup>ˉ</sup> v t̄ t̄K g<sup>3</sup> cvl qv bv t̄M t̄j  
 e<sup>ˉ</sup> w<sup>3</sup> m̄vaviYZ cvl qv bv cvl qvi g t̄a<sup>ˆ</sup> m̄U t̄ vcb Kti v t̄K | gvSv g v S j ý<sup>ˆ</sup> M̄hY Kti Ges  
 Zv w b t̄q m̄š b v K t̄Z P v q | A\_ev weK í j ý<sup>ˆ</sup> l t̄ vcb Kti Z cv t̄i | m̄y<sup>ˆ</sup> v f̄ weK cōZ̄μqv  
 n t̄j v m̄U ev m̄g t̄SvZv | Avevi Avμg t̄Yi gva t̄gl t̄μv t̄ai cwi m̄g w b NU t̄Z cv t̄i | wKš  
 AvμgY hLb asmvZK Ae<sup>ˉ</sup> vi m̄j o Kti ZLb Zv t̄K Dc̄thvMx AvPiY ej v hvq bv | d t̄j bZt,  
 bl kv`x, ^KZix, n v t̄e kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄yK, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, bZ<sup>ˆ</sup> w k í x  
 AÄvj l wgbvKzgvix, thšbKgx<sup>©</sup> P<sup>2</sup> bxi cōZ̄μqv m̄g n Abc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv w n t̄m̄teB v Pw y Z Kiv  
 hvq |

**L. bvix Pwi t̄i g t̄b v % K j**

m̄vaviYZ gb̄ í w ĚK R v U j Zvi d t̄j e<sup>ˉ</sup> w<sup>3</sup> i A<sup>ˆ</sup> v f̄ weK AvPvi - AvPiY g t̄b v % K j<sup>ˆ</sup> w n t̄m̄te v Pw y Z  
 n t̄q v t̄K | t̄K v t̄bv KivR ev AvPiY v f̄ weK ev A<sup>ˆ</sup> v f̄ weK Zv we t̄kl a i t̄bi cwi w v Z l  
 m̄v g w R K Ae<sup>ˉ</sup> vi Dci w b f̄ P Kti | t̄e w ki f̄ v M t̄j v t̄Ki th AvPiY v f̄ weK e t̄j g t̄b Kiv n q Zv  
 n t̄<sup>ˆ</sup> Q cwi m̄sL v b w f̄ v ĚK g v b | wKš<sup>ˆ</sup> cwi evi - m̄g v R - m̄s<sup>ˆ</sup> v Z - cwi t̄ek m̄Kj w K Q z we t̄e P b v t̄ Z B t̄K v t̄bv

<sup>19</sup> Z t̄ e |

## bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ęj

ēw̄<sup>3</sup> Amsj MœAvPi Yt̄K Āv̄fweK w̄nt̄m̄te w̄Pw̄yZ n̄tq \_v̄t̄K | w̄ew̄fbœRw̄lj cwi w̄w̄Z, NUbv I gvbwmK P̄v̄t̄c ēw̄<sup>3</sup>i gb̄ í t̄Ěj; w̄ew̄fbœait̄bi R̄w̄lj Zv m̄j̄ó n̄tZ cv̄ti | ḡt̄bweÁv̄t̄bi fvlvq GB me R̄w̄lj Zv Ges ēw̄<sup>3</sup>i AvPi t̄Yi w̄eKw̄Z ev̄ ^eKj t̄t̄K w̄ew̄fbœbv̄t̄g m̄Áw̄qZ Kiv n̄tq̄t̄Q hv̄t̄K m̄vaviY fvlvq gvbwmK Am̄ȳZv ejv n̄tq \_v̄t̄K | m̄vaviYZ ēw̄<sup>3</sup>v Ges Ø̄Ø t̄t̄K D̄T̄M̄Z gvbwmK P̄vc ḡt̄b%œK̄t̄j̄ i m̄j̄ó K̄ti | GQvov ēw̄<sup>3</sup>i R̄xet̄b Zxe<sup>a</sup> I `xN̄<sup>o</sup>vqx P̄vc t̄t̄K I gvbwmK R̄w̄lj Zv I Āv̄fweK c̄ŕZw̄m̄qv m̄j̄ó n̄tZ cv̄ti | ḡt̄b%œK̄t̄j̄ i w̄ew̄fbœait̄bi ḡt̄ā `w̄lj ḡt̄ aib m̄w̄et̄kl D̄t̄j̄ øL̄thvM̄ Ñ 1. gvbwmK KviY R̄wbZ ḡt̄b%œK̄j̄ (Functional disorders) Ges 2. gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i w̄eKw̄ZR̄wbZ ḡt̄b%œK̄j̄ (Organic brain disorders)|<sup>20</sup> t̄m̄w̄j̄ g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki w̄ew̄fbœbvix Pwi t̄i ḡt̄ā GB `ß̄ ait̄bi gvbwmK Am̄ȳZvB j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i w̄eKw̄ZR̄wbZ ḡt̄b%œK̄j̄ i `w̄lj aib it̄q̄t̄Q Ñ thgb: Zxe<sup>a</sup> Aí v̄vqx gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i ḡt̄bweKw̄Z Ges `xN̄<sup>o</sup>vqx gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i w̄eKw̄Z | Zxe<sup>a</sup> Aí v̄vqx gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i ḡt̄bweKw̄Z m̄vaviYZ gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i AvN̄vZ, i<sup>3</sup>m̄Ávj̄ b I w̄ecvK w̄m̄qv̄i d̄t̄j̄ m̄ó nq | GB gvbwmK tiv̄t̄Mi j̄ȳY n̄t̄"Q ēw̄x̄ I gvbwmK w̄m̄qv̄i Aí v̄vqx t̄M̄vj̄ thvM̄, t̄š̄Z w̄eåg I w̄e-t̄š̄Z, t̄PZbvi Ā-úóZv, gvqv `k̄ I Aj xK ex̄ȳY c̄f̄w̄Z | Avi `xN̄<sup>o</sup>vqx gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i w̄eKw̄Z m̄vaviYZ gw̄ í t̄K i<sup>3</sup>cv̄Z, w̄JDgvi, Ab̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv Kvi t̄Y gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i Acw̄ieZ̄Yxq ȳw̄Z t̄t̄K m̄ó | Gi j̄ȳY ēw̄x̄ I w̄Pš̄ívi w̄Pí v̄vqx AeYw̄Z, t̄š̄Z ásk I w̄eáw̄š̄í, AvPiY I gbw̄<sup>o</sup>qv̄i Ab̄v̄b̄ w̄eKw̄Z c̄f̄w̄Z | Őt̄Ki v̄gZḡj̄j̄ Ő bvŪt̄Ki kgj̄v Pwi t̄i ḡt̄ā Zxe<sup>a</sup>Aí v̄vqx gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i w̄eKw̄Z j̄ȳ Kiv hvq | kgj̄v w̄KQz mgq c̄ŕq v̄fweK AvPiY Ges msj MœK\_vevZ̄<sup>o</sup> ēt̄j̄ w̄Kš̄' ḡn̄t̄Z̄<sup>o</sup> ḡt̄ā Zvi AvPvi-AvPi t̄Y ētov ait̄bi cwi eZ̄<sup>o</sup> N̄t̄U | ēw̄x̄ I gvbwmK w̄m̄qv̄i thgb t̄M̄vj̄ thvM̄ t̄ Lv hvq Ñ t̄Zgwb t̄š̄Z-w̄eåg, t̄PZbvi w̄ek;L̄j̄v, Aj xK ex̄ȳY c̄f̄w̄Z DcmM̄<sup>o</sup>j̄ȳYxq | Ggbw̄K Zv̄t̄K ētov ait̄bi Avm̄gYI Ki t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq | Zvi GB tiv̄t̄Mi Drc̄w̄Ě gw̄ í t̄<sup>o</sup>i gvi vZ̄K AvN̄vZ R̄wbZ Kvi t̄Y N̄t̄Ūt̄Q | Gi Drc̄w̄Ě I j̄ȳY bvŪt̄K kgj̄vi ēvevi ḡt̄Li msj̄vc t̄t̄K cwi<sup>o</sup>vi R̄wbv hvq:

eQi Lv̄t̄bK Av̄t̄M GKw̄ b kgj̄v cv̄ti t̄M̄mj̄ Kivi w̄Mqv̄ t̄nB gBiP̄vcvov ni i ew̄ot̄Z Ñ t̄Rvov t̄j̄ i Ḡv̄v̄ n̄v̄vqv̄ dv̄j̄ v̄BQvj̄ | ... `j̄ n̄v̄v̄t̄bvi w̄bM̄v̄ R̄vgv̄B ni t̄i t̄Pj̄ v̄Kw̄ w̄ qv̄ ḡv̄Biv̄ gv̄\_v̄ d̄w̄w̄qv̄ w̄ Qvj̄ | ... `w̄o w̄ qv̄ ev̄B̄ v̄ i v̄LQvj̄ kgj̄v̄t̄i | `ß̄w̄ b Dcm | t̄nB w̄\_Kv̄ kgj̄v̄

<sup>20</sup> Richard R. Bootzin & Joan Ross Acocella, *Abnormal Psychology* (5<sup>th</sup> Edition, USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972), p. 397-417.

cvMj nqv hvq| ... Anb gv̂mi ct̂biŵ b fuj v Avi ct̂biŵ b úkÁvb \_v̂tK bv| at̂ib Agvem̂vi cylogvq t̂PvL `βWv bj nqv hvq Ñ Znb tn et̂b R½tj tnB tRvov `tj i GÁv tLv̂tR| m̂vKiv WvBKv b̂tMi `j Uv MBov ŵ wQ ZI tn `j L̂tR| Gt̂KK ŵ b kgj v LvRj Mv̂Qi gŵ\_i Dct̂i DBVv eBmv \_v̂tK Ñ Kv̂Wvq i t̂<sup>3</sup> Znb fvBmv hvq Ai kixj |<sup>21</sup>

bvÛtK kgj v̂tK t̂ Lv hvq meLv̂tB tm Zvi nvi v̂bv `j tLv̂tR Ñ Ggb̂K Mv̂Qi gM Wt̂j et̂m AvKv̂tKl tm Zvi nvi v̂bv `j ŵ tLv̂tR, KL̂bv tLuj v `v nv̂Z KvD̂tK Zvov Ki t̂Q, KL̂bv Âv̂fweK nvm I Amsj MæK\_v et̂j Ñ Avevi KL̂bv KL̂bv kgj v̂tK ŵKQv̂v `v̂fweK AvPiY Ki t̂ZI t̂ Lv hvq| kgj v Qvov gŵ Í ®R̂vZ gv̂vmK Am̂v̂ Avi tKv̂bv bvix tm̂ij g Avj `xt̂bi bvÛtK t̂b| ŵKŠ̂ gv̂vmK Kvi Y R̂vZ AmsL̂ ĝt̂bweKv̂Zi bvix Pwi t̂ Zvi bvÛtK j ý Kiv hvq|

gv̂vmK Kvi Y R̂vZ ĝt̂bweKv̂Zi Kvi Y m̂v̂v̂v̂ gv̂vmK R̂ŵj Zv| ê \_Zv, Pvc BẐŵ t̂t̂K Drcbæng gv̂vmK gv̂t̂bweKv̂Z| bvbv ai t̂bi gv̂vmK ĝt̂bweKv̂Zi i t̂q̂t̂Q| Gi `ŵ aib D̂t̂j øL̂thvM̂ Ñ mv̂B̂t̂Kv̂bD̂t̂ivmm ev ŵbD̂t̂ivmm (Psychoneuroses) Ges mv̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK ĝt̂bweKv̂Zi (Psychotic) ev mv̂B̂t̂Kv̂mm (Psychosis)|<sup>22</sup> `β ai t̂bi gv̂vmK ĝt̂bweKv̂Zi bvix Pwi t̂B tm̂ij g Avj `xt̂bi bvÛtK mv̂ývr cvl qv hvq|

mv̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK gv̂t̂bweKv̂Z ev mv̂B̂t̂Kv̂mm ti v̂t̂Mi ĉv̂b j ýY nt̂j v ev̂ Í e RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂\_ m̂v̂úK®Qbænl qv, ĉẐ ý̂t̂Yi weKv̂Z, êx̂, Ab̂f̂v̂Z Ges t̂ĉv̂Yvi t̂M̂j t̂ĥvM̂, Amsj MæK\_v I AvPiY, êŵ<sup>3</sup>t̂Zi Pig wecĥ, ĉẐ v̂êĵ, Aš̂l̂ `̂bi Af̂ve ĉf̂v̂Z| mv̂B̂t̂Kv̂mm ti v̂t̂Mi wev̂f̂bæ ai t̂bi ĝt̂â GK̂ŵ D̂t̂j øL̂thvM̂ ĝt̂bweKv̂Z nt̂"Q ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵK ĉẐŵv̂qv (Schizophrenic Reaction)| G ti v̂t̂Mi ĉv̂b j ýY nt̂"Q êŵ<sup>3</sup>t̂Zi Pig wecĥ, ev̂ Í e m̂v̂úK®v̂ŵZ, Am̂½Z evPb I Â½f̂ŵ½, ŵPš̂l̂ v I f̂v̂t̂ei wev̂Qb̂Zv, t̂b̂ŵZevPK AvPiY, ĉØ̂D̂Zv, Aj xK ex̂ýY, gv̂qv BẐŵ | ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵqv Av̂v̂š̂l̂ ti v̂M̂xiv memgt̂q Av̂bnv I ŵ ev̂ t̂ĉæv̂et̂f̂vi \_v̂tK|<sup>23</sup> ŪAvZi Avj xt̂ i bxj vf cvÛ bvÛt̂Ki bZzGes Ūbĝ¾b̂ bvÛt̂Ki Aâv̂ct̂Ki Kb̂v Pwi t̂i ĝt̂â GB gv̂vmK R̂ŵj Zvi j ýY cvl qv hvq| bZz Pwi t̂i ĝt̂â me mgq Av̂bnv t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q|

<sup>21</sup> tm̂ij g Avj `xb, tm̂ij g Avj `xb i Pbv̂mgM̂2, c.,295|  
<sup>22</sup> Ludwig Eidelberg (Editor-in-chief), *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis* (New York: The Free Press, 1968), p. 351-352.  
<sup>23</sup> A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-I (New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000), p. 297-308.

msmvi wegł Ges Amsj MæK\_vevZvP gtâ Zvi gvbwmK RıUj Zvi Mfxi Zv tevSv hvq| cŃg  
ŵ t̂K Zvt̂K ŵKQŃv mŷ́ ˘vfwæK gtb n̂j | ĉi Zvi êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ cĹ̂ ˘ŷY Kiv hvq|  
tcŃYvi etov ait̂bi tMvj thvMI ˘Zwi n̂t̂q̂Q Zvi Pwi t̂i | KviY AvZt̂i i msmv̂i Amył GB  
bvixi GKgv̂ı embv ˘kk̂tei ˘šZgq t̂bv̂vi P̂i ŵd̂i hvı qv Ń thLv̂tb eZĝv̂tb Zvi t̂KD  
tbB| t̂bv̂vi P̂i i t̂bv̂v̂˘t̂i cĹ̂Z Zvi ZŃvi K\_vı Zvi msj v̂tc D̂ıV Ĝımt̂Q| cieZx̂Z  
tĝšj fxi ŵbĝı ŵPŵKrmvi mĝt̂q Zvi gvbwmK wecĥı Aêv̂ tevSv hvq| ev̂ıe RM̂t̂Zi  
mv̂t̂\_ m̂ıúK̂ıQb̂ent̂ı qv, cĹ̂ ˘ŷt̂ı veKıZ, AbyfıZ Ges tcŃYvi tMvj thvM, Amsj MæK\_v |  
AvPiY, êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ Ń cĹ̂Z KıU Aêv̂B ŵb̂ıê³ K̂t̂\_v̂cK\_t̂b d̂ıU D̂ıV̂t̂Q:

tĝšj wf| Av̂ı Lv̂b̂m t̂Zvi bvg ŵK| ˘vZ weoneo K̂ı ĝš̂ĉZ cwb ŵQıÛt̂q t̂`q|  
bZt̂| Av\_b ŵ m bv Ń Av\_b ŵ m bv|

... ..

tĝšj wf| t̂Kŵı ŵK Avq̂ıQvm K Ń t̂Kŵı ŵK|  
bZt̂| t̂bv̂vi P̂i i b̂ı \_ŵıK|

tĝšj wf| K̂v̂b AvB̂ıQvm|  
bZt̂| gv̂qv gnêŶZ| Avıg Z gv̂ıı bv Qvq̂ıMv Qvqv|

tĝšj wf| K̂v̂ı K̂v̂ı bó KîıQvm Ĝŵıı t̂b|  
bZt̂| d̂ı ŵıı LvBıQ| Ŵııı gv̂ıv̂D Ń D̂ı LvBıQ| b̂ı ŵ qv KP KP KPıBqv Ń eiB thĝı Lvq|

bZt̂| AvZt̂i i Nv̂t̂ıi gtâ b̂ı ŵQUvm ZB|  
bZt̂| n|

tĝšj wf| K̂v̂b|  
bZt̂| f̂ıt̂ı v j v̂ıM|

tĝšj wf| Qvone ZB|  
bZt̂| D Avgıı t̂ t̂ı Kó t̂ t̂ıQ| D̂ı t̂kı KııQ Avıg Ń GLb ŵdı ŵdıv hvqı<sup>24</sup>

Aâvĉt̂Ki Kb̂v̂ | ˘ıi gvbwmK RıUj Zvı AẐš̂ı Mfxi | GKB m̂ı½ gv-tĝt̂ı  
al̂ıYi exfrm ˘šZ Zv̂ı i Df̂t̂ıi gtâB êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ NıÛt̂q̂Q| Df̂t̂ıi AvPîıYi  
gtâ ŵ t̂q tevSv hvq ev̂ıe RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂\_ Zv̂ı i m̂ıúK̂ıQb̂ent̂ıq̂Q| GgbıK cĹ̂ ˘ŷt̂ıYi

---

<sup>24</sup> t̂ııı g Avj ˘xb, t̂ıııı g Avj ˘xb i P̂ıvımgMŃ2, c., 290-291|

weKwZ, AbyfwZ Ges tĉYvi tMvj thvM | Amsj Mac\_v | AvPi t̂Yi PevšÍ Aêvl j ý Kiv hvq|

bvU"Kvt̂i i wbt̂<sup>3</sup> eY<sup>6</sup> | Aa'vct̂Ki t̂xi msj vt̂ci gta" ŵ t̂q mŷ úofv̂te cKwKZ  
Ñ Kx Zxe<sup>6</sup>v̂te Pwi t̂ŵi cZ"ý t̂Yi weKwZ, AbyfwZ | tĉYv tMvj thvM Nt̂U t̂Q Ñ ev̂ í e  
RM t̂Zi mvt̂\_ m<sup>3</sup>úK<sup>9</sup>Qb<sup>9</sup>nt̂q t̂Q:

tmB AÜKvt̂i t̂xi Zvi wPi Kvt̂j i `v<sup>3</sup>úZ" weQv<sup>6</sup>vq kwqZ | tm evi evi AÜj t̂xi etj ★  
t weQv<sup>6</sup>vUv cv̂t̂e `vl |

Zvi i<sup>3</sup>ý iY eÜ kix̂t̂i bZb i<sup>3</sup> m<sup>6</sup>Awj Z nt̂q t̂Q | wKš' Zey Zvi gtb GB wekym th ★  
Zvi weQv<sup>6</sup> Acw<sup>6</sup> Ges ZviB PUP t̂U i t̂<sup>3</sup> Zv GK f<sup>6</sup>q<sup>6</sup>ai ^^ Z"iv̂R"i gv<sup>6</sup>wP̂ nt̂q Av̂t̂Q |  
`ß NÈvq wZb wZbevi weQv<sup>6</sup>vq Pv`i cv̂t̂e t̂dj vi ci l Zvi g<sup>6</sup>L GKB K\_v wbt̂mwi Z nq  
★

t l n t̂v<sup>6</sup>siv Pv`i Uv cv̂t̂e `vl |

... ..

mnmv Zvi gtb nq tm GKwU wki i Rb<sup>6</sup>ŵ t̂q t̂Q | awl Zvi te`bv we`šZ nt̂q ĉnt̂ei Amn"  
`šZ gv̂t̂K wN̂t̂i at̂i | tm AÜ Kt̂oi wfZi m`" ĉhw<sup>6</sup>Z wki i Kvb<sup>6</sup>et̂kvt̂b | ĉej Av̂t̂eM  
GK mg<sup>6</sup>t̂q tm etj ★

t ev" PvUv̂t̂K Zt̂e ŵ t̂q hv l w<sup>6</sup>÷vi |

Zvi gtb nq t̂ í t̂bi wfZi kvj `p̂ Gt̂m̂t̂Q ★ Zvi `p̂ fwZ<sup>6</sup> t̂bi teUvq e`vi wPwK  
at̂i | AÜKvt̂i GKevi gtb nq wki ŵ Zvi et̂Ki Kvt̂QB | A\_P Zv GKwU ewj k | tmB  
ewj t̂k tm Zvi Kwí Z wki ŵi g<sup>6</sup>L L<sup>6</sup>R |<sup>25</sup>

Aa'vct̂Ki t̂gt̂qi gv<sup>6</sup>wmK RūUj Zvl AZ"šÍ gg<sup>6</sup>úkv<sup>6</sup> bvU t̂K ew<sup>6</sup>Z `k"Kt̂i i gta"  
Zvi t̂fc Ab<sup>6</sup>v<sup>6</sup>eb Kiv hvq:

wKš' t̂gt̂q ŵ Nt̂i i G ĉšÍ t̂\_ t̂K l ĉšÍ Ges t̂gt̂S t̂Z weQv̂t̂bv kb" K"vb<sup>6</sup>fvt̂mi ŵ t̂K  
ZvKvq | g<sup>6</sup>t̂Zi t̂Pv̂t̂L e<sup>6</sup>evi t̂Pv̂t̂L t̂Pv̂L iv̂t̂L | c<sup>6</sup>j Knxb PĀj Zv<sup>6</sup>xb wbt̂mvo tmB `ŵ |

Zvi ci tm nVv<sup>6</sup> D t̂V Rv<sup>6</sup>vj vi ŵ t̂K hvq | ZLb weKvt̂j i m<sup>6</sup>h<sup>6</sup>0 at̂i t̂Q | ...

Zeyewj Kvi AwaK ewj KwU Rv<sup>6</sup>vj vi KvQ t̂\_ t̂K m̂t̂i Av̂t̂m | Zvi nvZ kb" ★ t̂Pv̂L kb" |

---

<sup>25</sup> tmij g Avj `xb, wbg<sup>3</sup>/4b (XvKv : μwšÍ K, 2004), c., 119 |

WRF KuzZ etj gL MnYi t\_ t̄K K\_v i DošÍ tRvbwKiv mvi teta Avi Dto hvq bv k̄t̄Yi DrKxY<sup>o</sup> t̄b |

nVvr ZvKvq tm i t̄oi t̄KSUv\_ t̄j vi w̄ t̄K | w̄cZv fv̄teb GLwb w̄KQz NU t̄e | I Nt̄i Dbw̄ t̄ xi m̄ c̄h̄w̄eZ kb̄ m̄šÍ vb t̄LvRv ★ m̄šÍ vb Lt̄R w̄ t̄Z ej v ★ GLv t̄b k̄ānxbZv Sj t̄m DV t̄e K̄vb fv̄t̄m bvbv i t̄oi Av t̄j v t̄Z | tg t̄q w̄U nv t̄Z e t̄k t̄bq | Zvi ci nVvr tm̄U Qto t̄d t̄j | Avek̄m̄ t̄ k̄ | tg t̄q w̄U Zvi Rv gv K̄vco w̄Qto Lt̄o k̄ t̄b̄ | I ovq | Zvi ci nv t̄Zi av̄ vq i O\_ t̄j v Qto t̄d t̄j t̄ q tg t̄S t̄Z | Du Du K̄t̄i K̄v t̄ | Zvi ci Avi I Zx̄ȳ ē t̄ | ew̄j Kv tg t̄S t̄ f̄te tg t̄Sq cvZv K̄vb fv̄t̄mi Dci Mov t̄Z \_v t̄K | e v̄e DKLyDKLyK̄t̄i K̄v t̄ | iO k̄<sup>3</sup> n t̄q Av t̄m tg t̄q i k̄ix̄i | tg t̄q w̄U Mov t̄Z \_v t̄K Avi Zvi meRix̄i w̄w̄P̄t̄ eY<sup>o</sup> j t̄P hvq |<sup>26</sup>

Aāvc t̄K i t̄ xi Ges Kb̄v Df̄t̄qB MYal̄Yi cvk̄w̄eK w̄bh̄Z t̄b R̄w̄j gvb̄w̄mK w̄eK̄w̄Z t̄Z w̄bgw̄<sup>4</sup>Z | Df̄t̄q i ev̄ í eZv w̄eem̄R̄Z AvPiY, Amsj M̄eK\_v I w̄w̄q̄vKj v t̄c w̄ t̄R̄v t̄dwb̄K c̄h̄Z w̄w̄q̄v i g t̄b w̄eK̄w̄Z i m̄ȳ úo j ȳY t̄ Lv hvq |

g t̄b w̄eK̄w̄Z i Ab̄vb̄ ai t̄bi g t̄ā w̄bD t̄i w̄m̄m L̄e ḡ, y g t̄b w̄eK̄w̄Z | w̄bD t̄i w̄m̄m t̄i vM̄xi v g j Z D̄w̄M̄eal̄ Am̄L̄x ēw̄<sup>3</sup> | G t̄i v t̄M̄ ēw̄<sup>3</sup> i g t̄ā A t̄PZb D t̄M̄, Agj K̄ f̄w̄Z, A ȳ gZv t̄eva BZ̄ w̄ gvb̄w̄mK R̄w̄j Zvi m̄ȳo nq | w̄KŠ̄ ēw̄<sup>3</sup> t̄Z i w̄ech̄ N t̄U bv Ges ev̄ í e m̄w̄úK̄<sup>o</sup> m̄w̄úȲ<sup>o</sup> w̄Qb̄o nq bv | m̄vaviYZ t̄i vM̄x memgqB D t̄M̄ t̄ f̄v t̄M̄ Ges w̄b t̄R̄t̄K Am̄L̄ g t̄b K̄t̄i | G t̄i v t̄M̄i t̄ȳ t̄i m̄vaviYZ Av̄m̄v̄šÍ ēw̄<sup>3</sup> i AvPi t̄Yi m̄e w̄KQz t̄ f̄v̄w̄eK̄ etj g t̄b nq w̄KŠ̄ nVvr nVvr Zvi Av i P̄t̄Y w̄f̄b̄Zv I Amsj M̄z̄v d t̄U I t̄v | ŌkK̄šÍ j v̄ Ō bvU t̄K i k̄K̄šÍ j v, Ō t̄K i v gZg 1/2 j Ō bvU t̄K i b̄ t̄R̄vnb, Ō c̄j̄ Ō bvU t̄K i AveQv, Ō mc̄<sup>o</sup> w̄el qK M̄í Ō bvU t̄K i dn̄<sup>o</sup> m̄v t̄ t̄e i t̄ xi, Ō h̄eZx Kb̄vi gb̄ Ō bvU t̄K i cix c̄h̄ȳ bvix Pwi t̄i g t̄ā GB j ȳY c̄w̄j w̄ȳZ nq |

kK̄šÍ j v Zvi R̄t̄b̄ B̄w̄Znm̄ R̄vbvi ci t\_ t̄K Zvi g t̄ā w̄bD t̄i w̄m̄m g t̄b w̄eK̄w̄Z i j ȳY cvl qv hvq | bvU t̄K i t̄kl ch̄šÍ Zvi g t̄ā GB ai t̄bi gvb̄w̄mK R̄w̄j Zv μgv̄MZ AēvnZ w̄Q t̄j v | ŌkK̄šÍ j v̄ Ō bvU t̄K i R̄b̄ L̄D t\_ t̄K Zvi mḡ í msj v t̄cB j ȳ Kiv hvq nvnvKvi, w̄PrKvi, μz̄Zv, M̄fxi D t̄M̄, A t̄ f̄v̄w̄eK̄ AvPi t̄Yi ew̄ntc̄K̄v̄k | Zvi g t̄ā m̄ȳ úo f̄v̄te c̄w̄j w̄ȳZ nq tm R̄x̄e t̄b w̄bZv̄šÍ Am̄L̄x Ges c̄w̄w̄Z bvix Ō th̄ w̄Kbv gvb̄j I bq Avevi

<sup>26</sup> Z t̄ e, c, 125 |



t̄ eZvl bq| Zvi AmsL̄ msj v̄tc GB j̄ ȳ Y m̄ uó:

KY|| kKšÍ j v| GB Kti wU tKv\_vq tctqQ Zng|  
i KšÍ j v| Avgvi Kti wU| Zvi gvsm L̄tj tdtj wQ Awg|  
KY|| NY" G Kv̄ti wU Ñ tdtj `vl Rbbx|  
kKšÍ j v| w̄ w̄ w̄ w̄ | Ñ Zvi tP̄tq fv̄tj v w̄tR̄tK NYv Kiv|<sup>27</sup>

Ab̄ Ī kKšÍ j v̄tK ej t̄Z tkv̄v hvq:

bv bv Awg ev̄t̄Z PvB bv| AvKv̄tki ḡta" \_vKv Rbbx Avgv̄tK Zng w̄ e" kixi `vl Ñ bxj  
it̄<sup>3</sup> f̄ti `vl mKj agbx| ... hv̄l hv̄l Awg t̄M̄P̄ DòZvq Aáivi D`ti wQj vq| gv̄b|  
t̄ L̄tj tN̄b̄:cvq|<sup>28</sup>

Rb̄eĚv̄t̄šÍ i eĀbv kKšÍ j vi AvPiY, w̄P̄šÍ v I Kt̄\_vcK\_t̄bi ḡta" Amsj M̄Zv ĀZwi  
Kti t̄Q w̄Kš' bi Rv̄v̄t̄bi ḡta" al̄P̄yi exfrmZv cieZi<sup>©</sup>mḡtq Zvi gb̄ Í Ī w̄ĚK R̄wUj Zvi  
Kvi Y| w̄t̄Ri kix̄ti i M̄U tkv̄tK tm Ges Zvi me mgq cvc I NYv teva nq| m̄<sup>3</sup>ġ wem̄w̄R̄Z  
Ges `xN̄P̄ t̄bi w̄b̄h̄P̄Z t̄bi Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡta" w̄bZv̄šÍ w̄t̄`^I Am̄L̄x gv̄t̄b̄fve cw̄ij w̄ȳZ nq|  
Zte dnv̄<sup>©</sup> mv̄t̄nt̄ei `xi ḡta" w̄t̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄v Amsj M̄eAvPiY j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq bv| w̄Kš' em̄ot̄Z  
m̄vc Av̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z Zv̄tK memgq Zv̄w̄ot̄q w̄b̄t̄q t̄ew̄ot̄q̄t̄Q| hw̄ I GB bv̄Ūt̄K m̄vc  
GK̄wU c̄Z̄xK w̄nt̄m̄te Zt̄j aiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄Kš' e" w̄<sup>3</sup>i AvPiY w̄t̄k̄ōl̄t̄Y th t̄Kv̄t̄v Agj K f̄w̄Z I  
D̄t̄ØM Øv̄iv Zv̄w̄oZ e" w̄<sup>3</sup>t̄K w̄bD̄t̄i w̄mm̄ tiv̄M̄x w̄nt̄m̄te w̄P̄w̄ȳZ Kiv n̄t̄q \_v̄tK| tm̄w̄ K t̄\_̄t̄K  
dnv̄<sup>©</sup> mv̄t̄nt̄ei `xt̄K t̄`Lv hvq mḡ Í bvUK R̄t̄oB Zvi D̄t̄ØM DrKÉv `v̄f̄w̄eKZv̄tK Aw̄Z̄µg  
Kti t̄Q| Zv̄Qv̄ov em̄ot̄Z m̄vc X̄t̄K̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z mḡ Í bvUK R̄t̄oB dnv̄<sup>©</sup> mv̄t̄nt̄ei  
`xi ḡta" j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq| AveQv̄ bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta" Agj K f̄w̄Z I w̄t̄kl D̄t̄ØM t̄b| w̄Kš'  
w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri mv̄t̄\_ AveQvi w̄ew̄f̄b̄eKt̄\_vcK\_t̄b̄ tev̄Sv hvq tm w̄bZv̄šÍ Am̄L̄x bvix| w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri  
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄v m̄vaB cY<sup>©</sup>nq̄w̄b| GK̄wU m̄šÍ vb w̄Q̄t̄j v tm̄I AvZ̄h̄Z̄v Kti t̄Q| dt̄j mḡ Í  
bvUK R̄t̄o AveQvi msj v̄tc j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq tm me mgq w̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄bZv̄šÍ Am̄L̄x e" w̄<sup>3</sup> w̄nt̄m̄te  
ḡt̄b Kti| AveQvi w̄elb̄Zv, nZiv̄v̄t̄eva, f̄w̄el"r w̄b̄t̄q DrKÉv m̄en̄K̄Q̄i ḡta" w̄t̄q Zvi  
gb̄ Í w̄ĚK R̄wUj Zvi Ar̄f̄vm cvl qv hvq Ñ w̄Kš' bv̄Ūt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t̄`Lv hvq Zvi ḡta" bZb

<sup>27</sup> t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ø2, c, 76|

<sup>28</sup> Zt̄`e, c, 78|

Rxeṭbi Avkvi mĀvi ntq̄tQ | dtj wDṭiwmṭmi th mvgvb̄ j ŷY Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv wMṭq̄tQ Zvi wfbogvĀv t̄ Lv hvq wmi vRṭK tQto Pṭj hvevi gṭā w̄ t̄q |

gvṭqi KvṭQ t̄ṭK ṅ̄ṭi Pṭj hvevi ci t̄ṭK μṭg cixi gṭā wDṭiwmṭm gṭbweKwZi j ŷY t̄ Lv w̄ t̄Z i iæ Kṭi | gvṭqi cṭwēevṭni msevṭ GB j ŷY μgk m̄ úó ntq I ṭV | gjZ Gici t̄ṭK cix gṭb Kṭi Zvi Rxeṭbi tKvṭbv A\_ṭbB ṅ̄ msmvi ṭbB cwi Rb ṭbB | GK iKṭgi AŷgZv I Amṭxṭeva AvZṭv chṂ ZvṭK Zvov Kṭi t̄Q | dtj Aeva ḡ cvb I thṂvPvi Ges A\_ṭfweK cvMj wgl Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv hvq | mṭL\_ṭK tm aŷZivi exR LvBṭq t̄ q, hvĀv ṭj i gwj K GQvK tPṂajxi KvṭQ Zvi Amṭx Rxeṭbi K\_vB ē<sup>3</sup> Kṭi bv ṅ̄ D×Z AvPiYI Kṭi | th cix wōvi mṭ\_ Awfbq Kṭi wṭRi KgRxeṭK mg× Kṭi wQṭj v, mṭvg Kwotq wQṭj v ṭmB cix Kḡ úṭv nwi t̄q tdtj ṅ̄ AvZṭv ṭgtZ I ṭV | Zvi GB Amṭx I AŷgZṭeva, Dṭi k̄ nxb Dk;Lj A\_ṭfweK AvPiY bvŪ Kvṭii wṭ<sup>3</sup> eYṂ I cixi Kṭ\_vck\_b t̄ṭK m̄ úó cKw̄kZ:

cixi wZ̄ bZb tLqvj LjxṭZ Aw̄ í ntq I ṭV ṅ̄ṭi mevB | Aweij Awbqṭg kixi fv0ṭZ \_ṭK | GKw̄ b mŪvq ṭm Avevi cṭi ḡ cvb Kṭi Pṭj Avṭm BmvK tPṂajxi wRṂ Kṭj | öwj Z emb Gṭj vṭgṭj v cv | BmvnvK tPṂajx ṭj Lvi tUweṭj | tK ? cix! AvR bv tZvgvi ṅ̄ j tQto PBJ v hvI ṭbi K\_v | hvṭev hvṭev | Zṭe Zvi AvṭM RvbṭZ Avm̄Q Avgvṭi Avi KZw̄ b evṭZ nṭe? GZ ZĚK\_v ṭj ṭLb cvj vq ṅ̄ GB GKUv K\_vi DĚi ṅ̄ vb | ṭKb GB cKṭKb?

Awig Avi evṭZ PvB bv | giṭZ Pvl K̄ vb!

Awig Avi Kṭói Av\_b, bvṭPi mṭi i Av\_b, Avmṭi i Av\_b ṅ̄ Avi eBevi cwi bv | eṭj BmvK tPṂajxi cvṭq gv\_v ti ṭL Kw̄ cix ev̄ Pv ṭgtṭ̄ i gṭZv Kṭi |<sup>29</sup>

cixi Kṭḡ ṅ̄ nxbZv, ē\_Zv ev AŷgZṭeva, A\_ṭfweK t̄^QvPwi Zv, cĀZw̄bqZ ṅ̄ ṭLṭeva GmKj Abyf̄wZ Zvi AvPiYṭK A\_ṭfweKfvṭe cĀZdwj Z Kṭi t̄Q Ges wDṭiwmṭm gṭbweKwZi bvix wntmṭe ZvṭK cĀZw̄Z Kṭi t̄Q |

<sup>29</sup> tmj g Avj ṅ̄ xb, ṭheZx Kb̄vi gb (XvKv : MĚSK, 1992), c., 134-135 |

## bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄Í Ęj

ē\_Zv Ges 0>0 t̄\_K D™Z gvbwmK Pvc gtbwEKwZi thgb GKwU etov KviY Ñ tZgwb gvbwmK Pvc I kvixwi K PvcI GKwU etov KviY hv̄K ej v nq gtbwEKwZi Aē̄wvZ KviY| Ggb KZ\_ t̄j v NUbv ev Aē̄v ē̄w³i ē̄w³Zi weKv̄k c̄fve wē̄Ívi K̄ti ev `p̄ ē̄w³Zi Mto t̄Zv̄t̄j wKsev Ā̄v̄fweK c\_ c̄k̄Í K̄ti \_v̄t̄K hv̄t̄K c̄ēYzv m̄wóKvix gtbwEKwZi KviY ej v nq| GQvov μwJcȲ©RweK weKvk t̄\_KI ewv̄Kf̄v̄te Zvi KwWb c̄fve cwij w̄yZ n̄t̄Z cv̄ti | thgb ^kk̄te KwWb ē̄wa, ^kkeKvj xb AvNvZ BZ̄w̄ Kvi t̄Y wki i ^RweK weKvk ÎæwJcȲ©n̄t̄Z cv̄ti Ges wki weKj v½, gK ev ewai n̄t̄q th̄t̄Z cv̄ti |<sup>30</sup> 0̄-Ȳf̄evq̄j 0̄ bvŪt̄Ki m̄vS̄gv̄j vi t̄ȳt̄Î t̄ Lv hvq t̄QvŪt̄ej vq M̄0ḡ f̄v̄l vq 0̄l j vI Vv̄0̄ bvgK ti v̄t̄M GKB m̄t̄½ ēv̄ev gv̄t̄qi gZi n̄t̄j tkv̄Kven m̄vS̄gv̄j v evKi æ× n̄t̄q hvq Ñ hv Avi KL̄t̄bv f̄v̄t̄j v nqwb| Gici t̄\_K Zvi AvPiY m̄w̄ÚȲ©weKZ bv n̄t̄j I wKQwv Ā̄v̄fweK w̄m̄qvKj vc Zvi ḡt̄ā j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| thgb Ñ So-ew̄i ḡt̄ā n̄Vv̄r M̄v̄t̄qi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄bR̄0̄ c̄0̄S̄Í t̄i GKv GKv iv̄t̄Zi AÜKv̄ti P̄t̄j hv̄l qv, wekvj kw̄Lbx m̄vc āti AvP̄t̄j j̄w̄K̄t̄q ivLv Ges t̄m̄B m̄v̄t̄ci m̄v̄t̄\_ t̄Lj v Kiv, hLb ZLb M̄v̄t̄Q I Vv̄ BZ̄w̄ ev̄Í eZv weew̄R̄Z wēt̄eP̄bv̄nx̄b AvPi t̄Yi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q m̄vS̄gv̄j vi ḡt̄ā gvbwmK R̄w̄J Zvi Bw̄½Z cv̄l qv hvq| ḡj Z, t̄QvŪt̄ej vi KwWb AvNvZ Gme weKZ ē̄w³i ^v̄fweK Dc̄t̄hv̄M ^v̄c̄t̄bi c̄t̄\_ evav m̄w̄ó K̄ti Ges gtbwEKwZi c\_ c̄k̄Í K̄ti | m̄vS̄gv̄j vi ḡt̄ā hvi j̄ȳY cwij w̄yZ nq|

Ā̄v̄fweK AvPi t̄Yi Av̄t̄i KwU etov KviY n̄t̄j v ÎæwJcȲ©gvbwmK weKvk | m̄vavi YZ th c̄0̄ZK̄j I GK̄t̄c̄t̄k ē̄ē̄vi t̄fZi w̄ t̄q bvix wki t̄eto I t̄V Ñ Zv Aw̄Kv̄sk mḡt̄q Zv̄t̄ i gvbwmK weKv̄t̄ki c̄t̄\_ GKwU etov evav ^Zwi K̄ti | t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i t̄ȳt̄Î I ej v hvq bZ̄, bl kv̄`x, kgj v, ^KZix, nv̄`w̄, mxZv, cix, m̄w̄K, gv̄j w̄Z, Kgj v, t̄m̄v̄bvḡw̄L, m̄vS̄gv̄j v, AveQv, ebk̄tēj v, w̄gV̄y i Äbv, AÄw̄j, w̄gbvK̄gv̄ix, Ww̄j gb, P̄f̄ bx I ḡ½w̄j c̄0̄t̄ Pwi Î\_ t̄j vi cw̄i ew̄i K, m̄vgw̄RK I cw̄i t̄ekMZ Kvi t̄Y gvbwmK weKvk m̄w̄f̄v̄te nqwb hvi c̄fve cieZx̄w̄ew̄f̄b̄gvbwmK R̄w̄J Zvi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q c̄K̄vk t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

## Pvi. bvix Pwi t̄i ē̄w³Z;

<sup>30</sup> b̄x̄v̄i i Äb mi Kvi, gtbwEAvb I R̄xeb, c, 289|

bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ěj

mgv̄tR ēw̄³eM̄Zv̄t̄ i AvPiY, ms̄w̄Z I mvgw̄RK gj̄ t̄eva Ń GB Kt̄qKw̄ Dcv̄v̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄\_ cv̄i\_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄AeZx̄Ȳnq| GB cv̄i\_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄P̄ dj̄ w̄nt̄m̄te ēw̄³ GKw̄ ēw̄³Zj; AR̄B̄ Kt̄i | Avi ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄\_B I Zt̄c̄ŪZfv̄te R̄w̄t̄q\_ v̄t̄K ēw̄³i gvb̄wm̄K c̄ĚYZv̄| ēw̄³i c̄ĚYZv̄, AvPiY, f̄ve ev̄ ênk̄t̄ó"i ḡt̄a" w̄t̄q c̄Kvk̄ cv̄q Zvi ēw̄³t̄Zj aib| A\_v̄P̄ c̄ŪgZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ GKK Aw̄fēw̄³ I c̄ĚYZv̄ A\_v̄P̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i ēw̄³ZB̄ Ab̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ ḡt̄Zv̄ bq| ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ GKR̄t̄bi t̄Kx̄qZv̄ ev̄ Abb̄Zv̄| w̄Zx̄qZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ KZ\_ t̄jv̄ ênk̄ó" ev̄\_ Yvej xi ms̄Mv̄b| ēw̄³Zt̄K Zv̄B ejv̄ nq t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i KZ\_ t̄jv̄\_ Y ev̄ msj\_ ȳY I c̄ĚYZvi GKw̄ ms̄Mv̄b| Avi c̄ŪZ"K ēw̄³i tejv̄qB c̄ĚYZv̄ I w̄b̄w̄\_ Ū\_ Yvej i ḡt̄a" cv̄\_R̄" Av̄t̄Q| t̄Kx̄qZv̄ Av̄t̄Q ev̄ w̄bR̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄Q|

ēw̄³t̄Zj GKw̄ v̄qxZj ev̄ w̄bi w̄eiv̄Ov̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄Q| Zv̄B ēw̄³t̄Zj w̄eKvk̄ I cv̄i eZ̄B̄ Nt̄U| GQvov ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄\_ tgRv̄R R̄w̄OZ| m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³iv̄ Av̄t̄eM̄ PĀj I Aw̄i nq|<sup>31</sup> GBme ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b Zx̄e<sup>a</sup> Av̄Nv̄Z ev̄ Pvc̄ m̄j̄o nt̄j Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a" ḡw̄wb̄K w̄w̄t̄c̄m̄f m̄v̄t̄Kw̄mm̄ bv̄t̄gi GK̄ ait̄bi ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z t̄Lv̄ t̄q| GB ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z ēw̄³i Av̄t̄eM̄-R̄x̄ēt̄b w̄ek;Ljv̄ Gt̄b t̄q| t̄m̄j ḡ Av̄j t̄x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡt̄a" GB m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³Zj t̄enk̄| dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, ḡj̄n̄s̄ w̄eb ZNj t̄Ki t̄eMg, n̄w̄iḡ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, w̄ḡt̄mm̄ ḡbZv̄m̄i, kKš́j v̄, bl̄ kv̄`x, kgj v̄, t̄KZix, n̄v̄w̄ K̄w̄j s̄`x, cix, m̄j̄K, ḡvj w̄Z, Kgj v̄, t̄m̄v̄b̄vḡL, w̄Zv̄m, m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v̄, AveQv̄, ebk̄t̄ev̄j v̄, P̄b̄x I ḡ½w̄j c̄ŪZ"K Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄a" B m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄R j\_ ȳYxq|

Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄qW ēw̄³iv̄ Aš́ḡp̄x I mvgw̄RK m̄x̄úK̄w̄eḡL nq| GB j\_ ȳYw̄ w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv̄ b̄vḡK ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi c̄ĚYZv̄ ejv̄ P̄t̄j | GB ait̄bi ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b Zx̄e<sup>a</sup>Pvc̄ Av̄m̄t̄j ēw̄³ w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv̄q t̄fv̄t̄M|<sup>32</sup> bZi Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄a" GB tgRv̄R j\_ ȳ Kiv̄ hv̄q| t̄c̄ŪYvi ēĀbv̄ I Zx̄e<sup>a</sup>Pv̄t̄ci Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡt̄a" w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv̄ ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi j\_ ȳYI m̄y\_ úófv̄te c̄K̄w̄kZ|

ēw̄³t̄Zj gb̄ í w̄ĚK̄ aib Ab̄h̄v̄qx ev̄ gvb̄wm̄K j\_ ȳY Ab̄j̄v̄t̄i ēw̄³Zt̄K t̄j̄U t̄k̄Ūt̄Z

<sup>31</sup> Zt̄`e, c., 550|

<sup>32</sup> Zt̄`e|

fVM Kiv ntq \_vK N AšÍ gĚx e<sup>w3</sup>Zj | ewngĚx e<sup>w3</sup>Zj | ewngĚx e<sup>w3</sup>i AvKI<sup>Ų</sup> evBt̂i  
RMt̂Zi cŲZ | tm Aġb̂i mġ½ wgt̂Z I cŲY Lġj wġRt̂K cĶvk Kġt̂Z Avb̂` cvq | Avi  
AšÍ gĚx e<sup>w3</sup> tjvKmskĚ Gwotq Pġj | GKvKx \_vKt̂Z A<sup>v</sup> wġRi gġa<sup>Ų</sup> wġRt̂K , wġtq  
ivLt̂Z cŲ` Kġi | GŲvov Dfqqġx e<sup>w3</sup>Zj | Avt̂Q hviv cwġw<sup>Ų</sup> Abġvqx KLt̂bv AšÍ gĚx  
KLt̂bv ewngĚx AvPiY Kġi \_vK |<sup>33</sup>

bZi AšÍ gĚx e<sup>w3</sup>t̂Zj bvix | tm wġRi gġa<sup>Ų</sup> , wġtq \_vKt̂Z tewk cŲ` Kġi | tm  
Rxeb hvct̂bi mewKŲt̂\_ġK mewŲbŲn nZvk bvix | Avi ewngĚx e<sup>w3</sup>Zj j Ų Kiv hvq gġ<sup>Ų</sup>  
web ZNġt̂Ki teMg, nvig` mvt̂tei `x, wgt̂mm gġZvmmi, kKšÍ j v, bI kv`x, ĶZix, mxZv,  
Kwġj >`x, gwbiv teMg, mwK, Kgj v, wZm, AveŲv, ebġevj v, bZ`wġíx AĀwġj, wgbvKgvix,  
gvj Kv, thšbKgx<sup>Ų</sup> bx I g<sup>½</sup>wġj cŲġt̂ bvix Pwi t̂i gġa<sup>Ų</sup> | GB bvixiv wġRi Awakvi wġtq  
thgb tmv<sup>Ų</sup>Pvi t̂Zgwb cwġevi, mgvR I wġR wġR cwġt̂k m`t̂c<sup>Ų</sup>vePiY Kġi t̂Q N wġRt̂K bv  
j wġtq eis mevi mvgġb wġRi B<sup>Ų</sup>Ųv-Aw<sup>Ų</sup>Ųv, AvteM, evmbv wġtmġ<sup>Ų</sup>vġP cĶvk Kġi t̂Q |  
Dfqqġx e<sup>w3</sup>t̂Zj bvix Pwi t̂i i t̂t̂Q tmwġj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUġK | teMgx, bġRvnb, Av<sup>½</sup>ix,  
nv<sup>Ų</sup>ve, cix, gvj wZ, tmvbwġL, mvšgvj v, Wwġj gġbi gġa<sup>Ų</sup> AšÍ gĚxbZv I ewngĚxbZv `Ĳ  
cĚYZvB i t̂t̂Q | KLt̂bv wġRt̂K Giv thgb mwĶvk Kġi t̂Q t̂Zgwb KLt̂bv KLt̂bv Rxeb  
msMŲtg nvj t̂Qto wġRt̂K mewKŲt̂\_ġK cŲ<sup>Ų</sup>vL<sup>Ų</sup>vb Kġi wġ<sup>Ų</sup>ġ Kġi t̂i t̂t̂Q |

e<sup>w3</sup>Zj cġt̂½ dt̂qW gġb Kġib, gvbt̂li e<sup>w3</sup>Zj wZbwġ ifcgqZv ev mĒvq wef<sup>3</sup> |  
A<sup>v</sup> wZwb gġbi Dġí k<sup>Ų</sup> , t̂j vi Drmt̂K wZbwġ Ĩ t̂i fVM Kġi t̂Qb | wZbwġ mĒv nt̂j v Aw<sup>Ų</sup> g  
mĒv ev A<sup>Ų</sup> m&(Id) Gwġ RbMZ mĒv, mg<sup>Ų</sup> Ī Aw<sup>Ų</sup> g Kvgbv evmbvi Avavi, Ans (Ego) Ges  
AwZ Ans ev weteK/<sup>Ų</sup>bwZKZv ev Awakv<sup>Ų</sup> Ī v (Super-ego)|<sup>34</sup> GB Īqx mĒvi gva<sup>Ų</sup>ġB  
gvbt̂li e<sup>w3</sup>t̂Zj ewntcĶvk NġU | Aw<sup>Ų</sup> g mĒvi Kvgbvi mġ½ cwġt̂ki ŲŲ I msNvt̂Zi  
dt̂j e<sup>w3</sup>t̂Zj cieZx<sup>Ų</sup> wġ mĒv Ans I weteK Rbġ vġ Kġi | Anst̂qi KvR nt̂j v Aw<sup>Ų</sup> g  
mĒvi Kvgbv evmbv I ev<sup>Ų</sup> Ī e RMt̂Zi gġa<sup>Ų</sup> mgšġ mvab | Ans nt̂j v ev<sup>Ų</sup> Ī e Āvt̂bi mgwŲ |

<sup>33</sup> Zġ`e, c., 552-553 |

<sup>34</sup> A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-II, p. 376-379; Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 79; mġxj Kgvġ mi Kvi, dt̂qW, c., 25 |

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj

weŧeK nt̂j v êŵ³t̂Zj ĂbŵZK n̂ŵZqvi | weŧeK ev̂Í eŧK bq, Av̂ k̂K ĉZdwj Z Kti Ges  
Avb̂t̂ i êt̂j cŶZv t̂Lv̂R | t̂m̂wj g Avj Ăxt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gtâ Aŵ g m̂Ėv hZUv ĉĖj  
Ñ Ans Ges Aŵakv̂Í v ZZUv Ăp̂ | Aŵ g m̂Ėvi mv̂t̂\_ cwi ŧek cwi ŵŵZi ŵg\_ŵ Ėv Nt̂Ût̂Q  
ŵKŠ' Aŵakvsk mĝt̂qB ev̂Í eZvi mv̂t̂\_ mĝšq̂ mv̂ab Nt̂Ûb | d̂t̂j t̂KD Av̂ZĥẐv Kti t̂Q,  
t̂KD Ăŧgx m̂smvi ŵKsev ŵcZvj q t̂Qto ŵM̂t̂q thŠbKgx̂Z i fcv̂ŠÍ ŵi Z nt̂q̂t̂Q, t̂KD thŠb  
êŵŵFPv̂t̂i i mxĝv̂t̂Kl AŵẐµg Kti t̂Q, t̂KDev t̂bkv̂M̂Ō' nt̂q ĉt̂t̂Q | thm̂Kj bvix ev̂Í e  
RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂\_ mĝšq̂ NŵÛt̂q t̂Kv̂t̂bv i K̂t̂g ŵÛt̂K \_vK̂t̂Z t̂ĉt̂i t̂Q Zvivi ŵb̂t̂Ri êŵ³t̂Zj  
weŧkl t̂Kv̂t̂bv ĂẐšj ĂZwi K̂i t̂Z m̂ŷg nq̂ub |

Ōêŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂kŌ êŵ³Zi aviYvi Avi GKŵ ſiæZcŶ©ĉĥ½ | mv̂aviYZ êŵ³i  
êŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂k Ât̂bKv̂t̂k ŵb̂F̂P̂ Kti m̂vĝŵRK ĉẐŷY Ges m̂vĝŵRK cvi Ăúwi K ŵµq̂vi  
Dci | mĝv̂t̂Ri mv̂t̂\_ m̂áú,³ mĝv̂t̂Ri ev̂ t̂M̂v̂xi mŝŵZ | wêŵfb̂ĉemŝŵZi t̂j vK̂t̂ i êŵ³Zi  
wêŵfb̂ĉv̂t̂e M̂to I t̂V | ĉŌẐKŵ m̂áúª vt̂qi mŝŵZi i ŵŵZb̂ŵZ, ĝj Ăteva Av̂j v̂v, An̂wĝKv I  
Ans Av̂j v̂v | t̂Kv̂t̂bv êŵ³ Zvi mŝŵZ t̂\_t̂K i ŵŵZ-b̂ŵZ Av̂Pvi êenvi, ĝj Ăeva AR̂ Kti  
Zvi mŝŵZi Qv̂P̂ M̂to I t̂V | k̂úti ev̂Ōŵj i mv̂t̂\_ Avevi M̂Ōĝ ev̂Ōŵj i cv̂\_Ŕ̂ Av̂t̂Q | abx  
Ăwi ĂAêv̂l êŵ³t̂Zj cv̂\_Ŕ̂ ĂZwi Kti | eŵÍ i mŝŵZ, k̂úti Av̂ŵf̂Rv̂Ẑ Ĝj vKvi mŝŵZi  
gtâ wêÍ i cv̂\_Ŕ̂ i t̂q̂t̂Q | A\_v̂P̂ êŵ³t̂Zj cv̂\_Ŕ̂K̂i R̂t̂b̂ Ăŵq̂ Zvi mŝŵZ | GB  
mŝŵZMZ Kvi t̂Y j vDq̂v ev̂ teŧ̂ bx bvix Ŵŵj gb, ĝv̂j Kv Ñ ŷẑ b̂t̂M̂v̂x AiŶP̂vix gv̂v̂B  
bvix m̂ŷK, t̂m̂vb̂vĝŵL, K̂ĝj v, ĝ½ŵj Ñ mĝŷª DcK̂t̂j i P̂ª bx, Av̂¼ĵx, mx̂Zv, nv̂ŵêÑ ŵb̂ĉŵt̂Ėi  
M̂p̂v̂ bvix bẐ, bl̂kv̂xi gv, bl̂kv̂x, ĂKZix, d̂j ĝŵZ, ĝŵbiv teM̂g Ñ gâêĖ M̂p̂v̂ bvix  
n̂ŵĝ mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei Ăx, Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki Ăx I Kb̂v, m̂p̂Zx ĉŧĵ Pwi t̂ Ñ D̂PêĖ m̂ĉf̂ŠÍ bvix ĝp̂ĉŧ̂  
web̂ ZN̂ĵt̂Ki teM̂g, ŵĝt̂mm ĝbẐŵmi, dn̂P̂ mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei Ăx Ñ t̂R̂t̂j m̂áúª vt̂qi M̂p̂ea- I  
M̂p̂Kb̂v ŵẐŵm, m̂v̂Ŝgv̂j v, L̂ŵj kvi Ăx, ŵn̂R̂ŵj ĉŧĵ bvix Pwi t̂ Ges ĉẐĵ bv̂P I hv̂Ívĉvĵvi  
bvix eb̂k̂Ėĵv, ĉix, ŵĝVy i Ăbv, AĂŵj I ŵĝbvK̂gvix Ges Piv̂Ăt̂ĵ i bvix AvêQv I ĉvêv̂ Ñ  
ĉŌẐt̂Ki êŵ³Zi I Av̂Pi t̂Y cv̂\_Ŕ̂ i t̂q̂t̂Q |

mĝv̂R-mŝŵZi ĉv̂k̂vĉŵk êŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂t̂k ĉwi ev̂t̂i f̂v̂ĝKv AẐŠÍ ſiæZcŶ©  
ĉwi ev̂t̂i ŵki ĉwi Pĥ t̂ŷt̂Ėĵ eĵv hv̂q, ĝv̂t̂qi ev̂ ĉwi ev̂t̂i K̂v̂t̂Q tĥ f̂v̂t̂ĵ vev̂mv̂ ev̂ Av̂Pi Ŷĵv̂f̂  
Kti ŵki i êŵ³t̂Zj Zv̂ m̂ŷt̂ĉĥvix ĉĖve wêÍvi Kti | gv̂Ẑĉwi PĥP̂ t̂\_t̂K eŵĂẐ nt̂ĵ Zvivi

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ī Ēj

AvteMkb̂, wegl̂ Ges mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ ntq cto | th cf̂veW t̂ Lv hvq bZi kKšĪ jv, ^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉj b̂vix Pwi t̂i gtâ | kKšĪ jv gvZ: t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix bq Ñ t̂MSZgx ZvtK gvZ: t̂ m̂ etov Kti t̂Q wKš' Zv mt̂Ēj | welqW Zvi êŵ³ t̂Zj cf̂ve ^Zwi Kti t̂Q Ñ hLb t̂ t̂K tm Rvb t̂Z cvti tm wCZ: gvZ, KZĒ cwi Ẑ³ bvix | Rbbxi Rtb̂ GK etov ai t̂bi kb̂ Zv tm Dcj wä Kti t̂Q Ñ hvi dtj Zvi gtâ | Amsj MZv, D x ZcŶ AvPiY I AwZ D t̂OM ĵy Kiv hvq | bZi êŵ³ t̂Zj weKvt̂kl wCZv- gvZvi fvgKv tbB | bZi t̂Kvt̂bv ŵbKUVZvt̂qi t̂LvRI bvU t̂K cvlqv hvq bv | AvZvt̂q cwi Rbnxb GB bvix wev̂tnvĒi Rxe t̂bl ŵb t̂Ri ŵbf̂ t̂hvM̂ Avk̂ L̂ t̂R cvqwb | dtj bZi êŵ³ t̂Zj gtâ AvteMkb̂ GK nZivk̂ we t̂kl f̂vte KvR Kti t̂Q t̂Zgnb tm ŵb t̂RB msmvi I mvgr t̂ t̂K GKŵ ĩ t̂Zj ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | bZiK mêŷY ŵb̂ĉ vK t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq, ĩ v̂gx Ges ĉZ t̂enk Kvt̂iv mv̂ t̂\_B ĩ Z t̂Ẑ m̂úK̂ Zwi nqwb |

^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉẐ K̂ŵ Pwi t̂i | gvZ t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix | wCZ: gvZ nxb myK ^kke t̂ t̂K b̂v̂v̂f̂vte ewÄZ ntq Gt̂m̂ t̂Q | dtj nZivk̂ I wegl̂ Zv Zvi Pwi t̂i gtâ | we t̂kl f̂vte ĵy Yxq | AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj i Pwi t̂i gtâ | GB ĉĒYZv it̂q t̂Q | hŵ I ^KZix, mvSgvj v, Kgj v, P̂ bx AvteMkb̂ mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ bvix bq wKš' Zvt̂ i AvPi t̂Yi gtâ | Amsj MZv ^Zwi ntq t̂Q | ^kk̂tei Ī æŵĈŶ ĝv̂ŵm̂K weKvt̂kl Zvt̂ i êŵ³ Ẑ t̂K ŵfb̂Zv ŵ t̂q t̂Q | Zvt̂ i gtâ AwZ Awf̂gvb, t̂µva, t̂ QvPwi Zv, mvgr̂RK i ŵZ-b̂ŵZi ĉẐ Abv̂ v̂ cf̂v̂Z we t̂qi ĵy Y t̂ Lv hvq | gj Z, cwi ev̂ti cf̂veB êŵ³ t̂Zj weKvt̂k̂ we t̂kl f̂vte Zj ŵšZ Kti | GKvi t̂Y ŵki i êŵ³ Zj weKvt̂k̂ cwi evi we t̂kl Kti wCZv gvZv Ges AvZvt̂qeM̂, i æZcŶ cf̂ve we ĩ vi Kti v̂ t̂K | wCZv gvZv Avevi t̂MvUv mgv̂ t̂Ri ev mŝ ŵZi gĵ t̂ev̂ t̂ai ĉẐ ŵba | wCZv gvZvi KvQ t̂ t̂K ŵki mvgr̂RK gĵ t̂eva ĩ ŵf̂ŵ I Rxe b̂ k̂m̂to t̂Zvt̂j | wCZv gvZvi Ī æŵĈŶ m̂úK̂, t̂ m̂ kv̂m̂ t̂bi Af̂ve, wCZv gvZvi Aciva ĉĒYZv BẐ ŵ v̂K t̂j ŵki weKZ we t̂eK ŵb t̂q Amvgr̂RK ntq cto | hvi we t̂kl cf̂ve ĵy Kiv hvq bl kv̂ x, cix I v̂gbvK̂gvix bvix Pwi t̂i gtâ | bl kv̂ xi wCZv- gvZvi m̂úK̂ m̂v̂Nŵ Ẑ | bl kv̂ xi mv̂ĝ t̂B bl kv̂ xi wCZv Awj ŵĝv̂ t̂K bl kv̂ xi gv̂ t̂K kv̂ ŵi Kf̂vte ŵb̂f̂Zb Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | bl kv̂ x ŵki Kv̂j t̂ t̂K cwi ev̂ti GB Â v̂f̂weK cwi t̂e t̂ki gtâ ŵ t̂q etov ntq t̂Q Ggb aviYv AmsMZ bq | bl kv̂ xi êŵ³ t̂Zj weKvt̂k̂ hv R̂ŵj Zv ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | tm

µtḡ Awfḡvbx, µx, cōZtkvacivqY bvixi ntq DtvtQ | Avi cixi e-w³Zj weḡkl cḡve ^Zwi  
ntqtQ ḡtqi wōZxq weevni ci t-tK | cixi th `p, mK;Lj e-w³Zj Zv tft0 cto Zvi  
cwi evḡi i mvḡ\_ m-úKḡQ` nevi ci t-tK | Zvi AmshZ, Dk;Lj, t-^QvPvix cēYZvi ḡta`  
GB cwi ewi K e-Ābv GKwU Dḡj øLthvM` Kvi Y | wḡbvKḡvixi cwi ewi K cōZtek Avḡiv  
wevPĪ | Rbbx m-úKḡwḡbvKḡvixi msj vc G cḡt½ D×wZthvM` : ōAvḡvi ḡv evḡcti QvBov  
wbKv emwQj | GLb eQḡi GKevi KBiv eḡm | ō<sup>35</sup> wḡbvKḡvixi Amy` Rxeb hvctbi ḡta` Zvi  
GB cwi ewi K cwi teḡki Aeḡtqi cḡve j ḡy Kiv hvq | MvRvi tbkv, iv³⁴vtKi thšbKv-ḡv  
tḡUvḡbv, cḡZj bvḡPi `kḡ tRvUvevi Rḡb` thšbAvḡe`bgqx bZ` N wbZ`w`ḡbi GmKj Rxeb  
hvctbi ḡta` w`ḡq my` e-w³Zj MVḡbi Aeḡq NtUḡQ wḡbvKḡvix Pwi tîi ḡta` |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUḡKi bvix Pwi tîi ḡta` eḡḡḡx e-w³Zj bvixB teḡk | Gḡ` i  
ḡta` Avevi AwakvskB ḡḡvR I cwi evi t-tK m-úYḡmy` cwi teḡk cvqwb dtj Gḡ` i e-w³Zj  
ḡta` AmvḡĀm`Zv j ḡy Kiv hvq | e-w³Zj weKvk evavMō Í ntqtQ etj AḡbK bvixi AvPiY  
I cēYZv FYvZK | mḡnsMwḡtzi tḡtq weaḡsmx cēYZvB Gḡ` i ḡta` teḡk j ḡy Kiv hvq |  
GQvov dtḡtoi aviYv ḡtZ, e-w³Zj th Ans Ges AwZ Ans mĒv itḡtQ Zvi I cḡweKvk  
j ḡy Kiv hvq bv | GKviḡy ḡḡbi AvKv-ḡv I ev-Í ḡe Zvi cōBḡi ḡta` Avḡiv e-eavb iwPZ  
ntqtQ | GQvov `bwZKZv ev Av`ḡkḡ Avavi I GmKj bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Èj mḡšZfvḡe  
cḡKvkZ bq | eḡx weḡeK weḡePbvi mvḡ\_ ev-Í eZvi ḡḡšḡ mvab KiḡZI e`-ḡntḡtQ  
Awakvsk bvix | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixi e-w³Zj cḡKvk I weKvḡk Am-úYZv j ḡy Kiv  
hvq |

**cvP. bvix Pwi tîi tḡḡ I thšbZv**

tḡḡ I thšbZv ḡvbḡli mnRvZ `ewkó` | RbḡmḡĪ GB teva ḡvbḡli ḡta` axḡi axḡi weKvkZ  
ntZ `iæ Kḡi | wKš`Gi mvḡ\_ e-w³i Mfxi gb-Í wĒK m-úKḡe` ḡvb | G KviḡYB cōZ`KwU  
e-w³i tḡḡ I thšbḡPZbvi ḡta` cv`ḡ` itḡtQ | Zḡe mvaviYZ e-w³i cwi teḡk, wḡḡv I  
ms`wZ Zvi tḡḡ, thšbZv I tmš`hḡevaḡK cwi kwj Z I ḡḡx Kḡi | ^-^cōZtek I ms`wZ

<sup>35</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, ḡheZx Kb`vi gb, c, 86 |



e<sup>w3</sup>i k<sup>1/2</sup>vi imt̄Kl ṽZšj w̄ t̄Z cv̄ti Ñ GgbwK tc̄ḡ I thšb̄t̄PZbvi a<sup>v</sup>b-avi bv I  
`wófwi<sup>2</sup>t̄K ṽc̄Yw Z Kti ṽt̄K | wKš' mnRvZfv̄te c̄Z<sup>w</sup>Kw e<sup>w3</sup> GB mKj t̄PZbv̄teva Øviv  
Pwj Z nq | tmj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i gta<sup>w</sup> tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Rxeb wewf̄bæAe<sup>v</sup> I  
tc̄ḡvct̄U bvbv̄g<sup>v</sup>Īvq D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Zv Ḡt̄K Act̄i i cw̄i c̄iK n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q KL̄t̄bv  
KL̄t̄bv Avevi ṽZšjfv̄teI Zvi bvix Pwi t̄i gta<sup>w</sup> Gi c̄Kvk I w̄Kvk j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪAvb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄t̄YŪ bvŪt̄K gn̄s̄ web ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxeb m̄ú<sup>ŋ</sup>K mvgv̄b<sup>w</sup>  
Z<sup>w</sup> cvl qv hvq | ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi w̄tm̄<sup>1/2</sup> Rxeb ZNj t̄Ki `bKU<sup>w</sup>B Zvi GKvš̄Í Pvl qv |  
`v̄ú<sup>Z</sup> Rxebi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄K t̄<sup>w</sup>t̄KB teMg mj<sup>w</sup>x bq | ZNj t̄Ki wewP̄Ī tLqv̄j, ivRKv̄t̄h̄P  
e<sup>w</sup>í Zvq teM̄t̄gi `Rw̄eK Kvgv̄-embv̄l D̄t̄cw̄ȳZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | teMg thš̄et̄bi t̄klc̄t̄š̄Í  
DcbxZ Z<sup>w</sup>mc Zvi gta<sup>w</sup> ZNj K̄t̄K w̄t̄klfv̄te cvl qvi embv̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q | ZNj K I teM̄t̄gi  
w̄t̄<sup>w3</sup> msj v̄t̄c teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxebi AZBZv̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q:

mj Zvb: Ggb wK AvR mviv iv̄t̄Zi c̄Z̄k̄w̄ZI t̄Zvgv̄t̄K w̄ t̄Z cw̄i |

teMg: ( `xNR̄m̄ td̄t̄j ) Zvb hw̄ n̄t̄Zv mj Zvb, thš̄eb tc̄wīt̄q t̄Kvb m̄ú<sup>ŋ</sup>Áx ṽ<sup>w</sup>í i w̄t̄k̄m̄  
td̄j Z bv |<sup>36</sup>

teM̄t̄gi `xNR̄t̄mi gta<sup>w</sup> j̄ȳK̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q Zvi ew̄AZ AvKv̄<sup>w</sup>ȳvi K<sup>w</sup>v | ŪAv̄Zi Avj x̄<sup>w</sup> i bxj v̄f cv̄UŪ  
bvŪt̄Ki bZi `v̄ú<sup>Z</sup> Rxeb tc̄ḡ, thšb̄Zv me w̄ t̄K t̄<sup>w</sup>t̄K Am̄<sup>w</sup>x | t̄Kv̄t̄bv A<sup>w</sup>f̄w̄eK tc̄ḡ I  
thšb̄t̄PZbv Zvi gta<sup>w</sup> j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | Rb̄m̄t̄Ī `Rw̄eKfv̄te c̄Yx GB `ȳU t̄PZbv Øviv Zw̄oZ  
nq Ges Gi cw̄i Zw̄B P̄vq | hv̄t̄<sup>w</sup> i GB embv̄<sup>w</sup> t̄jvi h<sup>w</sup>vh<sup>w</sup> w̄t̄gv̄ȳg N̄t̄U bv Zv̄t̄<sup>w</sup> i GB tc̄Yvi  
e<sup>w</sup>z̄v gv̄t̄bvRM̄t̄Z w̄t̄kl c̄f̄ve `Zwi Kti Ñ hv̄ bZi Av̄Pvi-Av̄Pīt̄Yi gta<sup>w</sup> j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |  
`v̄ú<sup>Z</sup> Rxeb bZi t̄Kv̄t̄bv `Rw̄eK Pw̄n<sup>w</sup>v cY<sup>w</sup>nq̄vb | Iv̄t̄Uva<sup>w</sup>ē<sup>w</sup>t̄x̄i mv̄t̄<sup>w</sup> GKRb m̄<sup>w</sup> thš̄ebv  
bvixi m̄ú<sup>ŋ</sup>K̄P M̄f̄xi Zv `Zwi thgb Kw̄b w̄elq Ñ t̄Zḡvb Av̄Z̄t̄i i gta<sup>w</sup> I bZi R̄t̄b<sup>w</sup> t̄K̄t̄bv tc̄ḡ  
teva j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | tm̄ gj̄ Z e<sup>w</sup>x eq̄t̄mi GKRb tm̄ev<sup>w</sup> vm̄x c̄vevi Av̄Kv̄q Am̄vq bZ̄t̄K w̄t̄q  
Kti Ḡt̄b̄Ūt̄j v | wKš' gv̄b | w̄n̄t̄m̄te c̄K̄w̄ZM̄Zfv̄te bZi wK̄QyKvgv̄-embv̄i c̄Z̄<sup>w</sup>kv̄ ṽf̄w̄eK |  
c̄ŪgZ, Av̄Z̄t̄i i m̄sm̄v̄t̄i īt̄q̄t̄Q Af̄ve Ñ Af̄ve me w̄K t̄<sup>w</sup>t̄K Lv̄<sup>w</sup>, e<sup>w</sup>í Avevi tc̄ḡ-thšb̄Zv

<sup>36</sup> tmj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄elqK M̄í I Ab<sup>w</sup>v̄b<sup>w</sup> bvUK (Xv̄Kv: i ngv̄b c̄K̄vk̄bx, 1973), c., 32 |

Ggb mnRvZ Abf̄wZi | dtj bZzgvbmK ti vMx ntq D̄v̄t̄Q μgvs̄tq | tgšj ve vRp Zvov̄t̄bi  
K\_v etj hLb bZ̄t̄K AvNvZ K̄ti Ñ ZLb bZzwēt̄kl fv̄te `w̄J wēl̄t̄qi K\_v etj : GK. ŌLvbv  
wcbv bvB K̄t̄Zw̄ b|ŌŌ<sup>37</sup> Ges `β. ŌM̄Z̄ti Ryjv...|ŌŌ<sup>38</sup> tct̄Ui ýav Ges kix̄ti i mnRvZ embv  
`β Z̄òvB bZi wek;Lj gb̄ í wĚK RvUj Zv̄t̄K Zi wšZ K̄ti t̄Q |

tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi ŌkKš̄í j v̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki kKš̄í j vi ḡt̄a` th t̄c̄Ōgi D<sup>™</sup>Ōm t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q  
tm bvix-cj̄at̄li t̄c̄Ōv̄b̄f̄wZ bq Ñ c̄K̄wZ t̄c̄ŌB kKš̄í j v Pwi t̄i ḡt̄a` wēt̄kl fv̄te  
c̄ŌZd̄w̄j Z | kKš̄í j vi Rb̄ēĚv̄š̄í c̄K̄w̄kZ nevi cēch̄š̄í Zv̄t̄K t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q Avk̄Ōgi  
Af̄qvi t̄Yi ēȳ-j Zv̄ Av̄i c̄ŌȲt̄` i c̄ŌZ Zvi M̄fxi ggZ̄t̄eva l `w̄Ōvi AvKĪŲ | AZ`š̄í  
Am̄ȳ` Aēv̄t̄ZI Zvi w̄c̄Ō n̄wi Y kvēt̄Ki R̄t̄b` AZ`š̄í ēK̄j Zv̄ t̄ Lv hv̄q:

kKš̄í j v | Av̄w̄g n̄wi Y L̄R̄t̄Z hv̄te v |  
Abm̄ev̄ | w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K GK̄evi `c̄Ų t̄ t̄Lv | w̄K Am̄ȳ` Z̄w̄g | ...  
kKš̄í j v | bv Ñ bv | Av̄w̄g hv̄te v | ḡĀ N̄v̄t̄mi ēt̄b w̄M̄t̄q hw̄ W̄w̄k w̄d̄t̄i Av̄q Ñ `ž̄Z N̄t̄i  
w̄d̄t̄i Av̄m̄t̄e tm | Av̄w̄g Zv̄t̄K `t̄ej v c̄ŪexR L̄v l qvZvg |<sup>39</sup>

n̄wi t̄Yi m̄v̄t̄\_ kKš̄í j vi GB Av̄š̄í tm̄úK̄ḡv̄b̄ | Ges c̄i i ḡt̄a` m̄āú̄t̄K̄Ų t̄f` t̄K N̄ȳP̄t̄q  
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | GB n̄wi Y kvēt̄Kiv w̄K̄v̄ix̄t̄` i Ōv̄iv nZ̄v̄ n̄t̄j kKš̄í j vi ḡt̄a` th te` b̄ven Aēv̄i  
m̄w̄Ō nq Zv̄ t̄\_ t̄K wēl̄q̄w̄ Av̄t̄iv m̄ȳúó | t̄M̄š̄Zgx kKš̄í j vi Aēv̄i t̄Lv̄R w̄b̄t̄Z kviŌZ̄t̄K  
kKš̄í j vi c̄Ōt̄½ v̄R̄Á̄mv̄v Ki t̄j tm etj : ŌŌtm n̄wi t̄Yi w̄Ōb̄w̄f̄b̄eb̄w̄of̄w̄ Av̄i R̄gv̄U i t̄<sup>3</sup>i  
Kv̄t̄Q R̄v̄bȳt̄c̄t̄Z ēt̄m Av̄t̄Q | Abm̄ev̄ l w̄c̄Ōv̄se`v̄l tmLv̄t̄b | Zv̄iv Zv̄t̄K w̄K̄Ō̄Z̄B M̄t̄n Av̄b̄t̄Z  
cvi t̄Q bv|ŌŌ<sup>40</sup> m̄ȳúó th, kKš̄í j vi t̄c̄Ōt̄P̄Z̄bv c̄K̄w̄Z̄t̄Kw̄`K | c̄K̄w̄Zi m̄v̄t̄\_ Zvi Av̄et̄`Q`  
ēŪ̄t̄bi t̄fZ̄t̄i B m` t̄h̄š̄ebv kKš̄í j vi ū` qv̄t̄ēt̄Mi c̄wi Pq cvl qv hv̄q |

Ōt̄Ki v̄gZḡ½j Ō bvŪt̄Ki bl kv`xi ḡt̄a` c̄wi k̄w̄j Z t̄c̄Ō `Z̄wi n̄l qvi m̄t̄hv̄M t̄hgb n̄q̄wb  
Ñ t̄Zḡwb mḡx t̄c̄Ōj tm KL̄t̄bv j v̄f K̄ti w̄b | R̄x̄ēt̄bi tḡš̄ij K Av̄aK̄v̄t̄i i ēĀbvB Zvi c̄āvb  
D̄v̄ŌM̄z̄v | w̄K̄š̄' ēw̄<sup>3</sup> w̄t̄m̄t̄e Zvi ḡt̄a` fv̄t̄j vev̄m̄t̄eva Ges t̄h̄š̄b̄t̄P̄Z̄bv `v̄f̄wēKfv̄te

<sup>37</sup> tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ō1 (X̄v̄Kv : gvl j v ēt̄ v̄m̄<sup>©</sup>2005), c., 291 |  
<sup>38</sup> Z̄t̄`e |  
<sup>39</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 65 |  
<sup>40</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 67 |

µµqvkvxj | `ŋgx cwi Z<sup>3</sup> GB bvi xK ZvB Zvj K`vi mnR weāvšÍ Ki tZ tcti tQ| bl kv`xi  
mv t\_ Zvj K`v t i th A`KZ thšb m<sup>3</sup>úK<sup>3</sup>Zwi nq Zvi gj Kvi Y A\_µwZK eĀbv ntj I  
bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvI Gtj tî cĕve we`Ívi Kiv A`ųfweK bq| bl kv`x msj vt c GB  
thšbm<sup>3</sup>úK<sup>3</sup>m<sup>3</sup>úK<sup>3</sup>Zvi `ųfwi/zi cĕwgK mĕ cvl qv hvq:

gvb tI Avgv tĕ BLv nv t m| bvg Kq ev Rv bl kv`x| gtb gtb KZ KB hw` mZ` bv ABZ|  
wbōi cvlvY gvbl Uv t i hw` t`nvevi cvi Zvg Ń nvq t i Avgvi kig fig| AvgI KB GZ  
wK t q i Kó| eĕni gĕa` GZ wK t q i Avj øvej øv| Kivo j Zv fĕt Z i mĕ Avgv t i thw` t K  
Uv t b f v Bm`v hvqj<sup>41</sup>

wKš` fvZ-Kivo gĕ` ntj I Gi t cQ t b bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvi eĀbvI fvg Kv ivL t Z cv t i  
Ggb Abgvb Am½Z bq| ZvQvov `ĵL t eva ōviv ZvwoZ bl kv`x Zvj K`v t i i m t ½ Zvi  
thšbm<sup>3</sup>úK<sup>3</sup>wcZ nevi ci AvPvi-AvPit Yi gĕa`I e`vcK cv`R` t t K Zv j ų Kiv hvq|  
bl kv`x th cĕq mew` K t t K B cwi cY<sup>3</sup>ntq D t V t Q Zv tev Sv hvq Zvi Drdj ø Pj b I ų Y ų Y  
K t i MvI qv Mvb t t K: ōZvi wci wZi Av ų b j v t M Avgvi mviv Mvq| ō<sup>42</sup> thšb tPZbv `ųfweK Zv  
wKsev A`ųfweK Zvi th avi Yv Zv gj Z e`w<sup>3</sup>i mgvR I ms`wZi gj`teva I `ųfwi/zi mv t\_  
mshy<sup>3</sup>| dtj evOwj mvgt Ri `ųfwi/zi Abhvqx bl kv`xi GB thšb t eva ev AvKv`ųv t K wKZ  
wnt m t e wPv y Z Ki t j I Zvi t cQ t b i Kvi Y wnt m t e Zvi mnRvZ cĕwĕ t K I A`Kvi Kivi  
Dcvq t b B| gvbl wnt m t e G bvU t Ki kgj v Pwi t î i t ų t î I GK\_v ej v hvq| `ŋgx cwi Z<sup>3</sup>  
GB bvi x gĕa`I thšb tPZbv Zx e f v t e µµqvkvxj | dtj gvbw m K Amĕ Zvi R t b` mvgw m R K i wZ-  
bw w Z i teva Zvi gĕa` KvR K t i w b| tm ZvB Zvi thšb Kv`ųv i mnRvZ AvKl ų Yi kb`Zv  
ekt i i mv t\_ Aev t a cĕ Y K t i t Q| ekt i i mv t\_ kgj vi mgvR A`KZ thšbm<sup>3</sup>úK<sup>3</sup> gĕa`  
gj Z Zv t` i Ae`vgZ thšbcĕwĕi cĕZ dj b N t U t Q|

ŌvZ n`vBŌ bvU t Ki wbtm½ Av½i xi eva f v O v t cĕĵ Av t m gZ tev t bi `ŋgx Avbv t i i  
cĕZ| m` thšbcĕB bi-bvixi Av t e M N b t cĕĵ t Kej GwU bq| `ųb thšĕ t b v Ē x Y wbtm½  
gvb t i i bZb K t i ev Pvi cĕZ`v kvi Kvi Y B GB t cĕĵ| hw` I Zv t` i t cĕĵ i m t ½ thšb Zvi  
m<sup>3</sup>ú<sup>3</sup>Zv`Zwi n t q t Q| `xN P v Z a t i M í t k t I AŪKv t i cvb L R t Z w t q Avbv t i i kixi gšb

<sup>41</sup> t m v j g Avj `xb, t m v j g Avj `xb i Pbv m g MŌ2, c., 241|  
<sup>42</sup> Z t`e, 242|

Av̄i xi Kvt̄Ql Dct̄f̄M̄ w̄Q̄t̄j v| gj Z tmB iv̄t̄Zi ci t̄\_̄t̄K Zviv ci\_̄ú̄t̄i Av̄iv Nwb̄o  
nt̄qt̄Q| bZb K̄t̄i msmv̄t̄i i\_̄c̄ēt̄ t̄L̄t̄Q| m̄Zivs th̄š̄et̄bi t̄klc̄t̄š̄í\_̄`w̄ot̄q\_̄`Rb w̄btm̄½  
gv̄b| w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄`i f̄vUvcov th̄š̄et̄bi Av̄KĪ t̄hgb c̄ȲK̄i t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgwb t̄kl eq̄t̄mi w̄btm̄½  
Av̄bw̄ōZ R̄x̄et̄bi c̄ȲZ̄v l̄t̄R̄t̄Q| ZvB th̄š̄bZv Ges msmv̄t̄i i\_̄c̄ē t̄UvB Av̄i xi t̄c̄t̄gi ḡt̄ā  
Aš̄í ixY nt̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q|

Ōebc̄is̄i j Ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki nv̄\_̄w̄i t̄c̄t̄gi w̄K̄t̄kv̄ix eq̄t̄mi w̄bZv̄š̄í t̄gv̄nM̄Ō í t̄c̄t̄gi | Av̄teMB GLv̄t̄b  
ḡt̄\_̄` N̄ ZvB hv̄³ w̄K̄sev ev̄\_̄í eZv̄t̄K GB t̄c̄t̄gi M̄n̄` K̄t̄i w̄b| d̄d̄v̄t̄Zv f̄vB t̄gv̄`ȳwēw̄nZ N̄ Zvi eḡx̄<sup>43</sup>  
\_̄x̄\_̄v̄Bj\_̄`v̄t̄Ō\_̄`v̄t̄K| w̄K̄š̄` Zv m̄t̄Ěj| nv̄\_̄w̄i ḡt̄b f̄x̄lY Av̄teM̄Nb t̄c̄t̄gi\_̄`Z̄wi nq t̄gv̄`j c̄t̄Z| t̄gv̄`j  
c̄t̄Z m̄w̄Z̄K̄vi Āt̄\_̄B mij M̄ōḡ` em̄j Kv nv̄\_̄w̄e ḡt̄bi t̄`j b̄v̄t̄`bv N̄t̄Ūw̄t̄j v| d̄t̄j t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄kv  
R̄v̄M̄t̄q t̄gv̄`j c̄t̄g\_̄`xi Kvt̄Q c̄Z̄`veZ̄t̄K t̄m w̄K̄Ōt̄ZB t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b| cieZ̄x̄Z Ab̄Ī nv̄\_̄w̄e  
w̄et̄q w̄K̄ t̄j w̄et̄qi w̄`b t̄m Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄`v K̄i t̄Z hv̄q N̄ k̄i i ew̄ot̄Z Z̄t̄j t̄bevi w̄`b ew̄o t̄\_̄t̄K  
cv̄j vq| Zvi ū`t̄q̄t̄i t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄tēt̄Mi M̄f̄xi Zv Av̄bv̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄\_̄nv̄\_̄w̄i K̄t̄\_̄vc̄K\_̄t̄b m̄ȳ\_̄ú̄o:

Av̄bvi : w̄K̄ nB̄t̄Q̄t̄i , bv̄Zbx? nv̄\_̄w̄e w̄bīǣĚi |

hv̄ n̄l̄t̄bi nB̄t̄Q, N̄t̄i t̄Zvi gv̄, AK̄j msm̄vi N̄ Av̄BR w̄K̄ t̄Zvi c̄Ō` Ac̄Ō` w̄eP̄vi K̄i t̄bi  
mgq?

nv̄\_̄w̄e w̄bīǣĚi | hv̄ P̄v̄B̄w̄j v̄g Av̄w̄g, Zv Z nB̄j bv̄ gv̄, t̄n̄t̄Z th̄ K̄gv̄m Av̄w̄j , P̄t̄i Av̄b̄t̄`i  
Z̄d̄vb Z̄w̄j t̄M̄t̄Q| nv̄\_̄w̄e d̄m̄c̄t̄q t̄K̄t̄` l̄t̄V̄|

nv̄\_̄w̄e w̄K̄ K̄īǣg Av̄w̄g, t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j ȳ N̄ t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j ȳ `v̄`v!<sup>43</sup>

Ō`Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j Ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki w̄Z̄w̄i t̄c̄t̄gi l̄ wein nv̄\_̄w̄i GB t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄K̄w̄Z l̄ weint̄e`bv t̄\_̄t̄K  
w̄f̄b̄t̄ t̄R̄t̄j m̄ū`v̄t̄qi weaev̄ w̄Z̄w̄i t̄c̄t̄gi m̄vḡw̄RK̄f̄v̄t̄e Am̄½Z| K̄viY t̄R̄t̄j cv̄ovi w̄n̄`ȳ  
mgv̄t̄Ri weav̄b Ab̄h̄v̄qx weaev̄ b̄v̄ixi t̄c̄t̄gi l̄ w̄et̄q A`x̄K̄Z| w̄K̄š̄` GB w̄bqg-b̄w̄w̄Z gv̄b| w̄nt̄m̄t̄e  
h̄eZ̄x̄ w̄Z̄w̄i Av̄teM̄-Āb̄f̄w̄Z, K̄vḡbv-ev̄mb̄vi c̄t̄Z̄ō̄x̄| ZvB Ū̄t̄m̄ `eae` ḡv̄t̄b bv̄|<sup>44</sup>  
w̄Z̄i ḡb̄t̄K c̄vevi emb̄vq D`M̄ōe nt̄q l̄t̄V̄| m̄vḡw̄RK̄ c̄t̄v̄ Ab̄j̄m̄t̄i G w̄ḡj t̄b Av̄t̄iv GK̄w̄Ū ētov  
c̄t̄ZēŪ̄Zv īt̄q̄t̄Q| Zv n̄t̄j v̄ w̄Z̄w̄i w̄n̄`ȳ weaev̄ Av̄i w̄Z̄i ḡb̄ ḡj̄j gv̄b| Zv̄Q̄vov w̄Z̄w̄i m̄w̄Z̄`K̄vi

<sup>43</sup> t̄m̄j ḡ Av̄j `xb, nv̄Z n`v̄B (X̄v̄K̄v : ev̄sj v̄ GK̄v̄t̄W̄gx, 1997), c., 113|

<sup>44</sup> t̄m̄j ḡ Av̄j `xb, `Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j (X̄v̄K̄v : mgq c̄K̄v̄kb, 2007), c., 88|

Ať\_©wZigt̂bi tĉŋ cotj l wZigt̂bi gtb wZimi tĉŋ wbgw<sup>3</sup>/4Z n l qv wbtq wŃav j ý Kiv hvq | GmKj cwi w wZt̂Z RvZ-Kj , ag<sup>©</sup> eZŋvb cwi w wZ wZim̂t̂K cxwOZ Ki t̂Q e t̂U wKŠ' Zv m̂t̂Ěj | wZigt̂bi Rtb̂ wZimi fvtj vevmv O>` nvi vqub | cŋ\_gZ, wZim weaev, Zvi Rxe t̂bi Ae j a b ` i Kvi | GQvov e w<sup>3</sup> wnt̂m̂te l Zvi gtâ thŠb t̂PZbvi AvKv•ýv `vfweK | dtj tĉŋgi gtâ w t̂q bZb Rxe t̂bi cŋZ Zvi Zxe<sup>a</sup> AvKl̂Ÿ `Zwi nt̂q w t̂j v | wZigt̂bi g t̂Zv m̂yvg ĥt̂Ki cŋZ ZvB Zvi tĉŋ m̂tg evot̂Z \_vt̂K | wZigt̂bi cŋZ wZimi AvKl̂Ÿyi m̂f̂cvZ t̂Kej we t̂j i avti nVvr gv t̂S gv t̂S `R̂t̂bi t̂ Lv n l qv bq Ñ wZigt̂bi Ńk̂j cvUv eK nvj Kv tivg [t̂j vg]Ń<sup>45</sup> wKsev Ńt̂Kgb D`vg eK Ñ Avi wK A<sup>m̂</sup>Z i Kg Mj w<sup>46</sup> GmeB w t̂j v wZigt̂bi cŋZ wZimi AvKl̂Ÿyi t̂K>` Ńe>` j

wZigbl wZimi kixix tm̂Š` thB AvKá nt̂q t̂Q | wKŠ' wZigt̂bi gtâ GB tĉŋgi GB tgvnMŃ í cŃve teuk̂ýY \_vt̂Kub | tm̂ mvŃgvj vi cŋZB Zvi Pevš́í w m̂xvš́í wK Kti t̂Q | AvŃh<sup>©</sup>th, wZim̂t̂K wZigb mvŃgvj vi Rtb̂B D t̂cýv Kti t̂Q wKŠ' wZim Zv Rvbn m̂t̂Ěj mvŃgvj vi m̂t̂\_ Zvi Avš́í tm̂ú t̂K<sup>©</sup> gtâ t̂Kv t̂bv cŃve c t̂owb | mvŃgvj vi cŋZ wZimi t̂Kv t̂bv Cl̂eva t̂ Lv hvq bv eis `R̂t̂bi m̂ú t̂K<sup>©</sup> gtâ th wbeóZv t̂ Lv hvq Zv wZimi g t̂bv RM t̂Zi GK weip̂t̂ cwi Pq t̂K D t̂b wPZ Kti t̂Q | Ab`w t̂K mvŃgvj vi tĉŋ l AwZ-Av t̂eM msik̂ó | wKŠ' Zvi Pwi t̂ I AvPi t̂yi gtâB GK i K t̂gi `jev̂Zv i t̂q t̂Q | cŋ\_gZ mvŃgvj v th t̂nZi K\_v ej t̂Z cvti bv tm̂nZi Zvi th wlv t̂hv t̂Mi Ab`Zg gva`g Abycw`Z | dtj Zvi Avkv-AvKv•ývi cŃKvK Ggub t̂ZB A`úó | wZigt̂bi Kv t̂Q l mvŃgvj vi Ae<sup>3</sup> mKj Abf̂wZ me mg t̂q `úó nqub | Z\_wic `R̂t̂bi cŋZ `R̂t̂bi Zxe<sup>a</sup> AvKl̂Ÿ memgq AUU w t̂j v | mvŃgvj vi gtâ th `j š́í cbv Ñ th `vaxb Aeva Pj vPj wZigt̂bi Kv t̂Q Zv m̂t̂R M̂Y t̂hv M`Zv tĉt̂q t̂Q Ñ wKŠ' Ovqvi g t̂Zv wZigb t̂K mvŃgvj vi wCQ t̂b wCQ t̂b t̂j t̂M \_vK t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | we t̂j i cvto, M̂t̂gi t̂kl m̂xgvbvq, t̂ý t̂Zi Av t̂j i v t̂Z `ç t̂i mKj mg t̂qB mvŃgvj v t̂K L t̂R wbt̂q t̂Q wZigb | mvŃgvj v wZigt̂bi tĉŋgi gtâ Kvgw<sup>3</sup>i cŃve l Kg bq | ew<sup>3</sup> wZ i v t̂Z t̂ý t̂Zi Av t̂j wZigt̂bi m̂t̂\_ mvŃgvj vi gtâ thŠb m̂ú K<sup>©</sup>Zwi nq | G wbt̂q wZigb-mvŃgvj vi gtâ Abzvc `Zwi nt̂j l Ñ mvŃgvj v N t̂U hvl qv NUBw t̂K tĉŋgi GKw Mfxi Av`Ÿ wnt̂m̂te t̂ t̂L t̂Q |

<sup>45</sup> Z t̂` e, c, 87 |

<sup>46</sup> Z t̂` e |

cđ½µt̄g m̄v̄sgvj v wZiḡt̄bi w̄gj b `k̄w̄ D×Z Kiv th̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i :

m̄v̄sgvj v ēv̄0 `βUv̄t̄K Nb AÜKv̄t̄i i w̄t̄K bīt̄g Oto w̄t̄q w̄Lj w̄Lj K̄t̄i nv̄tm| Lc K̄t̄i  
Kva āt̄i w̄Ziḡb| t̄fRv Mv̄t̄j Zvi LiL̄t̄i Mv̄j N̄t̄i | ... m̄v̄sgvj v Aek n̄t̄q Av̄tm| w̄Ziḡb  
Zvi cj̄ælv̄j t̄Vw̄ N̄t̄i t̄`q t̄Sv̄cvaiv m̄Üv̄gv̄j Zxi t̄fRv c̄vc̄w̄t̄Z| ... m̄v̄sgvj v m̄nmv  
w̄Ziḡt̄bi ēt̄K K̄vḡto t̄`q| w̄Ziḡb tev̄qv̄j xi t̄cQb t̄cQb DRwb tev̄qv̄j n̄t̄q I t̄V| Rv̄c̄t̄U  
āt̄i īBt̄q t̄`q m̄v̄sgvj v̄t̄K Rj W̄eYw̄eY Av̄t̄j i Dci | ... m̄v̄sgvj v fxLY Av̄K̄to āt̄i t̄Q  
w̄Ziḡb̄t̄K| Avi w̄Ziḡb gv̄Q w̄k̄Kwi i nv̄Z Ñ avegv̄b w̄PZ̄t̄j i t̄c̄t̄Ui w̄fZi Zx̄ȳēt̄Uw̄v w̄t̄q̄t̄Q  
w̄ēw̄at̄q| ... `Rb nv̄cv̄t̄Z \_v̄t̄K| m̄v̄sgvj v nv̄tm|

: w̄n w̄n|

: gvc KBiv t̄` m̄v̄sgvj v|

: w̄n w̄n|

w̄n w̄n Ñ gv̄t̄b Kwi t̄Q m̄v̄sgvj v| ... w̄Ziḡb t̄K̄t̄` I t̄V Ñ

: I m̄v̄sgvj v Avgvi m̄v̄s|

tm cv t̄P̄t̄c āt̄i m̄v̄sgvj vi | nVv AÜKv̄t̄i m̄v̄sgvj vi nv̄Z Abyfe K̄t̄i w̄Ziḡb Zvi gv̄\_vq|  
nv̄Z ej̄vq AbZ̄v̄t̄c w̄n w̄n Kiv w̄Ziḡt̄bi gv̄\_vq m̄v̄sgvj v|<sup>47</sup>

t̄c̄ḡ Ges kixix Av̄Kv̄ȳv `w̄ K t̄\_t̄KB m̄v̄sgvj vi ev̄mbv c̄w̄lp n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄j v| w̄KŠ'  
cwi ew̄i K I mvgw̄RK ms̄\_v̄t̄i i ØØ Z̄v̄t̄` i t̄c̄ḡt̄K ē`\_K̄t̄i w̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K ōheZx Kb̄vi  
gb̄b̄bv̄t̄Ki cixi t̄c̄ḡi ē`\_Z̄vi Drm t̄k̄w̄-ØØ| th̄š̄t̄bi īīæt̄Z D̄P̄vēE cwi ev̄t̄i Āwb̄t̄`i  
m̄v̄t̄\_ w̄b̄vēE cixi t̄c̄ḡi ē`\_Z̄v cix̄t̄K ētov āt̄bi gv̄b̄m̄K Av̄Nv̄Z w̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v| Gici  
bv̄t̄Ki t̄kl ch̄š̄l cixi ḡt̄ā` Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄c̄ḡ j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄wb| cieZ̄x̄v̄t̄j cixi  
Av̄š̄l̄ tm̄ūt̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄ā` th̄š̄b̄Zv̄B ḡt̄` n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| w̄Pi w̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv gv̄t̄qi m̄v̄t̄\_ `t̄Zi ^Zwi nevi  
ci t̄\_t̄K ḡj̄Z cix m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄t̄bi c̄w̄Z weḡt̄ n̄t̄q c̄to| d̄t̄j t̄c̄ḡ Ges cwi Yw̄Z w̄nt̄m̄te  
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i c̄w̄Z cixi KL̄t̄bv Avi ḡt̄b̄wb̄tek ^Zwi nq̄wb| cixi Aw̄fbq t̄`t̄L gȳ n̄t̄q Āt̄b̄t̄KB  
Zvi t̄c̄ḡ c̄t̄ōt̄Q| GK h̄ēK Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄v̄l K̄t̄i | w̄KŠ' cix Gm̄Kj w̄el̄t̄q Aw̄ePj w̄Q̄t̄j v memgq|  
Z̄te µ̄t̄g ew̄āZ cixi Aeva th̄š̄b̄ Dk̄Lj Av̄PiY Zvi ētov āt̄bi gv̄b̄m̄K R̄w̄Uj Zvi dj |  
c̄Q̄ḡZ w̄c̄Zvi ḡZi, Af̄ve, Āwb̄t̄`i m̄v̄t̄\_ t̄c̄ḡi ē`\_Z̄v, Af̄v̄t̄ei Kvi t̄Y gv̄ KZ̄R̄ hv̄l̄v `t̄j  
w̄ēw̄t̄q, gv̄t̄qi w̄Q̄Z̄x̄q w̄eev̄n m̄Kj w̄KOB cix̄t̄K gv̄b̄m̄Kfv̄t̄e w̄eKZ bvix K̄t̄i Z̄t̄j t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K

<sup>47</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c, 69-70|

hv̄i v̄ t̄j i cwi t̄et̄ki ḡtā GKait̄bi th̄šbZvi Aēȳq cwi j w̄ȳZ nq| hv̄ cix̄K Zvi GBme  
Rxeb hv̄ct̄b mnt̄R c̄f̄weZ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j v| bvŪt̄Ki eȲŮv G c̄h̄t̄½ D̄t̄j øL Kiv hv̄q:

Zv̄t̄K [cix̄K] w̄N̄ti t̄ k Āt̄civi b̄t̄Ūt̄ i th̄ t̄Mvcb l c̄K̄vk̄ ḡt̄i Zv̄ Zvi m̄t̄½ w̄k̄t̄i i t̄Kvb  
m̄ūK̄t̄b Ñ Av̄t̄Q ēw̄³MZ t̄ n t̄m̄š`th̄P| Ḡth̄ t̄ḡvn, t̄W̄t̄Ki l ci t̄m K\_v̄ f̄vevi t̄Pón  
K̄ti | GB t̄ḡv̄t̄ni Āš̄l̄ nxb t̄-̄v̄Z K̄vRix̄ M̄v̄t̄ŌiB Ñ t̄m Ac̄ŮZ̄t̄ivā`|<sup>48</sup>

GB Ac̄ŮZ̄t̄ivā` t̄ḡvn Avi Rxeb hv̄ct̄bi R̄w̄Ūj Zv̄ cix̄K μ̄t̄g t̄-̄Q̄vP̄vix̄ l th̄šb  
Dk;Lj c̄t̄\_ t̄Ūt̄b w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q| bvŪ`K̄vi bvŪt̄K̄ cixi GBme R̄w̄Ūj th̄šbZvi eȲŮv w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb:

ŮR̄v̄v̄½xi w̄d̄t̄iv̄RŮ w̄Ūt̄bi t̄P̄š̄t̄K̄vȲ t̄c̄ø̄t̄Ui l ci b̄vg t̄j Lv̄ Ñ m̄t̄½ ŮbŪm̄h̄Ů| t̄id N̄t̄m ȳt̄q  
D̄t̄v̄ t̄M̄t̄Q| gā`i v̄t̄Z cix̄K t̄ t̄L w̄ēw̄-̄šZ [w̄ēw̄-̄šZ], cix! Z̄ng|

n̄ū| Av̄wg| Av̄wg| Z̄vici w̄d̄m̄w̄d̄m̄ K̄ti | l B̄ giv Kē>`Uv̄ w̄c̄Q̄z w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Av̄R Av̄wg t̄k̄ve  
t̄Z̄vḡvi m̄t̄½| w̄K̄š`Zvi Av̄t̄M̄ ḡ` `v̄l |

... ..

GK̄w̄`b M̄f̄xi i v̄t̄Z m̄t̄L>`t̄K̄ R̄w̄t̄q̄ āt̄i i v̄Z K̄vŪvq| Zvi ci w̄`b m̄t̄L>`t̄K̄ āZ̄vivi ex̄R  
Lv̄B̄t̄q t̄`q| m̄t̄L>`ȳb`v̄st̄Uv̄ n̄t̄q b̄v̄t̄P̄ w̄Z̄b̄w̄`b |

Z̄vici GK̄w̄`b n̄vZ̄ āt̄i t̄ewi t̄q hv̄q K̄viæ Ñ Avevi w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m| Gi ḡtā` cix̄ Av̄cb̄vi GK̄  
A%eā āȳf̄ n̄Z̄`v̄ K̄ti | w̄K̄š`Av̄t̄iK̄ cix̄ Av̄mi t̄\_t̄K̄ Av̄m̄t̄i ēw̄āŮznq|<sup>49</sup>

ḡj Z̄ Av̄Z̄ȳq-c̄wi R̄b, t̄c̄Ůḡ-m̄sm̄v̄i n̄xb cixi R̄x̄t̄bi w̄et̄kl̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ D̄t̄i`k̄` l `c̄e  
w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv| d̄t̄j m̄nt̄RB̄ t̄m Ḡgb R̄xeb hv̄ct̄b Af̄`Í n̄t̄q c̄t̄ø̄t̄Q| th̄š̄et̄bi īiǣt̄Z  
Av̄b̄t̄>`i R̄t̄b` Zvi th̄ w̄bLv̄` M̄f̄xi ḡv̄b̄m̄K̄ Ūvb Ñ Zv̄ hv̄i v̄ t̄j i Av̄f̄t̄b̄t̄x̄ R̄x̄t̄b Ḡt̄m  
k̄vi x̄mi K̄ t̄ḡvnM̄Ů`Í Z̄vq i f̄c̄v̄š̄l̄ w̄i Z̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

ŮheZ̄x̄ K̄b̄`vi gb̄Ů bvŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j>`xi ḡt̄b GK̄w̄Ū w̄i f̄R̄ t̄c̄Ůgi ŮŮ c̄Ů\_w̄ḡK̄f̄v̄t̄e  
m̄ÂiȲk̄x̄j w̄Q̄t̄j v̄| ēw̄ōt̄Z̄ Av̄w̄k̄Ů k̄¼t̄i i m̄v̄t̄\_ īiǣ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ Zvi ḡt̄bi t̄j b̄v̄t̄`bv| w̄K̄š`  
Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄x̄Z̄ i t̄b Ges̄ Zvi t̄c̄Ůḡ c̄Ů`Í v̄t̄e Av̄j v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ůḡ c̄t̄o hv̄q K̄w̄j>`x̄ Ges̄ GB̄ t̄c̄Ůgi  
Av̄K̄l̄Ů GZ̄ Z̄x̄ē n̄t̄q l t̄v̄ th̄ ḡn̄t̄Z̄B̄ k̄¼t̄i i t̄c̄Ůḡ w̄ē-̄šZ̄ n̄t̄q hv̄q K̄w̄j>`xi K̄v̄t̄Q| d̄t̄j

<sup>48</sup> t̄m̄j ḡ Av̄j `xb, `heZ̄x̄ K̄b̄`vi gb, c., 119|

<sup>49</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 130-131|

Abgvyb Kiv hvq k¼t̄i i mv̄t\_ Kwj >`xi ḡt̄bi th tj bv-t̄`bv t̄m̄U m` thšebc̄ŮB bvi xi  
mnRvZ Abym̄Ůrmyḡt̄bi t̄gvn c̄ĚYZv | w̄KŠ' w̄ t̄b w̄ t̄b eq̄t̄mi cw̄ieZ̄Ů, w̄cZvi aḡ©I Mfxi  
Rxeb`k̄Ůbi Av̄t̄j vPbv, m̄½xt̄Zi fve I im Av̄-Ů t̄bi mḡxZv Ñ hv w̄KQz Kwj >`xt̄K Fx  
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv Zvi t̄c̄Ůgi Abf̄w̄Z̄t̄Kl cw̄ie w̄Z̄Ů Ki t̄Z mnvqK w̄Q̄t̄j v | dt̄j Avj v̄t̄j i ḡt̄Zv  
c̄ŮZ fvevb M̄w̄ZKvi I w̄k̄í x mn̄t̄RB Kwj >`xi ḡt̄b QvqvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q | Dci Š' Avj v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ůgi  
ḡt̄a` th mgc̄Ů I e`vKj Zv ZvI Kwj >`xt̄K bvov w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | hv Zv̄t̄K Zvi aḡ© AvZ̄w̄q-cwi evi ,  
t̄c̄ŮgK k̄¼i mKj w̄KQz t̄\_t̄K weh̄Ů K̄t̄i t̄Q | Z\_w̄c Avj vj -Kwj >`xi m̄y p t̄c̄Ů msmvi Rxēt̄b  
Ḡtm AbvK̄w̄ŮȳZ f̄v0̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi nq | GB Aeŷ̄t̄q Avj v̄t̄j i `vq-`w̄qZi ḡE` nt̄j I Kwj >`x  
c̄Ůg R̄t̄b t̄c̄Ůgi GB c̄ĚĀbvi Kvi t̄Y w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K ci w̄RZ ḡt̄b K̄t̄i AvZ̄hZ̄vi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q  
Rxēt̄bi B̄w̄Z t̄Ūt̄b̄t̄Q | th t̄c̄Ů Kwj >`xi K̄v̄t̄Q ḡt̄b nt̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv̄t̄K w̄ew̄bḡŮ K̄i t̄e Av̄gZ  
w̄k̄í ev̄mbvq Ñ Zv D̄t̄ëv Zvi AvZ̄h̄b̄t̄bi Kvi Y nt̄q `w̄ōt̄q̄t̄Q |

Ůw̄KĚb̄t̄Lvj v̄Ů bv̄Ūt̄Ki ebk̄t̄ev̄vi AvZ̄hZ̄vi ḡt̄a`I t̄c̄Ů N̄w̄UZ w̄bi v̄kv GK̄w̄ Kvi Y |  
civaxbZv, Aw̄b`ŮvKZ thšb̄t̄mev, Aw̄b̄w̄ŮZ f̄w̄el`r, w̄bivcĚvnxbZv, cw̄ie Yw̄Znx̄b t̄c̄Ů mKj  
w̄KQŮ Zvi Rxeb R̄w̄Uj Zv̄t̄K `p̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄KŠ' t̄c̄Ůḡv̄b̄f̄w̄Z GLv̄t̄b ḡt̄a` f̄w̄gKv cvj b K̄t̄i t̄Q  
G Kvi t̄YB th, ebk̄Ůi t̄c̄Ůgi m̄ybw̄ Ů cw̄ie Yw̄Z̄t̄K Ab`vb` R̄w̄Uj Zv t̄\_t̄K ḡw̄<sup>3</sup> i c\_ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e  
t̄\_t̄t̄t̄Q | Ab`w̄ t̄K w̄l̄fR t̄c̄Ůgi ŮŮI GK̄w̄ msKU `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q | gvZj Qvqvi Āb Av̄i  
i w̄e`vk `R̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` `jK̄t̄gi ggZv I f̄v̄t̄j vev̄mv `Zwi nt̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi ḡt̄a` | Qvqvi c̄ŮZ  
ebk̄Ůi f̄v̄t̄j vev̄mv t̄Kej Qvqvi Āt̄bi ḡ½j I m̄k̄;Lj Rxēt̄bi K\_v t̄f̄t̄e GK̄aīt̄bi mn̄t̄h̄w̄M̄Zv  
gv̄Ī | w̄KŠ' i w̄e`v̄t̄ki c̄ŮZ w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi c̄KZ t̄c̄Ů Dc̄j w̄ā | i w̄e`v̄kl ebk̄ŮK f̄v̄t̄j vev̄t̄m  
w̄KŠ' msmv̄t̄i M̄w̄Ůi ḡt̄a` tm ebk̄ŮK ev̄t̄Z P̄vqwb̄ KL̄t̄bv | w̄KŠ' ebk̄Ůi w̄bivc` w̄b̄w̄ŮZ  
f̄w̄el t̄Zi w̄PŠ'í vi ḡt̄a` msmv̄t̄i ev̄mbv c̄Ěj nt̄q I t̄v:

ebk̄Ů | Avḡv̄t̄i w̄bqv msmvi Ki t̄Z B`Ův K̄t̄i bv t̄Zvgvi | Avgvi Pj w̄ qv t̄ivR `Ůt̄ej v cv  
ḡŮv̄t̄q t̄ t̄ev t̄Zvgvi | w̄w̄\_ f̄iv w̄w̄`j citev |

i w̄e`vk | Aw̄g t̄Zvgvi f̄v̄t̄j v P̄vB ebk̄Ů | Ñ msmvi Avgvi w̄Qj | hv̄Ī vi t̄bkvq t̄mB msmvi  
f̄v̄Bm̄v t̄M̄t̄Q | me Z̄w̄g R̄v̄t̄bv | Ñ Z̄w̄g f̄v̄t̄j v \_vK | c̄w̄Y`i c̄t̄\_ \_vK Ñ Aw̄g w̄m̄Uv P̄vB |<sup>50</sup>

---

<sup>50</sup> t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, t̄m̄j g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mgM̄Ů2, c., 120 |



iwe`v̄ki GB Pvl qvi mvt\_ ebk̄i AvKv̄yvi gta` th `j Zj AvtQ tmUv Rv̄tb ebk̄i | GQvov  
ebk̄i Gfv̄te AvgZi hv̄v` t̄j i bvbv msNvZgq Rxeb hv̄ct̄bi c̄qvmx bq | Kvi Y Zv̄tK Zvi  
Avb"Ovq g` tL̄tZ nq Ñ c̄q c̄Z Avmt̄iB c̄fvekvj x̄t` i kixixm½ w̄ t̄Z nq | hv̄ v̄btq  
c̄Zv̄bqZ Qvqv, iwe`vk Avi hv̄v` t̄j i AvAKvix m̄t̄j i gta` ^Zvi nq bvbv mvsNvl R Ae`v |  
bvŪtK t` Lv hvq, B`yK>Ūt̄i i mvḡtb g` tL̄tq ebk̄i bZ` v̄btq m̄t̄j i mvt\_ iwe`v̄ki  
gZv%K` I Øt̄Øi Kvi t̄Y iwe`vk `j t̄Qto P̄t̄j th̄tZ Pvq | ZvB GKv̄ t̄K v̄bt̄Ri Avb"Ovq  
th̄SbZv Ab`w̄ t̄K fv̄t̄j vevmvi gv̄b | iwe`v̄ki mvt\_ w̄Piv̄ t̄bi v̄et"Q` `ßB ebk̄i AvZv̄hZ`vi  
Ab`Zg Kvi Y | A\_v̄P th̄ t̄c̄gi gta` ebk̄i Zvi c̄w̄AZ Rv̄t̄bi gv̄<sup>3</sup> L̄t̄Rv̄Q̄t̄j v̄ tm̄ t̄c̄ḡ Zvi  
gta` t̄kl ch̄S̄ Avkv̄ Rv̄Mv̄t̄Z cv̄t̄iv̄b | d̄t̄j GK Amgv̄ß t̄c̄ḡ I wein ebk̄i K Zvov K̄t̄i t̄Q  
memgq Ñ ebk̄i AvZv̄hZ`vq hvi v̄et̄kl c̄fve j ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪKĒb̄t̄Lvj v̄ bvŪt̄Ki t̄et` bx weaev Ww̄j gb `wi`^Pvl x̄ tmv̄bv̄t̄qi t̄c̄ḡ c̄to | v̄KŠ' Rv̄Z, ag<sup>©</sup>  
mgvR, ms`v̄t̄i i Kvi t̄Y tm̄ m̄v̄m̄x̄ v̄m̄x̄v̄S̄ v̄bt̄Z cv̄t̄i bv | G c̄h̄t̄½ Zvi `t̄L̄t̄eva tm̄ i aē` í ḡt̄K ēt̄j :

jvDqvi gvBqv WvOvq Kbw` b Ni ev̄t̄Ü bv | ev̄bt̄Z Pv̄B̄t̄j I cv̄t̄i bv | tgv̄` í dvi eD Mj vq  
`wo w̄ w̄Qj K`vb | f̄ßj v̄ t̄MQ | ...Avgv̄t̄Mv̄ cO` Ñ jvDqvi t̄Mv̄ bv | Gi Zj v̄ dUv̄ K̄t̄i bv Ñ  
Zv̄t̄i Pivq | AvUKvq bv |<sup>51</sup>

Ww̄j gb Rv̄tb t̄et` jvDqv t̄ḡt̄q ēt̄j mgZj f̄v̄gi mgvR Zv̄t̄K `vb t̄`te bv Ñ  
jvDqv̄t` i mvt\_ B Zvi ev̄Pv-giv | hv̄ I v̄bt̄Ri Rv̄Zag<sup>©</sup> I mgv̄t̄Ri v̄v̄v̄a-v̄bt̄i t̄ai c̄Z  
Ww̄j ḡt̄bi Av`v̄ c̄ēj Ñ v̄KŠ' tmUv̄ Zvi v̄bi ācvq c̄wi w̄ v̄Zi eiv̄t̄c̄K̄v̄k | Ww̄j gb Pwi t̄i gta`  
Zvi GB e`\_c̄ḡi nvZv̄kvi Kvi t̄Y KL̄t̄bv̄ KL̄t̄bv̄ Mf̄xi v̄bv̄j ßZv̄ j ȳ Kiv hvq |

Ōebcvs̄i j Ō bvŪt̄Ki AKvj weaev m̄ȳKi m̄x̄gv̄x̄ K̄w̄b Rv̄t̄b t̄c̄ḡ Ges kixix AvKĪ  
`ȳŪ v̄el̄t̄qi B m̄ȳ uó ev̄mbv̄ j ȳ Kiv hvq | th̄S̄et̄bi `v̄f̄v̄ieK ag<sup>©</sup>weaev m̄ȳKi th̄S̄bZv̄ I t̄c̄ḡ  
t̄Kv̄bv̄ŪB i āx̄ K̄i t̄Z cv̄t̄iv̄b | v̄k̄t̄ei K̄P̄bx v̄nt̄m̄te Drm̄v̄M̄Z m̄ȳKi R̄t̄b` gv̄`v̄B m̄ēū<sup>†</sup> v̄t̄qi  
i v̄v̄Z-bv̄v̄Z ms`v̄i t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄Ū GB `ß mnRv̄Z AvKv̄ȳv̄t̄K Aēj ß K̄i t̄Z cv̄t̄iv̄b | m̄ȳK th̄gb  
Zvi v̄bt̄m̄½ Rv̄t̄b f̄v̄el̄t̄Zi ev̄mbv̄q Av̄bt̄j i c̄Z t̄c̄ḡv̄m<sup>3</sup> n̄t̄q c̄tōt̄Q Ñ t̄Zḡv̄b  
th̄S̄bv̄Kv̄ȳv̄ Ōv̄iv̄l f̄x̄l Yfv̄te Zv̄w̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Av̄bt̄j i th̄S̄bZv̄ov̄ Ñ bvŪt̄Ki AmsL` `v̄t̄b d̄t̄U

---

<sup>51</sup> Z̄t`e, c., 161 |

Dt̂Vt̂Q:

: t̂Zvgvi Dci w\_Kv gb̂ wdivt̂Z cwi bvB | ĝt̂t̂i kvmb Kwi wKŠK kixj UBUn dvBUv hvq M  
`v`v \

: myK \

: tmB Kte Āvt̂bi Avt̂M evmi KiwQ gbmvi bvMvj | GK ivBt̂Zi evmi \

teújv nBjvg ivBZ bv ĉrvt̂Z | iwo njvg | wKŠK eqm evto | t̂Pvt̂L ĝt̂L Zvc Dt̂V  
eqt̂mi | Pj j vt̂b evl Kowbi NwY<sup>52</sup>vt̂M | wkt̂t̂i ei gvbjvg `v`vi K\_vq wKŠK KB wke  
th Mt̂q MZte Lp̂jvqv Lve | KB tm wke th Avgvt̂i D`vg kixj Ivt̂oi wct̂W ĵj Kie |  
wkOv evRvt̂ev eK KvcvBbv \ Ń myK nVvr t̂Pvt̂q etj | Ń Zug wbev Avgvt̂i Avbj `v`v \<sup>52</sup>

myKt̂K Avbt̂j i ĉZ Ggb AvteMNB kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi e`Kj Zvi ĉĪ ve Ki t̂Z Ab`Ī I t̂`Lv  
hvq: ŪGBZ MRwii cvZvi weQvov | AvR Avgvt̂i wbt̂q hg KPbxi evmi Ki \ ... Avgvi bvK  
NvgZvt̂Q Kcvj Nvt̂g | Avbj `v`v Avgvt̂i B`OvgZ Av`i Ki | wn wn | GB Avbj | Avbj \Ū<sup>53</sup>  
wKŠ` Avbt̂j i Ggb mvmn t̂bB | Avbt̂j i ĝt̂bi ĝt̂a`I myKi Rtb` Zxe<sup>a</sup>tĉĝvteM `Zwi nq Ń  
kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi e`Kj Zvi ĝt̂b Rvt̂M wKŠ` myK wkt̂t̂i KPtb Ń t̂`eZvi t̂fvM | Zvt̂K maviY  
Avbj t̂KvP AwaKvi Kivi apZv I mvmn cvq bv | myKi fvlvq: Ūnvn t̂`eZvi t̂fvM gvbt̂l  
wbt̂Z Pvg bv | ZvB KZ Qjv Kjv wKmmv K\_v | wbev Zug Avgvt̂i | j | cviev bv | cviev  
bv \Ū<sup>54</sup> weaev myKi ĝt̂a` ĝj Z kixi t̂Rt̂M Dt̂VwQt̂jv AĉZt̂iva`fvte Ń Zvi kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi  
evmbv Zxe<sup>a</sup>fvte Avbt̂j i ĉZ tĉĝgi gvĪvt̂K emot̂q w`t̂q̂Q | at̂g<sup>p</sup> ĉZ AvbMt̂Z`i Kvi t̂Y th  
Avbj myKi Ggb Zxe<sup>a</sup>tĉĝt̂K ĉZ`vLvB Ki t̂Z eva` n̂q̂wQt̂jv Ń myKi tmB e`\_tĉĝ cY<sup>q</sup>nq  
gv`vB cvovq evOwvj gnvRbt̂`i Avμgt̂Y myK awlZv nevi ci | wkt̂t̂i th KPbxi m̂ĝj i ĵv  
nq̂wb Ń Zvt̂K m̂ĝj w`t̂q N̂i t̂Zvt̂j Avbj | al̂Yi ee<sup>p</sup> NUbvi ci I myK Avbt̂j i tĉĝgi  
cY<sup>Z</sup>vi ĝt̂a` w`t̂q bvUt̂Ki cwi mgv̂B N̂t̂Ût̂Q |

G bvUt̂Ki tmvbgv̂Li tĉĝl n̂q Dt̂VwQt̂jv kixi wbf<sup>p</sup> | kixix Zòv tkl n̂j  
tmvbgv̂Li tĉĝK tmvbgv̂L̂t̂K t̂d̂j P̂j hvq | hw I Gi mvt̂\_ tk̂Y ōt̂ōi mŝá<sup>3</sup> Zv it̂q̂t̂Q |

<sup>52</sup> tmij g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eisj v GKvt̂Wgx, 2001), c., 124 |

<sup>53</sup> Zt̂`e, c., 134 |

<sup>54</sup> Zt̂`e, c., 41 |

cā½Z myKt̄K ewYē tmvbgylLi msjvc D×wZthvM̄: Ūw̄ w̄ gb w̄ t̄j MvI bv w̄ qv wK \_vKb hvq| Zq AvgvM̄ti weqvi Zwil chšÍ couQj | tm VKvqv ivBZ AvŪvti PBjv hvq| Zviv w̄ y wQj efp̄t̄Yi mšÍ vb| Ū<sup>55</sup> Dp̄z efp̄Y mšÍ vt̄bi mvt\_ cāšÍ K gv̄ vB b̄r̄t̄Mvōxi w̄bPz Rvt̄Zi tmvbgylLi w̄gj b mvgvRK I cwiewi Kfv̄te M̄hYthvM̄ bq| dt̄j wein tmvbgylLi tc̄ŕgi Avevh̄c̄w̄i YwZ nt̄qt̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki Ab̄v̄b̄ bvix Pwi t̄ gvj wZ Ges Kgv̄vi tc̄ŕ I tc̄ŕgi cw̄i YwZ weevn eŪt̄bi gā w̄ t̄q mdj Zv tct̄qt̄Q| GB `β bvixi t̄ȳt̄Ī `β ait̄bi tc̄ŕgi cāZeŪKZv ^Zwi nt̄qŪt̄j v| gvj wZ fvt̄j vev̄tm tgNj vj t̄K wKš' tgNj vj fvt̄j vev̄tm myKt̄K Avi myK Avbj t̄K| Ggb ōw̄ōK m̄ūt̄K<sup>Ⓟ</sup> RūJj Zvq Aet̄kt̄I tgNj vj myKt̄K bv tct̄q gvj wZt̄K wet̄q Ki t̄Z m̄s̄Z nq| ZvQov̄ w̄cZvi AKvj gZit̄Z ev̄hv̄iv gvj wZi tm msKŪgq Aēv̄ ^Zwi nt̄qŪt̄j v tgNj vj tmLv̄tb gvj wZi ĪvYKZv̄w̄t̄m̄te gvj wZi tc̄ŕt̄K ^Kvi Kti tbq| Avi Kgv̄vi tc̄ŕgi msKŪvēv̄ ^Zwi nq Zvi w̄cZvi Am̄s̄ȳZi Kvi t̄Y| Kgv̄vi wet̄qI wK nq| wKš' eb t̄t̄K cw̄ij t̄q Kgv̄v-mZxk Zvt̄` i tc̄ŕt̄K cw̄iewi K eŪt̄b i f̄c w̄ t̄qt̄Q|

ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ŵ bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbvKgv̄ix, ōebc̄v̄s̄i j ō bvŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j , ōnvZ n̄ vB̄ŵ bvŪt̄Ki P̄p̄bx, ōc̄ȳŵ bvŪt̄Ki AveQv̄ Kv̄t̄iv R̄xet̄bB tc̄ŕgi t̄Kv̄t̄bv tc̄ŕȳvcU j ȳ Kiv hvq bv| wKš' c̄ŵZ̄t̄Ki thšbZvi cā½ bvŪt̄K D̄t̄v Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q| ḡxbv Kgv̄ix t̄K Avb̄Qv̄ m̄t̄Īl̄ kixi w̄ t̄Z nq iv̄¾vKt̄K| R̄w̄eKvi ZvM̄t̄`B thšbZvi w̄ebḡt̄q ḡxbvKgv̄ix Ges thšbKgv̄x̄ḡ½w̄j Zvt̄` i kixi t̄K w̄w̄Kt̄qt̄Q| Gi mvt\_ ^R̄w̄eK P̄w̄n̄ v wKsev Avb̄v̄ j vt̄fi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄ūK̄t̄bB| P̄p̄bxi t̄ȳt̄ĪI ZvB ũ evā nt̄q tm thšbKt̄ḡ<sup>Ⓟ</sup> gvāt̄g Aw̄Ī Z̄i ȳv Kti t̄Q| Zt̄e P̄p̄bxi thšbKgv̄x̄ R̄xeb Q̄vov̄l ^ŕḡxi m̄sm̄vt̄i Zvi thšbZvi cā½ weaZ nt̄qt̄Q| ^ŕḡxi m̄sm̄vt̄i Zvi tc̄ŕ Ūt̄j v bv| thšbR̄xet̄bI P̄p̄bx cYēv̄ cvq̄wb| Avb̄vt̄i i mvt\_ P̄p̄bxi Kt̄vc̄K\_t̄b tm̄Ū ūó| Avb̄vi t̄K P̄p̄bx Zvi ^ŕḡx m̄ūt̄K̄et̄j : ŪAvi wK Kgv̄w̄bj vt̄Ri M̄xZ, GK gv̄Bqv̄ t̄njv̄ ivL̄t̄bi bvB ZvMr̄ k̄Bt̄j ō, Avevi eD ABj t̄cv̄tb GK M̄Ōv̄| Ū<sup>56</sup> AveQvi m̄sm̄vt̄i I tc̄ŕ Ūt̄j v bv| w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri mvt\_ thšb R̄xet̄bI Am̄t̄x AveQv̄| AveQvi t̄ȳvt̄fi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q c̄Kw̄kZ nq tm w̄m̄iv̄R `xN̄<sup>Ⓟ</sup> b t̄t̄KB thšbKt̄ḡ<sup>Ⓟ</sup>Āȳg| w̄m̄iv̄R̄t̄K t̄Qto h̄vevi ḡn̄t̄Z̄<sup>Ⓟ</sup>AveQv̄ Zvt̄K et̄j :

Avj ōv̄ ivm̄t̄j i Kmg ũ Z̄uḡ c̄j̄æI Av̄t̄Qv̄ ũ AvR `β eQi givi gZb Rivi gZb ũ Avgv̄t̄Mv̄

<sup>55</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 183|  
<sup>56</sup> t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, nvZ n̄ vB, c., 26|

## bvix Pwi tîi gb-í Èj

Ptîi tÿtZi wPuv avtbi gZb| A\_P Avgvi kixti GLbl mvgvb" nvl qv Ñ mpmjo t`q|  
`ß DiætZ Ñ tZvgvi nvZ cojtj B Ñ kixti Lj ej wv i iæ nq| tm K\_v eßtZ cvtîv bvB|  
eßtZ cvitj l cvk wdti NgvtqQ|<sup>57</sup>

AveQvi tcÿnxb Rxeb, thšbvKv•ÿvi AZBZv ZvtK wivtRi KvftQ `xi mmitq wbtq tMtQ  
GtKevti | `væúZ" Rxeftb tcÿ Ges thšbZvi , iæZj Ôcÿ Ô bvUtk AveQv Pwi tîi gta" w`tq  
cKvkZ ntqtQ|

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi tîi gta" tcÿ Ges thšbZv `ß cñ½B , iætZj mvt\_  
cÿZdij Z ntqtQ| Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi B tcÿ Ges thšb Rxeftb AZB| th mKj bvix Pwi tîi  
tcÿ mv\_RZvi ct\_ GvMtqtQ Zviv AZ"šÍ msMög KtiB Zvt`i tcÿtK cÿZwôZ KtiqtQ|  
dtj tmvj g Avj `xtbi bixi Rxeftb tcÿ Ges thšbZv mij %wLkfvte wPwi Z nqv eis bvbv  
ØwØK l mvsNvl R tcÿÿvctU eµ%wLkfvte wKvk jvf KtiqtQ|

## Oq. bvix Pwi tîi ivR%wZK tPZbv

gvbfti gta" ivR%wZK tPZbvteva AZ"šÍ cÿPxb| tKvfbv e"v³i Avakvsk gvZ`k©l  
wPšÍ vtK ivR%wZK wtkøltÿy gvcv mæe| ZvQvov e"v³ wbtRi ivR%wZK mtPZb wKsev  
AtPZb ntZ cvti | thtKvfbv Dfík"çÿYw Z jÿ, Av`k© Dfík" l Zvi cÿZôvi cÿPóv  
wbtmft`tn ivR%wZK| GB ivR%wZK tPZbvi mvt\_ gb-í tÿÈj Mfxi msthvM itqtQ| e"v³i  
ivR%wZK tPZbvl GKaitbi tcÿYv wntmte KivR Kti \_vtK| tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki  
bvix Pwi tîi Rxeftb msNwUZ NUBvej , wPšÍ v, tPZbv, Av`k©BZ"vKvi w`K t\_tK hvi hvi th  
cKvk l wKvk DtbwPZ ntqtQ tmB AvjtvtK GB wtkøltÿyi avivwvKZv wtkøó Kiv  
thtZ cvti |

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki Avakvsk bvix cÿšÍ K wvæE RbtMvôxi | Avi cÿšÍ K  
wvæEÈi RbtMvôxi bixi ivR%wZK tPZbvi wKvk AZ"šÍ Kivb| Zv mtÿÈj myK, `KZix,  
gynæ\$ web ZNj tKi teMg cÿÿ bvix Pwi tîi gta" my úofvte ivR%wZK tPZbvi Dtbw jÿ Kiv  
hvq|

<sup>57</sup> tmvj g Avj `xb, cÿ, c, 71|

Ėbcvsi j ō bvU†Ki myk cŪgvēvq vb†Ri ēw̄<sup>3</sup>MZ Rxe†bi civaxbZv vb†q DvŌMœ  
uQ†j v | GŌvov Avb†j i cŪZ Zvi th tcŪj R†b†uQ†j v tmlU Zvi Kv†Q gL̄ n†q D†V†uQ†j v | wKŠ'  
`v̄ v , Yxtbi ag†K ivR%ovZKfv†e ēenvi K†i t̄<sup>†</sup>†i ȳvi th nxb tPŌv i†q†Q myk†K tK>̄<sup>a</sup>  
K†i Ñ tmlU tm e†S†uQ†j v vb†Ri Aēv v†kø†Y K†i | `v̄ v , Yxtbi ag†i ȳv bq Ñ tKvP  
m̄ū<sup>a</sup> v†qi vbqš†Yi KZPv††m†e tm th ag†K ēenvi Ki†Q Ges Zvi GKgv† ewj myk vb†R  
Zv G bvU†Ki īiæ t†K myki tPZbvc†v†n AvNvZ `Zwi K†i†Q |

cieZ†Z bvU†Ki tkl w†K myk vb†R ivR%ovZKfv†e tKvP m̄ū<sup>a</sup> v†qi gv<sup>3</sup>i R†b̄  
Amg m̄vnm t̄wL†q†Q | evŌwj gnvR†biv hLb AvB†bi dvk M†j tKvP m̄ū<sup>a</sup> v†qi emZ wfUv  
`L†j i lohtš; wj β ZLb Kj nvcŪj `†j `†j wef<sup>3</sup> tKvP m̄ū<sup>a</sup> v†q†K msMwZ Kivi cŪvm  
vb†qv†Q†j v myk, j ydi gv÷vi | Avbj | Aw̄ í Zj i ȳvi cŪqvR†b w†k†ei K†Pbx myk n†q I†V  
tKvP†` i msMVK | G c†††½ ivRygnvRb iv†R†`† i wfUv A%œafv†e `Lj Ki†Z G†j bvU†Kv†i  
eY†v I myki K†\_vcK\_bvU D†j øL Kiv th†Z cv†i: ŪGLv†b Lvovqv wK Ki | Avbj `v̄ v | Ñ  
myk MR† K†i e†bv m†ci dbvq \ ... AvDMv† Zgiv | bj yvi gv`vBMY†i GKĚi Ki | Ñ  
myki Avn†v†b mevB Ū†U hvq \Ū<sup>58</sup> Avei cj†bv wfUvq , Bab L†R t†q†Q Ggb Aw††hv†M  
iv†R>†K cvj k tM†vi Ki†j myk d†i ÷vi nvm†bi Kv†Q gj w†lq I tKvPM†Yi HvZ†n̄i  
c††½ Z†j a†i Z†v† i Av†Kv†i cŪZŌvi tPŌv K†i | G c†††½ myki `w†f†w̄ Ges msMŌgx  
cŪPŌvi m̄ū<sup>ó</sup> D`vniY d†i ÷vi I myki vb†<sup>œ3</sup> K†\_vcK\_†b j ȳ Kiv hvq:

: wK m̄vNwZK | GB , j vb ciZ†Ě; cvjvKv†j i m̄ū<sup>`</sup> | Gi gvj K mi Kvi | cvj k eo Zwor  
KvR K†i†Q | Awg Z GB R†b̄B hwr†Qj vg | ti Ävi m†e†i R†bv†q hve mlLc†i tKm VK†Z \  
... d†i ÷v†i i GB K\_vq myk tP†††q etj | Ñ

: GB Ā í i k̄ í i Avgv†Mv tKvP ivRvi | GB , j vb gv`vB tKvP†` i m̄ū<sup>ú</sup>Ě | iv†R>̄<sup>a</sup> KvKv  
tKvb , Bab cvq bvB | |<sup>59</sup>

Ggbv†K t̄mvbvgy†K Ā c†Rvq ewj i nvZ t†Kl ev†vq m̄vnmx e†x̄m̄ū<sup>ú</sup>bœbvix myk | bvU†Ki  
tkl Astk evŌwj gnvRb†` i j w†lqv†j i m†v\_ Avmbœj ovB†q Ab̄ bvi†` i g†Zv bv cvj†q

<sup>58</sup> t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j , c., 119 |

<sup>59</sup> Z†`e, c., 118-119 |

jovBtq Ask tbq tm| mjKi gta" m̄úY©m̄tPZb ivR%bwZK c̄qm tbB ētU wKŠ' f̄veRvZfvte gv`vBt` i Aw̄ í t̄zi j ovBtq Zvi wet̄kl f̄vgKv Zv̄tK wēnkó K̄t̄i t̄Q|

Ōembō bvŪtKi ^KZixl M̄t̄gi Aw̄k̄w̄yZ m̄vaviY M̄p̄' bvix| ^v̄gx m̄smvi c̄Z̄'vL'vZ GB bvixi GKgv̄Ā Aejāb w̄cZvi Aw̄k̄q| DĒiwaKvi m̄t̄Ā ^KZixi cēm̄i divt̄qRx Av̄t̄'vj t̄bi m̄v̄\_ R̄w̄oZ w̄Q̄t̄j v| tmB Av̄t̄'vj t̄bi ^š̄yZ w̄P̄y w̄nt̄m̄te GK̄uU \_vj v c̄w̄i ew̄i K Hw̄Zn"m̄t̄ĀB i w̄yZ n̄w̄Qj c̄R̄b̄t̄\_ t̄K c̄R̄t̄b̄i n̄v̄t̄Z| M̄t̄gi c̄f̄vekj x Aw̄RRj hLb tmB Bw̄Znm-Hw̄Zn"i ^š̄i K̄uU w̄bt̄q w̄bt̄Z P̄vq Ń Zvi GB Av̄M̄m̄t̄bi weiāt̄x ^KZixB c̄Ūg c̄ŪZev` K̄t̄i | divt̄qRx Av̄t̄'vj t̄bi th ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq Zvi m̄úY©t̄M̄sei ^KZix Dc̄j w̄ä K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v ēt̄j B t̄K̄v̄t̄v w̄K̄Q̄i wēw̄bḡt̄q ^KZix GB Hw̄Zn"ev̄nx ev̄mb n̄v̄ZQ̄vov Kīt̄Z b̄v̄ivR| w̄cZv̄t̄K Zv̄B tm ēt̄j: Ū̄bv Ń G ev̄mb t̄Ziḡvi GK̄vi b̄v| Avḡv̄t̄M̄v m̄K̄t̄j i n̄K Av̄t̄Q G ev̄m̄t̄b|Ū̄60 Bw̄Znm Hw̄Zn" m̄si ŷ̄t̄Yi th c̄Z̄"q ^KZixi t̄PZbvq w̄p̄q̄v̄k̄xj w̄Q̄t̄j v tm̄U m̄úY© m̄t̄PZb ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq b̄q w̄KŠ' Zvi t̄PZbv c̄ēv̄n I Hw̄Zn" m̄si ŷ̄t̄Yi Z̄w̄M` I c̄qm ivR%bwZKfvte wēteP" n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | K̄vi Y GB ev̄m̄t̄bi R̄t̄b" ^KZixi Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄"vi ḡta" w̄ t̄q tm mḡt̄eZ M̄ŕgevm̄t̄K m̄sM̄w̄Z K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v ^j̄v̄P̄vi Aw̄RRt̄j i weiāt̄x| Hw̄Zn"ev̄nx ev̄mbUv Zvi t̄PZbvq K̄t̄Zv̄Uv c̄f̄ve ^Z̄wi K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv Zvi w̄b̄t̄b̄w̄<sup>3</sup> m̄sj v̄t̄c m̄y ūó:

t̄`w̄n w̄K H B̄`t̄j i w̄cQ̄t̄b Avḡvi ci-`v`v m̄v`v t̄N̄vovq P̄Bov Av̄t̄Q Ń n̄v̄t̄Z ē`š̄Ki b̄v̄M̄vj w̄K GK̄Uv Ń Avḡv̄t̄i K̄q ^KZix ev̄mbUv w̄b̄q̄v Av̄q Ń Aw̄ḡ Av̄i ZB GKĒt̄i m̄M̄iv̄bv Lv̄gyM̄v̄t̄q n̄j̄y t̄` Ń b̄Zb KB̄iv Aw̄ḡ Z̄t̄i w̄b̄q̄v h̄vḡj| Z̄vi ci t̄`w̄n w̄K Avḡv̄t̄M̄v ev̄m̄t̄bi b̄K̄k̄v \_j v̄b Av̄`v̄t̄i b̄B̄iv P̄B̄iv DVZv̄t̄Q| ev̄mbW̄v eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q eo e-o n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń Ḡt̄°t̄i ^t̄j th c̄ov̄Q f̄t̄M̄v̄t̄j i j v̄n̄vb|<sup>61</sup>

f̄v̄B R̄v̄ḡi t̄K Zvi ^c̄aeȲŕvi ḡta" w̄ t̄q ḡj Z ^KZixi ḡta" cēm̄i t̄ i m̄sM̄ŕḡx K̄ḡR̄v̄D, Z̄v̄t̄ i Bw̄Znm, Z̄v̄t̄ i t̄M̄š̄i t̄ei gh̄P̄v AUK ivLvi c̄Z̄"q̄t̄K ē<sup>3</sup> K̄t̄i t̄Q| bvŪtKi t̄k̄t̄l mḡt̄eZ R̄bZv̄t̄K tmB ev̄mb t̄`Lv̄q tḡš̄j we: Ū̄t̄`n t̄`n GB ev̄m̄t̄b ^j̄yvḡq̄vi cv̄B̄t̄K f̄v̄Z Lv̄B̄t̄Zb| th ev̄m̄t̄bi w̄b̄M̄v GB t̄M̄iv̄t̄gi GK gv̄B̄q̄v weL Lv̄q̄v gīt̄Q| GB t̄`n tmB ev̄mbW̄v̄t̄i Ń Ū̄<sup>62</sup>|

<sup>60</sup> t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb, t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄ŕ3 (X̄v̄K̄v : gv̄l j v ēt̄`v̄m̄©2008), c., 31|  
<sup>61</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 32|  
<sup>62</sup> Z̄t̄`e, c., 37|

^KZixi ḡtā ivR%awZK t̄PZbvi m̄b̄ exR\_vKt̄j I Zv m̄t̄PZb I cwi Kwí Z wQ̄t̄j v bv |  
 wKš' ŌAwb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄t̄YŌ bvŪt̄Ki ḡm̄s̄ web ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi ivR%awZK t̄PZbv m̄yK Ges  
 ^KZixi t̄P̄t̄q cwi kwj Z | m̄s̄t̄Ūt̄K tm wewfb̄om̄gt̄q ivR%awZK cwi w̄wZ I t̄c̄ŷvcU Z̄t̄j āt̄i  
 ci v̄gk̄w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | h̄w̄ I t̄Mv̄qvi m̄s̄t̄Ū ZNj K teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv ci v̄gk̄B K̄v̄t̄b t̄Zv̄t̄j b̄w̄b | GKwU  
 Acwi Yv̄ḡ k̄v̄m̄x̄v̄š̄í ivRav̄bx cwi eZ̄B̄ w̄el q̄w̄t̄Z teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄v̄q wQ̄t̄j v bv Ń Zv tevSv  
 hvq hLb teMg bZb ivRav̄bx̄t̄Z h̄vevi c̄t̄\_ i m̄v̄ḡw̄M̄K cwi w̄wZ Dc̄j w̄ä K̄t̄i m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K c̄j t̄bv  
 ivRav̄bx̄t̄ZB w̄d̄t̄i th̄t̄Z et̄j b | m̄s̄t̄Ūi M̄wZw̄ēw̄, w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄í m̄Kj w̄KQB teM̄t̄gi bL`c̄ŷ  
 wQ̄t̄j v | m̄j Zv̄t̄bi Nb Nb gZ cwi eZ̄B̄, ḡv̄ j̄v̄q w̄b̄t̄Ri b̄v̄t̄g Av̄nm̄v̄t̄bi ḡȳ ĩ P̄j ym̄Kj w̄el t̄qi  
 c̄ŷ teM̄t̄gi Av̄M̄h Ges Zvi f̄vebv m̄j Zv̄t̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q c̄K̄v̄k Kivi ḡtā Zvi ivR%awZK  
 `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄v I t̄PZbvi m̄ȳúó `ŷ̄ȳi i t̄q̄t̄Q | c̄ŷq̄v̄Rb ḡt̄Zv teMg m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K k̄w̄³ I  
 h̄ȳM̄t̄q̄t̄Qb iv̄t̄R̄i `ŷ̄\_ŷ̄ m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K teMg et̄j b: ŌAw̄g R̄w̄b; Z̄w̄N Avevi c̄w̄j t̄q̄t̄Q |  
 tm̄R̄t̄b̄ Av̄cb̄vi gb Lv̄ivc | b̄q̄t̄Zv ḡw̄j K Kext̄i i K\_v̄ f̄v̄et̄Qb? Gme t̄f̄te w̄k j̄v̄f | Ō<sup>63</sup>  
 bvŪt̄Ki ĩ̄īǣt̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi K̄v̄t̄Q ev̄nv̄D̄w̄ī b̄t̄K j̄gv̄ K̄t̄i t̄`l̄q̄vi m̄j̄c̄w̄īt̄ki ḡtā teM̄t̄gi  
 ivR%awZK I K̄U%awZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄vi Af̄ve wQ̄t̄j v ēt̄U w̄Kš' cieZ̄x̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi c̄ŷq̄ c̄ŷ`K̄wU  
 ms̄K̄t̄U teMg iv̄t̄R̄i Aē`v, R̄b̄M̄t̄Yi Aw̄f̄c̄ŷq̄ w̄Ksev m̄gm̄v̄ḡw̄q̄K ivR%awZK ms̄Nl̄m̄s̄ú̄t̄K̄  
 m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K KL̄t̄bv B̄w̄z̄t̄Zi ḡv̄āt̄g, KL̄t̄bv mīv̄m̄wi gZv̄gZ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi ḡtā th  
 ivR%awZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄v wQ̄t̄j v Āt̄b̄K t̄ȳt̄Ī m̄j Zv̄t̄bi ḡtā I Zv j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄w̄b | tm̄w̄j g Av̄j  
 `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i ḡtā j̄ȳYxq th, ivR%awZK t̄PZbv Gm̄Kj bvixi ḡtā th  
 cwi Kwí Z w̄Ksev cwi kwj Z̄f̄v̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄Q Zv b̄q Ń cwi w̄wZ, cwi ew̄i K I m̄v̄ḡw̄RK Aē`v  
 Zv̄t̄ i ivR%awZK cwi t̄c̄ŷ̄t̄Zi ḡtā w̄bc̄w̄ZZ K̄t̄i t̄Q |

**mvZ. Dcmsnvi**

kvi x̄wi K w̄ K t̄\_ t̄K ḡv̄b̄t̄I i m̄v̄t̄\_ ḡv̄b̄t̄I i th cv\_Ŕ̄ w̄e` ḡv̄b Ń ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K w̄ K t̄\_ t̄K GB cv\_Ŕ̄  
 mēt̄P̄t̄q tēw̄k | ḡt̄bv̄M̄V̄t̄b c̄ŷq̄ c̄ŷ`K̄wU ēw̄³ c̄ŷ`t̄Ki t̄\_ t̄K Av̄j v̄ v | t̄Kv̄t̄bv ēw̄³ i w̄P̄š̄í v,  
 Ab̄f̄w̄Z, B`Qv, Av̄PiY Ges kvi x̄wi K `ew̄kó`m̄ḡt̄ni m̄ḡw̄š̄Z ms̄M̄V̄b GK ēw̄³ t̄\_ t̄K Ab`

---

<sup>63</sup> tm̄w̄j g Av̄j `xb, m̄c̄w̄el̄q̄K M̄í I Ab`v̄b` bvUK, c, 37 |

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj

êŵ³t̂K ĉzK Kti | tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUt̂Ki GKwU bvix Pwi t̂ t̂K Avti KwU bvix Pwi t̂  
m̂uŶAuj v̂v | ŵKŠ' Zv m̂t̂Ěj Zv̂`i ĝta` thgb cv\_Ŕ" it̂qt̂Q t̂Zgnb gb̂Í ŵĚK wewfbœ  
ŵt̂Ki Ât̂bK ŵgj | L̂jR cvl qv hvq | tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj ŵm̂qvkxj  
wewfbœtĉYvmgn ĵŷ Kit̂j t̂Lv hvq Awakvsk bvixi tĉYvi êAv̂ it̂qt̂Q ev tĉYvi  
ĉk̂gb N̂t̂Uwb | tĉYvi ê\_Zv Zv̂`i KLt̂bv m̂uŶŵb̂\_ún̂ Kti t̂Q bZev Av̂m̂gYvẐK Kti  
Ẑĵt̂Q | tĉYvi ev embvi m̂v̂\_ ĉŃBi `ĵt̂Ẑĵ Kvi t̂Y Zv̂`i ĝta` R̂xebĝLx ĉĚ̂Ě ev  
R̂xebKv̂t̂gi t̂P̂t̂q gẐiĝLx ĉĚ̂Ě ev gl̂ŔvgB tenk ĉwi ĵŵŷZ | Ât̂bK bvix ŵt̂Ri R̂xebt̂K  
t̂^Qvq ŵebó Kti t̂Q | Avi GB m̂Kj bvix Pwi t̂i ĝta` ĉẐvL̂v̂t̂bi ĉĚ̂YZvB tenk t̂Lv hvq |

R̂xeb hv̂ĉt̂bi wewfbœt̂ŷt̂I b̂vbv ŵel̂t̂qi ŌŵŌKZv tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i  
Av̂Pît̂Yi Dci ŵet̂kl ĉf̂ve `Zwi Kti t̂Q | `v̂ûZ" R̂xeb̂t̂ĉŃn̂xbZv, kvix̂wiK | ĝvb̂m̂K  
ŵĥf̂Zb, AZB tĥŠb-evmbv, ŵet̂q ŵb̂t̂q ŌŌ, tĉŃ m̂ŝm̂v̂šÍ ŌŌ, Awakvi | gĥP̂v ĉĚ̂Ōvi ŌŌ,  
A\_ŔŵZK AŵŌqZv, ŵb̂iv̂ĉĚv̂xbZv, tĥŠb̂ŵĉxob, Krmv̂ iUv̂v ĉf̂ŵZ ŵel̂t̂qi ŌŌ tmwj g Avj  
`xt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj K̂ŵUj Kti t̂Q | GB R̂ŵUj Zv | Abv̂Kŵv̂ŷZ P̂v̂t̂ci dt̂j Ât̂bK  
bvixi ĝta`B wewfbœait̂bi ĝt̂b̂ŵeKŵZ `Zwi n̂t̂qt̂Q | Ẑxe^ Âí `v̂qx gŵÍ t̂^i ĝt̂b̂ŵeKŵZ,  
ŵb̂D̂i ŵmm Ges m̂v̂B̂t̂Kŵmm ĝvb̂m̂K ŵeKŵZi ĵŷY tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i ĝta` ĵŷ  
Kiv t̂M̂t̂Q | Gi ĝta` ŵb̂D̂i ŵmm ĝt̂b̂ŵeKŵZi bvixi m̂sL̂v̂B tenk | Gme ĝt̂b̂ŵeKŵZi R̂t̂b̂  
bvix Pwi t̂ t̂ĵvi t̂ẑŵLĉŶĝvb̂m̂K ŵeKv̂k, ĉwîeŵiK Ak̂ŵšÍ, m̂vĝŵRK K̂t̂Vvi îŷYkxj  
ĝt̂b̂v̂êĚ, wewfbœel̂ĝgj K̂ĉwît̂ek̂ĉwîŵẐ N̂me ŵKQj B̂f̂ŵĝKv̂ ît̂qt̂Q |

êŵ³t̂Ẑĵ ŵK t̂t̂K tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvixi ĝta` ÂšÍ ĝLx, eŵnĝLx Ges Df̂q̂ĝLx  
ŵZb̂ aît̂bi êŵ³ẐB̂ ĵŷYxq | ĥŵ | tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi Awakvsk bvix eŵnĝLx êŵ³t̂Ẑĵ ĝv̂b̂ĵ  
Z\_wc Zv̂`i êŵ³t̂Ẑĵ ŵeKv̂t̂ki ĝta` N̂v̂ŵẐ ît̂qt̂Q | dt̂j êŵ³Ẑm̂ûb̂eb̂vixi m̂sL̂v̂ tmwj g  
Avj `xt̂bi bvUt̂K Kg | Zv m̂t̂Ěj tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUt̂Ki bvixi êŵ³t̂Ẑĵ ĝta` `pZv  
ît̂qt̂Q | ĉŃšÍ K R̂b̂t̂M̂v̂xi m̂v̂viY bvix n̂t̂q | Ĝt̂`i m̂v̂m̂x KĝŔv̂t̂Di ĝta` bvixi Av̂Ẑm̂t̂PZb  
ĉŃẐŵm̂qvkxj ĉĚ̂YZv ĵŷ Kiv hvq | t̂m̂B̂ m̂v̂\_ tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUt̂Ki bvixi tĉŃ, tĥŠbZv,  
îv̂R̂ŵZK t̂PẐvi ĉĚ̂dj b̂bvix Pwi t̂i ĝt̂b̂ŵv̂t̂bi ŵeŵP̂t̂ îf̂ĉt̂K D̂t̂b̂P̂b̂ Kti t̂Q |



## Dcmsnvi

GK.

bvUK iPbvq velq I Avw½tKi ^ZŠ; aiþbi KviþYB tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v bvUþKi wewkó  
bvU`Kvi wntmte L`vZ ntqtQb| Zvi bvUþKi Avw½K I velq web`vfm m̄ úófvte wKQz ^ZŠ;  
aib I aviYv cvl qv hvq| bvU`%kj x I `kfb tmwj g Avj `xb mtevfte GwU-Ktj wlvqv |  
ZvB Jcubtekk Avgtj i wef`wk bvU`i xwzi c̄fve t\_þK evsj v bvUKþK gy³ Kti evsj v  
bvUþKi wR`^ cwiPq I m̄tebv D`NvUb KitZ wZwb mþPó wQtb| m̄ xNkv̄tj i evsj v  
bvUþKi ^Kxq avivi Av`kþmiþY Zvi `wóf½ I AvKv•ýv wQtb v evsj v bvUþKi AvaybKvqb|  
GiB avivewnkZvq evsj v bvUþKi MvB%kj xtZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvtZ msthvRZ nq ÔGucK  
wiþqvj Rgô ev ÔgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvô avivq wlvqZ bvUK, ^Zv%Zev`x wkí ZĚj I evsj v  
eYvZK bvU`i xwz avivq wlvqZ ÔK\_vbvU`ô I ÔcvPvj ô bvU`w½K| GQvov be`-bþMvôx bvUK I  
bZ`-bvU` wbtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi wbxýv evsj v bvUKþK mgx KtiþQ| GKviþY tmwj g Avj  
`xb AvaybK evsj v bvUþKi Dþj ØLþvM` GKRb bvU`Kvi wntmte mgKvtj c̄ZwôZ ntqtQb|

BwZnm AbymÜvþb m̄ úó th, evOvj i wR`^ b`bvPšÍvcñZ bvU`PPŕ aviv  
Jcubtekk Avgtj m̄ úófvte c̄wōgv ms`wzi avivq weKwkZ ntq IþV| ZrKvj xb mgq  
t\_þK A`veia evsj v bvUþKi MvB web`vm Ges gAvqb`kjx wetePbv Kitj Zvi cōvY  
cvl qv hvq| tmwj g Avj `xb wþRI cōg Rxeþb c̄vZ` bvUþKi AbymþY bvUK iPbvq  
eZx ntqiwQtb| wKš' ga`hþMi evsj v bvUK wbtq MtelYv KitZ wMtg Awie®vi Ktib evsj v  
bvUþKi BwZnm `þkv eQi bq eis nvRvi eQi| wZwb AvZvekþmx ntq IþVb GB nvRvi  
eQti i bvU`HwZtn`i avivþZB m̄RZ ntZ cvti AvMvgx w`þbi AvaybK evsj v bvUK| 1977  
mvtj i wPZ ÔkKšÍj vō bvUþKi ci t\_þK weþklZ 1980 mvtj i wPZ ÔnkĚbþLvj vō bvUþKi  
gva`tg Zvi bvU`avivq tmB c̄Z`q j ý Kiv hvq| cieZx®Kvtj Zvi cōq mKj bvUþKi  
mRb%kj xtZ ga`hþMi cvPvj, K\_KZv I MxwZKvi aviv AvaybK Kvtj i mgvšÍvþj  
`vcb Kti evsj v bvUþKi wecj m̄tebvþK bZb gvĪvq Zþj aþiþQb| bvUþKi GB ^Kxq  
wbxývq Zvi bvU`kþK wZwb AvL`wqZ KtiþQb ÔZv%Zev`x wkí i xwZô Awfavq| wZwb



- L.  $\text{wbi}x\dot{y}\nu$   $\text{ce}^{\circ}\text{w}\text{Z}xq$   $\text{ch}\dot{q}$  :  $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{kR}$   $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{w}\text{Zi}$   $\text{wbi}x\dot{y}\nu$   $\text{t}\text{fZi}$   $\text{w}^{\text{h}}\text{tq}$   $\text{gnvKwe}^{\text{h}}\text{K}$   
 $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{w}\text{Z}K$   $\text{ev}$   $\text{Gw}\text{cK}$   $\text{wi}$   $\text{q}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{R}\text{t}\text{gi}$   $\text{c}\dot{\text{Z}}\text{ov}$  |  $\text{O}\text{wK}\text{E}\text{b}\text{t}\text{L}\text{v}\text{j}$   $\text{v}\dot{\text{O}}$ ,  $\text{O}\text{t}\text{K}\text{i}\text{v}\text{g}\text{Z}\text{g}\text{z}\text{j}$   $\text{O}$ ,  $\text{O}\text{nv}\text{Z}$   $\text{n}^{\text{h}}\text{vB}\text{O}$   
 $\text{Aw}\text{w}\text{Z}K$   $\text{weteP}\text{bv}\text{q}$   $\text{GB}$   $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{q}\text{x}\text{t}\text{K}$   $\text{t}\text{m}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{g}$   $\text{Avj}$   $\text{`x}\text{b}$   $\text{Ges}$   $\text{m}\text{g}\text{v}\text{t}\text{j}$   $\text{vPKMY}$   $\text{b}\text{v}\text{g}\text{K}\text{i}\text{Y}$   
 $\text{K}\text{t}\text{i}\text{t}\text{Q}\text{b}$   $\text{O}\text{Gw}\text{cK}$   $\text{wi}$   $\text{t}\text{q}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{R}\text{g}\text{O}$   $\text{ev}$   $\text{O}\text{gnvKwe}^{\text{h}}\text{K}$   $\text{ev}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{I}$   $\text{eZ}\text{v}\text{O}$   $\text{bv}\text{t}\text{g}$  |
- M.  $\text{wbi}x\dot{y}\nu$   $\text{ce}^{\circ}\text{Z}\text{Z}xq$   $\text{ch}\dot{q}$  :  $\text{be}^{\text{h}}$ - $\text{b}\text{t}\text{M}\text{v}\text{ox}$   $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{a}\text{v}\text{i}\text{v}$  |  $\text{G}$   $\text{ch}\dot{q}$   $\text{q}\text{i}$   $\text{g}\text{t}\text{a}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{i}\text{t}\text{q}\text{t}\text{Q}$   $\text{O}\text{GK}\text{w}\text{U}$   
 $\text{g}\text{v}\text{i}\text{g}\text{v}$   $\text{i}\text{f}\text{cK}_\text{v}\text{O}$   $\text{bvUK}\text{w}\text{U}$  |  $\text{g}\text{v}\text{i}\text{g}\text{v}$   $\text{b}\text{t}\text{M}\text{v}\text{ox}\text{i}$   $\text{wP}\text{i}\text{v}\text{q}\text{Z}$   $\text{wi}$   $\text{P}\text{z}\text{q}\text{ij}$  |  $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{a}\text{v}\text{i}\text{v}\text{t}\text{K}$   $\text{m}\text{g}\text{K}\text{v}\text{t}\text{j}$   $\text{i}$   
 $\text{i}\text{a}\text{wP}$  |  $\text{`w}\text{of}\text{w}\text{z}\text{t}\text{Z}$   $\text{A}\text{v}\text{a}\text{y}\text{bK}\text{v}\text{q}\text{t}\text{b}\text{i}$   $\text{g}\text{v}\text{a}^{\text{h}}\text{t}\text{g}$   $\text{GB}$   $\text{bvUK}\text{t}\text{K}$   $\text{t}\text{m}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{g}$   $\text{Avj}$   $\text{`x}\text{b}$   $\text{wP}\text{w}\text{y}\text{Z}$   
 $\text{K}\text{t}\text{i}\text{t}\text{Q}\text{b}$   $\text{O}\text{be}^{\text{h}}$ - $\text{b}\text{t}\text{M}\text{v}\text{ox}$   $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{O}$   $\text{w}\text{t}\text{m}\text{t}\text{e}$  |
- N.  $\text{wbi}x\dot{y}\nu$   $\text{ce}^{\circ}\text{P}\text{Z}\text{L}^{\circ}\text{ch}\dot{q}$  :  $\text{eY}\text{O}\text{v}\text{Z}\text{K}$   $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{w}\text{Z}$  |  $\text{`O}\text{Z}\text{v}\text{O}\text{Z}\text{ev}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{x}$   $\text{wK}\text{i}\text{Z}\text{t}\text{E}\text{j}$   $\text{a}\text{v}\text{i}\text{v}\text{q}$   
 $\text{K}_\text{v}\text{bv}\text{t}\text{U}^{\text{i}}$   $\text{c}\dot{\text{Z}}\text{ov}$  |  $\text{G}$   $\text{c}\text{t}\text{eP}$   $\text{bvUK}_\text{t}\text{j}\text{v}$   $\text{n}\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{Q}$   $\text{t}\text{m}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{g}$   $\text{Avj}$   $\text{`x}\text{t}\text{b}\text{i}$   $\text{Aw}\text{w}\text{Z}K$   $\text{weteP}\text{bv}\text{q}$   
 $\text{`x}\text{K}\text{Z}$   $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{q}\text{x}$   $\text{O}\text{P}\text{vK}\text{v}\text{O}$ ,  $\text{O}\text{niMR}\text{O}$  |  $\text{`h}\text{eZ}\text{x}$   $\text{K}\text{b}^{\text{h}}\text{v}\text{i}$   $\text{g}\text{b}\text{O}$  |
- O.  $\text{wbi}x\dot{y}\nu$   $\text{ce}^{\circ}\text{c}\text{A}\text{g}$   $\text{ch}\dot{q}$  :  $\text{H}\text{w}\text{Z}\text{n}^{\text{h}}\text{ev}\text{n}\text{x}$   $\text{c}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{i}$   $\text{c}\text{f}\text{v}\text{eR}\text{v}\text{Z}$   $\text{O}\text{be}^{\text{h}}$ - $\text{c}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{O}$   $\text{bvU}^{\text{i}}\text{w}\text{Z}K$  |  
 $\text{O}\text{eb}\text{c}\text{v}\text{s}\text{i}\text{j}$   $\text{O}$  |  $\text{O}\text{c}\text{O}\text{P}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{bvU}\text{t}\text{K}\text{i}$   $\text{g}\text{v}\text{a}^{\text{h}}\text{t}\text{g}$   $\text{GB}$   $\text{c}\text{t}\text{eP}$   $\text{mP}\text{b}\text{v}$   $\text{K}\text{t}\text{i}\text{b}$   $\text{t}\text{m}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{g}$   $\text{Avj}$   $\text{`x}\text{b}$  |  
 $\text{c}\text{i}\text{eZ}\text{i}^{\circ}\text{A}\text{b}^{\text{h}}\text{m}\text{K}\text{j}$   $\text{bvUK}_\text{t}\text{j}\text{v}\text{i}$   $\text{g}\text{t}\text{a}^{\text{h}}$  |  $\text{GB}$   $\text{c}\text{O}\text{v}\text{t}\text{m}\text{i}$   $\text{a}\text{v}\text{i}\text{v}\text{e}\text{w}\text{n}\text{K}\text{Z}\text{v}$   $\text{j}\text{y}$   $\text{K}\text{i}\text{v}$   $\text{h}\text{v}\text{q}$  |  
 $\text{g}\text{j}\text{Z}$ ,  $\text{g}\text{a}^{\text{h}}\text{t}\text{M}\text{i}$   $\text{e}\text{v}\text{s}\text{j}\text{v}$   $\text{c}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{Aw}\text{w}\text{z}\text{t}\text{K}\text{i}$   $\text{c}\text{f}\text{v}\text{t}\text{e}$   $\text{GB}$   $\text{a}\text{v}\text{i}\text{v}\text{i}$   $\text{A}\text{S}\text{I}\text{M}\text{Z}$   $\text{bvUK}\text{m}\text{g}\text{n}$   
 $\text{i}\text{wP}\text{Z}$   $\text{e}\text{t}\text{j}$   $\text{G}\text{t}\text{K}$   $\text{D}\text{t}\text{j}$   $\text{O}\text{L}$   $\text{K}\text{i}\text{v}$   $\text{n}\text{t}\text{q}\text{t}\text{Q}$   $\text{O}\text{be}^{\text{h}}\text{K}\text{v}\text{t}\text{j}$   $\text{i}$   $\text{c}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{O}$   $\text{Aw}\text{f}\text{a}\text{v}\text{q}$  |  $\text{m}\text{v}\text{a}\text{v}\text{i}\text{Y}\text{Z}$   
 $\text{g}\text{a}^{\text{h}}\text{t}\text{M}\text{i}$   $\text{e}\text{v}\text{s}\text{j}\text{v}$   $\text{A}\text{v}\text{L}^{\text{h}}\text{v}\text{t}\text{b}$   $\text{c}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{i}$   $\text{c}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{U}$   $\text{Aw}\text{w}\text{z}\text{K}\text{M}\text{Z}$   $\text{c}\text{w}\text{i}$   $\text{f}\text{v}\text{l}\text{v}$   $\text{j}\text{y}$   $\text{Y}\text{x}\text{q}$ : 1.  $\text{c}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{N}$   
 $\text{c}\text{q}\text{v}\text{i}$ ; 2.  $\text{t}\text{e}\text{v}\text{j}$   $\text{v}\text{g}$   $\text{N}$   $\text{P}\text{w}\text{i}\text{t}\text{I}$   $\text{i}$   $\text{m}\text{s}\text{j}\text{v}\text{c}$   $\text{G}\text{K}\text{K}$   $\text{K}_\text{b}$   $\text{A}_\text{ev}$   $\text{G}\text{K}\text{K}$   $\text{D}\text{w}^{\text{h}}$ ; 3.  $\text{K}_\text{v}$   $\text{N}$   
 $\text{K}\text{w}\text{i}\text{v}\text{v}\text{b}$   $\text{ev}$   $\text{N}\text{U}\text{b}\text{v}\text{i}$   $\text{w}\text{e}\text{e}\text{i}\text{Y}$  |  $\text{P}\text{w}\text{i}\text{t}\text{I}$   $\text{i}$   $\text{m}\text{s}\text{j}\text{v}\text{c}$ ; 4.  $\text{w}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{kv}$   $\text{N}$   $\text{a}\text{q}\text{v}$ ;  $\text{Ges}$  5.  $\text{b}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{i}\text{O}$   $\text{N}$   $\text{f}\text{v}\text{e}$   
 $\text{f}\text{z}\text{x}$   $\text{A}_\text{v}\text{P}$   $\text{Aw}\text{f}\text{b}\text{q}$   $\text{m}\text{s}\text{h}\text{y}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{b}\text{Z}^{\text{h}}$  |  $\text{wK}\text{S}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{t}\text{m}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{g}$   $\text{Avj}$   $\text{`x}\text{b}$   $\text{A}\text{v}\text{a}\text{y}\text{bK}$   $\text{c}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{t}\text{Z}$   $\text{w}\text{b}\text{a}\text{e}\text{f}\text{c}$   
 $\text{A}\text{t}_\text{me}\text{f}\text{g}\text{v}\text{U}$   $\text{m}\text{v}\text{Z}\text{w}\text{U}$   $\text{c}\text{w}\text{i}$   $\text{f}\text{v}\text{l}\text{v}$   $\text{e}^{\text{h}}\text{env}\text{i}$   $\text{K}\text{t}\text{i}\text{t}\text{Q}\text{b}$ : 1.  $\text{c}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{N}$   $\text{A}\text{v}\text{a}\text{y}\text{bK}$   $\text{K}\text{w}\text{eZ}\text{v}\text{i}$   $\text{Aw}\text{w}\text{z}\text{t}\text{K}$   
 $\text{i}\text{wP}\text{Z}$   $\text{i}\text{vM}$   $\text{kY}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{A}_\text{ev}$   $\text{m}\text{i}\text{v}\text{M}$ ; 2.  $\text{t}\text{e}\text{v}\text{j}$   $\text{v}\text{g}$   $\text{N}$   $\text{c}\text{v}\text{I}$ - $\text{c}\text{v}\text{I}\text{x}\text{i}$   $\text{m}\text{s}\text{j}\text{v}\text{c}$  |  $\text{Z}\text{t}\text{e}$   $\text{eY}\text{O}\text{v}$   $\text{e}\text{wP}\text{Z}$   
 $\text{b}\text{q}$ ; 3.  $\text{K}_\text{v}$   $\text{N}$   $\text{M}\text{t}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{eY}\text{O}\text{v}$   $\text{e}^{\text{h}}\text{v}\text{L}^{\text{h}}$  |  $\text{P}\text{w}\text{i}\text{t}\text{I}$   $\text{i}$   $\text{m}\text{s}\text{j}\text{v}\text{c}$   $\text{wK}\text{S}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{i}\text{vM}$   $\text{w}\text{f}\text{v}\text{E}\text{K}$ ; 4.  $\text{w}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{kv}$   $\text{N}$   
 $\text{t}\text{j}$   $\text{S}\text{u}\text{K}\text{K}$   $\text{M}\text{v}\text{t}\text{b}\text{i}$   $\text{m}\text{v}\text{a}\text{v}\text{i}\text{Y}$   $\text{a}\text{q}\text{v}$ ; 5.  $\text{b}\text{vP}\text{w}\text{i}\text{O}$   $\text{N}$   $\text{A}\text{v}\text{a}\text{y}\text{bK}$   $\text{K}\text{w}\text{eZ}\text{v}\text{i}$   $\text{Aw}\text{w}\text{z}\text{t}\text{K}$   $\text{i}\text{wP}\text{Z}$  |

<sup>2</sup>  $\text{t}\text{m}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{g}$   $\text{Avj}$   $\text{`x}\text{b}$ ,  $\text{t}\text{m}\text{w}\text{ij}$   $\text{g}$   $\text{Avj}$   $\text{`x}\text{b}$   $\text{iP}\text{b}\text{i}\text{m}\text{gM}\text{O}5$ ,  $\text{m}\text{vB}\text{g}\text{b}$   $\text{R}\text{vK}\text{w}\text{i}$   $\text{q}\text{v}$   $\text{m}\text{a}^{\text{h}}\text{v}$ . ( $\text{X}\text{vK}\text{v}$  :  $\text{g}\text{v}\text{l}$   $\text{j}$   $\text{v}$   $\text{e}\text{f}^{\text{h}}$   $\text{v}\text{m}^{\circ}$ 2010),  $\text{c}$ , 524 |

ivMwfvEK| bZ" I Awfbq mnthvM cwitekbrq; 6. buUMxZ N buUgta" cwitekZ tKvbu buUvsk hv PwiTi f c cwitekKvix Mvtqb KZR Dc-wicZ| GtZ bZ"-MxZ w kv-K\_v mshy<sup>3</sup>; Ges 7. AwšÍ g fvuUgv N Amgxqv jxj vbuU" ev Awzqv buU"i AtšÍ t`eZv I mfvRtbi Dtítk" wbtew`Z ckw`ÍePtbi Abjfc|<sup>3</sup>

tmwj g Avj `xb evsjv buUtki wbr`^AwzK wbtq th wixyv KtitQb Zv thgb AvMvgx w`tbi evsjv buUtki `Zš; aviv I weKvtki m`ebv `Zwi KtitQ N tZgub Zwi buUtki wclqeb`vm Ges PwiT mRtbi t`yTl evsjvi wewfbae RbtMvxi RxebvPiYi Dtj oLthvM" bvbv w`tki bvb`wbK cKvk NtUtQ| gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki gnvKwe`K AvL`vb-wb`v`tm cUwUZ ntq DtVtQ e`zq Rbct`i cšÍK I mvaviY gvbyli Mí| Zwi buUKmgfni wclq I PwiT wPtYi w`tk j`y Kijt t`Lv hvq N OkKšÍ j w`buUtk gvby Zvi MvDtK Qvotq Amxtgi wccvmvq KvZi| Avi tmB mvt\_`ygzvkjx I msMogkj mvaviY Rxeftbi o`o`i tFzi w`tq gvbyli Aw`ÍZi I AvZfAwe`v`ti th AvtjL" buU`Kvi Ztj atitQb Zv cDvj Z cvvYi be`fvl" Ges AvaybK Rxeftbi msKU ntq DtVtQ| Rtbfi AewAZ `vq entb KvšÍ kKšÍ jv, gvZcZg tMSZgx, Abzv`c`» e`\_`mvaK wek`wT, m`KšKjx t`eZv B`^`c`wZ PwiT buUtki msNvtZi tK`te`tZ cwiyZ ntqtQ|

OkEbtlvj w`buUtk K.I.K, jvDqv, tet`, hvT`j, `vbxq miKv`ii cUwvwa cfwZ tkvYi bvbv m`-`tLi eugt`x avivq ifcvšÍ w`Z RxebtK t`Lv hvq| Avi wbt`^cZvwi Z K.I.K tmvovB, ewQi, cZvi K B`yK>U±i, hvT`tj i cZev`x h`K iwe`vk, wbtm`z gvZvj Qvqvi Ab, jvj mvi wbg` wKvvi ebk`evj v, jvDqv m`c`vtqi úKz m`v`i úKtgi `vm gvj Kv, Wwvj gb cDjL ARm`PwiT buUKwJi NUbvc`v`tni Aj`vvi ntq DtVtQ|

QevmbO buUtk GKwJ Hwzn`evnx GKwJ evmb iyvi tFzi w`tq wbcwvZ K.I.K mgv`Ri cZevt`i RxebvtjL" cUwUZ| thSztKi ewj `KZix, m`eavtfvMx tbZv AwRRj, wbcwvZ K.I.K AvtkK, Lwei, Rugi cfwZ PwiTl Kvwvwb web`v`tmi m`z mvejxj fite cKvki f c tctqtQ| OtKivgZg`j O buUtk GKrb tKivgtZi tPvL w`tq t`Lv hvq Mvtiv-nvRs,

<sup>3</sup> Zt`e|

tPvi -WvKvZ, ivRvKvi, ivRbWZve, mvgšÍ cĕfy maviY kgRrex cĕfWZ gvbĕli Rxeb| Avi GB wewfboem=c0 vtqi gvbĕli Mĕri tĕZi t\_ĕK DĕV GĕmĕQ ĕaxbZv ceZx©l cieZx© ersj vt ĕki Aeĕtqi bvbvifc| GKB mĕ\_ ewĀZ tKivgZ, mgvRcWZi jvj mvi ĕKvi Amnvq bl kv`x, vbhWZZ gvbWmKfvi mvg`nxb kgjv, ivRvKviĕ i vbhPZĕbi ĕKvi bĕRvnb, AvRgZ Wv<sup>3</sup>vi, AZ`vPvix Rvg`vi Pbyegqv cĕĕ AmsL` PwiĀ bUĕKi NUbvĕMĕK Avĕiv ZxeZv `vb KĕiĕQ| Ab`w ĕK ŐnvZ n`vB0 bUĕK ersj vt ĕki mgĕ ĕcKĕeZx©gvbĕli Rxeb hvĕĕbi Mĕri gĕa` Rxeb-gZĕĕK Rq Kiv GKRB Avbvi fvdWvi, Pĕbx, tgv`y tj`y ĕKsev nv`ĕ; Av<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>ix cĕĕ Rxeb ewYĕR` msMĕgi Z AmsL` bU`PwiĕĀi AmvaviY veKvk ve`šqKi |

ŐvKv0 bUĕK GKRB gZ ĕĕKi j vtĕki Wkvbv AĕšĕĕYi gva`tg Dcĕwĕ Kiv hvq gvbĕli cĕZ gvbĕli Rxebĕvĕtai ĕecix` I mnRvZ msĕhvĕMi wg\_w`ĕv| G bUĕW ZvB Aw`Ā Zpnb msMĕgx gvbĕli Rxeb e`eĕ`Qĕ` i KiæY AvL`vb| Mvĕivqvb0q Ges Zvĕ` i MvĕĕZ enbKZ j vk nĕq DĕVĕQ gvbĕli Aw`Ā ĕĕĕi `šĕi K| bUĕWĕZ PwiĀ WĕĕĕYi mv`RZvq GKW gZ j vkI bUĕKi tK>`ĕe`yI , iæZ; AR0 Kĕi RxešÍ PwiĀ nĕq DĕVĕQ| Ab`w ĕK ŐheZx Kb`vi gb0 bUĕW ĕkĕ I ĕkĕx Ges Zvi e`w<sup>3</sup> Rxeĕbi eĕgwĕK veĕĕĕ Dcĕwĕi AvZ0ĕ0 nĕq DĕVĕQ vbq0 Rxeb-tPZbvi `k`Kve`| Avi Őebcvi j 0 bUĕK AiY`Pvix gv`vB bĕMvĕxi ag`KZ` I Rxeb hvĕĕbi gĕa` w`ĕq mvgwRK tkvIY; Őbg<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>b0 bUĕKi GKW vbq<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>Z knĕi i Mĕri wĕZi cW\_ĕe`vcx MYnZ`v, alP, gvbewĕKvi f-j Ēĕbi Wĕĕ; Őavegvb0 bUĕK GKW gwĕĕĕK tK>`Kĕi Mĕo I Wv AvL`vbeĕĒ gvbĕli I ci i gĕa` mĕĕĕĕP bvbv w`K AĕšĕĕY; Őcĕĕ0 bUĕK gZ-cĕĕĕi `šĕZPviĕĕi gĕa` w`ĕq cwi ewi K Rxeĕbi Avkv-nZkv I AvKv`ĕĕvi cvi`úmi K 0; 0`Yĕevqj 0 bUĕK tRĕĕ mĕĕĕ vtqi mĕ\_`ĕL I ĕĕmĕĕa cĕZdĕj Z Zvĕ` i AvPvi -vePvi -ms`vZ BZ`vKvi cĕfWZ weĕĕqi Wĕĕĕ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>ĕbi gva`tg cwi evi, mgvR, tMvĕx, ivó<sup>a</sup> mĕĕĕĕK`bU`Kvi tmĕj g Avj `ĕĕbi Mfxi Rxeb`w0i cwi Pq cvI qv hvq|

ersj vi bvbv AĀĕĕi maviY kgRrex cĕšÍ K RbĕMvĕxi cwi ewi K I mvgwRK Rxeb Zvi bUĕKi Mĕri Wĕĕĕ Z nĕqĕQ N Avi Gi tĕZĕi DĕV GĕmĕQ bvbveY©l tĕkvi ARm<sup>a</sup> gvbĕli I Zvĕ` i Dbĕĕ Rxeb| dĕĕ tmĕj g Avj `ĕĕbi bUĕW\_ĕĕĕj v chĕĕĕj vPbv Kĕi t`Lv hvq N bUĕKi Aw<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>K, weĕq ĕKsev PwiĀ mRĕĕ bU`Kvĕi i mRb%ĕĕj x`Kxq, mgx Ges Awfĕe|



AvšÍ tmáúK©0w0K I mvsNwl R nq DfVfQ| dñj cwiewiK máúúZi tPfq cwiewiK  
mwnsmZvi wPÍB tmwj g Avj `xñbi bvUfK tewk dñU DfVfQ| A\_v® tmwj g Avj `xñbi  
AwaKvsk bvi xi cwiewiK Rxeb tkvIY I wbcxoñbi |

tmwj g Avj `xñbi bvUfK bvi x Pwiñîi cñZ kvixwiK wbfñZb, gvbwmK wbfñZb I  
Aww\_R ýwZ Ñ GB wZb aiñbi cwiewiK mwnsmZvB msNwUZ nqñQ| bvi x Pwiñîi cñZ  
kvixwiK jvÁbv ev wbcxob, gvbwmK wbcxob Ges A\_ñwZK ýwZ gñZ wbcñfc KgRvñði  
gvañtg msNwUZ nqñQ:

- K. KUw³ I tgñLk Am`vPiY Kiv
- L. `xi h\_vñhM` gh® v I fiY-tcvIY bv t` I qv
- M. kvixwiK wbfñZb Kiv
- N. eww t\_fK tei Kñi t` I qv
- O. áñ nZ`v KiñZ eva` Kiv
- P. AvZñZ`vq cñi wPZ Kiv
- Q. tRviceR wetaq t` I qv
- R. máúúE `Lj KiñZ D`Z nI qv
- S. tRviceR tKvñbv KvR KiñZ ev tKvñbv K\_v gvbñZ eva` Kiv
- T. thšZñKi KvñY wbfñZb Kiv
- U. cñBeq`<sup>^</sup> bviñK wñRi cQ>` gñZv wetaq Kñi `ñaxb Rxeb hvctb evav t` I qv
- V. Pj vñdivi `ñaxbZv niY ev ewwñZ AvUfK ivLv

ZNjñKi teMg, nwg` mvtñtei `x, bZz wei Kgvñi i `x, cve`v, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi  
gv, kgjv, ^KZix, teMgx, Pñ bx, mñK, Kgvv, mñGgvjv, AveQv cñZñKB `ñgx, wczv, Pvpv  
bZev wczvgn KZR KUw³ I ifp fvlv cñqvñMi gvañtg mwnsm AvPiY jvf KñiñQ| nwg`  
mvtñtei `x, bl kv`x, kgjv, ^KZix, Pñ bx cññ bvi x Pwiñîi `x wñtmte b`vh` AwaKvi cvqwb|  
GgbwK bl kv`x, kgjv, ^KZix fiY-tcvIYi AwaKvi t\_fKI ewÁZ nqñQ| bZz wei  
Kgvñi i `x, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi gv, kgjv, ^KZix, AveQv, Pñ bx, mñGgvjv cññ bviñK Zvñ` i  
`ñgx, kñi i I AwffveK KZR kvixwiK fñte jwÁZ nñZ t` Lv hvq| Avi mšÍ vb nq bv etñ

bl kv`x, Kv`bi `j nivt`bvi Rtb` kgj v Ges thŠZtKi Kvity `KZix `ogxi cwievi t\_`tK weZmoZ ntqtQ| OtKZivgZg½j ō bvUtK bl kv`x I kgj vtK MfRvZ āy nZ`v Ki tZ eva` Kivi vbgg wPī t`Lv hvq| Ab`w` tK `KZix, Kwj`x I mvSgvj vi AvZ`hZ`vq cĹ`y` wksev ctiv`y cŌivPbv Abgvb Kiv Am½Z bq| nv`ve I Pp`bx tK Zvt`i Avb`Ovq vetq Ges mvSgvj vtK vetq t`I qvi tPŃv t`Lv hvq| fvmj KZĹ weaev Av¼āxi wFUV-gwU `L t j i tPŃv Pvj vt`bvi K\_v Rvbv hvq Av¼āxi msjvc t\_`tK| bZtK kvixi K vbhĹZtbi gva`tg tRvi ceĹ `xKv`tiw<sup>3</sup> Av`vq Kiv nq th Zvi mvt\_ wRt`bi AvQi itqtQ| bl kv`xtK B`Qvi weiæt× Zvj K`vi emotZ wStqi KvR Ki tZ eva` nq| Ab`w` tK ci xtK Zvi Avb`Ovq hvĪv` t j wemv Kiv nq Ges mK i Avb`Ovq wktei Kp`bx ntZ eva` Kti wczvgn , Yxb| Kgj vtK I eva` Kiv nq wczvi bZb ag`kĹ gvb tZ|

thŠZK Ges eūweevn mvgwRK Ae`y`q wntmte wPw`y`Z nt j I Zvi bksm cĪve gj Z cwievti i bixi Dcti ctŃ| thŠZtKi Kvity t`Lv hvq `KZix cwievmi K Avakvi t\_`tK tKej ewĀZ nqwb AvZ`hZ`vi gva`tg Rxe tbi Avakvi I nivvq tm| ōnvZ n`vBŃ bvUtKi Pp`bx tK `β miztbi msmvti vbhĹZtbi exfrm AwfĀZvi mvj`x ntZ t`Lv hvq| Kgj v, nv`ve mvSgvj v Ges mK tK Zvt`i cŌ` Abhvqx cvtĪi mvt\_ vetq w` tZ `i ayevavB t`I qv nqwb Ń Zviv kvixi K Ges gvbmKfvte I vbhĹZZ ntqtQ| cwievmi K wv`všĪ bv gvbi Kvity nv`ve Pp`bx, Kgj v Ges mvSgvj vtK emotZ nvZ-cv tetā AvUtK i vLv nq|

cwievmi K mwnsmZvi G mKj aib cwievmi Kfvte bixi Ae`vbtK wPw`y`Z Kti tQ KiæY I f½j wntmte| vb`ael ga`veĒ cwievti bix vbhĹZb vbZ` `bwgĪEK e`vcvi | cjæt I GB mwnsm AwacZ` gj Z HwZn` I ag`Ńviv cĹ`wqZ| ýgZv, KZĹj I m`úK`e`e`v Gi GKwU etov Kvity wntmte wPw`y`Z Kiv hvq| ýgZv `Zwi Kti w` t`Q KZĹj wfvĒ Avi ýgZv I KZĹj vgt j `Zwi Kti w` t`Q bix cjæt I ga`Kvi mvgwRK-½j w½K m`ú tK P w` KwU Ń thLv t b bix Pwi Ī , t j vtK me`vB t`Lv hvq Aa`Ī b Ae`vbt|<sup>4</sup>

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bix Pwi tĪi cwievmi K Rxeb wtkŃl tY KtqKwU mjbw` ō avi Yv cvl qv hvq| thgb Ń tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK ga`hM t\_`tK mgKvj chŠĪ wewfboe

<sup>4</sup> mvtR`j AvDqj , ersj v bvUtK bix, cjæl I mgvR (XvKv : AbšĪ cĹkvb, 1999), c, 87|



mgŧqi evOwj I G Rbcŧ`i vevfbobŧMvöxi cwi ewi K wPÎ Zŧj aiv ntŧŧQ Ñ th cwi ewi K Rxebe`e`v gj Z wCZZwiŠK I iŧYkxj | gj Z GmKj AnaKvsk bvixB wbeŧEi cÖŠÍ K RbŧMvöi cÖZwbwa | cwi ewi K Rxeŧb GmKj bvixi Ae`v I Ae`vb cjæŧi Aa`Íb | cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, ivR%bwZK I agxŧ `wóf wŧ Ñ mKj ŧŧŧB bvixŧK nxb Kŧi ŧ`Lvi cÖPón iŧŧŧQ | wewkó MŧelŧKi gŧZ, Őevúej Ges DcvRŧbi ŧgZv w`ŧŧ cjæŧi v PiKvj B gwjvŧ`i kvmb Kŧi GŧmŧQb | Zv Qvov, agxŧ Abŧvmb w`ŧŧ cjæŧi v bvixŧ`i nxbv`ŧK `vqx Kŧi ivLŧZ ŧPón KŧiŧQb |<sup>5</sup> bZŧ cve`v, bl kv`x, kgj v, cix, Kwj >`x, Wwj gb, `KZix, teMgx, Pŧ bx, nv`ŧ, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mŧZx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖŧ cÖZŧŧKi cwi ewi K Rxeŧb G mZ` cÖZdvj Z | Av\_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU bvixi KgŧevRŧbi cŧvj Z wewa-e`e`vi KvŧŧY GB PwiŧmKj `ZŠŧ e`w<sup>3</sup>mÉvq weKvk jvf Kŧi w eis cwi ewi K cwi Pŧqi ŧŧŧŧ Giv cwi evŧi i cjæŧ m`m`ŧ`i cwi Pŧq cwi wPZ I wbfŧkxj | bvUŧK Avŧiv jŧŧ Kiv hvq wCZv I `ŧŧxi cwi evi Ñ ŧKvŧbv AvZŧŧ ŧMvöxi mvŧ\_B bvixi AvŠÍ tm<sup>3</sup>úK<sup>3</sup>mŧ p bq | GQvov hrmvgv` cwi ewi K m<sup>3</sup>úwZi D`vniY jŧŧ Kiv ŧMŧŧ I AnaKvsk bvix Pwiŧ gj Z cwi ewi K tŧŧvctU ŧkvLY, wbfŧZb I eĀbv jvf KŧiŧQ | cwi ewi K Gme wMŧni KvŧŧY AŧbK bvix Pwiŧŧi `v<sup>3</sup>úZ`Rxeb wébó ntŧŧQ Ges KŧqKRb bvixi Rxebweml jŧŧ Kiv hvq | A\_v<sup>3</sup> ejv hvq tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi AnaKvsk bvixiv cwi ewi K Rxeŧb Amŧ\_x I nZvkvmŧ` | wKŠ` cĀxfZ GB nZvkv, ŧŧvf I te`bvi ŧŧä emtcŧKvkl vevfbobvix Pwiŧŧi gŧŧ` jŧŧYxq | `KZix, bZŧ, cix, Wwj gb, teMgx, Pŧ bx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖZŧŧKB `^ `^Ae`vb ŧŧŧ cÖZev`x bvix Pwiŧ ntŧ DVŧZ ŧ`Lv hvq | dŧŧ tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK cwi ewi K Aeŧŧŧi wiaŧx abvZK cwi eZŧbi AvKvŧŧv e`<sup>3</sup> ntŧŧQ | tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧKi bvix Pwiŧŧi gvaŧg cwi ewi K Rxeŧbi bvbv tŧŧvctU G Rbcŧ`i cwi ewi K-mvgwRK-ivR%bwZK ev`ÍeZvi mŧ I `ŧŧc wŧŧŧi fve I fvlvq mvejxj firŧe cŧKvk tŧŧŧQ |

**wZb.**

tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK wPwŧ Z bvixi Av\_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU ciwbfŧkxj Zvi | dn<sup>3</sup> mvŧŧei

---

<sup>5</sup> ŧMvj vg gj wŧ, nvRvi eŧŧi i evOwj ms`wZ (XvKv : Aemi , 2012), c., 232 |

˘x, gnr̄s̄ web ZNj †Ki teMg, cve`v, nwig` mvt̄ntei ˘x, bZz, vgt̄mm gbZwmi, kKšÍj v, Abmev I uc̄se`v, b†Rvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`te Kwj >`x, cix, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa`vc†Ki ˘x I Kb`v, m̄sgvj v, Lwj kvi ˘x, vnRvj, AveQv Ñ c̄Z`KwL bviXB Mvn̄ K†gP mvt\_ RwoZ hv†`i c̄avb KvR mšÍ vb jvj b cvj b, iÜbKvh̄, ˘vgx I cwi ev†i Ab`vb` m`m` I Mncwj Z c̄Yxi †Lv†kvbv c̄FwZ | dtj ˘vfweKfvte GmKj weËnb bvi xi e`w̄MZ †Kv†bv A\_ŕwZK wfiË tbB | Aw\_ŕfvte mK†j B cwi ev†i KZPev vhwB Drcv`bgj K Kv†Ri mvt\_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbfP̄kxj | k̄ḡ wecyb Qvovl DËiwaKvimi† m̄ú`-m̄úw̄ jv†fi AwaKv†i t̄y†Í I bvi xi †Zgb †Kv†bv c̄ekwaKvi tbB weavq mtePZfvte bvi xi Av\_ŕvgrK Ae`v I Ae`vb wbgLx | G Kvi†Y m̄aviYZ M̄n` bvi x A\_ŕwZKfvte †Kvb †k̄Yi gvbj Zv wbfP̄ K†i Zvi ˘vgx, ucZvi wKsev c̄†i A\_ŕwZK Ae`vi Dci | tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki bvi x Pwi††`i t̄y†Í I GBifc A\_ŕwZK `b` kvi wP̄ c̄wLZ n†q†Q | bZz, kKšÍj v, Abmev, uc̄se`v, b†Rvnb, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`te Kwj >`x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, m̄sgvj v, AveQv, m̄Zx weËnb Aaxb`Í GB bvi x Pwi††i mvgwRKfvte we†kl †Kv†bv Ae`vb bvU†K cwi jw̄yZ nq bv | dtj tmwj g Avj `†bi M̄n` bvi xi Av\_ŕvgrK cwi Pq wnt̄mte wP̄yZ Kiv hvq Zviv weËnb m̄aviY ciR̄xex M̄n` bvi x | tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki ˘vgx cwi Z`̄ I weaev bvi xiv Av\_ŕvgrK R̄xetb Av†ivl wbt`†

tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki tckvR̄xex bvi x Pwi††i I we†kl †Kv†bv Ae`vb ˘Zwi nqv̄b Av\_ŕvgrKfvte | hv̄w̄f†b̄x ebk̄x̄ej v, cix, vgv̄y iÄbv, hv̄v I c̄Zj bv†Pi `†j i bZ`wk̄ix AÄwj I vgbvK̄gvi x, te†`vb Wwj gb I gvj Kv, gw̄j v mnKvi x, bvm̄, thšbK̄ḡP̄ bx I ḡw̄j Ñ c̄q̄ c̄Z`†Ki tckv†ZB †Kv†bv Av\_ŕvgrK w̄ivc̄Ev tbB | A\_ŕv†qi w̄ K t\_†K GB mKj tckvi thgb ˘vqx m̄y p wfiË tbB †Zḡvb mvgwRKfvte I GB w̄b†k̄Yi tckv AM̄Y†hvM` I tbwZevPK wnt̄mte ˘KZ | DËiwaKvimi† I GmKj bvi x M̄n` Ab`vb` bvi x†`i g†ZvB weËnb Am̄vq gvbj | ZvB tmwj g Avj `†bi tckvR̄xex bvi x†`i I A\_ŕwZK wfiË AZ`šÍ `̄P̄ | Av\_ŕvgrKfvte `̄P̄ Ae`vi R†b` Zviv mgv†R h\_vh\_ gj`vqb I M̄hY†hvM`Zv cvqv̄b | dtj tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki M̄nK̄ḡPZ I tckvR̄xex mKj bvi x Pwi††i Av\_ŕvgrK R̄xeb gh̄vnx̄b Ges civax̄b |

bvixi Av<sub>1</sub> mvgwRK wfvE thtnZz`p bq tmtnZz mgvR bvixi Aa<sup>-1</sup> bZvB wba<sup>ni</sup> Z  
 cwi YwZ | DciŠ' wZZwšK mgvR e<sup>-</sup>eq bvixi cōZ mvgwRK `wófw½ GKtctk I  
 GK%bLk | GB Amg-e<sup>-</sup>vi mgvR wba<sup>ni</sup> Z mvgwRK wekym, agx<sup>q</sup> teva, i<sup>ni</sup>Z-b<sup>ni</sup>Z,  
 ms<sup>-</sup>vi, AvPvi-e<sup>-</sup>envi mKj B bvixi cōZ mvgwRK AvPiYtK mwnsmi<sup>jc</sup> w`tqtQ | mvaviYfvte  
 ejv hvq, A<sub>1</sub> wZK cōvrc`Zv, tk<sup>Y</sup> tkvLY Ges c<sup>š</sup>wj ½ev`x ag<sup>o</sup>vi<sup>v</sup>B wbc<sup>no</sup>Z nq bvix |  
 tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvix Pwi<sup>t</sup>i Ae<sup>-</sup>v I Ae<sup>-</sup>vb Abj<sup>jc</sup> weavq Zvii bvUtki wevfbae  
 t<sup>y</sup>t<sup>i</sup> bvixi cōZ m<sup>u</sup>u<sup>ni</sup>Zi tPtq mwnsmZvi wP<sup>i</sup> tenk j<sup>y</sup> Kiv hvq | Zvii bvUtki bvixi cōZ  
 mvgwRK AvPi<sup>t</sup>Yi th wP<sup>i</sup> cvlqv hvq Zv AwaKvsk t<sup>y</sup>t<sup>i</sup> wbg<sup>q</sup> | G Kvi<sup>t</sup>Y j<sup>y</sup>Yxq th,  
 tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwaKvsk bvix Pwi<sup>t</sup>i cwi YwZ we<sup>t</sup>qvMvZ<sup>K</sup> | Zvii bvUtki AwaKvsk bvix  
 Pwi<sup>t</sup>i cwi YwZ<sup>t</sup>Z t<sup>-</sup>Lv hvq Ñ Kv<sup>t</sup>iv msmvi t<sup>f</sup>t<sup>½</sup> tM<sup>t</sup>Q, Kv<sup>t</sup>iv wczvi emot<sup>Z</sup> e<sup>-</sup>x Rxeb  
 ^Zvii ntqtQ, tKDev AvZ<sup>h</sup>Z<sup>v</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>t</sup>Q, tKD eva<sup>-</sup> ntq fvmg<sup>v</sup>b thšbKgx<sup>z</sup> i<sup>cv</sup>š<sup>i</sup>wi Z ntqtQ |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvix Pwi<sup>t</sup>i cōZ wevfbae Kg mvgwRK mwnsmZv msMwZ  
 ntqtQ | bvixi cōZ thmKj mwnsm AvPiY I mgvR ev<sup>-1</sup> eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki  
 cōZ<sup>d</sup>wj Z ntqtQ Zvi aib m<sup>y</sup>low<sup>-</sup> <sup>o</sup>fvte wP<sup>w</sup>Y<sup>Z</sup> Kiv hvq:

- K. mZx`vn
- L. thšZK I cYc<sup>Q</sup>v
- M. e<sup>u</sup>weevn
- N. tek<sup>-</sup>ve<sup>š</sup>E
- O. AcniY I thšb wbcxob
- P. bvix μq-weμq
- Q. Kms<sup>-</sup>vi I w<sup>g</sup><sub>-</sub>v Acev<sup>-</sup>
- R. tRv<sup>i</sup>ce<sup>š</sup> weevn I evj<sup>-</sup>weevn
- S. A<sup>-</sup>šKZ gvZZj I á<sup>f</sup>Y nZ<sup>-</sup>v
- T. nZ<sup>-</sup>v I nZ<sup>-</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Pón
- U. m<sup>u</sup><sup>-</sup> -m<sup>u</sup><sup>š</sup>E `Lj
- V. M<sup>o</sup>gxY-wePvi

W. bvi xi gv`Kvmw<sup>3</sup>

GmKj mvgwRK AvPiY I mgvR ev`ÍeZvi gta` w`tq GKRb bvi xi mvgwRK eÂbvi Mfxi Zv Dcj wä Kiv hvq| Rxeb, wbi vcËv I `faxbZv Ñ RwiZmsN KZK tNwv Z gvbemaKvfi i gj wZbuU `ewkó` wefePbvq my`úó th tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUti Kivi bvi xi gvbemaKvi j wNZ ntqtQ bvbvfvte| Zte GBme mvgwRK Aeýtqi weiæt× tKvfbv tKvfbv Pwi tti K cÖZev`x ntq DVtZ t`Lv hvq| nwg` mvtntei `x, bZt teMgx, Kwij >`x, ci x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mvgvj v, AveQv, ebkfej v, AÄwj , Pp bx I g½wj cöj bvi xi fvgKv AZ`šÍ mvmx| GmKj bvi x Pwi tti mvmx cÖZev` mvgwRK Ktvi Abkvm b I wbcxotbi KvQ ciwvRZ ntj I Zt`i `ptPZv c`tyc bvi xi mtpZb mvgwRK-ivR%wZK-agxq ms`vi tPZbvi ewntcKvk wntmte wPwyZ Kiv hvq|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUti Kivi Awakusk bvi x Pwi tti cwi ewi K-mvgwRK Ae`vb AZ`šÍ `p| Dciš` Zviv wbeMxq maviY tkövi gvbl | dtj mgvRi cÖZ Zt`i wetkl tKvfbv fvgKvi wPti buUti Kivi tbB| gj Z mvgwRKfvte Zviv weifbæi Kg wbcxotbi wKvi ntqtQ etj mgvRi cÖZ Zt`i twZevPK gtbvfvtei cÖZdj b j`y Kiv hvq| wKš` Zv mtiEj mgvR `GkuU bvi xi Pwi tti fvgKv wetkl fvte Dti øLthvM` I PgKc0 | mwKi tbZtZ; wefvvRZ gv`vB RbtMvöx GKZve× nq fvg`mj evOwj gnrRbt`i weiæt× | Kwij >`xi wki tPZbv I MvZKvi aviv wbtq i`yYkxj mgvRi weiæt× `wvfbv Ñ mgvRi cÖZ Zvi mtpZb AvajbK gvbmKZvi cÖZdj b|

wetkl fvte j`yYxq th, bvi xi weifbæmvgwRK cwi tcyZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUti Kivi iæZcyAsk| Zvi buUti Kivi bvi xi mvgwRK cöti½i KtqkuU wetkl w`K ntjv Ñ Awakusk bvi x Pwi tti A\_wZK Ae`v my`p bq| GQvov Zt`i mvgwRK gh`v, e`w<sup>3</sup> `faxbZv, ýgZvqb tKvfbwUB tbB| dtj bvi xi cÖZ mvgwRK AvPiY Awakusk tytB mvmx ifc jvf KtiQ| Avi GmKj cwi tcytzi tfzi Dtv GtmQ mvgwRK AbvPvi , ms`vi I wbg ev`ÍeZv| Zvi buUti Kivi cÖZdj Z mgvR ev`ÍeZvq bvi xi Awakivi eÄZ gh`vnxo Rxefti bvbv NvZ-cÖZvZ dtU DtvQ| cwi ewi Kfvte thgb tZgwb mvgwRKfvteI bvi xi Aa`Íb cwi YwZ Zt`i tkwv Z KtiQ Ñ Rxeb hvcbtK Suki gta` wbcwZZ KtiQ| dtj Awakusk

bvix mgvfr cōšÍ K Ae<sup>-</sup>vfb μgk vev'ObentZ ntZ vbg@ cwi YvZi w` tK GwMtg tMtQ| wKŠ' bvi xi mvgwRK Rxeb I cPwj Z mgvRe<sup>e</sup>-v GB `tqi wefkøltY tmwj g Avj `xb bvi x Pwi Î wPÎtY bZb `wofwzi DtbwPb Kti tQb|

**Pvi .**

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi x Pwi Îi gta<sup>^</sup> RveK Ges gtbv-mvgwRK Dfq avivi tcOYv (motives) j ý Yxq| tcOj, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK `KwZ, wbi vcEv, Afve-AbUb t` tK gw<sup>3</sup>, `vaxbZv, evrmj<sup>^</sup>, gvZZ; teva, thŠbZv cFwZ tcOYv AwaKvsk bvi x Pwi Îi gta<sup>^</sup> j ý Kiv hvq| GmKj tcOYv Zv` i AvPiYtK cwi Pwj Z Kti tQ| wKŠ' AwaKvsk bvi x Pwi Îi tcOYv cYzv cvqub| A\_@ tcOYvi Kvi tY Zv` i gvbwM Aw<sup>-</sup>i Ae<sup>-</sup>v `Zwi ntqtQ wKŠ' tcOYvi j ý<sup>e</sup>-tZ tcOvfbv m<sup>e</sup> nqub| dtj tcOYvi AcYzv Zv` i gta<sup>e</sup> e<sup>-</sup>zv tevtai Rb<sup>f</sup> w` tqtQ| Avi e<sup>-</sup>zv nt<sup>o</sup> tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfvtei DtgøLthvM<sup>^</sup> Kvi Y| GKvi tY tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwaKvsk bvi xi gta<sup>^</sup> tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfw<sup>2</sup> j ý Kiv hvq| nwg<sup>`</sup> mvtn<sup>tei</sup> `x, mj Zvbi teMg, bZz kKŠÍ j v, b<sup>i</sup>Rvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebk<sup>te</sup>v v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P<sup>p</sup>bx cOj<sup>L</sup> bvi x Pwi Î tcOYvi e<sup>-</sup>zvq AvμgYvZK ntq D<sup>t</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Q| AvμgYvZK tcOYv GB mKj Pwi Îi gta<sup>^</sup> a<sup>Y</sup>smvZK cOYzvi `Zwi Kti tQ| dtj Rxebgt<sup>L</sup>x ev RxebKvg (Eros) Ges gZigt<sup>L</sup>x ev giYKvg (Thanatos) bvgK th `β cKvi cOY<sup>E</sup>i K<sup>v</sup> dtqW etj tQb Ñ e<sup>w</sup> g<sup>t</sup>bi tmB `β we<sup>t</sup>vax kw<sup>3</sup>i gta<sup>^</sup> tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi x Pwi Î gZigt<sup>L</sup>x ev giYKvg cOYzvi cOav<sup>^</sup> j ý Kiv hvq|

AvKI<sup>φ</sup>ÑAvKI<sup>φ</sup> ØØ, AvKI<sup>φ</sup>ÑveKI<sup>φ</sup> ØØ, veKI<sup>φ</sup>ÑveKI<sup>φ</sup> ØØ Ges wOZj AvKI<sup>φ</sup>ÑveKI<sup>φ</sup> ØØ Ñ gb<sup>-</sup>Í wE<sup>K</sup> ØtØi GB Pvi w ai bB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi x Pwi Îi gta<sup>^</sup> i tqtQ| wKŠ' me bvi x Pwi Îi t<sup>y</sup>t<sup>Î</sup> Zv` i gta<sup>^</sup> D<sup>TM</sup>Z ØtØi g<sup>x</sup>g<sup>v</sup>smv nqub| Ab<sup>w</sup> tK e<sup>-</sup>zv Ges AvμgYI (Frustration and Agression) R<sup>w</sup>Uj gb<sup>-</sup>Í wE<sup>K</sup> ØØ `Zwi Kti tQ| hv Zv` i thgb nZvkvM<sup>O</sup>' Kti tQ tZgnb gl<sup>R</sup>v<sup>g</sup>x Kti Ztj tQ| tcOYvi e<sup>Ä</sup>bv I e<sup>-</sup>zv Ges Ag<sup>x</sup>g<sup>v</sup>smZ ØØ mj Zvbi teMg, bZz nwg<sup>`</sup> mvtn<sup>tei</sup> `x, kKŠÍ j v, b<sup>i</sup>Rvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebk<sup>te</sup>v v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P<sup>p</sup>bx cOj<sup>L</sup> Pwi Îi gta<sup>^</sup> tμvtai Rb<sup>f</sup>

w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄KŠ t̄m̄v̄tai ew̄ntc̄K̄v̄t̄ki cv̄kvc̄wk Āt̄bK bv̄ix PwīÎ w̄b̄-ú̄n I w̄b̄v̄<sup>®</sup>ĒI n̄t̄q c̄t̄ōt̄Q |

t̄c̄Ÿvi eĀbv, AŠÍ<sup>®</sup>, gvb̄wmK Pvc BZ̄w̄ c̄wi w̄w̄Zi ḡtā tēto I Vv t̄m̄w̄j g Avj  
 `x̄t̄bi bv̄ix PwīÎi ḡtā` bv̄bv aīt̄bi ḡt̄bv̄<sup>®</sup>K̄t̄j`i j̄j̄Y t̄`Lv hv̄q | gw̄-Í̄t̄<sup>®</sup>i w̄eK̄w̄ZR̄wbZ  
 ḡt̄b̄w̄eK̄w̄Z (Organic brain disorders) Ges gvb̄wmK KviY R̄wbZ ḡt̄b̄w̄eK̄w̄Z (Functional  
 disorders) `β aīt̄bi ḡt̄b̄w̄eK̄w̄Zi c̄wiPq cv̄lqv hv̄q t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄Ki bv̄ix  
 PwīÎi ḡtā` | gv̄\_vq Agv̄b̄ȳl K w̄bh̄<sup>®</sup>Z̄t̄bi Kvīt̄Y kḡj v PwīÎi Zxe<sup>a</sup> Aí-<sup>v</sup>q̄x gw̄-Í̄t̄<sup>®</sup>i  
 ḡt̄b̄w̄eK̄w̄Z N̄t̄Ūt̄Q | dt̄j Zvi ḡtā` ēȳx I gvb̄wmK w̄<sup>v</sup>q̄vi Aí-<sup>v</sup>q̄x t̄M̄vj t̄h̄w̄M, <sup>v</sup>š̄v̄Z w̄eāg I  
 w̄e-<sup>v</sup>š̄v̄Z, t̄PZ̄b̄vi A-<sup>u</sup>ó̄Zv, gv̄qv `k̄Ē I Aj x̄K ex̄j̄Y c̄f̄w̄Z Dcm̄M<sup>®</sup>j̄ j̄ Kiv hv̄q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K  
 bv̄bv aīt̄bi gvb̄wmK ḡt̄bv̄<sup>®</sup>K̄t̄j`i ḡtā` mv̄B̄t̄K̄wbD̄t̄i w̄mm (Psychoneuroses) ev w̄bD̄t̄i w̄mm  
 Ges mv̄B̄t̄K̄w̄JK ḡt̄b̄w̄eK̄w̄Z ev mv̄B̄t̄K̄w̄mm (Psychosis) Ñ GB `̄aīt̄bi gvb̄wmK ḡt̄bv̄<sup>®</sup>K̄j`  
 t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bv̄ix PwīÎi ḡtā` c̄K̄w̄kZ | bZiGes Aa<sup>v</sup>c̄t̄Ki aw̄<sup>v</sup>Zv <sup>v</sup>χ I Kb̄vi ḡtā`  
 e<sup>v</sup>̄w̄<sup>3</sup>t̄Z̄j̄ P̄ig w̄ech̄<sup>®</sup>, ev-Í̄e m̄<sup>u</sup>ú̄K<sup>®</sup>i w̄nZ Am̄<sup>v</sup>Z evPb I A<sup>v</sup>½f̄w̄<sup>v</sup>, w̄PŠÍv I f̄v̄t̄ei  
 w̄ew̄<sup>v</sup>Qb̄z̄v, t̄b̄w̄ZevPK Av̄PiY, c̄P̄D̄Zv, Aj x̄K ex̄j̄Y, gv̄qv BZ̄w̄ j̄j̄Y m̄j̄-ú̄o hv̄t̄K  
 mv̄B̄t̄K̄w̄mm ḡt̄b̄w̄eK̄w̄Zi w̄-<sup>v</sup>̄R̄v̄t̄d̄wbK c̄ĀZ̄w̄<sup>v</sup>q̄v (Schizophrenic Reaction) ej v hv̄q | Avi  
 kKŠÍj v, b̄iR̄v̄nb, AveQv, cix c̄ġ̄L bv̄ix PwīÎi ḡtā` w̄bD̄t̄i w̄mm ḡt̄b̄w̄eK̄w̄Zi j̄j̄Y  
 m̄j̄-ú̄o | KviY c̄wi ew̄i K I m̄vḡw̄RK Rxēt̄b Giv c̄ĀZ̄t̄K Am̄<sup>v</sup>Lx bZev D̄w̄M̄Z̄vq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q |  
 Î̄ǣw̄Jc̄Y<sup>®</sup>gv̄b̄wmK w̄eK̄vkI GB aīt̄bi f̄q̄<sup>v</sup>i gvb̄wmK R̄w̄J̄Zvi Dr̄m | bZi b̄l kv̄`x, kḡj v,  
 ^KZix, nv̄-<sup>v</sup>ē mxZv, cix, m̄ȳK, gv̄j w̄Z, Kḡj v, t̄m̄vbv̄ḡȳL, mv̄š̄gv̄j v, AveQv, ebk̄t̄ev̄j v, w̄ḡV̄y  
 iĀbv, AĀvj, w̄gbv̄K̄ḡv̄ix, W̄w̄j gb, P̄<sup>v</sup>bx I ḡ<sup>v</sup>̄w̄j̄ c̄ġ̄L PwīÎ t̄j v c̄wi ew̄i K I m̄vḡw̄RK w̄ K  
 t̄-<sup>v</sup>t̄K R̄xeb̄w̄v̄f̄ÁZvi Av̄t̄j̄ v̄t̄K μgk R̄w̄J̄ gvb̄wmK w̄ek<sup>v</sup>L̄j̄vi Avēt̄Z̄<sup>®</sup>w̄bc̄w̄ZZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q |

e<sup>v</sup>̄w̄<sup>3</sup>Z̄j̄ I tgR̄v̄R Ḡt̄K Act̄i i c̄wi c̄iK | mv̄B̄t̄K̄v̄t̄q̄W tgR̄v̄t̄Ri e<sup>v</sup>̄w̄<sup>3</sup>iv Av̄t̄eM PĀj  
 I Aw̄-í nq | t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bv̄ix PwīÎi ḡtā` GB mv̄B̄t̄K̄v̄t̄q̄W tgR̄v̄t̄Ri e<sup>v</sup>̄w̄<sup>3</sup>t̄Z̄j̄ bv̄ix i  
 msL̄v̄ t̄enk | dn<sup>®</sup> mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei <sup>v</sup>χ, ḡn̄<sup>v</sup>š̄ w̄eb ZN̄j̄ t̄Ki t̄eMg, n̄w̄ḡ<sup>v</sup> mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei <sup>v</sup>χ, w̄ḡt̄mm  
 ḡb̄Z̄w̄mi, kKŠÍj v, b̄l kv̄`x, kḡj v, ^KZix, nv̄-<sup>v</sup>ē K̄w̄j̄ > x, cix, m̄ȳK, gv̄j w̄Z, Kḡj v,  
 t̄m̄vbv̄ḡȳL, w̄Z̄w̄m, mv̄š̄gv̄j v, AveQv, ebk̄t̄ev̄j v, P̄<sup>v</sup>bx I ḡ<sup>v</sup>̄w̄j̄ c̄ĀZ̄K PwīÎB mv̄B̄t̄K̄v̄t̄q̄W ev  
 ew̄nḡ<sup>v</sup>Lx tgR̄v̄t̄Ri bv̄ix | w̄-<sup>v</sup>̄R̄v̄t̄q̄W ev AŠÍ ḡ<sup>v</sup>Lx PwīÎi bv̄ix I t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄K j̄j̄  
 Kiv hv̄q | bZiPwīÎi ḡtā` e<sup>v</sup>̄w̄<sup>3</sup>t̄Z̄j̄ GB tgR̄v̄R j̄j̄Yxq | GQ̄v̄ov t̄eMḡx, b̄iR̄v̄nb, Av̄<sup>v</sup>̄j̄x,

nv̄e; cix, gvj wZ, tmvbgvL, mvSgvj v, Wwvj gṭbi gṭa` AšÍ gṭxbZv I ewngṭxbZv `Ḇ  
cĕYZvB cwi j wj Z nq|

tmwj g Avj `ṭbi bvUṭKi bvix Pwi ṭi gb`Í ṭĒ; ivR%bwZK cĕym, tcĕj Ges thšbZvi  
cĕh½ wfbwfbwAwfNvZ `Zwi KṭiṭQ| AwaKvsk bvix Pwi ṭ tcĕj Ges thšb Rxeṭb Amṭx bvix| dtj  
tcĕj Ges thšb-AZwB Zvṭ` i gṭbvMVb I AvPiṭY AmvgÄm`Zv `Zwi nṭqṭQ| GQov cĕšÍ K  
wbwṭĒi ci Rxeṭ bvix nṭqṭ mṭK, `KZix Pwi ṭi gṭa` ivR%bwZK ṭPZbvi cĕym j j̄ Kiv hvq|  
gṭwṭ web ZNj ṭKi teMṭgi gṭa`I mṭPZb ivR%bwZK ṭPZbvi mṭ uó cĕZdj b NṭUṭQ|

tmwj g Avj `ṭbi cĕq cĕZ`KwU bvUṭK DṭV GṭmṭQ th AmsL` gvbj I Zvṭ` i Rxeb  
Ñ Zvi gṭa` bvix Pwi ṭ ṭj vi ṭj ṭi wṭkl ṭ iæZ; j j̄ Kiv hvq| evOwj ivó, mgvR I  
cwi evi e`e`vi w ṭK `wó w ṭj cĕZfvZ nq th, Rxeb aviṭYi cĕZwU ṭj ṭi wcuQṭq AvṭQ GB  
Rbcṭ` i bvixiv| dtj ṭgvMZ Zviv ewÄZ, wbhwZZ I tkwU Z nṭqṭQ Ges nṭ`Q wewfbwṭe|  
GmKj Ae`v chṭj vPbvq tmwj g Avj `ṭbi wR`^Rxeb I wKÍ `kḆ Ges mgvR-msmvi ṭK  
chṭeṭY Kivi wLZ `wó Zwi bvUṭKi wṭq Ges Pwi ṭ wṭiṭY fvgKv tiṭLṭQ| Avi G  
KviṭYB Zwi bvUṭKi bvixiv Rxeṭbi Møwv I eÄbv wṭq evi evi mgvR-msmvi PjZ nṭqṭQ Ñ  
cĕZwi Z nṭqṭQ, wbhwZZ nṭqṭQ, c\_áó nṭqṭQ, wKkvi nṭqṭQ j vj mvi | Zv `ṭĒi ṭKD ṭKD  
GB Amvq Ae`v I Ae`vṭbi ṭfZṭi I Nṭi `wvṭZ ṭPṭqṭQ Ñ ṭKDev AvZṭbṭbi ṭfZi w ṭq  
gṭwṭ LṭRṭQ|

tmwj g Avj `ṭbi bvUṭKi AwaKvsk bvix Pwi ṭ ṭj gZvnx I ghṭ vnx Rxeṭb wṭ`^  
fvmgvb I cĕwÄZ gvbj | cwi ewi K wKsev mvgwRK fṭe Zvṭ` i wṭkl ṭKvṭbv Ae`vb ṭbB|  
GgbwK agxṭ `wófw½MZ KviṭYI bvixiv wewfbwṭe wbhwZZ nṭqṭQ| mvgwRK Ae`vb j j̄  
Kiṭj ṭ`Lv hvq mvgwRK Aw`Í ṭZi PøvšÍ msKṭU bvix Pwi ṭ ṭj v exfrm cwi w`wZi gṭLvgvL  
`wṭq `be`ṭK nṭq DṭVṭQ| kKšÍ j v, Wwvj gb, gvj Kv, ebkṭ, `KZix, kgj v, bl kv`x,  
bṭRvnb, Av¼x, Pṭbx, nv̄e; mxZv, teMgx, cix, Kwj >x, wgvY gxbvKgvix, gwbi v teMg,  
mṭK, g½vj , mvSgvj v, wZwm, AveQv cĕZ`K bvix Pwi ṭ GB wbgṭ mṭ`i cĕZwbwa | gṭZ,  
tmwj g Avj `ṭbi bvixiv AMwYZ mvari Y Dṭcwj Z bvix mgvṭRiB cĕZwbwa | GB Dṭcwj Z  
bvix mgvṭRi eÄbvi wṭiṭB i aytmwj g Avj `ṭbi bvUṭK Aw¼Z nqwb, ṭmB mṭ\_ cĕZev` I

## Dcmsnvi

c0Ztivta tRtM IWi gšYvl j ý Kiv hvq| ZvB bvi xi mgKvj xb nZvkv I AbvMZ w`tbi  
Avkv `yU velqB Zui bvUtKi bvi x Pwi tti gta" w`tq e"3 ntqtQ| Zvi AmsL" bvi x Pwi tti  
KiæY Rxe tbi tfZti cKvkZ ntqtQ bvi x Rxe tbi HwZw"K mZ" Ges GKB m½ mKj  
elg"gj K mns m AvPitYi veiæt× `vovtbi kv3 I mvm |



## Möskvä

### GK. cö\_vgK DcKiY

tmwj g Avj `xb | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM01 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2005 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2006 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM03 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2008 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM04 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2009 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM05 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2010 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM06 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2011 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM07 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2012 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM08 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eî`vm,©  
2012 |

————— | mc<sup>9</sup>elqK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUK | XvKv: i ngvb cKvkbx, 1973 |

————— | vZbuU gÂbvUK | XvKv : evsj v GKv†Wgx, 1986 |

————— | Pvkv | XvKv: MÖSK, 1991 |

- | `heZx Kb`vi gb | XvKv: MěŠK, 1992 |
- | nvZ n`vB | XvKv: evsj v GKvřWgx, 1997 |
- | ebcvsi j | XvKv: evsj v GKvřWgx, 2001 |
- | wbg<sup>3/4</sup>b | XvKv: μvšÍ K, 2004 |
- | `Yřevqvj | XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2007 |
- | avegvb | XvKv: RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008 |
- | ElvDrme I `čiegYvMY | XvKv: RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008 |
- | cĴ | XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2008 |
- evsj vř` k řMřRU, 2010 |

## `β. mnvqK DcKiY

### K. evsj v Měš

- AwRZKgvi řNv | evsj v bvUřKi BvZnm | Kvj KvZv: řRbvřij wčĚvm<sup>©</sup>qřvř cmeøkv<sup>©</sup>  
cĚřFU wj wgtUW, 1970 |
- Abřg nvmvb | řqx bvUřKvi : gř<sup>3</sup>hř I eřZřRb K\_v | XvKv: řkvřv cKvk, 2013 |
- Agj wġ | Kj KvZvq wēř`kx i<sup>1/2</sup>vj q | wřZxq msř`iY | řKvj KvZv: `vk\_β Gřvř řKvs  
wj wgtUW, 1416 |
- AiæY řmb | řmwj g Avj `xb bvUřKvři i řř`k I mgMĴ e\_sov: `β evsj vi wřřqUvi cKvkbv,  
2000 |
- AwmZKgvi eř`vcrařvq | evsj v mwntřZři mřuY<sup>©</sup>BvZeĚ | ZřZxq msř`iY | Kj KvZv: gWvb<sup>©</sup>eK  
GřRvř, 1971 |
- AvZvDi ingvb | cv` cĚřřci Avřj vq | XvKv: řj Lbx, 2006 |

- Avbyggnads | bvi x, cji æl | mgvR | wZxq ms`i | XvKv: m`k, 2005 |
- Avdmvi Avng` | gĀi wĵ wR | Ab`vb` cĕU | XvKv: MĕSK, 1998 |
- Avj gvmĵ nvmvbD<sup>3/4</sup>vvgvb m`uv. | evsj vĕ`tki bvi x : eZĕvb Ae`v | Dbq b cĕh<sup>1/2</sup> | XvKv: w`  
BDvb fvmw t cĕh vj wĵUW, 2005 |
- Avngv`j evi x | eZĕvb bvUK | XvKv: eZĕvb bvUK cĕKvkv, 1996 |
- Kvgvj Dwi` b bxj | XvKv gnvbM i xi bvU`PP | XvKv: evsj vĕ`k wĕĭ Kj v GKvĕWgx, 1992 |
- tĵĀ ōB | bvU`Kvi gam`b | Kwj KvZv: Mĕ`wbj q, 1369 |
- ĵw` ivg`vm | `eĕe-i-m-cĕKv | Kwj KvZv: G tK mi Kvi G`vU tKvs, 1379 |
- wĵ evU`vBj | gĕbi avi Yv | Avj x AvdRvj tKvĕi kx Aby | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 2006 |
- tMvj vg gjwĕ` | mgvR ms`vi Avĕ`vj b | evsj v bvUK | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 1984 |
- | nvRvi eQĕi i evOwj ms`wZ | XvKv: Aemi, 2012 |
- `kĕ tPšaj x | MYbvU` Avĕ`vj b | cwi gwRZ | cwi ewaZ ZZxq ms`i Y | Kj KvZv: Abĕc,  
2009 |
- bvimi Dwi` b BDmĵl (m`uv.) | bvPvI iv`ĭv bvPvI | XvKv: evsj vĕ`k Mĕc w`ĕqUvi  
tdWwĕi kvb, 1994 |
- bxnvi i Äb mi Kvi | gĕbweÄvb | Rxb | wZxq ms`i Y | XvKv: AvKei eĶ mwiFĕ, 1977 |
- cweĭ mi Kvi | bvU`gĀ bvU`iĕ | wZxq ms`i Y | Kj KvZv: cĕĵv cĕKvkv, 1397 |
- cĕex emĵ cĕP` cĵvZb bvi x | XvKv: Aemi, 2013 |
- cĕveaeÜtmb ōB | gwZj vj gĕLvcva`vq | mgvR `kĕ | 9g ms`i Y | Kwj KvZv: 1974 |
- cĕĵ\_bv\_ wĕkx | i ex`bvU`cĕvn | PZĕ`cY<sup>1/2</sup> ms`i Y | Kwj KvZv: I wiĕqU eĶ tKv`uvb,  
2004 |
- wĕbq tNvI | evsj vi bvgwRK BwZnvĕmi aviv | Kwj KvZv: cvWfeb, 1968 |

- webqfĚY ivq | evsj vq mZx`vn: mvgwĚRK I A\_ĚwZK gj`vqb | Kĵ KvZv: mwnZ`kĚ, 1986 |
- eĚR`bv\_ eĚ`vcra`vq | eĚxq bvU`kvj vi BwZnm | Kĵ KvZv: eĚxq mwnZ` cwiĚr, ĚPĚ  
1386 |
- gud`j nK I AiæY tmb mæúv. | mvZ ml`v | XvKv: mwnZ` cĚkvk, 2008 |
- gvĚj Kv teMg I Ěmq` AvĚRRj nK | AvĚg bvix: wZbk eQĚi evOwj bvi xi BwZnm | XvKv:  
BDĚbfvĚmĚ tĚĚĚ wĵ wĵUW, 2001 |
- gbZvxi gvĵb | DĚbk kZĚK ceĚĚi w\_ĚqUvi I bvUK | XvKv: mwnZ` wĵ vm, 2006 |
- gvĚĚ RĚdi BĚvĵ | gvĚĚĚi BwZnm | XvKv: cĚwZ, 2008 |
- i\_Ě`bv\_ ivq | wĚ. Gj. ivq : KĚe I bvU`Kvi | Kĵ KvZv: mĚĚkvk cĚĚ wĵ t, 1960 |
- ivRĚe ūgvqĵ mæúv. | bvUĚKi Kvĵ | XvKv: mĚPcĚ, 2005 |
- ivĚj mvsKZ`vqĵ | gvbe mgvR | XvKv: nĚĵ v`vi cĚkvkĵ, 2012 |
- tieZx egĚ | mgvR I mf`Zvi ĵgvĚkvĵ | XvKv: RvZxq mwnZ` cĚkvk, 2008 |
- jĵdi ingvb | bvU`wĚlqK cĚĚ | XvKv: evsj v GKĚwĵ, 2001 |
- | KvĚj i fv`i tmĵj g Avĵ `xb | XvKv: tiĚ`j v cĚkvkĵ, 2009 |
- | evsj v bvUK I tmĵj g Avĵ `Ěbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wĵK, 2012 |
- kĚi fĚvPvĚ evsj v iĚĵ Ěqi BwZnĚmi Dcv`vb | Kĵ KvZv: cĚĚgeĚ ivR` cĚĚ K cĚ, 1982 |
- wĵkĵi emĵ | GKk eQĚi i evsj v w\_ĚqUvi | Kĵ KvZv: bvfvbv, 1973 |
- wĚMĵĵ dĚqW | gbtmgxĵv | Ave`j MĚb nĚRvi x Aby | XvKv: Aemi, 2002 |
- mvĚR`j AvDqvĵ | evsj v bvUĚK bvi x, cĵæĚ I mgvR | XvKv: AbĚĚ cĚkvkĵ, 1999 |
- mĚeiv gvbi | evsj vĚ`Ěki bvU`PPĚ | XvKv: i`vgb cĚwĵ kvĚ, 2007 |
- wĚgvb `Ě teĚfvĵvi | wĚZxq wĵ Ě | ūgvqĵ AvRv` mæúv. | cwi ewaĚ wĚZxq mĚ`i Y | XvKv:

AvMvgx cĚkvkbx, 2012 |

mĚKzvi wekĚm | evsj vĚ ěki bvU'PPP | bvUěKi aviv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĚWgx, 1988 |

mĚpxj Kzvi miKvi | dĚqW | Kwj KvZv: cĚĚge½ ivR' cĚĚĚ K cĚĚ, 1980 |

mĚBKYv gRg`vi | evsj vĚ ěki cĚPxb mgvR | XvKv: evsj v GKvĚWgx, 2010 |

mĚi kP>`^gĚ | evsj v bvUěKi weeZĚ | Kwj KvZv: K'vj KvUv eĚ nvDm, 1973 |

tmwj g Avj `xb | evsj v bvU'ěKvi | XvKv: wkĚv I ms`wZ ěK>`^, 1998 |

tmvĚnj nvmvb MwĚ e I bl kv` Rwgj mĚuv. | Knb K\_v | XvKv: ěi x`Ě, 2008 |

`Ěi wPI miKvi | K\_vmwvZ' I bvUěK gmwj g ms`vi ěPZbv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĚWgx, 1995 |

ġgvqĚ AvRv` | bvi x | ZZxq ms`iY | XvKv: AvMvgx cĚkvkbx, 2012 |

**L. wevfbaĚĚ-cĚĚ Kv, mvgvqKx I MĚŠ' cĚkvkZ evsj v cĚĚ**

AbĚg nvmvb | Őtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUěK cĚĚĚĚ K gvb | I mgvR-RxebĚĚ | w\_ĚqUvi I qvj v, RvbyRĚ 2008 |

AvbygvvĚĚ | Őtmwj g Avj `Ěbi mwĚ K\_vĚĚ | w\_ĚqUvi I qvj v, Rvbyvvi -RĚ 2008 |

Avdmvi Avng` | ŐXvKv w\_ĚqUvĚi cĚĚhvRbvĚĚ | mw`ig, 5g elĚĚ 1g msL'v fv`KwZĚ 1397 |

AwĚ` ingvb | ŐXvKv w\_ĚqUvi-Gi KxĚbĚLvĚĚ | LeĚi i KwMR, 6 wĚĚmĚĚ 1981 |

Kvgi Ě¾vvgvb Rvrv½xi | Őtmwj Ěgi gĚ bvUKĚĚ | w\_ĚqUvi I qvj v, Rvbyvvi -RĚ 2008 |

XvKv w\_ĚqUvi | ŐĚĚxvĚi KvĚj i gĚĚĚ | MYms`wZ, 2q elĚĚ 1g msL'v, ĚkvL 1389 |

bvmg AvLZvi tnvmvBb | ŐĚRŪvi gZv` kĚ i vR%wvZK wĚmĚKvmĚ. bvi xev`x wPŠĚ vi AvĚj vĚK GKĚĚ weĚkĚĚYĚĚ | evsj vĚ ěki bvi x: eZĚvb Ae`vb I DbqĚ cĚĚ½ | Avj gvmĚ nvmvb¾vvgvb mĚuv. | wĚZxq gĚ Y, XvKv: w` BDvbfvvmĚĚ ěcĚĚ wĚ wĚĚUW, 2005 |

- wecøe evj v | ōōGK mRb-bUivR wZubōō | w\_tqUvi I qvj v, Rvbqvwī -Rt̄p 2008 |
- gvngȳ kwdK | ōōkKšÍ j vi kZZg gĀvqbōō | mvBvwnK weipĪv, 26 gvP©1980 |
- gvngȳ kwdK | ōōPvKv : wKvbvnx b j v̄tki wbtkā AvZĖv`ōō | mvBvwnK weipĪv, 20 el©36  
msL`vŃ Rvbqvwī 1992 |
- tgvRv̄t̄sj̄ nK, ōōbvixi cĀZ mwnsmZvi `f̄cōō | evsj v̄t̄ki bvi x: eZḡvb Ae`vb I Dbq̄b  
cĥ½ | Avj̄ gvm̄ȳ nvmvb̄4v̄gvb m̄úv. | wZxq̄ ḡȳ Y, XvKv: w` BDwb̄fwm̄Ī t̄cĥ  
w̄j̄ w̄ḡt̄UW, 2005 |
- j̄ȳdī ingvb | ōōevsj v̄t̄ki m̄v̄cĀZK w\_tqUvi PP̄cĥ½ ōniMRō | ōō`β̄ evsj vi w\_tqUvi, 2q  
msL`v gvP©1998 |
- | ōōeZPvi x w̄k̄í xōō | `β̄ evsj vi w\_tqUvi, 2q el©2q msL`v, wW̄t̄m̄t̄ 1999 |
- | ōōAw̄f̄b̄eZx̄t̄\_P̄ Zx̄\_9̄iōō | evsj v̄ bvUK I t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `x̄t̄bī bvUK | XvKv:  
bv`wbK, 2012 |
- | ōōt̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `xb, KxĒb̄t̄Lvj̄ v: HwZn` I mRbōō | evsj v̄ bvUK I t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄  
`x̄t̄bī bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 |
- t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `xb | ōō`w̄U cĒUōō | Mōg w\_tqUvi, `ekvL-Avl vp 1408 msL`v |
- | ōōAvj̄ vc̄t̄b̄ t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `xbōō (t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `x̄t̄bī m̄v̄ȳvrKvi) | w\_tqUvi I qvj v,  
Āt̄±vei Ńw̄t̄m̄t̄ 2006 |
- | ōōt̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `xb : GK me`mv̄Px̄ bvU` e`w³Zōō (t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `x̄t̄bī  
m̄v̄ȳvrKvi) | ḡv̄m̄K̄ fv̄l̄K, t̄dēž̄q̄w̄ī 1993 |
- | ōōev̄Oj̄ v̄ t̄ŌZv̄%Zev`x̄ w̄k̄í Z̄t̄Ēj̄ cēf̄ciōō | `β̄ evsj vi w\_tqUvi, 2q msL`v gvP©  
1998 |
- | ōōŌZv̄%Zev`x̄ w̄k̄í ZĒōō | ḡ½j̄ m̄U`v, msL`v 16, t̄dēž̄q̄w̄ī 1995 |
- | ōōKv̄t̄Rī fv̄lv̄ M` w̄k̄í xī fv̄lv̄ K̄w̄eZvōō (t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `x̄t̄bī m̄v̄ȳvrKvi) |  
mvBvwnK weipĪv, 4 t̄dēž̄q̄w̄ī 1994 |

**M. veṭ` vk fvlvq i vPZ mnvqK M&S**

- Sharan, A. K. (Edited by). *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*. Vol-I & II. New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000.
- Hall, Calvin S. & Gardner Lindzey. *Theories of Personality*. New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957.
- Arkes, Hal R. & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*. Second Edition. California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982.
- Chaplin, James P. & T. S. Krawiec. *Systems and Theories of Psychology*. 3<sup>rd</sup> Editions. USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974.
- Dollard, J., L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears. *Frustration and Aggression*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939.
- Bhasin, Kamla. *Understanding Gender*. New Delhi: Women Unlimited, 2003.
- Tomasevski, Katarina. *Women and Human Rights*. New Jersey: Zed Books Ltd., 1995.
- Eidemberg, Ludwig (Editor-in-chief). *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis*. New York: The Free Press, 1968.
- Littman, R. A. *Motives, History and Causes*. Vol-6. M. R. Jones (Ed.). Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958.
- Larsen, Randy J. & David M. Buss. *Personality Psychology*. New York: McGraw Hill, 2002.
- Bootzin, Richard R. & Joan Ross Acocella. *Abnormal Psychology*. 5<sup>th</sup> Edition. USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972.
- James, William. *The Principles of Psychology*. Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, Inc., 1952.